

Edward Wedlake Brayley  
The beauties of England and Wales – Kent  
published in parts, 1806–7

405

<July 1806>

KENT.

KENT is one of the most interesting counties in England; whether considered in respect to the advantages of its situation for trade and commerce, its extent, the general fertility of its soil, the important events that have been transacted within its limits, the peculiar division of its lands, its numerous antiquities, the acknowledged bravery of its inhabitants, the ecclesiastical pre-eminence of its chief city, its produce, or its proximity to the Continent, to which, many learned antiquaries suppose it was originally united by a narrow isthmus, extending between Dover and Calais.<sup>/1</sup>

The arguments advanced in support of the idea of Great Britain having anciently formed part of the Continent, are principally derived from the great resemblance which the cliffs of Dover have to those of Boulogne and Calais, on the opposite coast of France. On both shores, these cliffs consist of chalk, with flints intermixed: their faces are rugged and precipitous, appearing as if they had been rent asunder by violence; and their length on both coasts is similar, it being about six miles. In the strait immediately between them, the sea is also much shallower than on either side; and to this may be added, that a narrow ridge of sand, with a stony bottom, called the Rip-rapps, extends between Folkstone and Boulogne, its distance from the former being about ten miles, and its length the same: this ridge, at low spring tides, is covered with only fourteen feet water; and another ridge, called the Vane, about six miles off Dover, has scarcely more water on it at the same times, though immediately on each side of both ridges, which are but narrow, the depth increases to twenty-five fathoms. Whatever may be the fact, however, history is silent as to any

<sup>/1</sup> Among those who uphold this opinion, are Camden, Wallis, Somner, Burton, Twine, Verstegan, Harris, and Hasted.

406

isthmus that might once have united Great Britain with the Continent; and all that can be offered to establish the supposition, rests only on the basis of probability.

“Time,” observes the great Camden, “has not yet stripped this county of its ancient name: but as Caesar, Strabo, Diodorus Siculus, Ptolemy, and others, call it Cantium, so the Saxons, as Nennius tells us, named it Cant-guar-land, or, in other words, the country of the people inhabiting Cantium.” This name our author conjectures to have been derived from the old Gaulish language, and to be descriptive of the angular form of Kent on the eastern side, or that towards France. In this, however, he appears to be mistaken: Caint is a British word, and is still the name of this county in Welsh, as it is also written in the most ancient British manuscripts; and the name of Caer Gaint, occurs in Nennius for Canterbury, in his list of British cities. The term Caint is descriptive of a country abounding with clear, fair, or open downs, and this is the general characteristic of Kent. The British Tryads record, that, after the Island was first settled by the Cymry, three other colonies came here by sufferance; of these two were from Gaul; the one from Belgium, the other from the country about the mouths of the Loire river. The Belgae most probably peopled Kent, and afterwards lost their proper name in the word Cantii, from the name of the county. In the Domesday Book, it is written thus, Chenth.

At the period of the Roman Invasion, the inhabitants of this district were in a more advanced state of civilization than those of the more inland parts, through their vicinity to the Continent, and continued intercourse with it. If Caesar's pretext for engaging in the conquest of Britain be true, viz. 'that its inhabitants furnished the enemies of the Commonwealth with continual supplies during his wars with the Gauls,' it was probably the men of Kent that had most offended, and it is certain that they were the first sufferers; for Caesar having determined on the invasion, embarked his forces at Boulogne, in the 699th year after the foundation of Rome, and fifty-five years before the birth of Christ; and about one o'clock in the morning of the twenty-sixth of August, accord-

407

ing to Dr. Halley's computations,<sup>/1</sup> made sail for the coast of Britain. The Britons, who had been apprised of his design, had not been backward in preparing to assert their independence; and on Caesar's arrival off Dover, about ten the same morning, he found the cliffs covered with armed men, and their advantageous position convinced him that he could not attempt a landing at that point without great loss. He therefore again made sail at three in the afternoon, and proceeded about eight miles further, bringing up his ships on a plain, open shore; which, according to Horsley, Gale, and other eminent antiquaries, must have been near Richborough, or Rutupiae. The Britons, who had sent forward their horsemen and chariots, now followed with the rest of their army, to oppose his descent; and, during some time, had the advantage; for the larger Roman ships could not lie near the shore; and the Roman soldiers being encumbered with heavy armour, and forced, at the same time, to contend with the waves, and with their enemy, were thrown into some disorder, which Caesar perceiving, gave orders for the galleys to advance before the rest of the fleet, and to assail the Britons from their slings, and other missive weapons. This movement proved of service; the Britons were alarmed at the sight of military engines, to which they had not been accustomed, and fell back; while the Roman soldiers, encouraging each other, leaped boldly into the sea, and pressed forward. The conflict, however, was still sharply maintained; and the Romans, not being able to keep their ranks, and being unacquainted with the ground, were in danger of complete discomfiture, till the boats and pinnares of the Roman fleet were filled with fresh troops, and dispatched, by Caesar, to the relief of those who were most pressed. The Britons were at length driven back; and the Romans forming upon dry ground, succeeded in maintaining their advantage, but could not pursue their retreating enemy for want of cavalry.

The Britons, apparently with the view of gaining time to assemble a greater force, soon afterwards sent messengers to demand peace; and Caesar having upbraided them for their breach of pro-

<sup>/1</sup> Philosophical Transactions, No. 193.

408

mise to submit to the Roman Empire, consented to make a treaty, but demanded hostages for its fulfilment; some of which were immediately given, and others promised to be sent in a few days. In the mean time, Caesar appears to have continued in his camp, waiting the arrival of his cavalry, which, on the fourth day, appeared in sight, in eighteen vessels; yet, before they could reach the coast, they were dispersed by a sudden storm, and again obliged to bear away for the Continent. On the same night, the moon being at full, the water rose so high with the spring tide, that the whole of the Roman vessels, some of which were at anchor, and the others drawn up on shore, were greatly damaged,

and several of them entirely destroyed.

As soon as the British chiefs who had been assembled to perform their agreement with Caesar, knew of this, and that the Romans were without horses, ships, and provisions, they determined to break their late engagements; and privately withdrawing from the camp, begun to assemble their forces in secrecy and haste. Caesar, who suspected some design of this kind from the delay in the delivery of the remaining hostages, and other circumstances, sought assiduously to repair his ships, and to furnish his camp with provisions. While thus employed, the out-guards of his camp gave him notice, that they observed a great cloud of dust rising in that part of the country where the seventh legion had been sent to forage. Apprehensive of what proved to be the real cause, he quitted the camp with two cohorts, and giving orders for the rest of his army to follow, advanced to the relief of his foragers, who had been surprised while reaping corn; and some of them being slain, the remainder were surrounded by the horses and chariots of the Britons, and were in great danger of entire defeat. On Caesar's arrival, the Romans recovered from their panic; and the Britons drew off, but did not disperse; yet Caesar thinking it imprudent, at that time, to risk a general engagement, retreated to his camp.

Emboldened by this event, the Britons sent messengers to all parts, to give information of the smallness of the Roman army, and to invite others to their assistance, by displaying the glory and booty that would result to them from vanquishing the invaders in

409

their own entrenchments. By these efforts, they increased their forces greatly; and, on the clearing up of the weather, which had for some days prevented any hostile attempts, they advanced to attack the Romans in their camp. Caesar, who penetrated their design, judged it most prudent to prevent it, which he did by drawing out his legions in front of the works; and when the battle joined, the discipline and valor of the Roman soldiers prevailed over the numbers of their assailants, who were routed, and pursued to some distance, with considerable slaughter. The same day, the Britons again sent deputies to solicit peace, when Caesar contented himself with demanding, that twice the number of hostages which he had before agreed to receive, should be sent after him into Gaul; for "the autumnal equinox being near, he did not think it safe to remain on the coast, or to sail with such weak ships in the winter season." Seizing, therefore, the first favorable opportunity of the wind's being fair, he set sail soon after midnight, and reached the Continent in safety.

Such is the general account which Caesar has given in his Commentaries, of his first expedition into this Island; yet even this will warrant the conjecture, that his sudden departure, if not the immediate consequence of real defeat, was the only prudent method he could take to avoid it; and there are passages in Horace, Tibullus, and Lucan, which seem to confirm this supposition, as well as in the writings of Tacitus, and Dion Cassius. All the transactions which attended his descent, took place in this county; and, most probably, within a very few miles of the shore; though the particular scenes of the different actions cannot now be easily assigned.

The inadequacy of Caesar's force to effect the reduction of the Island in his first expedition, is fully evinced by the magnitude of his preparations for accomplishing it in the ensuing year, when he again set sail for Britain, with five legions of infantry, and 2000 horse, distributed on board a fleet of about 800 sail, about three-fourths of which had been built for the invasion. The next day, at noon, he arrived on the coast, near the same spot where he had landed in the preceding year, and reached the shore without oppo-

sition, the number of his fleet having affected the Britons with so much terror, that they had quitted the coast, and retreated to the higher grounds. Caesar having formed a strong camp, marched in quest of the foe, whom he found stationed on the banks of a river, and preparing to dispute his passage from the rising grounds. He, however, repulsed them with his cavalry; on which they retreated to the woods, where they took shelter within an entrenchment, which both Art and Nature had contributed to fortify in an extraordinary manner.<sup>/1</sup> All the passages to it were blocked up by heap of trees, which had been felled for the purpose, and the Romans were at first unable to enter the works, but at length succeeded, and compelled the Britons to quit the woods; yet Caesar declined to pursue them, from his ignorance of the country, and from his desire of employing the rest of the day in entrenching himself on the field of action.

The next morning, Caesar divided his army into three bodies, and again advanced in pursuit of the Britons; yet before he had marched far, some horsemen arrived from the fleet, to inform

<sup>/1</sup> "Various have been the conjectures of our antiquaries concerning this place of the Britons fortified by Nature and Art. Horsley thinks it likely, that this engagement was on the banks of the river Stour, a little to the north of Durovernum, or Canterbury, in the way towards Sturry, which is about fourteen English miles from the Downs. Others, well acquainted with this part of Kent, have conjectured it to have been on the banks of the rivulet below Barham Downs, and that the fortification of the Britons was in the woods behind Kingston, towards Bursted; and the distance, as well as the situation, of this place, add strength to the conjecture. Some have placed this encounter below Swerdling Downs, three miles north-west from Bursted, and the entrenchment, in the woods above the Downs behind Heppington, where many remains of entrenchments, &c. are still visible. Perhaps the engagement was fought below Barham Down; the fortification might be that near Bursted, as before mentioned; and the remains above Swerdling, probably the place to which the Britons retreated after they were put to flight by the Romans; and where Caesar again found them, with their allies, under the command of Cassivelaun."

Hasted's Kent, Vol. I.

him, that a dreadful storm had happened in the night, and had shattered most of his ships, and driven many of them on shore. On receiving this intelligence, he countermanded his forces, and returned to the fleet, when he found that about forty sail were entirely lost, and that the remainder could not be refitted without great difficulty and fatigue. He therefore determined to have the whole fleet hauled on shore, and to inclose it within the lines of his camp: in the execution of this project, his soldiers labored ten days and nights with little intermission; "and at this day," observes Hasted, "upon the shore, about Deal, Sandown, and Walmer, there is a long range of heaps of earth, where Camden supposes this ship-camp to have been, and which, in his time, as he was informed, was called, by the people, Rome's Work: though some have conjectured, and, perhaps, with probability, that the place of Caesar's naval camp was where the town of Deal now stands."

When the shipping were all drawn on shore, and securely entrenched, Caesar once more advanced in search of the foe, to the scene of his previous victory. Here he found the Britons assembled in far greater numbers than before, under the command of the brave Cassivelaunus, whose territories were divided from those of the more southern states by the river Thames, but who, on this

important occasion, had been chosen to lead the army of the confederated Britons. Whilst the Romans were pursuing their march, they were briskly attacked by the British cavalry and chariots, and many were slain on both sides; and shortly afterwards, as Caesar was busily employed in strengthening his camp, his advanced guard was surprised by a sudden assault, on which he sent two cohorts to their assistance, who being somewhat intimidated by the British manner of fighting, permitted the Britons to break through their ranks without loss; but some fresh cohorts coming up, they were at last repulsed.

The ensuing day, the Britons took post among the hills, at some distance from the Roman camp, and appeared to be more disposed to wait for some accidental advantage, than to risk a fixed battle. Accordingly, about noon, they made a fierce

412

and sudden attack on a detachment of three legions, and all the cavalry, which Caesar had sent out to forage; but they were received with so much vigor, that they were quickly driven back; and being closely pursued by the cavalry, were routed with great slaughter, the Romans giving them no time either of rallying or forsaking their chariots. This battle proved decisive in favor of the Romans; for many of the British chieftains now withdrew from the confederacy, and submitted to Caesar; who following up his success, marched towards the banks of the Thames, and crossing it in the face of a strong force, notwithstanding the Britons had driven many sharp stakes into the bed of the river, entered the territories of Cassivelaunus. This Prince, despairing of success in a general battle, disbanded a considerable part of his forces, but retained about 4000 chariots, with which he hovered round the foraging parties of the Romans, and sometimes assailed them to advantage.

Still further to retard the conquests of Caesar, he sent orders to the four petty Kings by whom Kent was then governed, and whose names were Cingetorix, Carvilius, Taximagulus, and Segonax, to raise all the forces they could, and make a sudden attack on the camp where the Roman ships were laid up. These directions they obeyed; but they were repulsed with much slaughter; and in a sally made by the Romans, Cingetorix was taken prisoner. After this misfortune, Cassivelaunus thought it prudent to solicit for peace, particularly as many of the British states had already submitted, and as his principal city had been forced to surrender to the Roman arms. Caesar, who had determined to winter in Gaul, most probably through the strong opposition which had been exerted against him by the Britons, and from his conviction, that their unwillingness to bow to the Roman yoke would prompt them to seize every opportunity to vindicate their freedom, readily hearkened to his proposals; and having received hostages for the payment of an annual tribute, returned to his camp on the sea-shore, where finding his ships refitted, he prepared to re-embark, which he did in a

413

few days, and returned to the Continent, without garrisoning a single fortress, or leaving one soldier to secure his conquests./1

From this period, till nearly the expiration of ninety years, the independence of Britain was not disturbed by a foreign foe; but about the year 42, after the birth of Christ, the refusal of the Emperor Claudius to deliver up some fugitives who had fled to Rome to avoid punishment, occasioned Togodumnus, son of Cuuobiline, who then reigned over the Trinobantes, to withhold the tribute imposed by Caesar, and to prohibit all commerce with the Romans. Claudius eagerly seized the opportunity to declare war, and in the year 43, commanded Aulus Plautius, then Praetor in Gaul, to

conduct his army into Britain. This was obeyed, and Plautius dividing his forces into three bodies, landed the whole without opposition in this county; for the Britons, deceived by a report of a mutiny among the Roman soldiers, had neglected to make preparations to oppose them. Plautius, though at first successful, was in the end obliged to retreat, and fortify himself in a strong camp, on the Kentish side of the Thames,<sup>/2</sup> there to await the arrival of Claudius, who had assembled a numerous army to assist in the reduction of Britain. Claudius brought with him several elephants, and having landed, marched immediately to the

<sup>/1</sup> These circumstances may be regarded as decisive proofs that Caesar's triumph was not so complete as from his Commentaries would appear. "It serves," says Mr. Hasted, "to confirm the testimony of Lucan, who taxes him with 'turning his back upon the Britons;' of Dion Cassius, who says, 'the Roman infantry were entirely routed in a battle by them,' and 'that Caesar retired from hence without effecting any thing;' and of Tacitus, who writes, that 'Caesar rather shewed the Romans the way to Britain, than put them in possession of it;' and who, in another place, makes one of the Britons say, that 'their ancestors had driven out Julius Caesar from this Island.'"<sup>/\*</sup>

<sup>/2</sup> This camp is supposed to have been on Keston Down, near Bromley, where the entrenchments are very strong and extensive.

<sup>/\*</sup> Lucan, lib. ii. ver. 571. Dion Cassius, lib. xxxix. and xl. Tacitus in vit. Agric. cap. 13. and Annal. lib. xii. cap. 34.

414

camp of Plautius, and assuming the command, crossed the Thames, and defeated the Britons with great slaughter. He afterwards pursued his success, and having taken Camalodunum, (Colchester,) the capital of the British Kings, reduced the adjacent country into a Roman province, and appointed Plautius, Proprætor, he returned to Rome.<sup>/1</sup> From this period, the dominion of the Romans, over the southern parts of Britain, was completely established; and Kent becoming firmly attached to the Roman government, was included, by Constantine, in the division called Britannia Prima.

After the final departure of the Romans, whom the distresses of their own country had forced to abandon this Island, about the middle of the fifth century, Vortigern was elected King, in a general assembly of the Britons, but he being a man of inadequate capacity in the then perilous situation of affairs, had recourse to foreign aid, instead of bravely exciting his people themselves, to resist the barbarous incursions of the Picts and Scots, who had committed the most horrid depredations in the northern provinces, and were rapidly advancing to the south. His expedient of inviting the assistance of the Saxons, being approved by his effeminate council, deputies were dispatched to Germany for the purpose, and Hengist and Horsa, the sons of Wetgiffel, great-grandson to the celebrated Woden, put to sea with about 1500 men, and landed at Ebbsfleet, in the Isle of Thanet, in this county, a little to the north of Ricborough Castle, about the year 449.<sup>/2</sup> Vortigern immediately concluded a treaty with them, by which they engaged to defend the Britons against all foreign enemies; and were, in return, besides pay and maintenance, to have the Isle of Thanet as an habitation. By their assistance, the Picts and Scots were worsted in several successive battles, and at length driven back into their own country: but Hengist discovering the weakness and incapacity of Vortigern, and being captivated by the fruitfulness and beauty of the land, determined to make a permanent

<sup>/1</sup> See further particulars of this expedition of Claudius, Vol. V. p. 287-292.

<sup>/2</sup> Sax. Chron. H. Huntingd. lib. ii. Lamb. peram. p. 101.

settlement in this Island; and to that end, persuaded Vortigern, that a reinforcement of Saxons was necessary, not only to enable him effectually to repulse the northern enemy, but even to secure him from the insolence of the Britons themselves, who had become convinced of his incapacity to govern, and made loud complaints at his conduct.

Vortigern fell into the snare, and, by his permission, a fresh body of 5000 Saxons, besides women and children, were admitted into Britain. Among them was Oisc, or Escus, the son of Hengist, and Rowena, his daughter, whose charms so excited the passions of Vortigern, that he demanded her in marriage, though he had then a wife, and several children; Hengist artfully raised objections to the match, till at length, the British King, having divorced his former wife, and invested Hengist with the entire government of Kent, to the utter exclusion of Guorongus, its Prince and Sovereign, was permitted to raise Rowena to his bed. Hengist, whose thirst for empire seems to have increased with his acquisitions, now begun to think of conquering the whole kingdom, and under similar wily pretences to those he had before employed, prevailed on Vortigern to send for another reinforcement of Saxons. These new auxiliaries came over in forty ships, under the command of Octa, and Ebusa, the son and nephew, or, as some write, the brother and nephew, of Hengist; and having sailed round the Orcades, and ravaged the countries of the Scots and Picts, obtained permission of the King to settle in Northumberland, under the specious pretence of securing the northern parts, as Hengist did the southern.

Still encroaching on the weakness of Vortigern, the Saxon chief continued, by degrees, to strengthen his own army by fresh bodies of his countrymen; till at last, supposing his strength adequate to his designs, he sought a quarrel with the Britons, and, aided by his countrymen in the north, begun to overrun and lay waste the whole country. In the mean time, Vortigern, to whose ill-fated alliance all these latter calamities were attributed, was compelled by the Britons to associate his son, Vortimer, with him in the government, and to confide to his administration every thing relating

to public affairs. Under the direction of this brave youth, the Britons again made head against their insidious and cruel foe, and in an encounter on the banks of the Darent, in this county, the Saxons were worsted, and retreated to Aylesford. Thither Vortimer pursued them, and in a desperate and bloody battle, fought in the year 455, is said, by the British historians, to have obtained a complete victory; though the Saxon writers, according to Rapin, unanimously affirm, that, in this very year, and immediately after this battle, Hengist first assumed the title of King of Kent.<sup>1</sup> Horsa, the brother of Hengist, and Catigern, brother to Vortimer, fought hand to hand in this engagement, and were both killed on the spot;<sup>2</sup> though some writers affirm, that Catigern was slain by Hengist himself.<sup>3</sup>

The war still continuing with various success, another battle was fought between Hengist and Vortimer, about two years afterwards, anno 457, at Crecanford, now Crayford, in this county, in which the latter was defeated, with the loss of 4000 men, and obliged to abandon Kent, and retire to London. About this period, the dissensions among the Britons themselves became so great, that they generated a civil war, of which the Saxons took every advantage, yet they were not able to effect the conquest of the country; and when the Britons had once more associated under Vortigern and Ambrosius, after the death of Vortimer, Hen-

gist felt himself compelled to submit to peace, and to have his power confined within the limits of Kent. What he could not effect by open force, however, he endeavoured to accomplish by treachery; and knowing the fondness of Vortigern for pomp and dissipation, he invited him to a splendid entertainment; and while his unsuspecting guest, with 300 of his principal nobility, were enjoying the festivities of the table, he purposely excited a quarrel,

/1 Tindal's Translation, Vol. I. p. 33.

/2 Hen. Hunting, lib. ii. Matt. West, ad an. 455. Nennius, cap. 46. Will. Malm. lib. i. cap. 1.

/3 Annal. Sax. Ranulph Cestr. Polychron. R. Higden. Flor. Wigorn.

417

and his partizans, on a given signal, drew out their daggers, or short swords, which they had concealed for the purpose, and basely murdered every Briton present, except Vortigern, who was spared by order of the Saxon chief, but obliged to compound for his ransom, by consenting to deliver up that large tract of land, out of which the kingdoms of Essex, Middlesex, and Sussex, were afterwards formed. Having thus extended his dominions, and also made himself master of London, Winchester, and Lincoln, Hengist invited over fresh bodies of his countrymen, and, in particular, the fierce Ella, who landed in Sussex, where he afterwards firmly established himself. From this period, the progress of the Saxons, though for a time impeded by the valiant exertions of the British Princes, Ambrosius and Arthur, was never effectually interrupted, and at length they succeeded in acquiring a firm dominion over the chief part of Britain.

Hengist died in the year 488, and was succeeded by his son Oisc, or Escus, who being a Prince of little enterprise, permitted Ella, who had worsted the Britons in several battles, to assume the title of King of Sussex, which he durst not do while Hengist was alive: he was also chosen the chief or general of the Saxons in Britain, in the room of the latter. Oisc died in the year 512, leaving the kingdom of Kent to his son Octa, in the twenty-seventh of whose reign, Erchenwin, who had governed in Essex and Middlesex, taking advantage of his Sovereign's weakness, persuaded the inhabitants to accept himself for their Monarch, and formed those provinces into the kingdom of the East Saxons. In the reign of Hermenric, who succeeded Octa in the year 534, the Northumbrian Saxons also threw off their allegiance from the Kings of Kent, and, under the famous Ida, established the kingdom of Northumberland. Hermenric dying in 564, was succeeded by his son Ethelbert, whom he had previously associated with himself in the exercise of royalty. This Prince became one of the most celebrated of the Saxon Heptarchy; for remembering with regret, the authority which his predecessor, Hengist, had exercised over the Saxons, he determined to assert his right to the supreme dignity by force of arms, and declared war against Ceaulin, King of

418

Wessex, who was then acknowledged as the chief. Being worsted, however, in two battles, he was soon compelled to sue for peace: but Ceaulin himself, having seized the kingdom of Susses, gave offence to the other states, and a general confederacy, of which Ethelbert was appointed head, being formed against him, he was defeated, and dying soon afterwards, Ethelbert obtained the object of his wishes. His ambition, however, was not yet satisfied; and by degrees, he assumed a right to succeed to all the vacant thrones in the Heptarchy, in virtue of his descent from Hengist; and though he desisted from acting up to the full extent of his claim, from an apprehension of a general league being

made against him by the other Sovereigns, yet he continued to extend his authority over all the Saxon states, but that of Northumberland. His reign became otherwise memorable, from the introduction of Christianity into Kent, under the auspices of his Queen, Bertha, daughter to Charibert, King of Paris, and the subsequent conversion of himself, and principal subjects, to that faith; an event that prepared the way for its further progress through all the Saxon kingdoms. After a prosperous reign of fifty-three years, Ethelbert died in the year 616, and was interred within the porch of St. Martin, in the Abbey Church at Canterbury.

Eadbald, his son and successor, rendered slothful by his vices, lost part of the supremacy which his father had gained, and relapsed into the errors of Paganism, though he afterwards reformed, and re-embraced the Christian faith. After his decease in 640, Ercombert, his younger son, found means to ascend the throne, and by his zeal, greatly contributed to the spreading of the newly-adopted religion. He dying in 664, was succeeded by Egbert, who proved an encourager of learning; though his glory was stained by the murder of his two nephews, lest they should disturb him in the possession of the crown. On his death, in 673, Lothair, his brother, assumed the vacant seat, but this usurpation gave origin to a civil war; for Edric, the eldest son of Egbert, assisted by Adelwalch, King of Sussex, bravely contended for his inheritance; and after several battles, fought with various success, Lothair was vanquished; and dying of his wounds, was buried in

419

the Monastery at Canterbury. Edric was then crowned: but, after a reign of hardly two years, in which this province became desolated by civil warfare, was slain by his own subjects, and was succeeded, anno 686, by his brother Widred; who, however, was forced to admit one Swabert as his partner in the throne. Soon after their accession, Cedwalla, King of the West Saxons, imagining that the intestine divisions of Kent would render it an easy conquest, sent an army thither, under the command of his brother Mollo, who overrun, and plundered, great part of the country. His outrages roused the vengeance of the two Kings, who uniting their forces, worsted him in battle, with much slaughter: Mollo, himself, being closely pursued, sought refuge, with twelve others, in a house, which they valiantly defended for some time; but at length it was set on fire, and they all perished in the flames. Cedwalla, exasperated at the miserable fate of his brother, whom he tenderly loved, entered Kent with a formidable army, and so reduced it by fire and the sword, that it never afterwards regained its importance among the states of the Heptarchy.

"The two Kings, Widred and Swabert, enjoyed no repose till the year 691; when, having got rid of some other petty Princes, who pretended a right to part of their territories, they divided the government between them, and the country was again restored to peace and quietness. Cedwalla, not content with the revenge he had himself taken on account of his brother's death, strongly recommended the pursuit of it to his successor, Ina; who, in 694, made great preparations to invade this kingdom; and having actually marched hither, put the whole country in a consternation. The Kentish-men, after having tried various means to persuade him to relinquish his design, found money the only prevailing argument: on which, they offered him 30,000 marks of gold, which he accepted, and immediately returned home. Soon afterwards, Swabert dying, Widred reigned alone, and continued in peace to the time of his death, which occurred in the year 725."/1

/1 Hasted, Vol. I. from Bede, lib. iv. cap. 26; Flor. Worcest. p. 566; Will. Malm. lib. i. cap. 1; Thorne, Col. 1770; Chron. Sax. ad an. 687;

Widred was succeeded by Ethelbert, his son, who, according to some writers, associated with him his brothers, Eadbert and Aldric; and afterwards, on the death of Eadbert, in 748, Ardulph, his son. Ethelbert himself died in 760; about which time, observes Hasted, "one Sigeward was King of a part of Kent; if any credit is to be given to a grant of his, printed in the Textus Roffensis, in which he styles himself Rex dimidiae partis provinciae Cantuariorum." Before this period, indeed, it seems probable, that Kent had been subdivided into several petty states, though there was still a nominal Sovereign of the whole.

Aldric, who was at the head of the sovereignty after the deaths of Ethelbert and Ardulph, was several times obliged to defend himself from the encroachments of the other states; and was at length defeated in a great battle, fought at Otford, in this county, by Offa, King of Mercia; who was only prevented from entirely subjugating Kent, by the jealousies of the other Saxon states, and the invasion of his own country by the Welsh. After the death of Aldric, with whom ended the right line of the Saxon Kings of Kent, of the race of Hengist, Eadbert-Pren succeeded; but was not suffered long to enjoy his supremacy; for Cenulph, King of Mercia, having ravaged the country from one end to the other, had its ill-fated Monarch conveyed to Mercia, where he ordered his eyes to be put out, and his hands to be cut off. After this, Cenulph placed Cudred on the vacant throne, who having reigned obscurely about eight years, died in 805; and was succeeded by Baldred, his son. This Prince was the last sole Monarch of Kent; for when he had reigned about eighteen years, he was driven from his throne by the forces of the great Egbert, King of the West Saxons, who finally succeeded in subjugating all the states of the Heptarchy, and uniting them into one kingdom, in the year 827, or 828.

Kent having thus become an integral part of the kingdom of England, was afterwards governed by Dukes and Earls; till these offices growing merely titular, the local administration was vested in the Sheriffs, who had before acted in a relation subordinate to the Earls. Alcher, or Aucher, who was the first Earl and

Duke of Kent, fell in battle with the Danes, who first commenced their piracies upon the coast of Kent in 832. In that year they landed in the Isle of Shepey; and having plundered the adjacent country, withdrew to their ships. Five years afterwards, they again committed the most horrid ravages in this county; and on being defeated in some other parts of the kingdom, seized on the Isle of Thanet, and wintered there. The next spring they were defeated at Sandwich, both by sea and land, by Athelstan, who appears to have been a sort of Viceroy of Kent, under his brother, Ethelwulph; or, as some write, his son. In 853, they again invaded the Isle of Thanet with a considerable force; and, on being attacked by the Kentish-men, under the above Earl Alcher, aided by Huda, Earl of Surrey, with his forces, they obtained the battle after a severe contest, in which both Earls were slain.

During the successive reigns of Ethelbert and Ethelred, and in part of that of Alfred, the Danes continued to infest this county, and often wintered in the Isles of Thanet and Shepey: at length the superior genius of Alfred obliged them to succumb, and for some years, the kingdom was freed from their ravages; though, towards the end of the reign of that great Sovereign, Kent was once more infested by these marauders, under the command of the celebrated Hastings./1 Edward the Elder maintained the ad-

vantages which his father had acquired; and the Danes that had settled in England, remained in general in a state of subordination, till the time of his descendant, Ethelred, surnamed the Unready. The sluggish inactivity of this Prince proved the source of the greatest calamities; for the Danes renewing their piracies, began to ravage every part of the kingdom in a merciless manner. Kent, from its situation, was, as before, the frequent scene of their depredations. In 980, 991, 993, 4, and 5, it was a particular sufferer; and again in 998, when Sweyn, or Svein, King of Denmark, sailed up the Medway to Rochester, and ravaged that city, with other places in the vicinity.

/1 See in Life of Alfred, Vol. I. p. 147, 8.

422

The dreadful massacre of the Danes, in 1002, was the fruitful source of new woes; for Sweyn, whose own sister had been barbarously murdered, together with her children, in this fatal period, vowed to revenge the manes of his countrymen; and during the three following years, he plundered and depopulated every part of the country of which he could obtain possession. In 1006, the Isle of Thanet again became the residence of the Danes, as it also did in 1009, when they wintered there; but issuing from their retreat in the spring, they extended their conquests over a very large part of the kingdom; till at length, the cities of London and Canterbury, were almost the only places of strength that resisted their power. Even the latter city was taken after a siege of twenty days, and reduced to ashes, most of the inhabitants being destroyed at the same time; and the Archbishop himself was afterwards barbarously put to death at Greenwich, where the Danish fleet then lay.

The miserable policy of Ethelred, and his spiritless counsellors, could, even in this extremity, provide no other means of relief, than that of bribing the Danes to leave the kingdom; an expedient that had been often tried, and as often proved a merely temporary remedy, obtained at the expense of fresh insult. It was, indeed, the fatal means of inviting new enemies; and even in this instance, though the sum said to have been given, amounted to 48,000l./1 the nation had hardly enjoyed a twelvemonth's tranquillity, before it was again exposed to all the horrors of invasion. Sweyn, whose implacable enmity was never at rest, arrived at Sandwich with a numerous fleet, fully determined to attempt the conquest of the whole kingdom. He thence sailed to the north, and entering the Humber, made himself master of all the northern provinces; then suddenly marching to the south, he laid siege to London, where Ethelred was shut up; but not being sufficiently provided with necessaries, he raised the siege, and ravaged the western counties. In the mean time, Ethelred, fearing to fall into his hands, fled

/1 Matt. West. S. Dunelm. Brompton and the Sax. Chron. say only 8000.

423

with his family into Normandy; and Sweyn, to whom the capital now surrendered, anno 1013, was proclaimed King of England without further opposition. After the death of Sweyn, which happened within a twelvemonth from this period, Ethelred was recalled by the English, and prepared to contest the sovereignty with Canute, Sweyn's son, whom the Danes had exalted to the vacant throne. This Prince unexpectedly relinquished his new kingdom, and set sail for Denmark; Harold, his younger brother, having seized on that country for himself. When Canute had regained his inheritance, he returned to England, in the year 1015, and having remained a short time at Sandwich, sailed round to the western

counties, which he quickly subdued, and prepared to extend his conquests. In the mean time, Edmund Ironside had succeeded to the crown, on the decease of his father, Ethelred, and bravely contended with the Danes for his rightful inheritance. He fought several battles with various success; and in one of them, defeated Canute in this county, and obliged him to take refuge in the Isle of Shepey. At length, a partition of the kingdom being agreed to by the contending Sovereigns, the Thames was made the chief boundary of their respective dominions; but on the death of Edmund, who was basely assassinated by the contrivance of his brother-in-law, Edric Streon, within a few months afterwards, Canute became the sole Monarch. On the death of Hardicanute, the fourth King of the Danish line in England, the Saxon race was restored in the person of Edward, surnamed the Confessor, son of Ethelred and Emma of Normandy, in whose reign, Sandwich, and its neighbourhood, was once more plundered by some piratical Danes. The remaining events, of historical importance, relating to this county, will be noticed in the description of the places wherein they were transacted.

KENT is a maritime county, situated in the south-easternmost part of Great Britain, and including the angle nearest to France, from which its nearest point is about twenty-four miles distant. Its figure is irregular; but approaches more to the trapezium than to any other. On the north, with the exception of a small tract on the Essex side, it is bounded by the River Thames: on the east,

424

and part of the south sides, it opens to the German Ocean, and British Channel; on the south, it is skirted by Sussex; and on the west, by Surrey. Its medium length, from west to east, is about sixty-six miles; and its breadth about twenty-six: its circumference is nearly 174 miles. On the west side, its bounding limits are chiefly artificial; on the south-west, and south, they are principally formed by the smaller branches of the rivers Medway and Rother. Anciently, this county is supposed to have extended some miles further westward than at present, and even to have included within its bounds, the original site of London, which Ptolemy and Ravennas speak of as situated on the south side of the Thames.<sup>/1</sup> In its present circuit, it contains 832,000 acres,<sup>/2</sup> five laths, sixty-

<sup>/1</sup> "There is no doubt," observes Mr. Hasted, "that before the landing of the Romans in Britain, the space of country between Deptford and the Thames, as high up as Lambeth, was a swampy marsh, great part of which was constantly overflowed by the tide, and as such, of little or no use; and, indeed, uninhabitable. This space, then, with the channel of the Thames at its extremity, might be looked on both by the Trinobantes, and the Cantiani, as a kind of barrier between them, which might mislead the ancient geographers, who supposed that the territories of the former were bounded by the Thames, and, in consequence, assigned this space of country to the adjoining Cantiani; whereas, in fact, it belonged to, or at least was claimed by, neither. The Romans afterwards, to secure this barrier, drained as much of the lands here as served their purpose, erected a station here, and made roads to it; but on their further conquests, removed to the other, or north side of the river, where London now stands. After which, neither of the above people claiming this district, it became part of the country of the Regni, who inhabited Sussex and Surrey, in which [latter] county it has continued to this time. Even subsequent to the Norman Conquest, the inhabitants of Surrey seem to have encroached on the county of Kent, the parish of Deptford having been, by all accounts, wholly within the latter, though now the former claims that part of it, in which are the manors of Hatcham, Breedinghurst, &c." Hist. of Kent. Vol. I.

<sup>/2</sup> Boys's Gen. View of the Agriculture of Kent: others have esti-

mated the number of acres at upwards of 1,200,000.

425

three hundreds, fifteen liberties, 414 parishes, two cities, and thirty-four market-towns.<sup>/1</sup> The number of houses, according to the returns under the Population Act of 1800, amounted to 52,998; that of inhabitants to 307,624: of whom 151,374 were males, and 156,250 females. It returns ten Members to Parliament, viz. two for the shire, two for the city of Canterbury, two for the city of Rochester, two for Maidstone, and two for Queenborough. The ecclesiastical jurisdiction is divided between the Archbishopric of Canterbury and the Bishopric of Rochester; the former having eleven deaneries belonging to it, and the latter, four.

For local purposes, this county has been long divided into the two districts of East and West Kent: the eastern division contains the laths of Sutton at Hone, and Aylesford, and the lower part of the lath of Scray; the western division, the laths of St. Augustine and Shipway, and the upper part of the lath of Scray: within these laths are comprehended all the smaller divisions, as bailiwicks, hundreds, liberties, &c. In each of the great districts of East and West Kent, a Court of Sessions is held four times every year; that is, twice originally, and twice by adjournment. The Justices, though appointed for the whole county, generally confine their attention to that particular district in which they reside.

The present flourishing condition of Kent has, doubtless, originated from the peculiar customs by which the descent of landed property is regulated, and which are comprehended under the term, Gavel-kind. These customs are of very remote date; and if any reliance can be placed on similarity of names, that of Gavel-kind may be derived from the ancient British Gafael, to Jiold; and Cenedl, a family; which is certainly as good a derivation as the Saxon Gif-eal-cyn, give-all-kind. Lambard, and Somner, eminent Kentish antiquaries, conceive the term to have originally denoted the nature of the services yielded by the land, and therefore have compounded the word Gavel, which signifies a Rent, or

<sup>/1</sup> Hasted, Vol. I. Some of these, however, are discontinued, though privileged as such; and Eleham Market is only held thrice yearly.

426

customary performance of husbandry, and of Gecynde, implying the nature, kind or quality of the performance; so that the proper definition of Gavel-kind, is lands which were held by rent, in opposition to land subject to military tenure; and which yielded no rent or service, in money, provision, or works of agriculture. This opinion is also espoused by Mr. Robinson,<sup>/1</sup> who declares it "to be the most natural and easy account, as doing the least violence to the words, and as best supported both by reason and authority." But, in order to support the opinion thus induced, the latter author is constrained to surmise, "that the partible quality of the land was rather intrinsic, and accidental to Gavel-kind, than necessarily comprehended under that term." An inquirer must therefore be in suspense, till future ingenuity shall start a more happy derivation.

The law of Gavel-kind comprehends the joint inheritance of all the sons to the estate of the father; and should the father survive, the inheritance devolves to his grandsons, if there are any, or else to his daughters. The partibility of this custom is not restrained to the right line of consanguinity; for all brothers may jointly inherit the estate of a deceased brother; and, agreeable to the same rule, nephews and nieces, by the right of representation, are, in their degrees, intitled to the same division of property.

This transmission of an equal part of the parent's possessions to

those of his family who were equally connected with him by the dearest and most tender affections, was certainly a method of distribution, equally obvious, impartial, and reasonable; it was, therefore, undoubtedly, an universal law of antiquity, till the scheme of policy being refined, it was judged useful, or rather found necessary, to raise such distinctions as nature never intended. To those nations who have least deviated from this equitable mode of descent, there is due a proportionate degree of commendation; and it is highly to the credit of our ancient British ancestors, that this equitable transmission prevailed here. By a law of Canute, is implied, that our Danish progenitors admitted daughters, as well

/1 Essay on the Customs of Gavel-kind.

427

as sons, to an equal share both of real and personal estate. The Saxons do not seem to have been so complaisant to the fair sex in this respect; and some of their unpolished legislators are suggested to have assigned a sarcastic but false reason for their partial distinction; – “that the worthiest of blood were preferred.”

At the Norman Conquest, it is evident that the eldest son did not inherit to the exclusion of his brethren; and it was at that tyrannical period, that the custom was introduced, of the right of sole succession in preference to the divisible practice of inheritance; and it was introduced by William the First, as a striking specimen of the military and arbitrary domination which he intended to establish. The men of Kent resisted so deprecated an incroachment with success; but the other parts of the nation were gradually brought to acquiesce in acceding to the claim of primogeniture, except a few insignificant boroughs and manors.

Various are the causes which might induce the men of Kent to resist so generally the slavery to which the rest of their countrymen were subjected: the following motive, mentioned by Somner, seems the most plausible and best supported conjecture.

“The Kentish-men, (the commons there, I mean,) like the Londoners, more careful, in those days, to maintain their issue for the present, than their houses for the future, were more tenacious, tender and retentive of the present custom, and more careful to continue it, than generally those of most other shires were; not because (as some give the reason) the younger be as good gentlemen as the elder brethren; (an argument proper, perchance, for the partible land in Wales;) but because it was land, which, by the nature of it, appertained not to the gentry, but to the yeomanry, whose name or cause they cared not so much to uphold by keeping the inheritance to the elder brother.”/1

“And this account,” according to Mr. Robinson, “agrees well with the genius and temper of the people;” “for,” says Lambard,/2 in this their estate, they please themselves, and joy exceedingly; insomuch, as a man may find sundry yeomen (although otherwise

/1 Somner on Gavelkind, p. 89, 90. /2 Peramb. p. 14.

428

for wealth comparable with many of the gentle sort) that will not, for all that, change their condition, nor desire to be apparelled with the titles of gentry.”

So predominant is Gavel-kind in Kent, that all lands are presumed to be subject to that usage, till the contrary is proved; and formerly, such lands only were exempted from it, as were holden by knight's service. Anciently a royal prerogative was exercised, by changing the customary descent as well as the tenure; and in some instances, this prerogative was delegated to subjects, and particularly by King John, in the third year of his reign, to Hubert, Archbishop of Canterbury, and his successors. Contrary

interpretations have, however, been, at different times, put upon this tenure; but it is evident that the legislative authority alone can over-rule the custom of an equal partition among the sons, or other collateral descendants.

For this purpose, several statutes have been made, the first of which was in the reign of Henry the Seventh, at the request of Sir Henry Guldeford: another act, on the same dis-gavelling principle, passed in the fifteenth of Henry the Eighth: another statute was obtained by Sir Henry Wiat. In the thirty-first year of the reign of the same Prince, the lands of thirty-four noblemen and gentlemen were dis-gavelled in the same manner; and a similar liberty was allowed to forty-two others, by a statute of the second and third of Edward the Sixth. The lands of three gentlemen only, were dis-gavelled during the long reign of Queen Elizabeth; and of the same number, in that of James the First; and it does not appear that any act, of the same nature, has passed since the first year of the latter Monarch.

These dis-gavelling acts divested the lands to which they related of their partible property only, without affecting, in the least, their other incidental qualities; which remained the same, because they were not expressly altered by the letter of the law; else the owners of Gavel-kind lands would have suffered great prejudice by the loss of their usual privileges, instead of the benefit intended by the acts. One of these privileges is, that lands in Kent do not escheat to the King, or other Lord, of whom they are holden, in cases of conviction

429

and execution for felony; but the heir of a tenant in Gavel-kind, notwithstanding the offence of his ancestor, shall enter immediately, and enjoy the lands by descent, after the same customs and services by which they were before holden. This peculiar immunity is comprised in the old vulgar proverb:

“The father to the bough,  
And the son to the plough.”

The privileges attached to Gavel-kind, do not, however, extend to cases of treason: for any person attainted, in the smallest degree, of this high offence, forfeits all the lands which he holds by this tenure, to the Crown, according to usage. Heirs are also deprived of the title of possession, if their ancestors, being indicted for felony, should abscond, and consequently become outlaws: and in the times of Papal jurisdiction, if the tenant had taken refuge in a consecrated place, or had abjured the realm, the immunity ceased; because an offender, before he could avail himself of sanctuary, was obliged to make a full confession of the crime laid to his charge; and flight always excited a strong presumption of guilt. By the like custom, a wife's dower in lands of the nature of Gavel-kind, is in no case forfeitable for her husband's felony, except where the heir is liable to be debarred of his inheritance. This was a privilege almost peculiar to the widows of tenants in Gavel-kind; nor was the severity of the common law mitigated in this particular, till a statute was passed, in the first year of the reign of Edward the Sixth, allowing every wife her dower, notwithstanding her husband's having been attainted of felony.

There ever was, and still is, a very material difference between such lands as are Gavel-kind, and those which are without that rule, in respect to the proportion, or the rent assigned for dower. Thus by the common law, a widow has a right to a third part only of her husband's real property; but by the law of Gavel-kind, a moiety is due of all the estates possessed by the husband at the marriage, and at any time during the coverture. One disadvantage, however, is incident to dower in Gavel-kind, to which the doweries of lands holden under many other tenures are not subject; name-

ly, that a tenant of the former does not enjoy it absolutely for life, but only as long as she continues unmarried and chaste. A very circumstantial proof of incontinency was formerly required; and, before a forfeiture of dower could be incurred, it was necessary to attain a widow of child-birth. This is explained by Lambard's translation of a French manuscript, intituled, The Custumal of Kent, in the following manner:

"If when she is delivered of a child, the infant be heard cry, and that the hue and cry be raised, and the country assembled, and have the view of the child so born, and of the mother, then let her lose her dower wholly; and otherwise not, so long as she holdeth her a widow; whereof it is said in Kentish,

"He that doth wende her, let him lende her."/1

In the present practice in these cases, it is sufficient to shew that a widow in Gavel-kind has been caught tripping, to deprive her of her dower, without producing actual evidence of this casual, though frequent, effect of a breach of chastity.

The different terms of restraint imposed upon the two sexes by the Gavel-kind law, betrays, however, a notorious partiality. A widow must keep herself not only sole, but chaste, or she loses her dower; whilst a widower, if he has a sufficient degree of resolution to avoid forming a second matrimonial connection, may, without possessing the gift of continence, remain, by the courtesy of Kent, a tenant to half of the lands that belonged to his deceased wife.

Another distinguishing property of Gavel-kind is, that the tenant is of sufficient years to alienate his estate at the age of fifteen; but it must be by feoffment, that being a method of con-

/1 In two other copies of the Custumal, we meet with a different reading of this proverb. In one it is, Sey is wedne, sey is levedne. — In the other, Seye is wedne, seye is lenedy. — And Mr. Hasted, in the Preface to his History of Kent, gives it more intelligibly thus:

"He that does turn or wend her,  
Let him also give unto her, or lend her."

veyance of every other the most proper, lest there be any suspicion of fraud and imposition. This privilege makes the tenant some compensation for his being kept in ward one year longer than is permitted by the course of the common law. And infants in Gavel-kind always enjoyed several advantageous immunities formerly denied to other persons during their minority. In the "Custumal of Kent," the noble usage claimed in behalf of wards, is expressed in the following terms:

"And if the heir or heirs shall be under the age of fifteen years, let the nutriture be committed, by the Lord, to the next of the blood to whom the inheritance cannot descend, so that the Lord take nothing for the committing thereof. And let not an heir be married by the Lord, but by his own will, and by the advice of his friends, if he will. And when such heir, or heirs, shall come to the full age of fifteen years, let all their lands and tenements be delivered unto them, together with their goods, and with the profits of the same lands remaining above their reasonable sustenance: of the which profits and goods, let him be bound to make answer which hath the education of the heir, or else the Lord, or his heirs, which committed the same education."

It was formerly "the custom of this county to divide the chattels, after the funeral expenses and debts of the deceased were paid, into three parts, if he left any lawful issue; of which, one

portion was for the performance of legacies; another towards the education of his children; and the third towards the support of his widow.

"If the tenant of Gavel-kind lands withdraws from his Lord his due rents and services, the custom of Kent gives the Lord a special and solemn kind of cessavit, denominated Gavelit, by which, unless the tenant redeems his lands by payment of the arrears, and makes reasonable amends for his neglect or contumacy, they become forfeited to the Lord, and he enters, and occupies them as his own demesnes.

"The tenants in Gavel-kind also claim the privilege, that where a writ of right is brought concerning Gavel-kind lands, that the grand assize shall not be chosen in the usual manner, by four

432

Knights, but by four tenants in Gavel-kind, who shall not associate to themselves twelve Knights, but that number of tenants in Gavel-kind; and trial by battle shall not be allowed in such a writ for those lands."/1

The invaluable benefits of the various privileges of the tenants in Gavel-kind, cannot be more clearly shewn, than by contrasting with them the burthens of the military or feudal tenure.

"The heir," says the learned Sir William Blackstone, "on the death of his ancestor, if of full age, was plundered of the emoluments arising from his inheritance, by way of relief and primer seisin; and if under age, of the whole of his estate during infancy."/2

Sir Thomas Smith, in his Commonwealth,/3 has the following remarks on this head: "When the heir came to his own, after he was out of wardship, his goods were decayed, houses fallen down, stock wasted and gone, lands let forth and ploughed to be barren: to make amends, he was yet to pay half a year's profits as a fine for sueing out his livery; and also the price and value of his marriage, if he refused such wife as his Lord and guardian had bartered for, and imposed upon him; or twice that value, if he married another woman. And when, by these deductions, his fortune was so shattered and ruined, that, perhaps, he was obliged to sell his patrimony, he had not that poor privilege allowed him, without paying an exorbitant fine for a license of alienation."

The grievances thus established in consequence of the feudal system, were occasionally mitigated by several acts of Parliament; but were not wholly abolished by the legislature, till the twelfth year of the reign of Charles the Second.

Whatever opinion may be entertained of the story related by Sprot, of the Men of Kent impeding the Conqueror in his march, and, with the Archbishop of Canterbury at their head, obliging him to consent to the preservation of their ancient liberties, and which story has been exploded by different writers, it may be ob-

/1 Hasted's Kent, Vol. I. p. 315.

/2 Commentaries. /3 L. iii. c. 5.

433

served, that the continuance of such peculiar privileges must have originated in some important cause, though that cause be now forgotten. They not only succeeded in preserving their lands from a state of servitude, thus complicated and diffusive, but likewise maintained an old claim highly favorable to the natives of Kent, by which it was insisted, "That all the bodies of Kentish-men be free, as well as the other free bodies of England." This is the first article in the Custumal. The privilege extended to every native of the county, and to their children, at a period when other English subjects were held in an hereditary state of bondage; and

when the Lords of Manors exerted a legal power of claiming, recovering, and transferring, the persons of villains, in the same manner as they did of their horses and their oxen.

It is a curious circumstance, that, since the passing of the Dis-gavelling Acts, the continual change of property, the extinction of the Court of Wards, and of the Inquisitiones post Mortem, the want of knowledge where records are deposited, and the great expense of searching for them, the difficulty of proving what estates the persons named in the Dis-gavelling Statutes were seized of at the time of making them, together with that of shewing what lands were formerly subject to military tenures, which has daily increased since their abolition, have occasioned difficulties so accumulated, and so insurmountable, that the land-holders entitled to the benefit of those acts, waive their privilege, and suffer their lands to pass in common with those of their neighbours, rather than enter into a labyrinth of litigation and cost. "The consequence is," says Robinson, "that at this time, there is almost as much land in the county of Kent subject to the controul of the custom of Gavel-kind, as there was before the Dis-gavelling Statutes were enacted."

The general aspect of Kent is very beautiful; arising from the inequality of the surface, the diversity of the scenery, and the variety in the verdure. "The whole county," observes Mr. Hasted, "excepting the marshes and the Weald, is a general cluster of small hills; two chains of which, higher than the rest, run through the middle of Kent, from west to east, in general at about eight miles

434

distance from each other, (though at some places much less,) and extending from Surrey to the sea." These are called the Upper and Lower Hills, and are mostly covered with coppice and woodlands. The northern range, and, indeed, the whole north side of the county, is composed principally of chalk and flints, as well as a large tract on the east coast: the southern range is chiefly of iron-stone, and rag-stone: more westerly, clay and gravel prevail on the eminences.

In the Agricultural Survey of this County by Mr. Boys, he has divided it into eight districts, according to the nature of the soil and produce, and this division will be here followed, as being best calculated to convey a complete idea of the whole: these districts respectively comprehend the Isle of Thanet, the upland farms of East Kent, the rich flat lands in the vicinity of Faversham, Sandwich, and Deal, the hop-grounds, &c. of Canterbury and Maidstone, the Isle of Shepey, the upland farms of West Kent, the Weald of Kent, and Romney Marsh.

The Isle of Thanet forms the north-east angle of Kent, from the main land of which it is separated by the river Stour, and the water called the Nethergong: its length is about nine miles, and its breadth about five. This district is in a very high state of cultivation, and of very remarkable fertility; its soil, though originally a light mould on a chalky bottom, having been greatly improved by the inexhaustible store of manure supplied by the sea. The whole Island contains about 3500 acres of excellent marsh land, and 23,000 acres of arable: those of the latter, which border on the marshes, are the most productive; though even the uplands are rendered extremely fertile through the excellent modes by which they are cultivated. The deepest and best soil, says Mr. Boys, "is that which lies on the south side of the southernmost ridge, running westward from Ramsgate to Monkton:" it is there a deep rich sandy loam, mostly dry enough to be ploughed flat, without any water furrows; and, indeed, so rich and productive, that there is seldom occasion to fallow it; though this, in a great measure, arises from the care and industry bestowed on its manage-

ment. The soil of the marshes is a stiff clay, mixed with sea-sand

435

and small shells. The general routine of crops on the lighter soils, is fallow, barley, clover, and wheat; but a crop of peas is occasionally introduced in place of the fallow; and sometimes beans in room of the clover. Where the round-tilth course is pursued in the rich sandy loam lands, the general routine is beans, wheat, and barley. Canary-seeds are likewise grown here in great quantities; as well as radish, spinach, mustard, and cabbage, and other esculant plants for the London markets. The harvest for wheat generally commences in the first week in August; and for barley, oats, and peas, the last week in July. The marsh lands are principally applied to the fattening of sheep and cattle: the sheep are chiefly of the Romney Marsh breed; the cattle are mostly of the Welsh kind. Many pigs are reared in this district: the hogs are of various sorts, both small and large; the former are mostly a cross from the Chinese breed. But very little wood is now growing in this Island; though, from the names of various places, it would seem to have been anciently abundant. The farm-houses are in general good, and even elegant buildings; and the roads are in excellent order. The sea-weed is sometimes burnt into kelp, and exported to Holland. The air in the higher parts is extremely favorable to health; but the inhabitants of the lower parts, bordering on the marshes, are subject to agues and intermittent fevers.

The Upland Farms of East Kent may be described as including an open and dry tract of land, lying between the city of Canterbury and the towns of Dover and Deal; and another tract, inclosed with woods and coppice, extending from Dover by Eleham and Ashford, to Rochester, in length, and from the Isle of Shepey to Lenham, &c. in breadth. The former tract includes a great variety of soils, hardly that of any two farms being similar. The prevailing soils are chalk, loam, cledge,<sup>/1</sup> hazel-mould, and stiff clay; with intermixtures of flint, gravel, and sand. The stiff clays are principally met with on the tops of the highest hills about Dover; the flinty tracts occur in the vallies in the same neighbourhood, and about Stockbury, near Maidstone. The routine, and

<sup>/1</sup> Cledge is a stiff tenacious earth, intermixed with flints, and sometimes with small particles of chalk.

436

nature of the crops on these various soils, are, of course, very dissimilar: on the chalk lands, artificial grasses form a considerable portion of the produce; the loamy soils are mostly under the round-tilth system, viz. barley, beans, and wheat; the clege is fallowed once in four years, and generally cropped with oats, clover, and wheat; on the hazel-mould, which is a light soil on a clay bottom, more or less mixed with flints and sand, the course of crops is very different, according to the caprice of the farmer, or the situation of the land; the routine on the stiff clays, is generally fallow, wheat, beans, and barley. In this district, the harvest is commonly from fourteen to eighteen days later than in the Isle of Thanet. The sheep, cattle, horses, and hogs, are of similar breeds to those in that Island. The hop-grounds are but few; the principal are almost confined to the parishes of Woodnesborough, Ash, and Wingham.

The woodlands in the eastern part of Kent, are dispersed principally between the great road from Rochester to Dover, and the chalk hill that runs from Folkstone, by Charing to Detling. These furnish the adjacent country with fire-wood, and the dock-yards with timber for ship-building: but the most material part of their produce is the immense quantity of hop-poles cut out for

the neighbouring plantations. The chalky soils are principally productive of ash, willow, and hazel; the stiff clays, of oak, birch, and beech. When the wood is fit for cutting, it is generally sold to the dealers by the acre. In the woodland district, which extends from Chatham Hill to Charing, the soil is mostly flint and clay, with a chalky sub-stratum. The wood is generally cut at from ten to fourteen years growth, and is valued in proportion to the quantity of hop-poles produced: the best poles are those of chesnut, ash, willow, and maple; the former are in most estimation. The wood is found to degenerate after every fall, unless replenished from the nursery, from which the plants should be removed with as much earth round their roots as possible, and care should be taken not to injure the small suckers.

The Rich Flat Lands in the vicinity of Faversham, Sandwich, and Deal, lie nearly on a level, are extremely fertile, and excel-

437

lently managed under a general system. These lands are almost entirely arable: the soils are a rich sandy loam, intermixed with a larger or smaller quantity of sand, and a stiff wet clay. The former produces abundance of wheat, beans, barley, oats, and peas; the latter, when well drained and weeded, is also very productive in wheat, beans, and canary seed. The dry loamy soils are chiefly cultivated under the round-tilth system of East Kent, viz. barley, beans, and wheat: much of the stiff wet clay is under a two-fold course of beans and wheat alternately; but canary is often sown in place of wheat. In the vicinity of Sandwich, are many orchards, which in some years produce large quantities of good apples, most of which are carried by the coal-vessels to Sunderland and Newcastle; the remainder is sent to the London market. The live stock in this division of the county, is similar to what has been noticed in the preceding districts.

The Hop Grounds extending from Maidstone and Canterbury, and from thence to Sandwich, are very productive, and under a good system of management; though the soils are different, as well as the kind of hops cultivated. The plantations have of late years been greatly increased, particularly in the vicinity of Maidstone, Faversham, and Canterbury: the plantations called the City Grounds, extend through a circuit of two miles and a half round the latter city, and are estimated to include from 2500 to 3000 acres. The hops grown here, and in the grounds running hence to Sandwich, are very rich in quality, and in much request for their great strength; if well managed, they are also of a good color. The most productive grounds are those which have a deep rich loamy surface, with a sub-soil of deep loamy brick earth; and this kind of land forms the principal part of the plantations of East Kent; though there are some good grounds where the surface is very flinty.<sup>/1</sup> The produce is subject to great fluctuation; in some

<sup>/1</sup> Boys's Gen. View of the Agriculture of Kent. When a piece of ground is intended to be planted, the first thing is to plough the land very deep, early in October, and to harrow it level; it is then meted each way with a four-rod chain, and pieces of reed, or stick, are placed at every

438

seasons, the hops amount to fourteen or fifteen hundred weight per acre; in others, they do not weigh two hundred per acre.

In drying hops, a small quantity of brimstone is sometimes used, in order to suffocate the insects, and occasion a more speedy evaporation of the superfluous moisture: by the use of the sulphur, the hops are thought also to be brightened in color. In the plantations of Maidstone and its vicinity, very great crops of hops are grown, but they are inferior in quality to those of Canterbury and

East Kent. The soil is what is locally termed stone shatter; that is, where there is a greater or less mixture of small pieces of stone and sand; the sub-soil is called Kentish rag, and burns into good lime. The hop plantations furnish employment to great numbers of the poorer classes, not only of this, but of other counties; and the motley groups that assemble to assist in hop-picking, are truly amusing. Hops are generally regarded as having been introduced into this country about the time of Hen-

tenth link, to mark the place of the hills, which in this way amount to 1000 per acre. This is the general method; but some few grounds are planted eight, and some twelve hundred per acre: some are planted wider one way than the other, in order to admit ploughing between the hills, instead of digging; but this practice does not seem to increase, on account of the extra expense, and difficulty incurred, in those parts where the plough cannot reach. When the hills are marked out, holes are dug about the size of a gallon measure, and the nursery plants placed in them. Some put three plants, others two, and some only one good plant to each hole. If the land is planted with cuttings instead of nursery plants, the holes are dug in the spring, as soon as cutting time commences; some fine mould is then provided to fill up the holes, in each of which are placed four or five cuttings, of three or four inches in length: they are then covered about an inch deep with the fine mould, and pressed down with the hand. When the land is planted with cuttings, no sticks are required; but if nursery plants are used, they require sticks, or small poles, six or seven feet high, the first year. In both cases the land is kept clean during the summer by horse and hand hoeing: the next winter it is dug with a spade; and early in the spring the old binds are cut off smooth about an inch below the surface; a little fine mould is then drawn over the crown of the hills. As soon as the young

439

ry the Sixth; and in the year 1428, they were petitioned against as a wicked weed. This, however, can only refer to the use of them; for they are found wild in almost every part of Britain, and have even a British name, Hewig y blaidd, or bane of the wolf.<sup>1</sup> They came into more general use in the reigns of Henry the Eighth and Elizabeth. Nearly one-fourth of the whole produce of the hop-duty is paid from the plantations of East Kent.

Besides its hop-grounds, the neighbourhood of Maidstone is celebrated for its apples, cherries, and filberts; many small fields, of from one to ten and perhaps fifteen acres, being planted with different species of these kinds of fruit: it is also a very common practice to plant hops, apples, cherries, and filberts, all together; and sometimes the apples and cherries are planted in alternate rows, with two rows of filberts between each of them. The apples intended for cyder, are generally gathered about the twentieth

shoots appear, so that the hills may be seen, they are stuck with small poles, from seven to ten feet long, in proportion to the length it is expected the bind will run: these poles are called seconds, and three of them are placed to each hill. As soon as the binds become about two feet in length, women are employed to tie them to the poles. In the following summer, the land is kept clean, as before, by horse and hand hoeing. The proper time for gathering the hops, is known by the leaf rubbing freely off the string, and the seed turning brown. They are picked in baskets, containing five bushels each; and are carried to the oast in bags, at noon and evening, for drying; in which process great care and skill is requisite. When dried, and sufficiently cool to get a little tough, so as not to crumble into powder, they are put into bags, or pockets; the former contains two hundred weight and a half, and the latter one hundred and a quarter: they are then trodden very close, and weighed. The second year after planting, full-sized poles, that is, poles from fifteen to twenty feet in length, according to the strength

of the land, are placed to the hills instead of the seconds, which are removed to the younger grounds. – Fifty cart-loads of well rotted farm-yard dung and mould, once in three years, are generally esteemed sufficient for an acre land. Ibid. p. 56, 58.

/1 Pennant's Journey to the Isle of Wight, Vol. I. p. 50.

440

of October, and after being laid in heaps to ripen, under cover, are manufactured for use. In plentiful years the cyder fruit sells for fourteen-pence per bushel. The apples appropriated for domestic uses, are sold to fruiterers, who send them to London by the hoys, or to the north of England by the coal vessels. The cherries,<sup>/1</sup> which are of the white and black-heart, Hertfordshire-black, red, and Flemish, or Kentish, kinds, are usually sold to higlers, who retail them on the sea-coast by the sieve or basket, containing forty-eight pounds each; or else they are sent by water to London, and consigned to the fruit-factors. The filberts are mostly disposed of in the same manner. The cherry-gardens continue in full-bearing about thirty years; and during that time they are more profitable than orchards, but afterwards less so.

The Isle of Shepey is separated from the rest of Kent by an arm of the sea, called the Swale, which is navigable for vessels of 200 tons burthen: its length is about eleven miles, and its breadth, eight. About four-fifths of this Island consists of marsh and pasture lands; the remainder is arable. The prevailing soil is a deep, strong, stiff clay, through which the plough can hardly be forced. The marshes have also a thick clay beneath, but are covered with a rich black vegetable mould; great numbers of sheep having been regularly fed on them for many years. On the arable lands, which are in a high state of cultivation, beans and wheat are grown alternately; a fallow being occasionally substituted for the bean crop. The wheat is very excellent, and frequently weighs sixty-four pounds the Winchester bushel. Much clover is also grown here; and on the few gravelly tracts in the higher parts, oats and barley are sown: the clover is generally mown twice; the first time for hay, and the last for seed. The upland pastures are applied to the feeding of lambs and young lean sheep: the ewes are generally

/1 "The Romans introduced this delicious fruit into our Island, about 130 years after Lucullus had brought it out of Pontus to Rome: but the Kentish cherry, or the old English variety, with a short stalk, was brought out of Flanders by our honest patriot, Richard Harrys, fruiterer to Henry the Eighth, and planted at Teynham."

Pennant's Journey to the Isle of Wight, Vol. I. p. 51.

441

put to the rams about the middle of November, and the lambs are weaned in August. On the best of the marsh lands, the more forward sheep and cattle are fed: the sheep are mostly of the Romney Marsh breed; the cattle are almost wholly of the Welsh sort. The horses are of a kind that has been bred in the Island from time immemorial, and are somewhat smaller than those of the other parts of Kent. The arable lands have been greatly improved by being manured with cockle-shells, great quantities of which are continually thrown on the shores by the sea, and are spread on the lands at about thirty loads per acre. The sea frequently undermines, and gains ground on, the cliffs, which skirt the north and north-east sides, and extend about six miles in length. These cliffs contain an abundance of extraneous fossils and petrifications, as well as pyritae, or copperas-stone: the latter are collected by poor people employed for the purpose, and left on the shore in heaps, till a sufficient quantity has been obtained to load a vessel.

The Upland Farms of West Kent include a great variety of soils,

and are cultivated under various systems of husbandry. This district is more inclosed than the eastern part, and produces greater quantities of timber and underwood, particularly on the upper or westernmost side. The best cultivated tract in this division lies between Rainham and Dartford, and is about five or six miles in breadth. Parallel with this, and of nearly the same breadth, is the range of chalk hills which extends from the sea near Folkstone to Surrey near Westerham, and from being the most elevated land in the county, has obtained the local name of the Hog's Back of Kent. The soil on the flat top of this hill is a cold, stiff, flinty clay; so much so, as generally to require six horses to plough it. Between this hill, and the borders of the Weald, and confines of Surrey, the country is pleasantly diversified by hill and dale, the hills shelving in almost every direction. This part produces great quantities of hops and fruit, with some corn and grass: much timber and coppice-wood is also grown here. In the gravelly and sandy soils about Dartford and Blackheath, early green peas, turnips, rye, winter tares, clover, oats, &c. are produced. The rotation of crops on these different soils is so very variable, that no general course can be said to exist. Sainfoin, trefoil, and rye-grass,

442

are frequently grown on the chalky soils, after one, two or three courses of turnips, clover, barley, and wheat. On the clay lands the routine is frequently fallow, wheat, clover and trefoil, and oats, or wheat again; and sometimes peas. In this district the barley, and oats, after cutting, are commonly raked together by hand, and carried loose into the barn. The early green peas are generally drilled in rows, eight or nine to the rod; and are sold by the acre to persons who gather them, and send them to the London markets. The dairies are mostly small, many of them not keeping more than eight or ten cows. The sheep are mostly of the South Down kind, bought in at the autumnal fairs on the downs, and the west country breeds from Wiltshire and Dorsetshire: these are frequently fattened on turnips, oil-cake, and hay. The waste and common lands of this district form an extent of many thousand acres.<sup>/1</sup> The turnpike-roads are mostly in good condition; but the cross-roads of West Kent are frequently impassable for carriages.

The Weald of Kent is a considerable and remarkable tract, stretching along the south side of the county, from Romney Marsh to Surrey: on the north it is bounded by the range of hills which enters the county near Well Street, and extends in nearly a due west direction, to Sutton and Egerton, and thence stretches south-eastward to Hythe: on the south it extends to the confines of Sussex, and includes the Isle of Oxney.<sup>/2</sup> This district was in ancient times an immense wood, or forest; wholly destitute of inhabitants, and stored with hogs and deer only. By degrees, however, it became peopled, and is now every where interspersed with towns and villages; though it still contains some extensive and flourishing woodlands. Its present name is Saxon, and signifies a woody country; but the Britons called it Coit Andred; the great chace, or forest. The whole was ancient demesne of the Saxon Kings; and there are still certain privileges annexed to the possession of

<sup>/1</sup> These include Black-heath, Bexley-heath, Cox-heath, and the heaths of Charing, Dartford, and Malling: the other heaths are smaller.

<sup>/2</sup> It is generally supposed, that the Weald extended anciently much further; and that it formerly began at Winchelsea, in Sussex, and was 120 miles in length, and thirty in breadth.

443

the lands, which induce the proprietors to contend for their being within its limits. "It is said," observes Mr. Hasted, "that within

the Weald, the proof of woodlands having ever paid tithe, lies on the parson, to entitle him to take tithe of it, contrary to the usual custom in other places, where the proof of the exemption lies on the owner: nor are the lands in it subject to the statute of woods; nor has the Lord waste within the Weald; the timber growing thereon belongs to the tenant. This latter custom of excluding the Lord from the waste, is called land-peerage."

The Weald, when viewed from the adjoining hills, which command the whole extent, exhibits a most delightful landscape, interspersed with small eminences, highly cultivated, and animated by farm-houses, seats, and villages, promiscuously scattered among towering oaks, and other trees. The soil is principally clay, with a sub-stratum of marle: in some places strong and heavy, but in others so pliant, that the ploughing is performed by oxen, unshod. The other soils are sand, hazel-mould, and gravel; but those do not exist in any quantity. The parish of Bethersden is celebrated for a variegated lime-stone, called Bethersden marble: in the parts adjacent to Sussex, much iron-stone is obtained. Wheat, oats, barley, rye-grass, clover, turnips, and beans, are among the chief productions of this district: the pastures are also very rich and fertile, and great numbers of cattle are annually fattened in them. The highways in this district are in general very indifferent, and frequently impassible for carriages, even in tolerable weather: in winter, even horses cannot keep the main roads, but are obliged to pass along the narrow paved tracts that have been formed at the sides.

Romney Marsh is an extensive level tract of rich marsh land, lying on the southern coast, and in itself comprehending about 23,925 acres; but when described, as it frequently is, in connection with Walland Marsh, which adjoins it on the south-west, and Denge Marsh, which connects with the latter on the south-east, it includes about 43,326 acres: of these 16,489 are contained in Walland Marsh, and 2912 in Denge Marsh. The whole level, however, is yet more extensive; for Guildford Marsh, which ad-

444

joins Walland Marsh on the west, comprises 3265 acres: most of this latter tract is in Sussex.

The beautiful appearance of these levels in the summer season, when the entire surface is clothed with luxuriant verdure, and covered with numerous flocks of sheep, and droves of cattle, cannot fail to excite considerable interest in every observer. Drayton, who may be regarded as the most picturesque (and most fanciful, perhaps) of our old poets, describes the Marsh as a female enamoured of the beauties of the river Rother; and

Appearing to the flood, most bravely like a Queen;  
Clad all from head to foot, in gaudy summer's green; –  
Her mantle richly wrought with sundry flow'rs and weeds;  
Her moistful temples bound with wreaths of quiv'ring reeds;  
And on her loins a frock, with many a swelling plait,  
Imboss'd with well-spread horse, large sheep, and full-fed neat;  
With villages amongst, oft powdered here and there.  
With lakes and lesser fords, to mitigate the heat  
In summer, when the fly doth prick the gadding neat.

Poly-Olbion, Song xviii.

The Marsh is defended against the violence of the sea by an immense wall of earth, of vast strength, called Dimchurch Wall, extending in length somewhat more than three miles. This wall is the sole barrier that prevents the sea from overflowing the whole extent of the level; and as it is for the general safety, so "is it supported," says Hasted, "as well as the three grand sluices through it, which arc for the general drainage of the marshes, by

scots levied over the whole of it: but the interior drainage, which is portioned out into a number of divisions, called waterings, is provided with sewers, and maintained at the expense of the respective land-holders, by a scot raised separately on each," in proportion to the extent of their own watering.

In that proportion of the Marshes within this county, are comprehended the two corporate towns of New Romney and Lydd, and sixteen other parishes. The inclosures are principally formed by ditches, and a rail fence. The roads, which are wide, are only

445

the Marshes fenced off; the soil of which being remarkably deep, makes travelling on them very unpleasant after the least rain. Excepting the villages, which consist of but a very few houses, standing close round the churches, there are hardly any others interspersed in it, and most of these are very mean. The inhabitants are chiefly such as are hired to look after the grounds and cattle; the owners and occupiers of which live in general in the neighbouring towns, or upland country./1

The soil of these spacious levels has been almost wholly deposited by the sea, and principally consists of a fine, soft, rich loam and clay, with a greater or less proportion of sea-sand intermixed. The sub-soil consists of alternate layers of sand and clay, with sea-beach occasionally intervening. In many places throughout the Marsh, at the depth of three or four feet, have been frequently dug up oak leaves, acorns, &c. together with large trees lying along in different directions; some across each other; some appearing with the roots to them, as if overturned by a storm, or other convulsion of nature; and others as if cut down with an axe, or sharp instrument; the color being as black, and the wood as hard, as ebony./2

These Marshes are almost entirely appropriated to the grazing and fattening of sheep and cattle, but chiefly to the former, which are bred and fed here in immense quantities; their number, perhaps, "exceeding that of any other district in the kingdom."/3

"Every grazier, whose business is complete, has two sorts of land, namely, breeding land, and fattening land. The breeding land is stocked with ewes in the autumn for the winter; and every field has such a number put into it, as the occupier supposes it will sustain; which is from two and a half to three and a half, and, in some cases, to four, per acre, in proportion to the strength of the field. The rams are usually put to the ewes, allowing one to forty or fifty, and sometimes sixty, about the middle of Novem-

/1 Hasted, Vol. VIII. p. 470, 1, 8vo. Edit. /2 Ibid. p. 478.

/3 Boys's Gen. View of the Agri. of Kent, p. 99.

446

ber; and they remain with them about five weeks. The ewes live entirely on the grass, without any hay, during the winter; though in deep snows they lose flesh, and sometimes become very poor by their yeaning time. This Marsh produces many twin; but a great number are lost; so that most graziers consider their crop not a bad one, if they wean as many lambs as they put ewes to ram. The lambs are weaned the first or second week in August, and very soon after are put out to keep to the upland farmers of the county, where they remain till the fifth of April, at from two to three shillings per score per week. When they return to the Marsh, they are put on the poorest land, or on such fields as want improvement by hard stocking, which is here called tugging a field, and is held to be of great service." They are afterwards distributed over the fields in proportion to the richness of the feed, and to the number which it is judged each field will maintain from the

beginning of April till August; which varies, on the average, from five to twelve per acre. In autumn the wether tegs "are removed to the fattening, and the ewe tegs to the breeding, grounds, among the two and three yearling ewes. The wethers remain till the July or August following, when, as they become fat, they are taken out, and sold either to the dealers at the Marsh markets, or to those of Smithfield. The two yearling wethers, when fat at this season, weigh from twenty to twenty-eight pounds per quarter; and some of the largest, and best fed, a few pounds more. The old ewes, here called barrenes, are put to fatten as soon as their milk is dried after their third lamb, which is at the age of four years, on some of the best land, on which they are placed at from three to five per acre, for the winter. These, in favorable winters, are sometimes made fat, and are sold in the spring, time enough for the same field to take in a fresh set of wethers to fatten by the autumn; but this can only be done by light stocking."/1

The breed of sheep thus encouraged, is known by the appellation of the Romney Marsh kind: the sheep, themselves, are much larger than those of the South Down, or west country breeds, yet

/1 Boys's Gen. View, 101, 102.

447

by no means so large as those of Lincolnshire, and the lower parts of Norfolk. The wool is very fine and long: the produce from each sheep, on an average, is estimated at five pounds; and the whole quantity annually produced at about 4000 packs. The arable lands, though of inconsiderable extent, are extremely productive in wheat, beans, and peas; and have been somewhat increased of late years, owing to the small composition that is exacted in lieu of tythes.

Romney Marsh has generally been considered as unhealthy; and probably this belief has operated to keep it thinly peopled. Lambard describes the air, as 'bad in winter, worse in summer, and at no time good; fit only for those vast herds of cattle which feed all over it.' Latterly, however, its sanative qualities have been greatly improved; a change attributed to the attention that has been given to keep the ditches free from stagnant and putrid water.

The tract properly called Welland Marsh, is divided from Romney Marsh by the embankment named the Rhee-Wall, and extends about four miles in breadth, and five in length. The general level is here somewhat lower than in Romney Marsh; a circumstance which, jointly with some defects in the drainage, occasions many acres to be covered with water during great part of the year. The soil, however, is extremely rich and fertile, and large cattle are fattened here during the summer. The sheep are of the same kind as those of the adjoining marsh; and the general system under which they are bred and fattened, is similar.

The extent and rental of Farms in Kent are uncommonly various, as must be evident when the peculiar customs of the county are considered in connection with the diversities of the soils and surface. The number of freeholds in the county is stated, by Mr. Hasted, at about 9000; independent of the large estates of the Churches of Canterbury and Rochester, and of various corporate bodies. The copyhold and customary tenures are very few. The general distribution of the freeholds, and their close intermixture with each other, occasion a very frequent intercourse between the gentry and the yeomen, and thus generates that equality of sentiment so favorable to the interests of individual right.

448

The Manufactures carried on in Kent are various, though not particularly extensive. The Clothing trade, which once gave

employment to great numbers of its inhabitants, is now nearly forgotten in the county. At Canterbury, muslins, brocaded silks, and stockings, are made; at Deptford and Whitstable, are large copperas works; at Stonar, in the Isle of Thanet, and likewise in the Isle of Graine, salt is manufactured; at Ospringe, is an extensive manufactory for gunpowder, erected by Government; and there is also another, near Dartford, in private hands: in the Weald, bordering on Sussex, are various iron furnaces; and at Dartford, and Crayford, are mills for the manufacturing of iron: at the latter place also, are extensive works for the printing of calicoes, and spacious grounds for the bleaching of linens; at Sevenoaks are large silk mills; and at Boxley, near Maidstone, "is the most extensive and curious manufacture of paper, perhaps, in Europe:"<sup>/1</sup> paper is also made in the neighbourhood of Dartford, and of some other places. The various Dock-Yards, at Deptford, Woolwich, Chatham, &c. give employment to numerous artisans in all the different branches of naval affairs; ship-building is also carried on at other places on the sea-coast.

The Religious Houses in Kent were numerous, and their net annual income, at the periods of their dissolution, amounted to 9000l. Among them were two Abbies, three Priors, and five Nunneries, of the Benedictine Order; of the Cluniac, one Priory; of the Cistercian, one Abbey; of Secular Canons, five Colleges; of Regular Canons, four Abbies, and five Priors, one of which was Premonstratensian: of Friars, there was one Priory, and one Nunnery, of Dominicans; two Priors of Franciscans, one Priory of Trinitarians, three Priors of Carmelites, and four Alien Priors: there were also, two Commanderies of Knights Hospitallers of St. John of Jerusalem; and fifteen Hospitals; besides various Hermitages, Chantries, and Free Chapels.<sup>/2</sup>

The Watling Street, which entered this county from London, and extended to Dover, is supposed to have crossed Blackheath

<sup>/1</sup> Hasted, Vol. I. p. 270.    <sup>/2</sup> Ibid. Vol. I. p. 323.

449

towards Shooter's Hill, nearly in the direction of the present road. On Bexley Heath it becomes plainly visible, directing its course south south-east to Crayford, where, or near which, Somner, Burton, Thorpe, and some other writers, have placed the *No-viomagus* of the Romans; though it does not appear that any antiquities, coins, or other remains, have been discovered, to support this opinion. Indeed, the exact situation of this station has been much contested: Camden places it at Woodcot, in Surrey; others have fixed it near Keston, in this county, where is a very large Roman Camp: that it was in this county is pretty evident from the distances of the Itinerary, yet those distances will not admit of this being the place, so that its real situation is still disputable. The Watling Street, having proceeded to Dartford, "shews itself very conspicuously on the south side of the high road between Dartford and the Brent, and when it comes to the latter, it shapes its course more to the south south-east, leaving the high road at a greater distance on the left, and entering among the inclosures and woods, in its way to a hamlet, called Stonewood." This lies to the right of Swanscombe, where some writers have placed the *Vagniacae* of Antoninus, which Camden had fixed at Maidstone, and Horsley removed to Northfleet. Thorpe, however, apparently on better grounds, assigns it to Southfleet, where parched corn, Roman coins, a Roman milliare, the foundations of a mausoleum, with a sarcophagus containing glass urns inclosing human remains, a gold chain, an elegant sandal, &c. have been dug up at different times; and from which place the Roman road proceeded by Shinglewell, and Cobham Park, to Rochester.<sup>/1</sup> This city was the

Durobrivis, or Durobrivae, of the Romans; and here the Watling Street crossed the Medway, and continuing up Chatham Hill, proceeded in nearly the same tract as the present high road to Newington, where Somner, Battely, Thorpe, and others, have placed the Durolevum of the Itinerary, which Camden supposes to have been at Lenham; Ward, at Milton, or Faversham; Horsley, Talbot, Baxter, and Stukeley, at Sittingborne; and Bishop Gibson, at Bapchild. Beyond Key Street, probably from Caii Stratum, the Watling Street again becomes visible, and proceeds,

/1 Custumale Roffense, p. 249, 252

450

in almost a direct line, by Sittingborne, Bapchild, Beacon Hill, Stone, Judde Hill, (where are remains of a strong Roman Camp,) and Boughton Street, across Harbledown, to Canterbury, the undoubted Durovernum of the Itinerary. Hence it proceeded in a south-east direction, but in a straight line, across Barham Downs to Dover, the Dubris of the Romans; and at that station it terminated./1

Several other Roman Ways have intersected this county in different parts; of these, two appear to have led from Canterbury towards the stations called Regalbium, or Reculver, and Rutupium./2 or Richborough, which stations commanded the opposite entrances of the Roman Haven, called Portus Rutupensis. A third Roman Road, which still bears the name of the Stone Way, i. e. Via Strata, run from Canterbury, nearly due south, to Limne, the Roman Portus Lemanis, so called from its being at the ancient mouth of the river Limene, now the Rother. This road was intersected below the village of Leminge, or Liminge, by another Roman Way, that terminated at what is now called Saltwood Castle, where the Romans had a fort, built, according to Dr. Gale, to defend the Port of Hythe, after the Portus Lemanis had been deserted by the sea. This latter road appears to have been continued across the southern part of the parish of Wye, towards Charing, Lenham, and Aylesford; and it seems probable, that it proceeded onwards, by Malling, towards London. Some other ancient Ways have been traced in different parts; and with every probability, may be referred to the Romans, who had various Encampments in this county, besides those that have been mentioned. According to Lambard, Camden, and Selden, they had also a station near Newenden; which these antiquaries suppose to have been the Anderida of the Notitia, and the Caer Andred of the Britons.

/1 In Dr. Harris's History of this County, Vol. I. p. 263, 265, is a very particular account of the course of the Watling Street through Kent, deduced from his own and Dr. Plot's Observations.

/2 Rutupiae seems to have been the plural under which both the stations and the haven were comprehended.

451

The number of Castles that have been erected in Kent is very considerable; and many of them yet remain either more or less perfect. Of these, the immense fortress at Dover may be regarded as the principal; and this is now garrisoned with a strong force, as are also several others on the sea-coast; but most of the Castles in the interior of the county, are dismantled, and mouldering in ruins.

The principal Rivers that intersect or bound this county, are the Thames, the Medway, the Greater and Lesser Stoure, the Darent, the Cray, and the Ravensborne. The Thames, the Tamesis of Caesar, has a very important influence on the trade and commerce of this county, which it skirts on the north side, the en-

the distance from Deptford to the Nore. From Deptford, this 'first of rivers,' as it is called by Camden, passes the town and Royal Hospital of Greenwich; the buildings of which, with the adjacent country, compose a most delightful view, independent of the heart-felt interest which it excites, when regarded as the proud asylum of the brave defenders of their native land. Hence the river continues to flow in a bold sweep to Woolwich, an important Dock-yard and Arsenal, and proceeding towards Erith, has its prospects enriched by the plantations of Belvidere, the elegant seat of Lord Eardley. Between Erith and Long Reach, the Thames receives the united waters of the Cray and Darent, and rolling onward in a semi-circular course, flows between Tilbury and Gravesend in a broad stream of about a mile over. Thence rapidly increasing in width as it proceeds, it winds through the channel called the Hope, and opening due east, passes the Isle of Graine, and flows into the German Ocean at the Nore, where it also mingles its stream with the waters of the River Medway.

The Medway, which is more peculiarly a Kentish river, was called Vaga by the Britons, a name descriptive of its very sinuous course and mazy wanderings. The Saxons altered this appellation to Medweg and Medwege, from which the present name is a corruption. This river has four principal sources, only one of which is in this county; two of the others being in Sussex, and the third in Surrey. That branch which enters Kent from the latter county,

452

rises in Blechingley Parish; and having been joined by several rills, flows on to Eaton Bridge, Hever Castle, and Penshurst, below which it is joined by one of the branches that rise in Sussex, and being augmented by various smaller streams, proceeds to Tunbridge, through a very beautiful country. A little above this town, the river separates into several channels, the northernmost of which is navigable, and is again joined by the other divisions within about two miles below Tunbridge. Thence proceeding to Twyford Bridge and Yalding, it receives the united waters of the two remaining principal branches; one of which flows from Waterdown Forest, in Sussex, and is swelled by the Bewle and Theyse rivulets; and the other of which rises at Goldwell, near Great Chart, in this county: this also receives several lesser streams in its progress, and is increased by the waters of the former branch above Hunton. From Yalding, the Medway flows in a winding direction to Maidstone, and thence in a wildly devious channel, gradually augmenting in depth and breadth, it pursues its picturesque course to Rochester, where the scenery becomes eminently beautiful. Proceeding hence towards Sheerness, it passes Chatham, Upnor Castle, and Gillingham Fort; after which, it greatly increases in width, and still preserving its meandering character, flows onward to the Thames, which it enters between the Isles of Graine and Shepey, having first united its waters to those of the Swale. This river, and its numerous tributary streams, are calculated to overspread a surface of nearly thirty square miles in the very midst of Kent; and the country which it flows through, abounds with most delightful prospects. The tide flows nearly as high as Maidstone; but at Rochester Bridge, it is exceedingly strong and rapid; and below that, all the way to Sheerness, a distance of about twenty miles, the bed of the river is so deep, and the reaches so convenient, that many of the largest line of battle ships are moored here, when out of commission, as in a wet dock, and ride as safely as in any harbour in Great Britain.

The Medway was first made navigable to Tunbridge about the middle of the last century, under the provisions of an Act of Parliament passed in the year 1740; though an act had been procured

for the purpose, as long before as the reign of Charles the Second. By the last act, the undertakers were incorporated by the style of 'the Proprietors of the Navigation of the River Medway;' and were empowered to raise 30,000*l.* to complete the work, which sum was to be divided into 300 shares, no person being permitted to retain more than ten. The trade on this river is very great, and includes a vast variety of articles, many of them of the very first necessity, and which, before the navigation was completed, could only be obtained by a circuitous land-carriage.

The Medway is plentifully stored with fish of various species; and was, in former times, much celebrated for its salmon and sturgeon; the latter, in particular, were so abundant, that a considerable part of the revenues of the Bishops of Rochester were derived from a duty levied on their sale. They have now, however, in a great measure, left the river, but are still occasionally taken of considerable bulk.<sup>/1</sup> "On the Medway, and in the several creeks and waters belonging to it, within the jurisdiction of the Corporation of Rochester, is an Oyster Fishery; and the Mayor and citizens hold a court once a year, called the Admiralty court, for regulating this fishery, and to prevent abuses in it." The jurisdiction of this court has been established and enforced by two Acts of Parliament.

The Greater Stoure has two principal branches, both of which rise in this county: the first at Well Street, near Lenham; and the other among the hills between Liminge and Postling. These streams, having had their waters increased by several rivulets, unite near Ashford, where changing their course to the north north-east, they flow in one channel by Spring-grove to Wye. Thence proceeding through a beautiful country, the Stoure passes several villages in its way to Canterbury, through which it again flows in a divided stream, and unites a little below the city, having formed three small islands in its progress. Afterwards it proceeds in a

<sup>/1</sup> Hasted mentions a sturgeon that was caught in July, 1774, near Maidstone, and weighed 160 pounds, its length being seven feet, four inches. Hist. of Kent, Vol. I. p. 281. 8vo.

north-east course to the Isle of Thanet, where it anciently joined the water called the Wantsume, which separated that Isle from the main land, and was once so considerable, as to admit vessels of great burthen to pass through it in their way to the Thames, and thus afford them a means of avoiding the danger and inconvenience of going round the North Foreland. This water was navigable throughout, so late as the time of Henry the Eighth, though it had continued to fill up through the depositions left by the tides through a long course of ages. Twyne, who lived in the latter part of that reign, is quoted by Hasted, as observing, that people were then living, who had often seen vessels of good burthen pass to and fro upon it, where the water at that period was totally excluded, especially towards the west; all which, he adds, happened 'because the fresh streams were not sufficient to check the salt water that choaked up the channel.'<sup>/1</sup> The name of the Wantsume is now nearly lost in that of the Stoure, which, after directing a branch north-westward from Sarre, flows to the east, and is joined by the Lesser Stoure, and thus united, continues its course between the Isle and the main land to Richborough and Sandwich. In this part of its channel it flows in a complete semi-circle, south-east and by south; but having passed Sandwich, it suddenly winds to the north, and falls into the British Channel at Pepperness. That branch which directs its way northward from Sarre, takes the name of the Nethergong, and being joined by a stream from Chislet,

flows into the sea at Newhaven.

The Lesser Stoure rises in the neighbourhood of Liminge, and directing its course northward, has its waters increased by several small rills, and sometimes by a temporary water called the Nail-bourn, which, after continued rains, or sudden thaws, issues from several springs, and forms a strong current. It afterwards flows along the western skirts of Barham Downs, and passing various pleasant villages, in nearly a parallel line with the Greater Stoure, falls into that river about a mile beyond Stourmouth; near which, both rivers are supposed to have anciently flowed into the Want-

/1 History of Kent, Vol. I. p. 286. 8vo.

455

sume. The appellation, Stoure, was most probably derived from the British *Es Dwr*, the Water; and many rivers in different parts of Britain have this name.

The Rother, formerly called the Limene, rises at Gravel-Hill, in the parish of Rotherfield, in Sussex, and flowing eastward, becomes the boundary of this county below Sandhurst, and Newenden; after which it skirts the south side of the Isle of Oxney, and suddenly turning to the south, empties its waters into Rye Harbour. This river, in ancient times, flowed round the north side of Oxney Isle to Apledore, and thence on to Romney, where forming an harbour, it extended over a considerable part of Romney Marsh, and in that direction fell into the sea; but the waves rolling over this tract, during a dreadful tempest in the reign of Edward the First, so altered the ancient channel, that the river was forced to take a new course; which it did by forcing a passage into the sea at Rye, from Apledore.

The Darent rises on the borders of this county and Sussex, near Westerham, whence flowing to the north-east, it passes Valance, Brasted, Chipsted, and other villages, to River-head, where it turns to the north, and in that direction flows past Shoreham, Eynsford, and Farningham, to South Darent. Hence winding to the north-west, it proceeds to Dartford, where it becomes navigable for small craft, and, under the new appellation of Dartford Creek, flows onward to the Thames, which it enters near Longreach, having first had its current enlarged by the waters of the Cray. In several parts of its course, the Darent flows in a divided stream, its banks furnishing many beautiful and picturesque views.

The Cray has its source at Newell, in Oppington Parish, and flowing almost due north, gives name to St. Mary Cray, Paul's Cray, Foot's Cray, North Cray, and Crayford; beyond which, winding to the north-east through Crayford Marshes, it falls into Dartford Creek.

The Ravensbourne rises on Keston Downs, near the ancient Roman camp, and flowing north north-west, between the parishes of Hayes and Bromley, is augmented by several rivulets; and proceeding past the pleasant village of Lewisham, receives another

456

considerable increase from a stream that rises in the parish of Beckenham. Beyond this, near Lee, it is joined by the Lee Bourne, and flows on to Deptford, where it becomes navigable for lighters, and small craft, and shortly afterwards falls into the Thames.

On entering into Kent from the Metropolis, the first place that attracts attention is DEPTFORD, a large, populous, and busy town, though not invested with the privilege of a market. Its situation on the banks of the Ravensbourne, gave origin to its present name, which was anciently spelt *Depeford*, from the deep ford over that river where the bridge now is. It was also named *Deptford Strond*, alias, *West Greenwich*; an appellation that

afterwards solely appropriated to what is now called the Lower Town, and is included in the Parish of Deptford St. Nicholas: the Upper Town is in that of Deptford St. Paul, which was constituted a distinct parish in 1730.

Deptford was anciently a small fishing village, and continued of comparatively but little importance, till the Royal Dock was established here by Heury the Eighth, in the beginning of his reign. Since that period, it has progressively increased; and its population, as Mr. Lysons has before observed, has augmented in the proportion of twenty to one within the last two centuries; though a considerable check was given to its increase in 1665, and 1666, during which years nearly 900 persons died here of the Plague.

The Manor of Deptford was given, by William the Conqueror, to Gilbert de Magnimot, who made it the head of his barony, and erected a Castle here, every part of which has been long since buried in its own ruins.<sup>/1</sup> His great grandson, Wakelin de Magnimot, dying without issue, in 1191, this Manor devolved to his sister and coheiress, Alice, wife of Geoffrey de Say, who granted it to the Knights Templars; but his son Geoffrey recovered it, by giving the Templars the Manor of Sadlescombe, in Sussex, in exchange. His descendant, Geoffrey de Say, in the eighth of Edward the Third, obtained liberty of free warren for this and other lordships, then in his possession; and dying in 1359, was succeeded by Wil-

<sup>/1</sup> Hasted's Hist. of Kent, Vol. I.

457

liam de Say, whose daughter, Elizabeth, became heiress on the decease of her brother, a minor, in 1382. She married, first, Sir John de Fallesley; and secondly, Sir William Heron, Knt. who, in the nineteenth of Richard the Second, with his wife, by the appellation of Elizabeth, Lady Say, "levied a fine on this and all their other manors and lands in Kent, to the use of themselves and their heirs male, with remainder to the right heirs of the said Elizabeth." On this lady dying without issue in 1402, Sir William Clinton, and others, representatives of William de Say, were found to be her heirs; and they appear to have sold this Manor to Sir John Philip, and Alice, his wife. It was afterwards possessed by Edmund Mortimer, Earl of March; and subsequently to his death, by William de la Pole, Duke of Suffolk, whose grandson, John, Earl of Lincoln, had possession in his father's life-time, and was slain at the battle of Stoke, near Newark, fighting on the part of the House of York. His estates being thus forfeited, this Manor was granted, by Henry the Seventh, to Oliver St. John, and was possessed by his family during three generations: but it afterwards reverted to the Crown, and was sold, by order of the Parliament, in 1650, to different 'creditors of the State:.'<sup>/1</sup> on the Restoration, it was resumed by, and is still vested in, the Crown.

The Manor-House of Deptford, with its surrounding estate, which had obtained the name of Sayes Court, from its having been so long held by the Says, was granted for a certain term to Sir Richard Browne, about the latter end of the reign of Elizabeth; and to his grandson, the site of Sayes Court, with about sixty acres of land, was confirmed by the Parliament, when the Manor of Deptford was sold in 1650. In the following year, it became the residence of John Evelyn, Esq. the celebrated author of the Sylva, who had married Mary, daughter and heiress to Sir Richard Brown, the younger; and to him, in the year 1663, Charles the Second granted a new lease of Sayes Court, and its appurtenances in Deptford, for the term of ninety-nine years, at a reserved annual rent of twenty-two shillings and sixpence. This gentleman passed much of his time in retirement 'at this his fa-

<sup>/1</sup> Particulars of Sale in the Augmentation Office.

favorite spot, studying the practical part of gardening, the culture of trees, and the propagation of timber. His gardens at this place are said to have been the wonder and admiration of the greatest and most judicious men of his time: in the life of Lord Keeper Guildford, they are described as 'most boscaresque; being, as it were, an exemplar of his book of forest trees.'<sup>1</sup> The severe frost of the winter of the year 1682, did considerable damage here; but a more complete destruction was made by Peter the Great, to whom Mr. Evelyn lent his house and grounds, whilst he was obtaining a knowledge of the science and practice of naval architecture in the adjoining Dock-yard, in 1698. The pursuits of the Czar were not congenial to those of the author of the *Sylva*, and he ungratefully forgot the attentions that were due to the taste of a man who had relinquished his own abode for another's convenience. In one of the later editions of the *Sylva*, published in 1704, Mr. Evelyn speaks with great enthusiasm, of an "impregnable hedge of holly, 400 feet in length, nine feet high, and five in diameter," which, he continues, "I can still shew in my now ruined garden at Sayes Court, (thanks to the Czar of Muscovy,) at any time of the year, glittering with its armed and varnished leaves; the taller standards, at orderly distances, blushing with their natural coral! It mocks the rudest assaults of the weather, beasts, or hedge-breakers – Et illum nemo impune lacescit."<sup>2</sup> Mr. Evelyn died in 1706. The house and gardens were afterwards entirely neglected; and there is not now the least trace of either: the present Workhouse was built on the site of the former in the year 1729. The estate, however, which includes the site of the Victualling House, and of Dudman's Dock-yard, is still vested in the Evelyns, it having been granted,

<sup>1</sup> Lysons' *Environs*, Vol. IV. p. 363.

<sup>2</sup> Tradition has represented the Czar as taking pleasure by being wheeled through this hedge in a barrow; but Mr. Lysons concludes, from Mr. Evelyn's description of his holly, and from the exulting manner in which he speaks of its being proof against the rudest hedge-breakers, that Peter rather chose any other hedge than this for his amusement.

by George the First, in the year 1726, to the Earl of Godolphin, and others, in trust for Sir John Evelyn, Bart. whose grandson, Sir Frederic Evelyn, Bart. of Wotton, in Surrey, is the present owner.

In the register of Deptford St. Nicholas, a lamentable fire is recorded to have happened at Deptford, in the year 1652; and nineteen years afterwards, the Lower Town was inundated by a great flood, which rose to the height of ten feet in the streets near the river, so that the inhabitants were obliged to retire to the Upper Town in boats. The adjoining marshes were also overflowed at the same time, and about 700 sheep, with a great number of oxen, cows, &c. destroyed. Holinshed relates, that Sir Thomas Wyatt lay a night and a day at Deptford, with his army, in the year 1553.

The Royal Dock, or King's Yard, as it is locally termed, from which the present consequence of Deptford has principally arisen; was established by Henry the Eighth, about the beginning of his reign; but it has been greatly enlarged and improved since that period. All its concerns are managed under the immediate inspection of the Navy Board: the resident officers are a Clerk of the Cheque; a Storekeeper; a Master Shipwright, and his Assistants; a Clerk of the Survey; a Master Attendant; a Surgeon; and various inferior officers. The number of artificers and laborers now employed here is about 1500: even in times of peace, the general number is upwards of 1000.

The whole extent of the Yard includes about thirty-one acres, which are occupied by various buildings; two wet docks, a double and a single one; three slips for men of war; a bason; two mast-ponds; a model loft; mast-houses; a large smith's shop, with about twenty forges for anchors; sheds for timber, &c. The Old Store-House is a quadrangular pile, and appears to have consisted originally only of the range on the north side; where, on what was formerly the front of the building, is the date 1513, together with the initials H. R. in a cypher, and the letters A. X. for Anno Christi. The buildings on the east, west, and south sides of the quadrangle, have been erected at different times; and a double front, towards the north, was added in 1721. Another store-

460

house, parallel to the above, and of the same length, having sail and rigging lofts, was completed a few years ago: and there is also a long range of smaller store-houses, that was built under the direction of Sir Charles Middleton, about the year 1780. The other buildings consist of various work-shops, and houses for the officers. Opposite to the Yard, affixed to the side of a vessel lying at anchor in the river, is a curious machine for removing and hoisting masts. Among the ships now in commission, that were built in this Yard, are the Windsor Castle, and the Neptune, two very fine second rates, of ninety-eight guns each: the Bombay, of seventy-four, and the Queen Charlotte, a first rate, of 110 guns, are now building here; and several frigates are fitting, or undergoing repair.

On the fourth of April, 1581, Queen Elizabeth visited the celebrated Drake, whom Lloyd quaintly describes as 'one of the first that put a sea-girdle about the world;'<sup>/1</sup> at Deptford; and having dined aboard his ship, conferred on him the honor of knighthood, and gave him the World in a Ship for his arms. His vessel was afterwards laid up in this Yard, by the Queen's orders, in memory of his having first encompassed the globe; and it remained here many years; but was at length broken up; and part of the timbers being formed into an Elbow Chair, it was given to the University of Oxford, where it is yet preserved.

At a short distance from the King's Yard, on the north, but close to the river side, is the Victualling Office, sometimes called the Red House, from its standing on the site of a large range of store-houses, constructed with red bricks, which was burnt down in July, 1639, and all its stores consumed. It was afterwards rebuilt, and included in the grant of Sayes Court, to Sir John Evelyn, in 1726; and was then described as 870 feet in length, thirty-five wide, and containing 100 warehouses. These premises were for some time rented by the East India Company; but being repurchased of the Evelyns by the Crown, a new Victualling House was built on the spot in 1745, to replace the old Victualling Office

<sup>/1</sup> State Worthies, Vol. II. p. 381.

461

on Tower Hill, the lease of which was then nearly expired. This new building was also consumed by an accidental fire, in 1749, with great quantities of stores and provisions. The immense pile which now forms the Victualling Office, has been erected at different times since that period; and consists of many ranges of building, appropriated to the various establishments necessary in the important concern of victualling the navy. Besides store-houses of various kinds, and dwelling houses for the principal and inferior officers, it contains a wind-mill for grinding corn, with granaries, and bake-houses for making biscuit, an extensive cooperage, and brew-house, spacious slaughtering houses, and houses for curing

beef, pork, &c. The whole presents an interesting spectacle; and the good order and skill observable in the different departments, merit every commendation.

Besides the King's Yard, there are two large private Docks for ship-building at Deptford, called Dudman's and Barnard's; where men of war of seventy-four guns are sometimes built; two ships of this force, to be named the Royal Oak, and the Sultan, are now building in the former Yard; and one, the Marlborough, of the same size, in the latter. Dudman's Dock-yard belongs to Sir Frederic Evelyn, and is described in the grant to Sir John Evelyn, his predecessor, as 'having a great depth of water, and as being the best private Dock upon the river.'<sup>1</sup>

Deptford contains two Churches; the oldest is dedicated to St. Nicholas, from time immemorial, the patron of sea-faring men; and the other to St. Paul. St. Nicholas's Church consists of a nave,

<sup>1</sup> "During Cromwell's usurpation, a project was set on foot by Sir Nicholas Crispe, of making a mole at Deptford, for the harbour of 200 sail or more, to ride in seventeen or eighteen feet water, without cable or anchor. The demesne lands of the Manor, being about 200 acres, lying now within the Parish of St. Paul, were purchased for that purpose, at the price of 6000*l.* and a considerable sum of money was expended in erecting storehouses, and setting up a sluice. After the Restoration, Sir Nicholas Crispe, joining with the Duke of Ormond, the Earl of Bath, and others who were embarked with him in this undertak-

462

chancel, and aisles, with an embattled tower of flint and stone, of a date long prior to the body of the fabric; which was rebuilt in 1697, on account of the great increase of inhabitants: from the same cause the old Church had been much enlarged about the year 1630, chiefly at the expense of the East India Company, and of Sir William Russel, Treasurer of the Navy. The monuments, and sepulchral inscriptions, are numerous, and many of them record the memory of persons of celebrity. In the chancel, against the north wall, within the recess for the altar, is the monument of Captain Edward Fenton, who accompanied Sir Martin Frobisher in his second and third voyages, and had himself the command of an expedition for the discovery of a north-west passage; during which, he defeated a Spanish squadron, and sunk the Vice-Admiral's ship: he also again displayed his valor in the engagement with the Spanish Armada, when he was Captain to the Admiral: he died in 1603. Near this is a tablet inscribed to Henry Roger Boyle, eldest son to Richard, Earl of Corke, who died at a school in Deptford, in 1615; and a neat mural monument erected "to the memory of George Shelvocke, Esq. late Secretary of the General Post Office, and F. R. S. who, at a very early period of life, attended his father in a voyage round the world, during the course of which, he remarkably experienced the protection of Divine Providence, and ever retained a most grateful remembrance thereof. He died the twelfth of March, 1760, and is buried with his father." The tomb of the latter, Captain George Shelvocke, is near the east end of the chancel, on the outside; he was descended of an ancient Shropshire family, and bred to the sea-service under Admiral Benbow. In the years

ing, petitioned Charles the Second to grant them the land so purchased, in fee farm; and it was stated in the petition, that Sir Nicholas had formed this project principally with a view of ingratiating himself with the then ruling powers, that he might the better watch a favorable opportunity of bringing about his Majesty's restoration." The petition was not successful, and the design was relinquished.

Lysons' Environs, Vol. IV. p. 392, 393; from Documents in the Land Revenue Office.

1719, 20, 21, and 22, he circumnavigated the world; which, according to the inscription on his tomb, "he most wonderfully, and to the great loss of the Spaniards, completed; though in the midst of it, he had the misfortune to suffer shipwreck upon the Island of Juan Fernandez. – He died in November, 1742, in the sixty-seventh year of his age."/1 Against the east wall, to the north of the altar recess, is the monument of Peter Pett, Esq. a master shipwright in the King's Yard, whose family were long distinguished for their superior talents in ship-building; and who was himself, according to the inscription, the first inventor of that useful ship of war, a Frigate: he died in July, 1652, at the age of sixty. On the opposite wall is a mural monument, with a long inscription, in memory of Sir Richard Browne, Knt. of Sayes Court, who was "Governor of the United Netherlands, and was afterwards, by Queen Elizabeth, made Clerk of the Green Cloth, in which honourable office he continued under King James, till the time of his death, in May, 1604, aged sixty-five years;" of Christopher Browne, Esq. his son, who died in March, 1645, at the age of seventy; of Sir Richard Browne, Knt. and Bart. "only son of Christopher:" and of their respective wives. The latter Sir Richard was a Gentleman of the Privy Chamber to Charles the First, and Ambassador at the court of France, from the commencement of the Civil War till the Restoration: he was afterwards Clerk of the Council to Charles the Second, and died at the age of seventy-eight, in February, 1682, 3. Many other monuments and inscriptions are in this Church: among them, a slab in the pavement of the north aisle marks the burial-place of Mr. John Benbow, eldest son of the gallant Admiral Benbow, who died at the age of twenty-seven, in November, 1708. This gentleman wrote a large work, intitled 'A complete Account of the South Part of the Island of Madagascar,' on which Island he was shipwrecked whilst a Mate on board the *Degrave*

/1 A Narrative of his Voyage round the World, was published by himself, in 1726, in one volume 8vo. and a later edition was published by his son, who was one of the compilers of the Universal History.

East Indiaman, in 1703, and, according to his biographer, "obliged, after many dismal and dangerous adventures, to live with, and after the manner of, the Indians."/1

The register of this parish, under the date of November 8, 1570, records the baptism of Phineas Pett, afterwards the celebrated ship-builder to James the First, and Charles the First, from whose manuscript of his own life, some interesting extracts were published in the twelfth volume of the *Archaeologia*. In 1637, he built the 'Sovereign of the Seas,' the largest ship that had then been seen in England, and which was pierced for upwards of 160 guns. He is supposed to have been buried in 1647, at Chatham, where the following entry appears in the register: 'Phineas Pette, Esq. and Captain, buried August 21, 1647'. Among the instances of Longevity recorded here, are Maudlin Augur, buried in December, 1672, aged 106; Katherine Perry, buried in December, 1676, 'by her own report, 110 years old;' Sarah Mayo, buried in August, 1705, aged 102; and Elizabeth Wiborn, buried in December, 1714, in her 101st year.

St. Paul's Church is a handsome stone fabric, erected somewhat before the year 1730, under the provisions of certain Acts passed in the ninth and tenth years of Queen Anne, for the building of fifty new Churches in and near London. It consists of a nave, chancel, and aisles; with a well-proportioned spire at the west end: the roof is sustained by columns of the Corinthian order; the pews

are of Dutch oak, and the whole interior is neatly fitted up. On the north side of the altar, against the east wall, is an elegant moral monument, by Nollekins, "in memory of James Sayer, Esq. Vice-Admiral of the White, son of John Sayer, and Katherine, his wife, one of the daughters and co-heirs of Rear Admiral Robert Hughes, and Lydia, his wife, who all lie buried in the old Church of this town, with many of their issue. He first planted the British standard in the Island of Tobago. In the war of 1756, he led the attacks, both at the taking of Senegal and Goree; and was

/1 Biographia Britannica, Article, Benbow: the Account of Madagascar was never published.

465

commander in chief off the French coast at Belle Isle, at the time of making the peace of 1763. He died on the twenty-ninth of October, 1776, aged fifty-six years." On the south side of the chancel is a sumptuous monument, displaying a sarcophagus, surmounted by a large urn of statuary marble, partly covered with a mantle, in memory of Matthew Finch, Gent. who died in March, 1745, aged seventy: and on the north side is another splendid monument in commemoration of Mary Finch, daughter of the above, and wife to Richard Hanwell, of Oxford, Gent. who died in 1754. Among the tombs in the Church-yard, is one in memory of Margaret Hawtree, a famous widwife, who died in 1734, inscribed with this singular distich:

She was an indulgent mother, and the best of wives:  
She brought into this world more than three thousand lives!

When the Act for the separation of the two Parishes of Deptford was passed in the year 1730, the sum of 3,500*l.* out of the duty on coals, was allotted to purchase lands for the maintenance of the Rector of the new Church; and it was enacted also, that the Churchwardens, in whom four acres of glebe, taken out of the old Parish, are vested, should pay him 70*l.* in addition, annually, in lieu of fees for vaults and burials, except when the service is read in the Church./1 The register records the burial of Margaret Haley, who died in March, 1739, 40, aged 100 and upwards. The Rectory House is a handsome edifice. This Parish contains about 1900 acres of land; of which about 900 are marsh and pasture, 500 arable, and 500 occupied by market gardeners, who are famed for the growth of asparagus, and onions. In Deptford are several Meeting Houses for Methodists, Independents, Quakers, Anabaptists, &c.

The Corporation or Society of thr Trinity House, the meetings of which are now held in a handsome building on Tower Hill, was originally established at Deptford in the reign of Henry the Eighth, and incorporated by the name of 'The Master,

/1 Lysons' Environs, Vol. IV. p. 390.

466

Warden, and Assistants, of the Guild or Fraternity of the most glorious and undivided Trinity, and of St. Clement, in the Parish of Deptford Strond.' The ancient Hall in which the Members continued to assemble at this place, was pulled down about the year 1787, on the erection of the Trinity House in London: but here are still two Hospitals belonging to the Corporation. The Old Hospital, which adjoins to St. Nicholas Church-yard, was founded in the time of Henry the Eighth, and originally contained twenty-one apartments; but on its being pulled down, and re-built in 1788, the number was increased to twenty-five. That called Trinity Hospital, which stands in Church Street, was erected towards the end of the seventeenth century, on a piece of ground

given for the purpose, in 1672, by Sir Richard Browne, the younger, Bart. of Sayes Court, who was an Elder Brother, and Master, of the Trinity House. It consists of fifty-six apartments, forming a spacious quadrangle, in the centre of which is placed a statue of Captain Richard Maples, who, in 1680, bequeathed 1300*l.* towards the building. The pensioners in both Hospitals consist of decayed pilots, and masters of ships, or their widows: the annual allowance to the widows and single men, is about 18*l.* the married men receive about 28*l.* yearly.<sup>/1</sup>

The charitable benefactions are numerous, and of considerable value; in all those given prior to the year 1730, both parishes have a joint interest. In Butt Lane is a Charity School, under the direction of twelve trustees, sufficiently endowed for the education and clothing of fifty boys, and an equal number of girls, who are apprenticed out as occasion may require. The School House was erected about the year 1722, on a piece of ground given for the purpose, by Mr. Robert Gransden, whose daughter, Mrs. Mary Gransden, in 1719, bequeathed 80*l.* towards the building; and also gave a farm in Essex, now let at about 40*l.* per annum, and the ground rents of two tenements in St. Bartholomew's-Lane, London, (since sold to the Directors of the Bank for 1300*l.*) towards the endowment of the School: the whole expense of the building

<sup>/1</sup> Lysons' Environs, Vol. IV. p. 380.

467

amounted to about 740*l.* the greatest part of which was defrayed by voluntary contributions. Besides the children educated in this School, between twenty and thirty others are taught elsewhere with the produce of different benefactions. The donation from which the poor derive the most considerable interest, was a bequest of 200*l.* made by Mr. John Addey, a master builder in the King's Yard, in the year 1606, for the purchase of lands. With this sum the Gravel-pit Field in Deptford was bought, the annual rents of which now amount to more than 280*l.*

Several eminent persons have been inhabitants of Deptford at different periods. The Gun Tavern is said to have been the residence of the Earl of Nottingham, Lord Admiral to Queen Elizabeth, whose arms, encircled by the garter, are carved in wood over the chimney-piece of a large dining-room. Sir Thomas Smith, who was sent Ambassador to the Court of Russia by James the First, had a magnificent house at Deptford, which was burnt down on the twentieth of January, 1613<sup>/1</sup>. Cowley, the poet, was also a resident here for a considerable period; he seems to have made this place his retreat, in order to pursue his botanical studies, when composing his six books of herbs, flowers, and trees.

Various improvements have been made at Deptford since the twenty-seventh of George the Second, when an Act was passed for paving and cleansing the streets, and for the better relief and employment of the poor. The Bridge over the Ravensbourne, which was formerly of wood, but re-built of stone at the sole cost of Charles the First, in 1628, has been rendered more commodious of late years, at the expense of the parishioners. Here, previous to the battle of Blackheath, in the reign of Henry the Seventh, was a skirmish between Lord Dawbeney's army, and 'certayne archers of the rebelles, whose arrowes, as is reported,' says Hall, 'were in length a full yerde.'<sup>/2</sup>

The inhabitants of Deptford are chiefly those employed in the Dock-yards, or engaged in maritime pursuits of different kinds:

<sup>/1</sup> Lysons' Environs, Vol. IV. p. 360.

<sup>/2</sup> Chronicle, temp. Hen. VII. f. 43.

468

the number in both parishes, as returned under the Act of 1800, was 17,548; of these 8,537 were males, and 9,011 females: the number of houses was 3,139; but they have been somewhat increased since that time. An extensive manufacture of earthenware, called Deptford ware, is carried on at this place.

#### GREENWICH,

Called Grenewic by the Saxons, and more recently, East Greenwich, to distinguish it from West Greenwich, or Deptford, is pleasantly situated on the banks of the Thames, which is here from 320 to 360 yards broad, at low water, and proportionably deep. The extensive circuit of the river round the Isle of Dogs, where the capacious West India Docks have been lately formed, has rendered this part of the channel very commodious for shipping from the earliest periods, and probably from this cause, it was chosen as the station of the Danish fleet, during three or four years of the inglorious reign of King Ethelred. The Danish army, at the same time, lay encamped on the eminences above the town, bordering on Blackheath, where various vestiges of entrenchments may yet be traced:<sup>/1</sup> other evidences of the presence of the Danes in this neighbourhood, may be found in the names of East Combe, and West Combe, two estates in this parish, between Greenwich and Charlton.

While the Danes had their chief station at Greenwich, they made frequent incursions into the interior of the country, committing the most dreadful ravages, particularly in the year 1011, when they laid siege to Canterbury, and having taken and plundered that city, massacred nine-tenths of the inhabitants, without distinction of age or sex. The remaining captives, together with Elpheg, or Alphage, the Archbishop of Canterbury, they conveyed to their camp, where they kept the Archbishop prisoner during seven months, demanding a large sum for his ransom, which he

<sup>/1</sup> Some of these however, have, doubtless, been formed by the different bodies of insurgents that have encamped here in various reigns.

469

refused to pay, alledging, that the peasants of his church would be ruined by it. On a Saturday, the twelfth of April, 1012, they particularly pressed for a ransom, and threatened to kill him, in case of refusal: he still, however, declined the payment, saying, that his life was not of so much worth, that his people should be ruined for his sake. "After this, they brought him on horseback before their assembly, which was held at Greenwich, on the nineteenth of April, and cried out to him, 'Bishop, give gold, or thou shalt this day become a public spectacle.' They were then flushed with wine, which they had procured from the south; and on his again refusing to submit to their conditions, they started from their seats, and attempted to kill him, by striking him with the flat sides of their axes, and by flinging bones and horns of oxen at him/<sup>1</sup>. At last, one Thrum, or Trond, who had, on the day before, been confirmed by the Archbishop, ran up, moved by compassion, and gave him a blow on the head with his axe, which brought him dead to the ground. He was then nearly sixty years of age; and some of the Danes were ashamed of the horrid deed; probably the more so, as many of them were already Christians by name. A quarrel, therefore, arose among them, when some were for delivering up his body for honorable interment, and others for throwing it into the Thames. They even met in arms; and though a miracle is said, towards evening, to have gained over the Heathen party, the most credible account is, as Brompton, and even Osbern, relate, "that the citizens of London bought his body with a great sum of money."<sup>2</sup> He was first buried in St.

Paul's, London; but eleven years afterwards, his body was taken up by Canute, and conveyed with much pomp to Canterbury, where it was re-interred with great solemnity. The Archbishop was afterwards inrolled among the Romish saints; and on the spot where he fell at Greenwich, a Church was consecrated to his ho-

/1 The flinging of bones was an ancient custom of the Danes, when sitting at table.

/2 Suhm's Hist. of Denmark. Vol. III. p. 380.

470

nor: the site is now occupied by the Parish Church, which still records the memory of the event in its dedication to St. Alphage.

At the time of the Domesday Survey, the Manor of East Greenwich was an appendage to that of Lewisham, and was given with it to the Abbey of St. Peter at Ghent, by Elthruða, niece to King Alfred, and was confirmed to that foundation by Edward the Confessor, and other sovereigns. On the suppression of the Alien Priors, Henry the Fifth granted it, with Lewisham, to the Carthusian Monastery at Shene: but in the twenty-third of Henry the Eighth, both Manors were obtained by that Sovereign in exchange for the Monastery of Bradwell, and other lands; and this was afterwards called 'the Honour and Manor of East Greenwich.'/1 On the sale of the Crown Lands, after the decapitation of Charles the First, this Manor was reserved for the use of the State: at the Restoration, it reverted to the Crown, in which it has continued till the present period, with the exception of a short time, when it was in the possession of Queen Mary, consort of James the Second, it having been made part of her jointure in the year 1685./2

Besides this principal Manor, there was also a subordinate manor in Greenwich, which came into the possession of the Crown at a much earlier period. This appears to have been the same which is described in the Domesday Book, as having been formerly held as two manors by Earl Harold and Brixi, but afterwards consolidated, and, at the time of the Survey, held of Odo, Bishop of Baieux, by the Bishop of Lisieux. It was afterwards seized, with the other possessions of Odo, by the King, and probably continued from that time to be vested in the Crown, as we have traces of a Royal residence at this place as early as the reign of Edward the First, when, in the year 1300, that Prince made an offering of seven shillings at each of the holy Crosses in the Chapel of the Virgin Mary at Greenwich./3 Henry the Fifth granted this

/1 Cl. 23. Hen. VIII. m. 13. /2 Lysons' Environs, Vol. IV. p. 438.

/3 Lysons, from the 'Royal Household Expences,' published by the Society of Antiquaries.

471

Manor for life, to Thomas Beaufort, Duke of Exeter, who died here in 1417; soon after which it was granted to Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester, uncle to Henry the Sixth, who, in the year 1433, gave the Duke license to fortify and embattle his Manor-House, and to make a Park of 200 acres. Under this license, the Duke of Gloucester rebuilt the Palace, and inclosed the Park; and in the latter erected a moated tower, on the spot where the Observatory now stands. From the pleasantness of the situation, he also bestowed the name of Placentia, or the Manor of Pleasaunce, on this estate; an appellation which it retained for a long period. After his death, in 1447, it reverted to the Crown: and Edward the Fourth made it a favorite residence, and was at a considerable expense in enlarging and finishing the Palace. The marriage of his son Richard, Duke of York, with Anne Mowbray, daughter of the Duke of Norfolk, was solemnized here with great splendor; and here, also, Mary, his fifth daughter, expired.

Henry the Seventh spent much of his time at Greenwich; and is said, by Lambard, to have 'beautified the Palace, by the addition of a brick front towards the water side.' His son, Henry the Eighth, who was born here June the twenty-eighth, 1491, enlarged the buildings considerably; and neglecting Eltham, which had been an admired residence of his ancestors, bestowed great cost in rendering the Palace magnificent; and during his reign, Greenwich became 'one of the principal scenes of that festivity for which his court was celebrated.' Leland, who was an eye-witness of the sumptuous festivals given at the Palace, has thus elegantly described its beauties.

Ecce ut jam niteat locus petitus,  
Tanquam sidereae locus cathedrae!  
Quae fastigia picta! quae fenestrae!  
Quae turres, vel ad astra se efferentes!  
Quae porro viridaria, ac perennes  
Fontes! Flora sinum occupat venusta  
Fundens delicias nitentis horti.  
Rerum commodus aestimator ille,

472

Ripae qui variis modis amena,  
Nomen contulit eleganter aptum./1

Henry's marriage with his first Queen, Catherine of Arragon, was solemnized at Greenwich, on the third of June, 1510. On May day, 1511, and the two following days, were held Tournaments, in which the King, Sir Edward Howard, Charles Brandon, and Edward Neville, challenged all comers. In 1512, the King kept his Christmas here, 'with great and plentiful cheer;' and again in 1513, with great solemnity, dancing, disguisings, and mummings, in a most princely manner./2 At this celebrity was introduced the first Masquerade ever seen in England, which Hall has thus described in his Chronicle, with other gaities./3

"The Kyng this yere kept the feast of Christmas at Grenewiche, wher was such abundance of viandes, served to all comers of any honest behavior, as hath been fewe times seen: and against New yeres night, was made, in the Hall, a Castle,, gates, towers, and dungeon, garnished with artilerie, and weapon, after the most warlike fashion: and on the frount of the Castle was written, Le Fortresse Dangerus: and within the Castle wer six ladies clothed in russet satyn, laide over with leves of golde; and every owde knit with laces of blewe silke and gold: on ther heads, coyfes and

/1 Itinerary, Vol. IX. p. 16. Hasted has thus translated the above lines:

Lo! with what lustre shines this wish'd-for place,  
Which, star-like! might the Heavenly mansions grace.  
What painted roofs! what windows charm the eye!  
What turrets, rivals of the starry sky!  
What constant springs! what verdant meads besides!  
Where Flora's self in majesty resides;  
And beauteous, all around her, does dispense,  
With bounteous hand, her flow'ry influence.  
Happy the man whose lucky wit could frame,  
To suit this place, so elegant a name,  
Expressing all its beauties in the same!

/2 Stow's Annals, p. 821. 4to.

/3 Lysons' Environs, Vol. IV. p. 431.

473

cappes all of golde. After this Castle had been carried about the

hal, and the Quene had beheld it, in came the Kyng, with five other appareled in coates, the one halfe of russet satyn, spangled with spangles of fine gold, the other halfe rich clothe of gold; on ther heddes cappes of russet satyn, embroudered with workes of fine gold bullion. These six assaulted the Castle: the ladies, seying them so lustie and coragious, wer content to solace with them; and upon farther communication, to yeld the Castle: and so thei came down, and daunced a long space. And after the ladies let the knights into the Castle, and then the Castle sodainly vanished out of their sightes.

“On the daie of the Epiphanie, at night, the King, with XI other, wer disguised after the maner of Italie, called a Maske, a thing not seen afore in Englande: thei wer appareled in garmentes long and brode, wrought all with gold, with visers and cappes of gold; and after the banket doen, these maskers came in with six gentlemen disguised in silke, bearing staffe torches, and desired the ladies to daunce: some were content; and some, that knew the fashion of it, refused, because it was not a thing commonly seen. And after thei daunced and commoned together, as the fashion of the maske is, thei took their leave and departed; and so did the Quene, and all the ladies.”

On the eighth of February, 1515, the Princess Mary, afterwards Queen, was born at Greenwich Palace: and on the thirteenth of May, in the same year, the marriage of Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk, with Mary, Henry's sister, and Queen Dowager of France, was publicly solemnized here. In 1517, a splendid Tournament was held at Greenwich; in 1521, the King kept his Christmas here, 'with great nobleness and open court;' as he also did in 1525; and again in 1527, 'with revels, masks, and banquets, royal:’<sup>/1</sup> in the latter year, he also received at this place, the French embassy, which consisted of eight persons of the highest quality and merit in France, attended by a retinue of 600 horse. In 1533, on the seventh of September, the Princess Eliza-

<sup>/1</sup> Hall's Chronicle, fol. 227.

474

beth was born at Greenwich; and on May day, 1536, Anne Boleyn, her unfortunate mother, was arrested here by the King's order, at the conclusion of a solemn Just, wherein she is said to have betrayed an adulterous passion by some inadvertent levity; though, of all the infamous charges brought against her, and for which she suffered death soon afterwards, there is full reason to believe her innocent.<sup>/1</sup> In 1537, Henry again spent his Christmas here; as he likewise did in 1543, when he entertained twenty-one of the Scottish nobility, whom he had made prisoners at the battle of Solway Moss, and afterwards gave them their liberty without ransom.

Edward the Sixth, whom Hasted, and some other writers, have erroneously stated to have been born at Greenwich,<sup>/2</sup> kept his Christmas here in 1552, 3; and here that estimable Prince expired, on the sixth of July following. Queen Elizabeth was particularly fond of this Palace, and made it her summer residence: she also visited it at other seasons of the year, passing the festive hours of that romantic period, in various gay diversions, attended with Tilts and Tournaments, in which the gallant knights of her court exerted their utmost skill. On the second of July, 1539, Elizabeth was entertained by the City of London with a muster of 1400 men in Greenwich Park; the gunners wore shirts of mail; the others were arrayed in coats of velvet and chains of gold, armed with

<sup>/1</sup> Henry's jealousy, says Pennant, "was prepared to catch fire at every trifle. Read in honest Stow, and reflect on the vain pageantry of this poor sport of fortune; (Anne Boleyn;) on her marriage, her

splendid coronation, the magnificent baptism of her daughter, Elizabeth, her sudden commitment to the Tower, her speedy arraignment, and speedy execution; how she lost her head on the nineteenth of May; how Henry took to his nuptial bed Jane Seymour, on the 20th of the same month; and 'howe, on the Assencion-daye folowyng, the Kyng ware whyte for mournynge.' Henry could stab in ths midst of his fondest caresses." Journey to the Isle of Wight.

/2 His birth-place was Hampton Court, where Queen Jane Seymour died twelve days after her delivery.

475

morris pikes and halberds, and bearing flags. In the afternoon a mock fight was exhibited; the Queen viewed it from the gallery over the Park gate, with a splendid train of ladies, and accompanied by the foreign ambassadors: "three onsets were given in every battle, the guns discharged on one another, the morris pikes encountered together with great alarm; each ran to their weapons again, and then they fell together as fast as they could, in imitation of close fight." These feats of arms greatly pleased the Queen, who "showed herself very merry;" and on her thanking the citizens for the diversion, "immediately was given the greatest shout that ever was heard, with hurling up of caps."/1 On the tenth of the same month, there was tilting before the Queen; 'a goodly banquetting-house being set up in the Park, made with fir-poles, and decked with birch branches, and all manner of flowers, both of the field and garden, as roses, july-flowers, marygolds, and all manner of strewing herbs and rushes.' The challengers were the Earl of Ormond, Sir John Perrot, and Mr. North: there 'were three defendents of equal valour, with lances and swords.' At five in the afternoon, the Queen, with the ambassadors, and many lords and ladies, "came and stood over the Park gate to see the exercise; and after, the combatants ran, chasing one another. Then she came down into the Park, and took her horse, and rode up to the banquetting-house, and to the three ambassadors; and after that, to supper." The evening concluded with "a mask, a great banquet, and great casting of fire, and shooting of guns, till twelve at night." The same year a Council sat at Greenwich, in which it was determined to be contrary to law, for any Nuncio from the Pope to enter this realm./2

In Queen Elizabeth's Progresses (published by Mr. Nichols) mention is frequently made of the Queen's residence at Greenwich, where she kept a regular court, and gave audience to ambassadors. In June, 1585, she received here the Deputies from the United Provinces, who then ofiered her the sovereignty of the Low Coun-

/1 Strype's Ann. of the Reform. Vol. I. p. 194.

/2 Lysons' Environs, Vol. IV. p. 432, 4.

476

tries, which, from motives of state policy, she afterwards declined to accept. In May, 1586, she received the Danish Ambassador at Greenwich; and, in July, 1597, the Ambassador from the King of Poland. Hentzner, a German traveller, who visited England in 1598, and part of whose Itinerary was translated by Horace Walpole, and printed at Strawberry Hill, has given a curious and interesting description of Elizabeth's court at Greenwich. The Presence Chamber, he observes, "was hung with rich tapestry; and the floor, after the English fashion, strewed with hay." When the Queen came out of her apartment to go to prayers, "she was attended in the following manner: First went gentlemen, barons, earls, knights of the garter, all richly dressed, and bareheaded; next came the Chancellor, bearing the seals in a red silk purse between two, one of which carried the Royal sceptre, the other the

sword of state, in a red scabbard, studded with golden fleurs de lis, the point upwards: next came the Queen, in the sixty-fifth year of her age, as we were told, very majestic; her face oblong, fair, but wrinkled; her eyes small, yet black, and pleasant; her nose a little hooked; her lips narrow, and her teeth black, (a defect the English seem subject to from their too great use of sugar:) she had in her ears two pearls, with very rich drops; she wore false hair, and that red: upon her head she had a small crown, reported to be made of some of the gold of the celebrated Lunebourgh table. Her bosom was uncovered, as all the English ladies have it till they marry, and she had on a necklace of exceeding fine jewels: her hands were small, her fingers long, and her stature neither tall nor low; her air was stately, her manner of speaking mild, and obliging. That day she was dressed in white silk, bordered with pearls of the size of beans, and over it a mantle of black silk, shot with silver threads; her train was very long, the end of it borne by a marchioness: instead of a chain, she had an oblong collar of gold and jewels. As she went along in all this state and magnificence, she spoke very graciously, first to one, then to another, whether foreign ministers, or those who attended for different reasons, in English, French, and Italian; for, besides being well skilled in Greek, Latin, and the languages I have mentioned, she

477

is mistress of Spanish, Scotch, and Dutch: whoever speaks to her, it is kneeling; now and then she raises some with her hand: wherever she turned her face as she was going along, every body fell down on their knees. The ladies of the court followed next to her, very handsome, and well-shaped, and for the most part dressed in white. She was guarded on each side by the Gentlemen Pensioners, fifty in number, with gilt battle-axes. In the Ante-Chapel next the Hall, where we were, petitions were presented to her, and she received them most graciously, which occasioned the acclamation of 'Long live Queen Elizabeth:' she answered it with, 'I thank you, my good people.'" Elizabeth was again here in 1600, as appears from a passage in the Sydney Papers, and used to 'walke muche in the Parke, and great walkes out of the Parke, and about the Parke.'

James the First was often resident at Greenwich; and the Princess Mary, and others of his children, were born here. His Queen, Anne of Denmark, added to the buildings, and laid the foundation of the 'House of Delight,' in the Park, now the Ranger's Lodge. This was finished by Henrietta Maria, Queen of Charles the First, who employed Inigo Jones as the architect: and Horace Walpole characterizes it as 'one of the most beautiful of his works.' The ceilings were painted by Horatio Gentileschi; and the whole house was completed so sumptuously, that, Philipott says, 'it surpassed all others of the kind in England.'/1 Charles the First was frequently at Greenwich before the breaking out of the Civil War; but at length quitted it, for the last time, in 1641, when he set out with the fatal resolution of taking his journey northward./2 On the passing of the ordinance for the sale of Crown Lands, the Palace then called Greenwich House, with the Park, &c. were reserved for the State. Two years afterwards it was resolved that Greenwich House should be kept for the Lord Protector; but in the following year, 1652, the necessities of the State requiring money for the support of the navy, the House of Commons voted, that Greenwich House, with the Park and lands, should be sold for

/1 Survey of Kent, p. 162. /2 Hasted's Kent, Vol. I. p. 399. 8vo.

478

ready money; and some of the smaller offices, and other premises,

were accordingly disposed of; but the Palace and Park remaining unsold in 1654, were once more reserved to the use of the Lord Protector, and his successors. On the Restoration they again devolved to the Crown; and the King finding the whole building/1 in a decayed and ruinous state, ordered it to be pulled down, and commenced a new and magnificent Palace of free-stone on the same spot.

The architect chosen for the new edifice, was Webb, son-in-law to Inigo Jones; from whose papers the designs are said to have been made. One wing, however, was all that was completed, at an expense of 36,000*l.* and herein the King occasionally resided; but no further progress was made in the building, either by himself, or his successor, James. In the early part of the reign of William the Third, a project was formed for providing an Asylum for aged and disabled seamen, the noble idea of which is attributed to his Royal consort, Mary; and their Majesties having resolved that this design should be forthwith executed, various situations were proposed for the site of the intended foundation. Sir Christopher Wren recommended, that the unfinished Palace at Greenwich should be enlarged with additional buildings, and converted to this use./2 This advice was adopted; and, in the year 1694, the King and Queen, by their Letters Patent, granted the Palace, with other buildings, and certain parcels of land adjoining, to the Lord Keeper Somers, the Duke of Leeds, the Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery, the Duke of Shrewsbury, Sydney, Lord Godolphin, and others, in trust, "to erect and found an Hospital for the reliefe and support of Seamen serving on board the Shippes or Vessells belonging to the Navy Royall of Us, our Heirs, or Successors, or imploy'd in our or their Service at Sea, who by reason of Age, Wounds, or Disabilities, shall be incapable of further Ser-

/1 From the large Print of this Palace, &c. that has been published by the Society of Antiquaries, it appears to have been embattled, and ornamented with various towers and turrets, square, round, and octangular.

/2 Lysons' Environs, Vol. IV. p. 438.

479

vice at Sea, and be unable to maintain themselves; And for the Sustentation of the Widows, and the Maintenance and Education of the Children of Seamen happening to be slaine or disabled in such Sea Service; And also for the further Reliefe and Encouragement of Seamen, and Improvement of Navigation."

Such was the origin of GREENWICH HOSPITAL, an institution that does honor to the country, and confers an immortality of renown on its Royal founders. In the following year, 1695, Queen Mary being then dead, the King appointed Commissioners "for the purpose of considering, with the assistance of the Surveyor General, and other artists, what part of King Charles's Palace, and the other Buildings granted for the purpose, would be fit for the intended Hospital, and how they might be best prepared for that use; of procuring models for such new buildings as might be required; of preparing, with the assistance of the Attorney and Solicitor General, a charter of foundation, with statutes and ordinances for the use of the Hospital, and for other purposes."/1 The reasons given for the new establishment, were thus stated in the Commission; and, to the honor of British seamen, the character then given of their bravery and skilfulness is still unsullied.

"Whereas the sea-faring men of this kingdome have, for a long time, distinguisht themselves throughout the world, by their industry and skilfullnesse in their proper employmentes, and by their courage and constancy manifested in engagements and hazards for the defence and honour of their native country, – And as nothing

is more likely to continue their ancient reputation, and to invite greater numbers of our subjectes to betake themselves to the sea, than the making some competent provision that seamen, who by age, woundes, or other accidentes, shall become disabled for further service at sea, and shall not be in a condicion to maintaine

/1 Lysons' Environs, Vol. IV. p. 439. The Commissioners, who were upwards of 200, consisted of George, Hereditary Prince of Denmark, all the principal Officers of State, the Archbishops and Bishops, the Judges, the Lord Mayor and Aldermen, the Master, Warden, Assistants, and Elder Brethren of the Trinity House, and several of the nobility and gentry.

480

themselves comfortably, may not fall under hardships and miseries, but may be supported at the publick charge, – And that the children of such disabled seamen, and also the widows and children of such seamen as shall happen to be slain in sea-service, may in some reasonable manner be provided for, and educated, – We have determined with ourselves to erect and establish a Hospital for the purposes aforesaid.”

By the same Commission, the King, after confessing his then inability to advance such considerable sums towards beginning and carrying on the work, as he purposed to do in times of peace, granted the sum of 2000*l.* annually for the furtherance of this noble design. He also empowered the Commissioners to collect all such “voluntary ‘giftes and supscriptions,’ as his ‘good subjectes’ should be piously disposed to contribute towards the erecting and endowing of the said Hospital.” The Commissioners held their first meeting at Guildhall, on the seventeenth of May, 1695, when a Committee was appointed to view the premises granted for the use of the Hospital, and they reported, that the unfinished Palace of King Charles might, by the addition of a building on the west side, be rendered capable of receiving, conveniently, between 3 and 400 seamen. On the thirty-first of the same month, at another meeting in Guildhall, the preamble of a subscription-roll was drawn up, and the Commissioners themselves immediately contributed nearly 8000*l.* but their liberality was not proportionably seconded by the public of that day.

The next act of the Commissioners was to form a Committee of sixty persons, to whom the immediate conduct of the foundation was intrusted, and Mr. John Scarborough was then appointed Clerk of the Works, and Sir Christopher Wren, Architect: the latter, to his great honor, undertook to superintend the work, and to contribute his time and skill, without any emolument or reward whatever. The foundations of the first new building, called the Bass Building, were laid on the third of June, 1696, and the superstructure was completed in two years afterwards. From this period, the Hospital has been gradually enlarged and improved, till it has arrived at its present height of splendor and magnificence.

481

In the same year that the new buildings were begun, the Parliament, on the recommendation of the King, passed an Act, enacting, that sixpence per month should be paid out of the wages of every mariner in the King's service, for the use of the Hospital; and by another Act, passed in 1712, all seamen in the merchants' service were subjected to the payment. In 1699, the funds were further augmented by a grant from the King, of 19,500*l.* which had been levied on certain merchants for smuggling; and in the same year, 600*l.* was obtained by a lottery called the ‘Charitable Adventure,’ which had been excepted out of a Bill for the Suppression of Lotteries, on a petition of the Trustees, who affirmed,

that they had demonstrated to the Archbishop of Canterbury, and others, that the Lottery would produce 10,000*l.* per annum for the benefit of the Hospital.<sup>/1</sup> In 1700, Henry, Earl of Romney, made over his grant of the tolls of Greenwich market to the use of the new foundation. In 1705, the endowments were increased by the gift from Queen Anne, of the effects of Kid, the pirate, which amounted to 6472*l.* 1*s.* In 1707, the moiety of an estate, valued at 40,000*l.* was bequeathed to the Hospital by Robert Osbaldeston, Esq. together with the profits of his unexpired grant of the North and South Foreland Light-houses, and which grant has been since renewed for ninety-nine years. In the following year, by an Act of Queen Anne, all forfeited and unclaimed shares of prize and bounty money were given to the Hospital; and this grant has been confirmed by several subsequent Acts. In 1710, 6000*l.* per annum was granted towards the building of the Chapel, &c. out of the new duty on coals and culm; this was continued for a longer term, by George the First; and in 1728, on a recommendation from the same Sovereign, the House of Commons voted the sum of 10,000*l.* in aid of the funds of the Hospital; and a similar sum was granted annually, for the same purpose, during many years afterwards. In the eighth year of George the Second, anno 1735, the Commons, on a message from the King, requiring them to make "some provision for perfecting a work of so much

<sup>/1</sup> Journals of the House of Com. Vol. XII. p. 657.

482

honor to this kingdom, and which had before received frequent marks of the regard of that House," resolved, that the rents and profits of the forfeited estates of the late Charles Radcliffe, Earl of Derwentwater, who had been attainted for his share in the Rebellion in 1715, should be applied towards the completion of the Hospital, and afterwards, to the maintenance of the Pensioners. Soon afterwards, an Act was passed to effect these purposes, and for applying, in like manner, the proceeds from the same estates, which then remained in the Exchequer, and amounted to the sum of 7182*l.* 13*s.* after paying the interest and the arrears of certain encumbrances then due; together with 2000*l.* to Lord Viscount Gage, who had discovered and disclosed to the Parliament, that a clandestine and most iniquitous sale had been made of part of the estates, to the annual value of 5013*l.* and for which only 1060*l.* had been paid: through this disclosure, the lands had been recovered; and two of the Commissioners for the sale were expelled the House, and a third reprimanded by the Speaker.<sup>/1</sup>

Other benefactions have been made for the use of the Hospital, by different persons, at various periods, both of money and estates; and during the present year, a considerable addition has been made to its revenue, by the Act which grants an increase of pay to the officers and men of the Royal Navy. The allowance to the out-door Pensioners was also increased, and some other arrangements made for the better relief of aged and infirm Seamen. The 'Chest at Chatham,' too, in the management of which various

<sup>/1</sup> See Debates of Parliament, Vol. VII. p. 153–208, and 237–240. When the grant was made to the Hospital, the annual rental of the estates was about 6000*l.* encumbered with a mortgage of nearly 29,000*l.* and an annuity of 100*l.* These encumbrances were discharged by the Commissioners, in the year 1749; and in the same year, twenty-second of George the Second, 30,000*l.* was granted, by Act of Parliament, from the produce of the estates, to the heir, and other children, of the Earl of Derwentwater. By another Act, passed in the year 1788, on the petition of the Earl of Newburgh, a rent-charge of 2500*l.* per annum was ordered to be paid to his Lordship, and his heirs male, by the Treasurer of the Hospital.

abuses were discovered by the late Commissioners of Naval Inquiry, has, on their recommendation, been removed to Greenwich.

The Derwentwater estates produce very considerable sums annually to the Hospital; for being principally situated in Cumberland and Durham, they include many valuable lead and other mines. These mines, in the years 1766, 7, and 8, produced 61,830 bynges of ore, which, at the valuation of each bynge in those years, at two pounds, fifteen shillings, amounted to the vast sum of 170,030*l.*<sup>/1</sup> The other revenues of the Hospital arise from such of the grants above-mentioned, as were of a permanent nature; from fines for fishing with unlawful nets, and for other offences committed on the Thames; from the half-pay of those of its officers who have regular salaries; and from other sources of minor consideration.

The government of this Hospital was originally vested in the Commissioners appointed by the Crown. "In 1703, Queen Anne issued a Commission, dated July the twenty-first, which directed that seven Commissioners should form a General Court, in which the Lord High Admiral, the Lord Treasurer, or any two Privy Counsellors, should be a Quorum; General Courts were to be held quarterly; the Governor and Treasurer of the Hospital to be appointed by the Crown; all the other Officers by the Lord High Admiral, having been recommended to him by the General Court: the same Commission appoints twenty-five Directors as a standing Committee, to meet every fortnight; it vests the internal regulation of the Hospital in the Governor, and such a Council of the Officers as the Lord High Admiral shall appoint. Such has been the constitution of the Hospital to the present day: warrants have been issued, from time to time, by the Admiralty, forming new Councils, as the increase of officers, or other circumstances, rendered it necessary. New Commissions, of the same nature as that of Queen Anne, were issued by George the First and George the Second, on their accession to the throne; but it was not till the year 1775, that the Commissioners became a body corporate

<sup>/1</sup> Pennant's Jour. to the Isle of Wight, Vol. I. p. 18.

by a charter of his present Majesty. This charter grants powers to finish the building; to provide for seamen, either within or out of the Hospital; to make bye-laws, &c. It is also provided by the charter, that all the officers of the Hospital shall be sea-faring men: the office of the Directors is defined to be, to inspect the carrying on of the buildings; to state the accounts, and to make contracts; and to place the boys out as apprentices. The internal regulation of the Hospital to be in the Governor and Council as before-mentioned. This charter was followed by an Act of Parliament, which vested in the Commissioners thus incorporated, all the estates held in trust for the benefit of the Hospital."<sup>/1</sup>

The Commissioners and Governor of Greenwich Hospital appointed under the charter, are, the Archbishops, the Lord Chancellor, the Lords of the Privy Council, all the great Officers of State, the twelve Judges, the Flag Officers and Commissioners of the Navy; the Master, and five senior Elder Brethren of (be Trinity-House; the Mayor, and three senior Aldermen of London; the Governor, the Deputy-Governor, the Directors, and other officers, of the Hospital; all for the time being. — The principal Officers are, a Governor, a Lieutenant-Governor, four Captains, eight Lieutenants, a Treasurer, Secretary, Auditor, Surveyor, Clerk of the Works, Clerk of the Cheque, two Chaplains, a Physician, Surgeon, Steward, and various assistant and inferior servants. The present Governor is the brave and venerable Lord Viscount Hood:

his salary is 1000l. that of the Lieutenant-Governor is 400l. the Captains have 230l. each per annum; the Lieutenants, 115l. each; the Treasurer, and Surveyor, 200l. each; the Secretary, Clerk of the Cheque, and Steward, 160l. each; the Auditor, 100l. the Physician, 182l. 10s. the Chaplains, 130l. each; and the Clerk of the Works, 91l. 5s. The officers are allowed a certain quantity of coals and candles, in addition to their salaries, and fourteen-pence per day, in lieu of diet.

Greenwich Hospital is a magnificent and extensive structure, principally built with Portland stone, and consisting, in its

/1 Lysons' Environs, Vol. IV. p. 450.

485

present state, of four distinct quadrangular piles of building, distinguished by the names of the respective Monarchs in whose reigns they were founded, or built. The grand front opens on a terrace, skirting the southern bank of the Thames, and extending to the length of 865 feet, in the centre of which, is a descent to the river, by a double flight of steps. The ground-plot of the whole edifice forms nearly a square, of which, King Charles's Building occupies the north-west angle; Queen Anne's, the north-east; King William's, the south-west; and Queen Mary's, the south-east. The interval between the two former buildings, forms a square, 270 feet wide, in the middle of which, is a statue of George the Second, sculptured by Rysbrach, out of a single block of white marble, that weighed eleven tons, and was taken from the French, by Admiral Sir George Rooke: this statue was given to the Hospital by Sir John Jennings, who was Governor from 1720 to 1744; the inscriptions on the pedestal were drawn up by Mr. Stanyan, author of the Grecian History./1 The space between the two latter build-

/1 These inscriptions are as follows: on the east side –

Hic requies senectae  
Hic modus lasso maris et viarum  
Militiaeq.

On the west side:

Fessos tuto placidissima portu  
Accipit.

On the north side:

Hic ames dici pater atq. princeps.

And underneath the Royal standard:

Imperium Pelagi.

On the south side:

Principi potentissimo Georgio II/do. Britanniarum Regi, cujus auspiciis et patrocinio augustissimum hoc hospitium ad sublevandos militantium in classe emeritorum labores – a regiis ipsius ante cessoribus fundatum auctius indies et splendidius exurgit.

Johannes Jennings, Eques, ejusdem hospitii praefectus Iconem hanc pro debita sua erga principem reverentia et patriam charitate posuit, anno Domini MDCCXXXV.

486

ings, which include the Hall and Chapel, with their elegant dome, and the two colonnades, forms a lesser square, apparently terminated by the Ranger's Lodge in the Park, above which, on a commanding eminence, appears the Royal Observatory, rising from the midst of a grove of trees. This view is particularly striking, when beheld either from the terrace, or the river. The two squares are intersected by a spacious avenue, leading from the town through the Hospital, and forming, with the areas, a kind of cross.

The buildings which immediately front the Thames, and bear the names of King Charles, and Queen Anne, have a very general correspondence both in style and arrangement. The north and

south front of each presents the appearance of a double pavilion, conjoined above by the continuation of an attic order, with a balustrade, which surmounts the whole, but separated below by an open portal: the centre of each pavilion displays an elegant pediment, supported by four Corinthian columns; and the sides, a double pilaster, of the same order. In the tympanum of the eastern pediment of King Charles's Building, is a sculpture of Mars and Fame, and beneath it, on the frieze, are the words *Carolus II. Rex a Reg. XVI.* The east front of this building, which corresponds to the west front of Queen Anne's, is rusticated, and has a tetrastyle portico in the centre, of the Corinthian order, with its proper entablature and pediment. The west front, which includes the Bass Building, is of brick, with the exception of the terminating pavilions, which were re-built of stone, respectively in the years 1712, and 1769. The tympanum of the pediment on this side, exhibits a sculpture, in alto-relievo, of the Arms of England, supported by two Genii, with marine trophies, and other appropriate ornaments.

King Charles's Building contains the apartments of the Governor and Lieutenant-Governor, the Council-Room, fifteen Wards for the Pensioners, and other chambers, differently appropriated. In the Council-Room, among others, is a painting of George the Second, in his robes; half-lengths of King William, and Queen Mary, by Sir Godfrey Kneller; Edward, first Earl of Sandwich, who was killed in the battle in Solebay, half-length, by

487

Sir Peter Lely; Lord Viscount Torrington, whole-length, by Davison; Robert Osbolston, Esq. whole-length, by De-gard, from an original in the possession of Lord Aylmer; Admiral Sir John Jennings, whole-length, by Richardson; Captain Clements, an oval, by Greenhill; John, late Earl of Sandwich, whole-length, by Gainsborough; and the Head of John Worley, a venerable old man, who was the first Pensioner admitted into the Hospital. Some of the original sketches, by Sir James Thornhill, for the paintings in the Great Hall, are also preserved in this room. In the Ante-Chamber are two large Sea Pieces, presented to the Hospital by Philip Harman, Esq. representing the exploits of his ancestor, Captain Thomas Harman, in the *Tyger* frigate, in the time of Charles the Second: in one of these, he appears engaged with eight Dutch privateers, (from whom his bravery preserved a large fleet of colliers;) and in the other, with a Dutch man of war, which he took in the Bay of Bulls. Here is also, a series of six small pieces, representing the Loss of the *Luxemburgh* Galley, which was burnt by accident, in her passage from Jamaica to England, in 1727; and the subsequent distresses of part of her crew, who escaped in the long-boat, and were at sea twelve days before they could make the land, without either a morsel of victuals, or a drop of liquor. The whole number that escaped into the boat, was twenty-three; of these, six only survived the distresses of the voyage, one of whom, Captain William Boys, was afterwards Lieutenant-Governor of this Hospital, and in memory of his remarkable deliverance, was accustomed to pass as many days annually in prayer and fasting, as he had spent in the boat. Queen Anne's Building was chiefly erected between the years 1698, and 1728: it contains various apartments for the Officers, and twenty-four Wards for the Pensioners.

The two southernmost ranges of building, which bear the names of King William and Queen Mary, have, like the former ones, a general conformity to each other, though differing in the parts and ornaments. To the inner side of each range is attached a handsome colonnade, of Portland stone, composed of an entablature and balustrade, supported by numerous duplicated Doric co-

columns and pilasters, and extending to the length of 347 feet, with a return pavilion at the end, seventy feet long. Above the southern extremity of each colonnade, is a well-proportioned dome and turret, rising to the height of 120 feet: each dome is supported by a circle of duplicated columns, of the Composite order, with projecting groups of columns at the quoins. That part of King William's Building which contains the Great Hall and Vestibule, was designed and erected by Sir Christopher Wren, during the years 1698 and 1703. The north and south fronts of this building, are of stone; the west front, which was finished by Sir John Vanbrugh, is of brick, but has a tetrastyle frontispiece in the centre, of the Doric order, with columns of Portland stone, nearly six feet in diameter.

Over the doors in the Vestibule, are compartments, in chiaro-oscuro, recording the names of the benefactors to the Hospital, and the amount of the donations. Here is also the model of an antique ship, found in the Villa Mattea, given by Lord Anson. From the Vestibule a high flight of steps leads into the Great Hall, or Saloon, which is 106 feet in length, fifty-six feet wide, and fifty feet high. In the surrounding frieze is the following inscription: *Pietas augusta ut habitent secure et publice alantur qui publicae securitati invigilarunt regia Grenovici Mariae auspiciis sublevandis nautis destinata regnantibus Gulielmo et Maria, MDCXCIV.* This Hall was painted by Sir James Thornhill, who was about six years in completing it, as appears from his own memorial, addressed to the Commissioners, on their order, for 'a valuation of the painting.' The sum paid to him for his labor, was 6685*l.* being after the rate of 3*l.* for the ceiling, and 1*l.* for the sides, per square yard.<sup>/1</sup> Even this, however, the Directors would not agree to pay, till they had consulted with the most eminent painters of that age, who declared, 'the performance to be equal in merit to

<sup>/1</sup> See a copy of the Memorial, in Cooke and Maule's Historical Account of Greenwich Hospital, p. 97–99. The tradition is, that Sir James was nineteen years executing the painting; but this is clearly erroneous.

any thing of the kind in England, and superior in the number of figures and ornaments.' The ceiling displays a very large and deep oval frame, in the centre of which, King William and Queen Mary are represented seated on a throne, under a rich canopy, and surrounded by personifications of the Cardinal Virtues, the Seasons, the four Elements, the Signs of the Zodiac, and various other emblematical and symbolical devices. At each end of the oval, the ceiling is raised in perspective, and exhibits a gallery with an elliptic arch, supported by groups of stone-colored figures: these galleries display various appropriate naval embellishments, with the English Rivers, and the Arts and Sciences relating to navigation: in one of them are introduced the portraits of Flamsteed, the Astronomer Royal, and his pupil, the ingenious Mr. Thomas Weston, accompanied by Copernicus, and Tycho Brahe. The sides of the Hall are adorned with fluted pilasters, trophies, &c. and in recesses on the north side, which correspond with a double row of windows on the south, are allegorical figures, in chiaro-oscuro, of the more liberal Virtues, as Hospitality, Generosity, Benignity, &c. From the Saloon, a second flight of steps leads to the Upper Hall, which is also ornamented by paintings. The ceiling represents Queen Anne, with her consort, Prince George of Denmark, accompanied by various figures; and round them, the four quarters of the globe, with the arms of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland. The side walls display the Landing of the Prince of Orange at Harwich,

and of George the First at Greenwich: the upper end is ornamented by a large painting of George the First, and his family, with numerous emblematical figures, among which, Sir James Thornhill has introduced his own likeness. The number of Wards in this building is eleven.

Queen Mary's Building contains the Chapel, which is one of the most elegant specimens of Grecian architecture in this country. It was erected from the classical designs of the late James Stuart, Esq. better known, perhaps, by the appellation of 'Athenian Stuart,' which he acquired from the chasteness of his taste, and the Attic elegance of his buildings. This Chapel was erected on the site of a former one, that was destroyed by a dreadful fire, on

490

the second of January, 1779, together with part of the adjoining colonnade, the Great Dining Hall, and as many of the Wards as contained 500 beds: the whole has been since re-built. The Vestibule before the entrance is octangular, and is adorned with Colossal statues, in niches, of Faith, Hope, Charity, and Meekness, designed by West, and executed in artificial stone, by Coade. From this an ascent of fourteen steps leads to the Chapel, which is 111 feet in length, and fifty-two in width, and is capable of conveniently accommodating 1000 Pensioners, nurses, and boys; exclusive of the seats for the Directors, and other officers. The entrance portal is extremely rich, and consists of an architrave, frieze, and cornice, of statuary marble; the jambs are each of one piece, twelve feet high, excellently sculptured. The frieze was the work of the late celebrated Bacon, and displays two angels supporting the Scriptures, in the leaves of which is seen the inscription, 'The Law was given by Moses; but Grace and Truth came by Jesus Christ.' The folding-doors are of mahogany, highly enriched by carving.

The interior of the Chapel is fitted up with great taste and elegance: even the most subordinate parts are regulated by a characteristic propriety, in respect to the grand design, which commands admiration. Many of the ornaments are naval; the very pavement is made subservient to remind the spectator of the destination of the building, the stones being so disposed, as to represent the anchor, the compass, &c. and, in fact, every part throughout, bears marks of the same judicious disposition./1

/1 Select Views of London, &c. Vol. I. "The same admirable propriety is observed in distributing the Pensioners, &c. to their respective places during divine service. The benches, which occupy the two sides of the Chapel, and which are placed equidistant, have all their customary allotment of men, in full uniform. Each bench has its presiding Boatswain, whose seat draws out from the end; and the whole forms a regular row up each side the grand avenue, in the middle of which, their hats are ranged in a straight line, marked out by the disposition

491

The Chapel has a double range of windows on each side, between which are the galleries, containing seats for the Governor, and other officers: the galleries are supported on cantilivers, decorated with antique ornaments and foliage, beneath which, are ranges of fluted pilasters, having an entablature, similarly ornamented: the intervals between are adorned by festoons. Above the lower range of windows on each side, are small oval paintings, in chiaro-scuro, representing the principal events in the life of Our Saviour, by De Bruyn, Catton, Milburne, and Rebecca. Above the galleries, and standing on a richly-carved stone fascia, are ranges of pilasters, of the Composite order, with scagliola shafts, by Richter, in imitation of Sienna marble, corresponding with those of the eight

grand Corinthian columns, by the same artist, that support the roof: the bases and capitals of the latter columns are of statuary marble. The ceiling is curved, and divided into compartments, ornamented in the ancient style, with grolchi, frets, foliage, &c. the epistylum, which goes round the whole Chapel, is enriched by angels, bearing festoons of oak-leaves, dolphins, shells, and other appropriate ornaments: the spaces between the upper windows, and over the doors of the galleries, are adorned with figures of Apostles, Evangelists, and Prophets, in chiaro-oscuro, by Rebecca, from designs by West. The Organ Gallery is supported by six fluted columns, with Ionic capitals, and bases; crowned by an entablature and balustrade: in front of the gallery, is a small basso-relievo of Angels sounding the Harp, by Coade; and on a tablet beneath, is an appropriate inscription: the organ is a very fine one, by Green.

of the pavement. The intervals of the windows have seats a little elevated, containing the boys; other seats, in the same manner, are appropriated to the Lieutenants, nurses, &c. and the whole is overlooked by the Governor and Officers in the galleries above. This attention to regularity not only preserves good order and discipline, but greatly conduces to the grandeur of the scene. The whole group, when thus arranged, forms a picture truly interesting; and callous, indeed, must his heart be, who can behold this assemblage of naval worth, without emotion!" Ibid.

492

But the finest work of art which decorates this superb structure, is the Altar-piece, which represents The Preservation of St. Paul from Shipwreck on the Island of Melita. This was executed by West, and it displays all that attention to historic truth, and propriety of costume, for which this artist is famed. It exhibits, also, a superior richness of invention; and the several groups of figures, which are introduced into the picture, are disposed so judiciously, and under such particular circumstances of action, that they all combine to increase the interest of the scene, and at the same time, to unfold the exalted powers of the painter. The principal group, which occupies the centre of the picture, consists of St. Paul shaking off the viper that had fastened on his hand, into the fire, attended by the Brethren who had accompanied him, the friendly Centurion, and a band of Roman soldiers, with their proper insignia. It has been observed, and with great justness, that the figure of the Apostle, though considerably less in magnitude than many of the others, and removed to a greater distance, preserves its proper dignity of principal, not only from its situation in the middle of the picture, but also from the painter having artfully contrived to throw the reflection of the fire full in his face, which beams with an awful benignity. The group in the fore-ground represents various mariners and prisoners, bringing on shore different articles, that have been saved from the wreck; and near them, a female in a mourning cloak, intended for a Roman lady, clasping, with affection, an urn, supposed to contain the ashes of her deceased husband, who had fallen in the wars of Judea: an aged, infirm man, is also depicted here, as borne from the wreck by two robust younger ones. The uppermost group consists of the hospitable Islanders, lowering down fuel, and other necessaries, from the summit of the rocks, for the relief of the sufferers: the sea, and the wrecked vessel, appear in the distance. This picture is twenty-five feet in height, and fourteen in width; and is inclosed in a very superb frame. On each side of the arch above, is an Angel, in statuary marble, sculptured by Bacon; one bears the cross, the other the emblems of the Eucharist. The segment between the great cornice and ceiling, is ornamented with a chiaro-oscuro painting of the Ascension, by Re-

becca, being the last of the series from the History of Our Saviour,

493

which adorns the spaces over the lower windows. The Altar-table, Pulpit, and Reader's Desk, are designed in the same elegant taste as the other parts: the Pulpit is circular, and is supported by six fluted pillars of lime-tree, with an entablature of the same wood: the inter-columns display various subjects from the Acts of the Apostles, executed in alto-relievo, from designs by West.<sup>/1</sup> The number of Wards in Queen Mary's Building, is thirteen.

The magnificence of this structure attracts a great number of visitors; and the money given by them, for viewing the Chapel, Hall, and other parts of the buildings, is devoted, after a very trifling deduction, for the persons who show them, towards the support of the School, which, in compliance with the Royal Founder's intention, has existed here from the beginning of the institution. The receipts from this source, together with 'mulcts, absences, cheques, &c. of the pensioners, and the nurses; profits on provisions purchased of the pensioners, sale of household stores, and unclaimed property of deceased pensioners and nurses, have proved fully adequate to the expenses of the establishment; and have produced a balance that has been invested in the stocks.' At first, "ten boys only were admitted into the School: in 1731, they were increased to sixty; and at length to 200, which is the present number. These boys must be, at the time of their admission, between eleven and thirteen years of age; objects of charity, of sound body and mind, and able to read: they are lodged, clothed, and maintained three years; during which time, they are instructed in the principles of religion, by the Chaplains, and in writing, arithmetic, and drawing, if they show any genius for it, by the Schoolmaster. Each boy has a Bible and Prayer Book given him, on his entrance into the School, and is supplied, during his stay there, with all necessary books and instruments, which he is allowed to take with him when he leaves the School: he is then bound out for seven years, to the sea-service. The Master, who is appointed by the Directors, has a salary of 150*l.* per annum,

<sup>/1</sup> These designs are preserved, with those by Sir James Thornhill, in the Council-Room.

494

and a house."<sup>/1</sup> Upwards of 3,560 boys have been educated here, from the establishment of this charity to the present time. The present School House was erected near the Hospital, but without the walls, in the year 1783, from a design by the late 'Athenian Stuart.' Its length is 146 feet, and its breadth forty-two; exclusive of a Tuscan colonnade in front, intended as a play-place for the boys in bad weather, 180 feet long, and twenty broad. The School-Room is 100 feet long, by twenty-five; and in the two stories above it, are Dormitories of the same extent, furnished with hammocks; the adjoining apartments are appropriated to the guardian, nurses, and other attendants.

The Pensioners, who are the principal objects of this noble institution, have, from time to time, been increased in proportion as the extension of the funds proved sufficient for the maintenance of a greater number. When the Hospital was first opened for their reception, in January, 1705, fifty-two were admitted; in the three following years, they were increased to 300; and from that time to the year 1738, to 1000. Since then, their number has been progressively augmented to 2,410, the present complement. At first, only the aged and maimed seamen belonging to the Royal Navy, were admitted into the Hospital; but those disabled in the merchant service, had the same privilege given to them, by Queen

Anne, in 1710; three years before that, all foreigners who had served in the British navy two years, were invested with the same rights, in respect to this charity, as natives: marines are considered in the same light as seamen: every Pensioner has an allowance of seven loaves, weighing sixteen ounces each; three pounds of beef, two of mutton, a pint of peas, a pound and a quarter of cheese, two ounces of butter, fourteen quarts of beer, and one shilling for pocket-money; the latter sum is increased to eighteen-pence for the Boatswain's Mate, and half a crown for the Boatswain. The clothing allowed to every pensioner is a blue suit, a hat, three pair of blue yarn stockings, three pair of shoes, and four shirts, five neckcloths, and two night caps, every two years; besides bed-

/1 Lysons' Environs, Vol. IV. p. 446, 447.

495

ding, great-coats for the aged and infirm, and watch-coats for those on guard. The bread and beer are both made by proper persons belonging to the establishment, for which purposes a large brewery, bake-house, &c. have been erected just without the Hospital. The widows of seamen, who, in pursuance of the original design, are provided for in this charity, have the exclusive privilege of being appointed nurses in the Hospital. At the time of their admission, they must be under forty-five years of age: they are provided with clothing, diet, and lodging, and allowed eight pounds annually as wages. The whole number of Pensioners admitted into the Hospital, since its foundation, is about 18,000; that of nurses, about 700.

In the year 1763, in consequence of an application from the Commissioners of this Hospital, assembled at a General Court, an Act of Parliament passed, enabling them, after defraying the necessary expenses of the Hospital, to grant pensions to such poor seamen, as were worn out, and become decrepit, in the King's service, and could not be received, for want of room, into the the Hospital. In pursuance of this Act, 1400 Out-Pensioners were appointed to receive seven pounds per annum: their numbers having gradually decreased by death, or admission into the Hospital, 500 additional ones were appointed in 1782; and the same number in the succeeding year: the present number on the establishment, is upwards of 3,000. All persons who want to be admitted into the Hospital, must make application at the Admiralty-Office, on the days appointed for that purpose, which are the first Thursdays in January, April, July, and October: those whose cases are the most pressing, have the preference.

The east and west entrances into the Hospital precincts, are formed by two rusticated piers, with iron gates, and lodges for the porters adjoining: on the piers of the western entrance, are placed two large stone Globes, each six feet in diameter. On the Terrestrial Globe is marked the track of Lord Anson's Voyage round the World, in the Centurion: the position of the globes is oblique, agreeably to the latitude of Greenwich.

496

The only building connected with the Hospital, that now remains to be described, is the Infirmary, which was erected without the walls, in the years 1763 and 1764, in pursuance of a resolution of the General Court of Directors. This edifice was designed by Stuart; and forms an oblong quadrangle, 198 feet long, and 175 broad. It consists of two stories, and is divided into two principal parts, appropriated respectively to those whose cases require surgical aid, and to those who are in need only of physical assistance. The number of rooms is sixty-four, each of which is fitted up to accommodate four persons; every room having a fire-

place, and ventilator. Within the building are also apartments for the physician, surgeon, matron, and other attendants; together with hot and cold baths, a Surgery, a Dispensary, Hall, Chapel, &c.

In the present burial-ground of the Hospital, is a Mausoleum, in which are preserved memorials of Lieutenant Pierce Welsh, who was the first Lieutenant of this institution; the Rev. Philip Stubbs, Arch-Deacon of St. Albans, and others; who were buried in a piece of ground, on the east side of Greenwich Park, that was given to the Hospital, in the year 1707, by Prince George of Denmark, but has been long disused. The inscription on Mr. Welsh, records his having lost his lower jaw, and part of his tongue, in an engagement with a part of the Dunkirk squadron; "after which, he lived six years, four months, and twelve days, by liquids only:" he died in August, 1709, at the age of fifty-nine. In the new cemetery was buried the Rev. Nicholas Tindal, who translated and continued Rapin's History of England, and was the author of some other independent works. He was appointed Chaplain to Greenwich Hospital in 1738, and died in June, 1774.

The average number of Pensioners that have died yearly, during the last twenty years, is 203, out of 2400 persons. From an accurate table of longevity, prepared by Dr. Robertson,<sup>/1</sup> and made up to December the thirty-first, 1801, it appears, that ninety-six persons were then living in the Hospital, from the age of eighty,

<sup>/1</sup> Author of an interesting work on the Diseases incidental to Seamen.

497

and upwards; of these, thirteen were above ninety years of age, and the remainder between eighty and ninety, with the exception of one, named John Moore, who was past 102: this man had lost four new fore teeth within the five preceding years; he was born at Castlelions, in Cork, and had been thirty years in the King's service; his grandfather had attained the great age of 115, and his father to that of 105.<sup>/1</sup> From the same table it also appears, that one half of the persons recorded in it, were descended from aged families; and that many of them were in the habit of drinking freely. Almost all of them had been married; and four of them had taken wives after they were above the age of eighty years. Very few had good teeth; some of them had been entirely without for more than twenty years: the sight was impaired in about one half; and in nearly one fifth, the organ of hearing had greatly failed. Of the Out-Pensioners, who then amounted to 2,500, only twenty-three were eighty years of age, or upwards.<sup>/2</sup>

Greenwich Park was disjoined from the Palace when the latter was converted into an Hospital, and it still continues to be vested in the Crown. It contains 188 acres, and was walled round with brick by James the First. The upper part, adjoining to Blackheath, is considerably elevated; and from One Tree Hill, and the Observatory, which stands on the site of the Tower erected by the good Duke of Gloucester, the prospects are uncommonly fine, particularly of the Metropolis, the county of Essex, and the serpentine windings of the Thames, animated by the crowds of shipping that are continually navigating its busy stream. Greenwich Hospital is immediately under the eye; and, with the adjacent country and river, and London in the distance, presents as most interesting a coup d'oeil, as can well be imagined. The Park itself affords much rich scenery: it was laid out by Le Notre, in the time of Charles the Second, and is planted chiefly with elms, and Spanish

<sup>/1</sup> John Moore, himself, died in 1805, in his 107th year. Thomas Bond, another Pensioner of this Hospital, died in December, 1739, aged 105; and — Baker, in March, 1736, aged 101.

<sup>/2</sup> See an Essay on longevity, by Sir John Sinclair, Bart. published in

chesnut: some of the latter are very large. In one part, are remains of various ancient Barrows, most of which were opened, in the year 1784, by Mr. Douglas, author of the 'Nenia Britannica.' Among the articles found in them, were spear-heads, knives, human bones and hair, fragments of woollen cloth, lumps of iron, and broad-headed nails, with decayed wood adhering to them. The Ranger's Lodge, which has been already mentioned as begun by Anne of Denmark, and completed in great splendor, by Henrietta Maria, has the name of the latter Queen on the front, together with the date 1635. The Hall is about fifty-four feet square, and is surrounded by a gallery: the ceiling has been deprived of its ornaments; and the whole interior has long been divested of its original magnificence. This edifice was the occasional retirement of the Right Hon. Henry Pelham, when Prime Minister; his wife, the Lady Catherine Pelham, being then Ranger of the Park. Since the death of that Lady, it has only been inhabited by servants; and no other Ranger of the Park was appointed till the last year, when the office was given to the Princess of Wales.

The Tower in Greenwich Park, which had been erected by Duke Humphrey, was re-built or repaired by Henry the Eighth; and again enlarged and ornamented by Henry, the learned Earl of Northampton, to whom it had been granted by James the First, and who made it his chief residence. Soon after the commencement of the Civil War, it was thought of such consequence by the Parliament, as a place of strength, that immediate steps were ordered to be taken for securing it. Charles the Second, in 1675, had it pulled down, and on its site founded the present Royal Observatory, for the purpose of obtaining a more accurate knowledge of the heavenly bodies, in order to afford a greater facility to the attempts at discovering the longitude./2 This spot was

/2 "This foundation owed its origin to the following circumstance: Monsieur de St. Pierre, a Frenchman, who came to London in 1675, having demanded a reward from Charles the Second, for his discovery of a method of finding the longitude by the moon's distance from a star, a Commission was appointed to examine into his pretensions. Mr.

chosen on the recommendation of Sir Christopher Wren, and the celebrated Flamsteed was appointed the first Astronomer Royal, on the advice of Sir Jonas Moore. The materials of the old Tower/1 were employed to construct the new building, towards the expense of which, the King gave 500l. and as many bricks as were wanted, from a spare stock at Tilbury Fort. It was completed in August, 1676, and Flamsteed being put into possession, begun to make 'observations,' in the following month, "with a six-foot radius, contrived by himself, and such other instruments as were then in use. Flamsteed resided here many years, doing ample justice to the Royal choice, though walking in an almost untrodden path, and being one of the first who made use of telescopic sight: it was not till 1689, that he had the advantage of a mural quadrant; and even then, it was not such as is now in use, but one contrived and

Flamsteed, (afterwards Astronomer Royal,) who was appointed one of the Commissioners, furnished St. Pierre with certain data of observation, by which to calculate the longitude of a given place. This he was unable to do, but excused himself by asserting, that the data were false. Flamsteed contended that they were true, but allowed that nothing certain could be deduced from them, for want of more exact tables of the moon, and more correct places of the fixed stars, than Tycho's observations, made with plain sight, afforded. This being made known to

the King, he declared that his pilots and sailors should not want such an assistance. He resolved, therefore, to found an Observatory, for the purpose of ascertaining the motions of the moon, and the places of the fixed stars, as a means of discovering that great desideratum, the longitude at sea." Lysons' *Environs*, Vol. IV. p. 455.

/1 This Tower, observes Mr. Lysons, "was sometimes a habitation for the younger branches of the Royal Family; sometimes the residence of a favorite mistress, sometimes a prison, and sometimes a place of defence." Puttenham, in his 'Art of English Poesy,' mentions a 'fayre lady whom the King (Hen. VIII.) loved,' being lodged in it. Mary of York, fifth daughter of Edward the Fourth, died here, in 1482: and Elizabeth's favorite, the Earl of Leicester, was confined in this Tower, after he had incurred the Queen's displeasure, by his marriage with the Countess of Essex.

500

divided partly by himself, without any help, but the strength of his own genius."/1 Flamsteed died at Greenwich, in December, 1719, and was succeeded by Dr. Halley, who fixed a transit instrument, and had a new mural quadrant, of eight feet radius, constructed under the direction of Graham, and put up at the public expense, in 1725. This celebrated Astronomer principally directed his attention to the motions of the moon: he died at the Observatory, in 1742, and was buried at Lee. Dr. Bradley, his successor, made many important observations; and in his time, some very valuable additions were made to the instruments at the Observatory: among them, was a new mural brass quadrant, of eight feet radius; a transit instrument, eight feet in length; a moveable quadrant, of forty inches radius, by Bird; an astronomical clock, by Shelton; and a Newtonian reflecting telescope, of six feet, focal length, by Short. Dr. Bradley died in July, 1762, and was succeeded by Nathaniel Bliss, M. A. whose decease, in 1764, made room for the advancement of the present Astronomer Royal, the venerable Dr. Nevil Maskelyne, who has conducted the business of his situation with eminent ability. Since his appointment, the Observatory has been furnished with an excellent achromatic telescope, of forty-six inches, focal length, with a treble object glass, &c. by Dollond; and the whole astronomical apparatus has been greatly improved by Dollond, Nairne, and Arnold. The observations made here by the Astronomer Royal, since 1767, have been published annually, under the inspection of the Royal Society, who visit the Observatory once a year./2 Within the building is a deep dry well, formed for the purpose of admitting observations to be made on the stars in the day-time.

A Religious house is said to have been founded at Greenwich, by Edward the Third; yet, as Mr. Lysons has not been able to find any record relating to such foundation, there is "great reason to

/1 Lysons', from Wollaston's Preface to the *Astronomical Catalogue*.

/2 This account of the Observatory is wholly derived from the historical particulars given of it by Mr. Lysons: *Environs*, Vol. IV. p. 454–458.

501

believe, that no such house existed, but that it has been confounded with the Priory at Lewisham." A Community of Minorites, or Observant Friars, of the Order of St. Francis, was, however, established here by Edward the Fourth, who, with the Pope's license, granted them a piece of ground adjoining to his Palace, on which were some ancient buildings: here the friars began to erect several small mansions, in honor of the Virgin Mary, St. Francis, and All Saints. Henry the Seventh, in the first of his reign, confirmed the former grant; and, by a new charter, founded a con-

vent of friars, of the above order, to consist of 'a Warden, and twelve Brethren, at the least;' and he is said, also, to have afterwards rebuilt the Convent from the foundation. "Catharine of Arragon, Henry the Eighth's first Queen, was a great favourer of this House, and appointed one of the monks, Father John Forrest, to be her Confessor: she was also accustomed, while resident at Greenwich, to rise at midnight, and join the monks in their devotions./1 They returned this friendship by openly espousing her cause, when the business of the divorce was agitated, which so far enraged the King, that he suppressed the whole order throughout England." This Convent was dissolved in August, 1534; and afterwards, according to Kilburne, some Monks of the Augustine Order, were for a time placed here./2 Queen Mary restored the possessions to the Franciscans, who had begun to form themselves into a new community at Greenwich, after her accession; and she also repaired the monastic buildings, out of gratitude for the attachment which the friars had shown to her mother's cause. This House was at length finally suppressed by Elizabeth, in June, 1559: the buildings were afterwards attached to the Royal Palace, and the site of them is now occupied by a part of Greenwich Hospital./3

/1 Hist. of the English Franciscans, p. 216. /2 Survey of Kent, p. 115.

/3 It appears from Dugdale, Vol. I. p. 372, that Elizabeth, wife of Thomas, Lord D'Arcy, of the north, and sister to William, first Lord Sandys, was buried in the Franciscans' Church.

502

The ancient Church of St. Alphage, at Greenwich, having become very ruinous, by lapse of time, the roof fell in, about midnight, on the twenty-eighth of November, 1710. The inhabitants then petitioned the House of Commons for assistance towards rebuilding it; and, in consequence of this petition, it was expressly provided, by the Act soon afterwards passed, for erecting fifty new churches in and near London, that one of them should be in the Parish of Greenwich. The new Church is a handsome stone fabric; it was completed in 1718, and consecrated in the September of that year: the name of the architect was John James. At the west end is a square tower, with a cupola above, supported on Corinthian pillars, and over that, a small spire: the interior is fitted up in the Grecian style, and pewed with oak. Against the north wall, hangs a painting on board, representing a monumental effigies of Queen Elizabeth: on the south wall, is a picture of Charles the First, at his devotions; and on the east wall, are portraits of Queen Anne, and George the First. There are no monumental inscriptions within the Church; but on the outside, and in the Church-yard, among other monuments, are those of Sir William Henry Sanderson, Bart. of East Combe, the last heir male of his family, who died at the age of fifteen, in 1760; Sir Robert Robinson, Knt. who died in April, 1714, aged eighty-four; Sir James Creed, Knt. who died in February, 1762, aged sixty-seven; Sir John Lethieullier, Knt. who died in 1718; and Lieutenant General William Skinner, who was twenty-one years Chief Engineer of Great Britain, and died in 1780. In a large cemetery adjoining the Church-yard, among many others, is the tomb of Dr. Frederick Slare, Fellow of the College of Physicians, and F. R. S. he died in 1727.

In the Old Church was a portrait, on glass, of Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester,/1 and various monuments and memorials for respectable persons. Among them were several Brasses: one was in memory of Richard Bower, Gentleman of the Chapel, and Master of the Children to Henry the Eighth; Edward the Sixth;

/1 This was engraved as a head-piece in the Cat. of Eng. MSS.

Queen Mary; and Queen Elizabeth, ob. 1561: another for John Whythe, Gent. one of Queen Elizabeth's footmen, who died in 1579, and was represented in the dress of the times, a gold chain over his right shoulder, and a mace and crown, with the Queen's supporters, on his breast; a third was for Henry Traifford, Esq. Clerk of the Green Cloth under the same Sovereign, ob. 1585; and a fourth, for Thomas Tallys, who was esteemed the father of the collegiate style of music, and was Musician in the Chapel, in the reigns of Henry the Eighth, and his three immediate successors: he died in 1581.<sup>/1</sup> Here was also a monument to commemorate the learned Kentish Antiquary, William Lambard, Esq. who was buried in the old Church, in August, 1601; as was his son, Sir Multon Lambard, in 1634.<sup>/2</sup> In this building also was a Chantry, dedicated to the Holy Cross, belonging to a Guild or Fraternity in Greenwich, of that name. Dr. Samuel

<sup>/1</sup> His epitaph is thus printed in Strype's Circuit Walk, annexed to Stow's Survey of London.

Entered here doth ly a worthy wyght  
 Who for long tyme in musick bore the bell,  
 His name to shew was Thomas Tallys hyght,  
 In honest vertuous life he did excell.  
 He served long tyme in Chappell with grete prayse,  
 Fower Sovereynes reygnes, a thing not often seen,  
 i mean Kyng Henry and Prynce Edward's dayes,  
 Quene Mary, arid Elizabeth our Quene.  
 He maryed was, though children he had none,  
 And lyved in love full thre and thirty yeres  
 With loyal spouse, whos name yclypt was Jone,  
 Who here entombd him company now bears.  
 As he did lyve, so also did he dy,  
 In myld and quyet sort, O! happy man!  
 To God full oft for mercy did he cry,  
 Wherefore he lyves, let Death do what he can.

<sup>/2</sup> When the old Church was taken down, Mr. Lambard's monument was removed, and put up at Sevenoaks, where it still is, by a descendant.

Squire, who was made Bishop of St. David's in the year 1761, had been instituted to the Vicarage of this Parish ten years before, and he held it in commendam till his death, in 1766: he was author of an Essay on the Anglo-Saxon Government, and of some other learned works.

In the Register of Greenwich, are recorded the names of many eminent persons who have been interred here, but for whom no memorials have been placed in either of the Churches. Among them are those of Elizabeth Stewart, Countess of Carrick, in Scotland, buried in January, 1645, 6. Sir Richard Stainer, a brave Admiral, who particularly distinguished himself during the Protectorate of Cromwell, when, in 1656, with only three frigates, he attacked a Spanish flotilla of eight sail, and, notwithstanding his disparity of numbers, completely defeated them; he sunk one, burnt a second, drove two on shore, and captured two others, on board of which was treasure to the amount of 600,000*l*. In the next year he assisted the gallant Admiral Blake in the destruction of the Spanish flota in the Bay of Santa-Cruz; "an act so miraculous," says Clarendon, "that all who knew the place, wondered how any man, with what courage soever endowed, could have undertaken it: indeed, they could hardly persuade themselves to believe what they had done; whilst the Spaniards comforted them-

selves with the belief that they were devils, and not men, who had destroyed their ships." Sir Richard died in November, 1662, having been made Rear Admiral of the Fleet by Charles the Second. Dr. Robert Boreman, author of a Life of Alice, Duchess of Dudley, Sir George Sondes' Narrative of the Death of his two Sons, (one of whom was hanged for the murder of his brother,) and other pieces. Sir James Lumley, Bart. after whose death, in 1771, at the age of seventy-five, the title became extinct. Mr. Robert Newcourt, Gent. buried in February, 1715, 16, author of that valuable work, the Repertorium Londinense, two volumes, folio. Matthew, Lord Aylmer, who, when Page to Villiers, second Duke of Buckingham, was persuaded by him to enter into the sea service, in which he gradually rose to the highest honors of the profession, and was twice made Admiral, and Commander in Chief of

505

the Fleet. In 1714, he was made Governor of Greenwich Hospital, and soon afterwards Ranger of the Park, and Keeper of the Queen's House, where from that period he resided till his death, in August, 1720. Several others of his family and descendants were also buried here. Admiral Sir Charles Hardy, who died in December, 1744. Major General James Wolfe, the gallant conqueror of Quebec, who fell in the moment of victory, in September, 1759; and was buried here near his father, Lieutenant-General Edward Wolfe, in the November following: and Lavinia, Duchess of Bolton, the celebrated Polly Peachum, who was buried in February, 1760. Among the other remarkable entries in the Register, are the two following: "Francis North, son of Samuel North, (being born without arms, his hands growing out of his shoulders,) baptized July 4, 1619." – "November 18, 1685, John Cooper, of this parish, alms-man in Queen Elizabeth's College, aged 108 years, and Margaret Thomas, of Charlton, in Kent, aged eighty years, married by license of the Lord Bishop of Rochester, and leave of the Governors of the Drapers." This hardy veteran in connubial bonds did not survive his marriage quite a twelve-month; the date of his burial being thus recorded – "Ould Cooper, buried Oct. 31, 1686."

Among the smaller charitable foundations at Greenwich, are two Hospitals, or Colleges, as they are called, for poor people. The most ancient of these was founded in 1576, by William Lambard, Esq. the celebrated Antiquary, who has just been mentioned, author of the 'Perambulation of Kent,' and other learned works. This is said to have been the first Hospital erected by a Protestant: Mr. Lambard endowed it for the maintenance of twenty poor persons, either male or female, calling it the 'College of Queen Elizabeth,' and consigning the direction to the Master of the Rolls, and the Drapers' Company. The original allowance to each pensioner was six shillings per month; but this has been increased to fifteen shillings monthly, and a chaldron and a half of coals yearly. By the ordinances, a preference is directed to be given to the aged, the maimed, the blind, to those impoverished by casualty, to those afflicted with any continual sickness, not con-

506

tagious; and to those burthened with a numerous family: a man is also to be preferred before a woman, the married to the unmarried, &c. The founder also, with the consent of the Bishop of Rochester, composed a form of morning and evening prayer, which he ordained always to be used, and made his endowment void, should it ever become unlawful to use it by the statutes of the realm./1 Nearly 1300l. in South Sea Annuities, and some smaller benefactions, to the amount of about ten pounds annually, have been given to this Hospital since its foundation.

The second Hospital, called Norfolk College, stands near the river side, at the east end of the town. This was founded in 1613, by Henry Howard, Earl of Northampton, brother to the Duke of Norfolk, and Governor of Dover Castle. He endowed it with lands and revenues for the support of a Warden and twenty Pensioners; of whom twelve must be parishioners of Greenwich, and eight of Shotisham, and Castle Rising, in Norfolk. The management of this institution he vested in the Mercers' Company, who allow the inmates eight shillings weekly for commons, besides clothes, lodging, and salaries, which are varied at the discretion of the Company: the whole income amounts to about 1100*l.* yearly. The buildings are of brick, and form a small quadrangle, with a cloister surrounding the inner court: the Chapel, which measures fifty-six feet by twenty-six, is dedicated to the Holy Trinity, and contains a monument, by Stone, (for executing which, that artist was paid 500*l.*<sup>/2</sup>) in memory of Henry, Earl of Northampton, the founder of the College. This was removed, with the body of the Earl, from the Chapel at Dover Castle, where it had originally been put up. On the tomb, beneath a canopy supported by eight arches on square pillars, is a black sarcophagus; and above the canopy, the figure of the Earl, kneeling, with his hands raised as in prayer, and his body in close armour; over which are the robes of the Garter. At the west end of the tomb, are the arms of the Howards, quartering Brotherton, Warren, and Mowbray; at each

<sup>/1</sup> Lysons' Environs, Vol IV. p. 484.

<sup>/2</sup> Anecdotes of Painting, Vol. II. p. 42. Edit. 1786.

507

corner is a statue of a Cardinal Virtue; and at the sides, are inscriptions, in Latin, enumerating the titles and charities of the Earl: he died in January, 1614. This monument, though wrought by one so celebrated for his excellence in monumental sculpture, is a very heavy, tasteless composition, and if really designed, as well as executed, by Stone, evinces that his abilities must have been very unequal: it is probable, however, that his genius was restricted by the directions given him by his employers. In the east window of this Chapel, is a painting, on glass, of the Crucifixion; and also some coats of arms, exhibiting the early alliances of the Howard family. Behind the Hospital, is a large kitchen-garden, of about an acre and a half; the produce of which, after supplying the inmates, is sold, and the profits are divided among them.

Several Schools have been established at Greenwich, for the education of the children of the poor. The Grey Coat School, in which sixty boys are now clothed and educated, was founded by a bequest from Mr. John Roan, who, in 1643, gave the reversion of all his land and houses in Greenwich, to trustees, for that purpose: the annual produce of his endowments is now about 300*l.* and other benefactions have since been made, to the value of about 20*l.* yearly. The Green Coat School was founded and endowed by Sir William Boreman, in the year 1672, for twenty boys, who are to be clothed, and instructed in writing, accounts, and navigation. This School is under the direction of the Drapers' Company; who, when the account of charitable donations was collected by order of the House of Commons, returned the revenues as unknown; its present income is supposed to be above 300*l.* A new School-House was built for the boys, about twenty years ago. Another School, for the education and clothing of girls, was instituted here about the year 1700, and is supported by an annual subscription from the ladies, aided by a collection at a charity sermon: the number of girls is continually varying. Various small benefactions have been made for the poor of this parish, by different persons.

In the year 1557, two Burgesses were returned to Parliament by the inhabitants of this town; but this was the only time of their

508

exercising that right. The Assizes were held here in the first, fourth, and fifth years of Queen Elizabeth. Greenwich has been the residence of many noble and literary characters. William Courtenay, Earl of Devonshire, resided here after his release from prison, by Henry the Eighth, till his death, in 1512; Bishop Gastrell lived here before his promotion to the See of Chester, in 1714; the brave Sir John Lawson, the scourge of the Dutch, died at Greenwich, of the wounds which he had received in the great sea-fight with the Dutch fleet, in May, 1665; the latter days of Sir John Leake, who was buried at Stepney, in 1720, were passed here, in a villa which he had built for his own residence; and Dr. Johnson had lodgings in Church Street, in 1737, when he composed a great part of his *Irene* as he walked in the Park.

On the river side, just below Norfolk College, is the spacious Iron Wharf now belonging to Millington and Co. but formerly to the Crawleys, to which the various articles manufactured at their immense Iron Works at Swalwell, Winlaton, Winlaton Mill, and other places on the banks of the Derwent, in Durham, are forwarded for the convenience of the home trade, &c. Some few hands are also employed here, for the purpose of supplying such goods as may be wanted in greater haste than they could be brought from their manufactories in the North.

Greenwich was the landing-place of the Princess Augusta of Saxe Gotha, the mother of his present Majesty; and the first interview between that Lady and Frederic, Prince of Wales, her destined husband, took place in the balcony of the Ranger's Lodge, fronting the Park. Her Royal Highness the present Princess of Wales, also landed here, previous to her marriage. But the most memorable event of this description, was the landing of the remains of the 'ever-to-be-lamented' NELSON, who greatly fell in the Battle off Trafalgar, on the twenty-first of October, 1805. His body was brought to England, and being decreed a public funeral, was ordered to be laid in state in the Hall at Greenwich Hospital, where, during three days, the fifth, sixth, and seventh of January, the view of his honored bier drew forth the heart-felt sigh from an immense multitude of his countrymen. On the

509

eighth of January, the Body was conveyed, in a solemn procession by water, to the Admiralty, preparatory to its interment in St. Paul's Cathedral; where, on the following day, it was deposited with every solemnity and attention in the power of a grateful Nation to bestow. Several Princes of the Blood Royal, the chief Officers of State, and a great number of Prelates, Nobility, Naval Officers, &c. accompanied the procession from the Admiralty; together with a military force of nearly 8000 men. The remains of the immortal Nelson himself, were carried to the Cathedral on a splendid funeral car, which was afterwards presented by the Lord Chamberlain (the Earl of Dartmouth) to Greenwich Hospital; "there to remain as a permanent memorial of the gratitude a generous nation is ever willing to show to those heroes who have fallen gloriously in its naval service." The car is now placed in the upper part of the Great Hall./1

/1 The following very appropriate summary of the character of Nelson, was given in a periodical publication of the day, after a full description of his burial, &c.

"Thus has died, and thus has been buried, with the tears of a nation over the bier of their benefactor, a Man as truly our own, as truly

formed in the characteristic mould of British virtue, as has ever dignified the most golden page of our days of glory; a man, whose courage was a principle, and not a passion; an element which, cherished by natural honour, informed and animated his prudence; and thus, by a rare union of judgment and resolute enterprise, rendered it equal to the perils of the time: a man, whose exalted merit was only equalled by his retreating simplicity; a simplicity so without any visible promise, any external appearance of the mighty soul within, that the hero was unknown till seen in his acts, and then, by his unequalled modesty, seemed known as such to all, but unknown to himself. And if any thing be yet wanting to complete the full measure of that excellence with which the best of our poets have ever arrayed that fond image of their imagination, a perfect English Hero, he had it; for, with a piety equal to his valour, considering himself, in his best successes, as an humble instrument of his God, he imputed the whole of his success to the protecting hand of Providence; and that Providence, in return, remembering him in the day of peril, and in the hour of death, allotted him a death in victory, and an eternal name amongst the brave defenders of their country."

510

The population of Greenwich, as returned under the late Act, was 14,339; of this number, 7,323 were males, and 7,016 females; the number of houses was 2,121; many of the latter are handsome buildings. The streets are irregular; and the whole town is intersected by the Hospital, and its precincts. The concerns of the 'Chest at Chatham,' are now managed by the Officers of Greenwich Hospital, in a new building, erected for the purpose, near the western entrance of the latter fabric, during the last and present year.

Greenwich has been the birth-place of several illustrious personages, of whom, the three principal were, Henry the Eighth, and his two daughters, Queen Mary, and Queen Elizabeth.<sup>/1</sup> The lives of these Sovereigns are so intimately interwoven with the history of Great Britain, that no account of them, sufficiently satisfactory, could be inserted within any limits that might be assigned for the purpose in the pages of this work. The century in which they lived, was one of the most memorable that has been recorded in the annals of this country. The overbearing power of the nobility was effectually broken by the measures pursued by Henry the Seventh; and that of the Roman Pontiff, and of the Catholic hierarchy, was as completely dissolved by his successor, Henry the Eighth. These events, whether generated by policy, pride, or passion, had a great influence in meliorating the condition of the common people; while the final establishment of the Protestant religion, which commencing its progress under Henry the Eighth, had been promoted by Anne Boleyn, strengthened by Edward the Sixth, opposed by Queen Mary, and eventually consolidated by Queen Elizabeth, had an equally happy effect in removing the superstitious gloom that had for ages been interposed between the creature and the Creator; between man and his God. Many, indeed, are the advantages which resulted to the nation from the sovereignty of the House of Tudor; though it cannot be denied, that the reins of empire were at times upheld by too strong, too tyrannical, too bloody, a hand. The implacable disposition of

<sup>/1</sup> For the dates of their births, see pages 471, and 473.

511

Henry the Eighth, was strongly apparent in the actions both of Mary and Elizabeth; but in the latter, the latent sparks of cruelty were prevented from kindling into a flame, by the more mild belief in which she had been educated. The stern character of the Romish faith, made Mary a persecutor. Elizabeth, by the natural

violence of her temper, was frequently impelled to similar conduct; but, fortunately for the country, her religion was humane. Henry had a great fondness for magnificence and pomp; and in this, too, Elizabeth inherited his feelings; as she also appears to have done, his predilection for the Navy, which, during their respective reigns, began to assume that distinguished pre-eminence over other nations, which is now in the very height and zenith of its glory. In domestic life, Henry was a sanguinary tyrant: the opposition of the Court of Rome, to his divorce from Catherine of Arragon, the necessity of which he seems to have been convinced of, by real conscientious principles,<sup>/1</sup> soured the more generous feelings of his heart; and he became gloomy, morose, obdurate, and cruel. Two of the partners of his bed and throne, perished on the scaffold; and a third<sup>/2</sup> was only preserved by her exemplary prudence, from undergoing the same fate. Mary, who, after her accession to the crown, married Philip the Second, of Spain, was unfortunate in the return made to her affection; and the neglect of her husband, combining with the loss of Calais, and, perhaps, with the universal detestation which her burnings and tortures had excited, died of a broken heart. The death of Elizabeth was similar: in an evil hour, she had ordered the execution of her imperious favorite, Essex, and from that moment, peace fled her pillow; and though the cares of state, and the approaches of old age, might undoubtedly unite to disturb the hours of her

<sup>/1</sup> See the Introduction prefixed to the 'Love Letters from King Henry VIII. to Anne Boleyn,' in the Selection from the Harleian Miscellany, p. 137–142.

<sup>/2</sup> Catherine Parr: a very beautiful portrait of this Queen, colored and gilt in imitation of the original, has been recently published, in the 'Illustrations of Lambeth Palace.'

512

repose, yet the bitterness of soul which she encouraged after that event, must be admitted as the principal cause of her decease: she died in March, 1603, at Windsor, in the seventieth year of her age: Mary, her half-sister, died in November, 1558, in her forty-fourth year; and Henry, their joint father, died in January, 1547, aged fifty years, and seven months.

Adjoining to Greenwich, on the south, is BLACKHEATH, which is partly situated in this Parish, and partly in the Parishes of Lewisham and Charlton. Its name is, by some, supposed to have been derived from the appearance of the soil; and by others, from its bleak situation. The Watling Street led across this heath, in its course from London to Dover; and various Roman antiquities have been found here, particularly on the side nearest to Greenwich. At a small distance from the corner of the hedge upon the right, says Mr. Hasted, where the road to Dover, and that to Lee, parts, are remains of three Barrows, in one of which, some bones have been found. In 1710, there were dug up here a great many Urns, and among them, two of an unusual form, the one globular, the other cylindrical; both of a fine red clay. The cylindrical one was about eighteen inches in length, and contained a great quantity of ashes, and also six or seven coins, much obliterated; but on two of them, the names of the Emperors Claudius, and Gallienus, could be distinguished. The globular urn was about six feet, three inches, in circumference, in its widest part; and contained ashes: below the rim, at the mouth, were the words MARCUS AURELIUS IIII. rudely scratched.<sup>/1</sup> A Glass Urn is also mentioned, by Dr. Plot, to have been found on this heath, in a bed of hard gravel.

The encampment of the Danes on Blackheath, has been already mentioned;<sup>/2</sup> and it has often, since their times, been the station

of a military force. "In 1381, Wat Tyler, Jack Straw, and their associates, were encamped upon Blackbeath: Jack Cade, the counterfeit Mortimer, twice occupied the same station, in 1450. On the twenty-

/1 Hist. of Kent, Vol. I. p. 375. 8vo. Edit.

/2 See before under Greenwich, p. 468.

513

third of February, 1451, the King was met on Blackheath, by a great number of Cade's deluded followers, in their shirts, who humbly, on their knees, craved for pardon./1 In 1452, Henry the Sixth pitched his tent upon Blackheath, when he was preparing to withstand the forces of the Duke of York, afterwards Edward the Fourth./2 In 1471, the Bastard Falconbridge encamped there with his army./3 In the year 1497, Lord Audley, and the Cornish rebels, pitched their tents upon Blackheath, where they waited the arrival of Henry the Seventh, and his army. A battle ensued on the twenty-second of July; the rebels were overthrown, and their chiefs taken, and executed:/4 the site of Michael Joseph's tent, one of the ringleaders, was shown when Lambard wrote his Perambulation; it was commonly called the Smith's Forge; Joseph having been, by trade, a blacksmith./5

"Blackheath has been the scene also of triumphal processions, and ceremonial meetings, attended with much splendid pageantry. Here, in 1400, Henry the Fourth, with great parade and magnificence, met the Emperor of Constantinople, (Manuel Palaeologus,) when he arrived in England to solicit assistance against Bajazet, Emperor of the Turks./6 Here, on the twenty-third of November, 1415, the Mayor and Aldermen of London, with 400 citizens, clothed in scarlet, with red and white hoods, met their victorious Monarch returning from the field of Agincourt./7 Here, in 1416, the citizens met the Emperor Sigismund, who came to mediate a peace between France and England, conducting him hence to Lambeth, where he was met by the King./8 In 1474, the citizens met Edward the Fourth, on Blackheath, as he returned from France./9 In 1519, a solemn Embassy, consisting of the Admiral of France, the Bishop of Paris, and others, with 1200 persons in their train,

/1 Stow, p. 648. /2 Ibid. Fo. Edit. p. 393.

/3 Holinshed, Vol. III. p. 690. /4 Stow' Annals, 4to. p. 802.

/5 Lambard's Perambulation, p. 34. /6 Holinshed, Vol. III. p. 519.

/7 Ibid. p. 556. /8 Ibid. /9 Ibid. p. 701.

514

was met by the Lord Admiral of England, attended by a numerous retinue./1 The same year, Cardinal Campeius, being sent, by the Pope, into England, as his Legate, was received upon this Heath, by the Duke of Norfolk, and a great number of prelates, knights, and gentlemen, who conducted him to a rich tent of cloth of gold; then he arrayed himself in his Cardinal's robes, and rode thence in much state to London./2 A still more magnificent procession, was that which appeared upon Blackheath, at the meeting between Henry the Eighth and the Lady Anne of Cleves, on the third of January, 1540, 1.

"The Chronicles tell us, that she came down Shooter's Hill, at twelve o'clock, and alighted at a tent of cloth of gold, prepared on the heath for her reception. The King having notice of her arrival, went through the Park to meet her, attended by most of the Nobility, the Bishops, the Heralds, the foreign Ambassadors, &c. The procession from the heath to Greenwich Palace, was attended by those in the King's and the Princess's train, being in number 600, by 1200 citizens, and others, clad in velvet, with chains of gold, by most of the female nobility, and a great number of ladies. All the city barges were on the water, near the

Palace; and the procession was saluted with peals of artillery from the tower in the Park. The marriage ceremony was performed in the Chapel at Greenwich."/3 In April and May, 1585, the city militia, to the number of 4 or 5000, mustered before the Queen, at Greenwich, completely armed, for six or eight days: during this period they encamped on the heath./4 "On the first of May, 1645, 'Col. Blunt, to please the Kentish people, who were fond of old customs, particularly May games, drew out two regiments of foot, and exercised them on Blackheath, representing a mock fight between the Cavaliers and Roundheads. The people,' says the writer of the Diurnal, whence this extract is taken, 'were as much pleased as if they had gone a maying."

/1 Holinshed, Vol. III. p. 848.

/2 Fiddes's Life of Wolsey, p. 196. Edit. 1726.

/3 Holinshed, Vol. III. p. 948–950. /4 Strype's Stow, B. V. p. 452.

515

Within the last thirty or forty years, Blackheath has been considerably contracted in extent, by the erection of houses, several of which are now the residence of respectable families. The semi-circular range, called the Paragon, and one or two of the mansions in South Place, which nearly adjoins it, on the south part of the heath, are handsome brick edifices, tastefully ornamented by colonnades. These buildings occupy a part of the estate called Wricklesmarsh, and formerly belonged to Sir Gregory Page, Bart. who purchased it about the year 1721, after the death of the widow of Sir John Morden, Bart. the founder of Morden College, by whom it had previously been possessed. Sir Gregory, having pulled down the old mansion, erected a very magnificent structure of brick, faced with stone, and consisting of a centre, and two wings, united by a colonnade. The whole is said to have been completed in one year, by James, the architect: the internal decorations corresponded with the grandeur of the exterior, and a fine collection of paintings, by the old masters, still further displayed the liberal spirit of the owner, who died in 1775, having bequeathed this mansion and estate to his great-nephew, Sir Gregory Turner, Bart. in tail male. This gentleman assumed the name of Page; and in 1781, obtained an Act of Parliament to enable him to alienate. Under this Act he sold Wricklesmarsh House and Park to John Cator, Esq. of Beckenham Place, in the year 1784, for the sum of 22,550l./1 Three years afterwards, this gentleman sold the house, by auction, in lots, to be taken down; yet a great part of the walls is now standing in ruins, 'a melancholy monument of its former grandeur.'

At a short distance from the Paragon, on the east, is MORDEN COLLEGE, so named from its founder, Sir John Morden, Bart. an affluent Turkey merchant, who had been settled at Aleppo; and, on his return, erected this structure, for the reception of decayed merchants. When the buildings were completed, (anno 1695,) he placed in them twelve decayed Turkey merchants; and on his death, in September, 1708, was buried in the Chapel. By

/1 Hasted's Kent, Vol. I. p. 428.

516

his will, dated in 1702, and a subsequent codicil, he endowed his College with the reversion, after his Lady's decease, of various estates, the annual rental of which is now about 1600l. Lady Morden, finding her income inadequate for her support, was obliged to reduce the number of merchants, maintained on her husband's charity, to four. On her death, in 1721, the whole estate fell to the College; and the number was again increased, and has since been fixed at thirty. The Pensioners must be upwards of

fifty years of age, and either bachelors or widowers: the allowance of each, is forty shillings per month, together with coals, candles, washing, medicines, &c. There is also a Treasurer and Chaplain; the former of whom, has a salary of 50*l.* and the latter, of 60*l.* per annum. The management of the College is vested in seven Trustees of the Company of Turkey Merchants; but in case of the failure of that body, provision was made by the Founder, that the Trustees should be chosen out of the East India Company. The College is of brick, with stone coins and cornices; it forms a spacious quadrangle, having a piazza surrounding the inclosed area. Over the entrance arc full-length statues of Sir John and Lady Morden; and in the Hall, are their portraits, together with that of Queen Anne: in the Chapel are the arms of the Founder, and his Lady; and a record of benefactions that have been made to the College since its original endowment, and which amount to nearly 3000*l.* The Rev. Moses Browne, author of 'Piscatory Eclogues,' 'All-Bedevided,' and other pieces, was a Chaplain to this College, and was buried here, at the age of eighty-two, in September, 1787. The manor-farm of Old-Court, which is supposed to have been the original site of the Manor of Greenwich,<sup>/1</sup> was one of the estates bequeathed to this foundation by Sir John Morden; who having purchased the unexpired term of a lease of it from the heirs of Sir William Boreman, in 1699, procured, in the same year, a grant from the Crown, of the perpetuity.

On that part of Black heath, immediately adjoining to the west side of Greenwich Park, are several respectable Villas, one of

<sup>/1</sup> Lysons' Environs, Vol. IV. p. 458; and Hasted's Kent, Vol. I. p. 385.

517

<September 1806>

which, an irregular brick building, whitened over, is now the residence of her Royal Highness the Princess of Wales. This house had been previously inhabited by the Duke of Buccleugh, and before that, by the late Duke of Montagu, from whom the space included between a double row of trees, and the several mansions on this spot, has obtained the name of Montagu Walk. The Princess has recently enlarged her little demesne by uniting with it a few acres, inclosed from the Park.

Nearly adjacent is Chesterfield House, which is held under the Crown, by a lease granted, in 1694, to Nicholas Lock, Merchant: the assignment was purchased, in 1753, by Philip, the late Earl of Chesterfield, who enlarged the building, and erected a gallery, measuring seventy feet by twenty, with a bow in the centre, extending ten feet more. His successor, the present Earl, assigned it to Richard Hulse, Esq. in 1782; and to him, about two years afterwards, a renewal of the lease was granted by the Crown, for seventeen years, to take place from 1816:<sup>/1</sup> since the decease of this gentleman, during the last year, the premises have been sold. Mr. Hulse formed a valuable collection of pictures here, by the old masters; and had also a few good portraits; among them, were Philip, seventh Earl of Pembroke, by Vanduyck; and Sir John Coke, Secretary of State to Charles the First, by Cor. Jansen.

Another of these Villas was formerly inhabited by Major-General Edward Wolfe, and occasionally by his son, the gallant conqueror of Quebec, but is now the residence of the Hon. Mr. Lyttelton, who has lately enlarged, and considerably improved it.

Several other Villas, inhabited by respectable families, are situated on the opposite part of Blackheath, towards Lee and Lewisham, some of which are on the estate of the Earl of Dartmouth, whose mansion here, called Dartmouth House, is now occupied by Simon Fraser, Esq. a Director of the East India Com-

pany; his Lordship himself having removed to another house at

/1 Lysons' Environs, Vol. IV. p. 463.

518

a short distance eastward, that was formerly the residence of his mother, the late Dowager Countess of Dartmouth. In digging in the Earl's garden, in the year 1803, at about one foot below the gravel, which here forms the natural surface of the heath, several Roman Urns were found, an account of which was communicated by his Lordship to the Society of Antiquaries; and the urns were presented to the British Museum./1 Another of these Villas, called Holly-hedge House, is occupied by the Hon. Edward Legge, (brother to the Earl of Dartmouth,) LL. D. Dean of Windsor, and Registrar of the Order of the Garter.

About midway up the hill leading from Deptford to Blackheath. and between two and three hundred yards from the main road, on the north side, a singular Excavation, or CAVERN, was discovered about the year 1780, in laying the foundations of a house. The entrance is on the side of the hill, by a flight of steps descending about fifty feet: this leads into a range of seven irregular chambers, or apartments, cut out of a stratum of solid chalk, and communicating with each other by smaller avenues. The roof in two of these chambers has fallen in, probably from the chalk having been left too weak to support the sand which forms the immediate super-stratum, and which having partly fallen with each roof, has left a kind of dome over both chambers of considerable height. All the apartments vary in extent; but the general measurement may, perhaps, be stated at from twelve, or fifteen, to thirty-six or forty feet, both in length and width. In the furthest chamber is a Well, twenty-seven feet deep, which formerly supplied very fine water, but has greatly altered in taste since the putting down of a new pump within the last twelvemonth. The extreme depth of the lower part of this Cavern from the surface of the ground, is supposed to be about 170 feet; and its length, from the entrance, is nearly the same. From the Well at the extremity of this singular Excavation, it seems probable, that it has at some distant period been used for the purpose of concealment.

/1 Archaeologia, Vol XV. Appendix.

519

The Gravel obtained from the pits on Blackheath, and consisting of smooth even pebbles, is much in repute for making garden-walks, and large quantities are dug here annually.

On the Maize, or Maze Hill, just without the walls of Greenwich Park, on the east side, is an irregular Castellated structure, of brick, that was erected by Sir John Vanbrugh, and purchased of his widow by Lord Tyrawley, who, after residing there several years, sold it to Charles Brett, Esq. of whom it was bought by Henry Goodwyn, Esq. its late owner; it is now inhabited by — Halford, Esq. this building commands some fine views of the reaches of the river Thames. At a little distance, are Vanbrugh's Fields, where, in an elevated situation, is a house, of a similar character, and by the same architect, called the Castle. At each extremity of the south or principal front, is a round tower, rising to the roof; and in the centre of the back front is another, projecting from the body of the building. This is now occupied by the relict of the late William Webber, Esq.

The Manor of EAST COMBE passed for several centuries with the Manor of Greenwich, and, in 1613, was settled on Anne of Denmark, for her life. It was afterwards leased out by the Crown, and passed through several families, till, in 1691, the assignment

was conveyed to the Sandersons, who had the lease several times renewed, and resided at East-Combe House, which is now occupied by Henry Goodwyn, Esq. an eminent brewer of London.

Between East-Combe and West-Combe, is WOODLANDS, the beautiful seat of John Julius Angerstein, Esq. who laid out the grounds, and erected the mansion, about the year 1772. The front of the building displays a handsome portico, with statues and basso-relievos at the sides: the interior is very tastefully fitted up, and contains a small but well-chosen collection of pictures. Among them is the celebrated portrait, by Sir Joshua Reynolds, of Garrick between Tragedy and Comedy; /1 the Venus, and a Boy piping, by the same artist; a beautiful landscape, by Cuyp; and a fine

/1 These pictures cost 250 guineas each.

520

painting of Rubens, by Vandyck. The grounds are extremely pleasant; the views of the River, and of the adjacent parts of Essex and Kent, are very fine. The Botanic Garden has been recently improved by the erection of a new green-house, &c. it now contains one of the most extensive collections of curious plants, and heaths, in the kingdom.

The Manor of WEST-COMBE was formerly appendant to the Church of Westminster, but is supposed to have come to the Crown by exchange. Richard the Second granted it to his grand butler, Robert Ballard, whose descendant, Nicholas Ballard, alienated it, about the year 1553, to John Lambard, Esq. Alderman of London. His son, William Lambard, the Scholar of Nowell, and the friend of Camden, inherited West-Combe, and made it his chief residence. Here also he appears to have arranged the materials for his 'Perambulation of Kent;' and most probably composed a great part of his other works; the principal of which are a translation of the Saxon Laws, intitled <Archaionomia>; Treatises on the Office of Justice of the Peace; and on the Duties of Constables, Borsholders, Tything-men, &c. Archeion, or a Discourse on the High Courts of Justice; Pandecta Rotulorum, or an Account of the Records in the Tower; and materials for a General History of English Antiquities, published under the title of Dictionarium Angliae Topographicum & Historicum. His learning procured him the friendship of most of the great men of his day: in 1579 he was appointed a Justice of the Peace for this county, by the special order of the Lord Chancellor Bromley: in 1592, he was constituted a Master in Chancery, by the Lord Keeper, Sir John Puckering; and by his successor, Sir Thomas Egerton, he was made Keeper of the Rolls, in Chancery Lane, in 1597: in this office he obtained the particular notice of the Queen who, in 1600, appointed him Keeper of the Rolls in the Tower. He died at West-Combe in the following year, and was buried at Greenwich. His great grandson, Thomas Lambard, Esq. was a zealous Royalist; and being obliged to pay a heavy composition for his estates in 1648, sold this Manor about that time to Hugh Forth, who conveyed it to the Biddulphs, Barts. from whose heirs it was purchased, about the year 1718, by Sir Gregory Page, Bart.

521

whose nephew, Sir G. P. Turner, Bart. is now owner. The old Manor-House in West-Combe Park, was taken down by Captain Galfridus Walpole, younger brother of Sir Robert Walpole, to whom a long lease of the estate had been granted by Sir G. Page, and who erected the present Mansion at a little distance from the old site. The lease came afterwards into the possession of Charles, third Duke of Bolton, who resided here several years with the celebrated Polly Peachum, afterwards Duchess of Bolton; on whose

decease, in 1760, West-Combe Park became the property of her son, the Rev. Mr. Poulett, but has since been occupied by various tenants. The House commands some fine prospects: the design of the building has been attributed to the late Earl of Pembroke.

CHARLTON, called Cerletone in the Domesday Book, and Georle-tone, in other ancient records, from Georle, the Saxon term for a husbandman, is a small yet pleasant and respectable village, situated nearly midway between Greenwich and Woolwich. In the reign of Edward the Confessor, it was held by two brothers, named Godwin and Alward; but after the Conquest, it was given to Odo, Bishop of Baieux, of whom it was held by William Fitz-Oger. Robert Bloet, Bishop of Lincoln, and Chancellor to William Rufus, who subsequently obtained possession, granted it to the Prior and Monks of Bermondsey, in Surrey, some time between the years 1092 and 1095; and it continued attached to that Monastery till the period of the Dissolution. Queen Mary gave it to Sir Thomas White, and others; but it having again become vested in the Crown, James the First, in 1604, granted it in fee to John, Earl of Mar, who, about two years afterwards, sold it to Sir James Erskine for 2000*l*. In the following year, 1607, Sir James sold it for 4500*l*. to Sir Adam Newton, who erected the Manor-House which is now standing. His son, Sir Henry, who assumed the name of Puckering, alienated it, in 1659, to Sir William Ducie, afterwards Knight of the Bath, and Lord Viscount Downe, who died here in the year 1679. It has since passed through various families, by purchase and descent, to Dame Jane Wilson, widow of the late General Sir Thomas Spencer Wilson, Bart. (who died in 1798, and lies buried in Charlton Church,) with remainder to her heirs general.

522

A weekly market, and a three days' annual fair, were formerly held at Charlton, under a grant from Henry the Third to the Monks of Bermondsey: Philipott, who wrote in 1659, mentions the former, "as not long since discontinued;" but "the fair," he continues, "is not disused, but kept yearly, upon St. Luke's day, and called Horn Fair, by reason of the plenty of winding horns, and cups, and other vessels of horn, there brought to be sold."/1 This fair, says Mr. Lysons, "retaining the same name, still continues: it was formerly celebrated by a burlesque procession, which passed from Deptford, through Greenwich, to Charlton, each person wearing some ornament of horn upon his head. The procession has been discontinued since the year 1768: it is said, by a vague and idle tradition, to have owed its origin to a compulsive grant made by King John, or some other of our Kings, when detected in an adventure of gallantry, while resident at Eltham Palace."/2

The Church is dedicated to St. Luke, and was rebuilt of brick, between the years 1630 and 1640, by the executors of Sir Adam Newton, who bequeathed a sum of money for the purpose. It is neatly fitted up, and consists of a chancel, nave, and north aisle, with a square tower, embattled, at the west end. In the window of the chancel, and north aisle, are various shields of arms, in stained glass, for the families of Newton, Puckering, Blount, and others. Among the monuments in the chancel, is one in memory of the Hon. Brigadier Gen. Michael Richards, Surveyor General of the Ordnance to George the First: he died in February, 1721, at the age of forty-eight. His statue in white marble, as large as life, is represented in armour, standing on a pedestal, and holding a baton. In the north aisle of the chancel, is a plain monument of black and white marble, by Nicholas Stone, inclosed by iron rails, in commemoration of Sir Adam Newton, Bart. and Katherine, his wife, youngest daughter to Sir John Puckering.

The former was tutor to the 'illustrious Prince Henry,' and after

/1 Villare Cantianum, p. 96.

/2 Environs of London, Vol. IV. p. 325, from Hasted, and others.

523

his death, passed most of his time in retirement at Charlton, where he translated the four first books of Father Paul's History of the Council of Trent, and also King James's Discourse against Conrade Vorstius:/1 he died in the year 1629. Near the above is another table monument, in memory of the Lady Grace, Viscountess of Armagh, second daughter of John, Earl of Rutland, and her second husband, Sir William Langhorne, Bart. a former owner of this Manor: she died in her sixtieth year, in February, 1699, 1700: Sir William died in 1714, in his eighty-fifth year, having bequeathed 1000*l.* to purchase lands for the augmentation of the benefice. Here also are other monuments for several respectable families. Among the tombs in the Church-yard, are those of James Craggs, Esq. one of the Post-Masters General to George the First, and father of the Right Hon. Secretary of that name; and of Sir John Lambert Middleton, Bart. and others of his family. It appears, from the Register, that John, second Earl of Egmont,/2 with many others of his race, have also been buried here, though no monuments have been erected to their memory: and among the other entries is this: "Faith, Hope, and Charity, born at one birth, three daughters of Peter Newill, were baptized April 14, 1678:" two of them were buried a few days afterwards.

CHARLTON HOUSE, the residence of Lady Wilson, is very pleasantly situated at a short distance from the Church on the south, and exhibits a good specimen of the style of building in vogue during the reign of James the First; though some considerable alterations were made in it, by Sir William Ducie, about the year 1659. It forms an oblong square, with projections at the ends of each front, crowned by turrets, and an open balustrade going round the summit of the whole. The centre also projects;

/1 Lysons, from Birch's Life of Prince Henry, p. 15, 372, and 373.

/2 This Nobleman resided for many years at Charlton House, and formed there a valuable library, and a collection of busts, pictures, &c. After the Egmont family resigned it, it was tenanted, for a short time, by the Marquis of Lothian. Lysons' Environs, Vol. IV. p. 328, 9.

524

and the entrance is ornamented by Corinthian columns; the bases displaying sculptures of lions' heads. In the window above, are the arms and alliances of Sir William Ducie. The Saloon is richly ornamented; the ceiling is still in its original state, as finished by Sir Adam Newton, and exhibits the Royal arms, and ostrich feathers: the chimney-piece is of the same age, and has on one side the figure of Vulcan, in alabaster, and on the other that of Venus. In a room adjoining to the Saloon, is a chimney-piece "with a slab of black marble so finely polished, that Lord Downe is said to have seen in it a robbery committed on Blackheath: the tradition adds, that he sent out his servants, who apprehended the thieves."/1 The Gallery on the north side of the house, was also fitted up by Sir A. Newton, and measures seventy-six feet, six inches, by sixteen feet, six. In the windows is some painted glass of the arms of the Ducies, and their alliances. In this gallery are portraits of Henry, Prince of Wales, and Thomas Wilson, L.L. D. Secretary of State to Queen Elizabeth; and also a large and valuable collection of natural history made by Lady Wilson, consisting of insects, minerals, extraneous fossils, and other subjects: among the fossils are a great variety of those found in this parish. The

Park and Pleasure-grounds comprise about seventy acres, and include some beautiful scenery. Before the court-yard is a row of aged cypress trees.

At a little distance from the Church, on the east side, is an elegant Villa, erected about fifteen years ago, by Earl Cholmondeley, in a situation of much picturesque beauty. This stands at the western extremity of Hanging Wood, near a Chalk-pit, in which echini, and other extraneous fossils, are found. Through the Wood is a very pleasant walk to Woolwich; and "at the further end is a very large and deep Sand-pit. In this pit the first stratum is gravel, which varies according to the surface of the ground, from five, or six, to about fifteen feet in depth: beneath are various strata of clay, gravel, loam, and marl, running parallel; being altogether between thirty and forty feet, which cover a bed of sand of forty-three feet in depth. In the stratum of marl are

/1 Lysons' Environs, Vol. IV. p. 328. Dr. Plot, who mentions this tale, lays the scene of the robbery at Shooter's Hill.

525

found prodigious numbers of extraneous fossils. This vein is about six or eight feet thick; and the shells in it are so numerous, and lie so close, that, as Woodward justly observes, the mass is almost wholly composed of them, there being only a very little marl interposed./1 These shells consist of a great variety of univalves and bivalves, as conchae, ostreae, buccinae, &c. They are very brittle, and for the most part resemble those found at Tours, in France, and at Hordwell Cliff, in Hampshire: some of them are impregnated with mundic."/2

#### WOOLWICH.

The name of this town was anciently written Hulviz, Wolwiche, Wollewic, Wlewic, &c. so that its etymology is difficult to ascertain. Hasted states Hulviz to signify the 'Dwelling on the Creek.' The parish is but small, its whole extent hardly comprehending 700 acres; and of these about 380 are marsh lands on the Essex side of the river Thames. By what means this latter tract came to be connected with this county is unknown. "Probably," says Hasted, "Haimo, Vice-comes, or Sheriff, of Kent in the time of the Conqueror, being possessed of Woolwich, as well as of those lands on the other side of the river, procured them, either by composition or grant from the King, to be annexed to his jurisdiction, as part of his county, and then incorporated them with it." Harris mentions an old manuscript which he had seen, which stated, that the Parish of Woolwich had on the Essex side of the river '500 acres, some few houses, and a Chapel of Ease.'/3

/1 Woodward on Fossils, Vol. I. p. 42, of the Catalogue.

/2 Lysons' Environs, Vol. IV. p. 324, 5, (note.)

/3 Hist. of Kent, p. 340. There is a vague tradition, that a man, a native of Woolwich, was found drowned on the opposite shore, in Essex, and that the Parish in which he was thrown refused to bury him: on this he was buried by the Parish of Woolwich, which afterwards claimed the land where the body was discovered, and obtained a verdict in a Court of Law.

526

Haimo, the Sheriff, says the Domesday Book, 'holds 63 acres of land in Woolwich, which William the Fowler held of King Edward the Confessor.' This estate is supposed to be comprehended in what is now the principal Manor, and which, at a very early period, was called the Manor of Wulewiche, and afterwards the Manor of Southall in Woolwich./1 This Manor, however, together with all other parts of the Parish, is subordinate to the Royal Ma-

nor of Eltham, as was proved in the Court of Exchequer in the year 1702, when the claims of Eltham were contested by Richard Bowater, Esq. who had recently purchased the Manor of Woolwich, and in whose descendants it is still vested.

In whose reign this Manor became an appurtenance to Eltham is unknown; but it was certainly before the time of Edward the First, when it was held by Gilbert, surnamed De Marisco, from the property which he possessed in the marshes. In the reign of Edward the Third, it was held by Sir John de Pulteney, who was four times Lord Mayor of London, and to whom it appears to have been conveyed by Humphrey Bohun, Earl of Hereford: he died seized of it in 1349. It afterwards passed through various families, till it was purchased, in the reign of Elizabeth, by Sir Nicholas Gilbourne, of Charing, who was Sheriff of Kent in the ninth of James the First: his descendants sold it to the Bowaters.

The marshes near Woolwich were so deeply overflowed by a sudden rise of the Thames in the year 1236, that many of the inhabitants were drowned, together with a great number of cattle; and in the reign of James the First, by another inundation, many acres were laid under water, some of which have never been recovered./2

Woolwich, like Deptford, was originally only a small place, inhabited by fishermen, and, like that also, owes its consequence to the establishment of a Royal Dock, in the reign of Henry the Eighth. Since that era it has gradually attained to its present

/1 Lysons' Environs, Vol. IV. p. 559.

/2 Hasted's Kent, Vol. I. p. 442, 8vo. Edit. All the marshes from Greenwich to Gravesend, are now under the management of a Commission of Sewers. The Thames at Woolwich, at high-tide, is three quarters of a mile over, and the water salt.

527

size; but its progress has been more particularly rapid during the past century, since the augmentation of the Royal Artillery, who have their head-quarters here, and the establishment of the Royal Arsenal. The increase of population within the last hundred years, has been in the proportion of six to one.

The precise period at which the Dock-yard was established, has not been ascertained. Bishop Gibson supposed it to be the oldest Royal Dock in the kingdom, from having discovered that the Harry, Grace de Dieu, of 1000 tons, was built here in the year 1512; yet Mr. Lysons conjectures that this ship might have been built, 'as others were before that time, by contractors at a private dock./1 The Dock-yard has been progressively enlarged, from the time of its establishment; and, in its present state, includes about five furlongs in length, by one broad. Within this space are two dry docks, several slips, three mast-ponds, a smith's shop, with forges for making anchors, a model-loft, store-houses of various descriptions, mast-houses, sheds for timber, dwellings for the different officers, and other buildings. All its concerns are managed under the immediate inspection of the Navy Board; and it is visited in general, weekly, by the Junior Surveyor; and occasionally, by the Deputy Comptroller. The resident officers are a Clerk of the Cheque; a Storekeeper; a Master Shipwright, and his assistants; a Clerk of the Survey; a Master Attendant; a Surgeon, &c. The number of artificers and laborers now employed here, is between 3 and 4000: in times of peace, the general number is about 1500. Several very fine first and second-rate ships have been built here, as well as many third-rates and frigates: the Lord Nelson, of 110 guns, the Invincible, of 74, and the Venerable, of 74, are now on the stocks. The ill-fated Royal George, which sunk at Spithead, with the brave Admiral Kempenfelt, and upwards of 400 of

her crew, besides 200 women, was built here in 1751; as was the Sovereign of the Seas, in the reign of Charles the First./2

/1 Environs of London, Vol. IV. p. 567.

/2 This ship, which was the largest that had then been built in England, was 1637 tons burthen. The Dutch are said to have called her

528

The Church, dedicated to St. Mary Magdalen, is a spacious building of brick, with stone copings, window frames, &c. standing on an eminence immediately overlooking the Dock-Yard. It consists of a nave, chancel, and aisles, with a plain square tower at the west end. This edifice was rebuilt between the year 1726 and 1740, at an expense of about 6,500 pounds, 3000 of which were granted under the Act of Queen Anne for building fifty new Churches; the rest was defrayed by collections made by brief, voluntary contributions, and legacies. The interior is fitted up in the Grecian style; and on the north, south and west sides, are galleries, supported on Ionic columns. The sepulchral memorials are but few. In the chancel is a mural monument inscribed to the memory of Daniel Wiseman, Esq. who died Clerk of the Cheque at Deptford in 1738-9, at the age of sixty-five: he bequeathed 1000*l.* toward the finishing of the Church, and lies buried in the Church-yard. Against the north wall is an inscription for Captain Richard Leake, Master Gunner of England, and Elizabeth, his wife; the parents of the famous Admiral Sir John Leake: the former died in 1696, aged sixty-seven; the latter in 1695, aged sixty-four. Among the tombs in the Church-yard, are several in memory of Lieutenants and Captains of the Royal Artillery: one of them records the name of Lieutenant General George Williamson, "who married Jane, the only daughter of Captain Roger Pedley, who by her mother, Isabella Muir, was lineally descended from Robert, second King of Scotland." He died at the age of seventy-seven, in November, 1781. In Woolwich are six Meeting-houses; one for Presbyterians, two for Anathe 'Golden Devil,' from the havoc which her cannon made among their seamen. She was curiously ornamented by carving, gilding, and emblematical devices, designed by Haywood, the Dramatist, who described her, in a quarto tract, which accompanied an engraving on two plates by Payne, published in 1637, the year she was launched. In this description, her length is stated at 128 feet, and her breadth at forty-eight: she had three flush decks, a fore-castle, half-deck, quarter-deck, and round-house; and carried 176 pieces of ordnance: she had five lanterns, one of which would contain eleven persons standing upright; and eleven anchors, the largest weighing 4400*lbs.*

529

baptists, two for the disciples of Mr. Whitfield, and one for those of Mr. Wesley.

The principal charitable establishments are an Alms-House and two Schools: the Alms-House was founded for five poor widows, previous to the year 1562, by Sir Martin Bowes, who, by his Will, gave to the Wardens and Commonalty of the Mystery of Goldsmiths in London, certain lands and tenements, charged, among various other charities, with the annual payment of 7*l.* 12*s.* 1*d.* to the 'five poor folk' in his Alms-houses. They now receive 25*l.* yearly, besides coals, and other articles. The Girls' School was built and endowed from a bequest made by Mrs. Ann Withers, in 1753, of 100*l.* in money, and 1100*l.* Old South Sea Annuities; for the purpose of teaching thirty poor girls to read, and to work with the needle. The other School was founded under the Will of Mrs. Mary Wiseman, who, in 1758, left 1000*l.* Old South Sea Annuities, for the educating, clothing and appren-

ting of six poor orphan boys, sons of shipwrights, who have served their apprenticeship in the Dock-yard: the original endowment has been augmented to 1750l. by vesting some part of the interest in the funds, and eight boys are now educated, &c. on this establishment.

Between the Dock-Yard and the Royal Arsenal is an extensive building, about 400 yards in length, including a Rope Walk, where cables of all dimensions are made for the service of the navy, under the superintendance of a Clerk: several hundred workmen are constantly employed here.

The Military and Civil Branches of the Office of Ordnance, that have been established at Woolwich since the accession of George the First, have occasioned a very rapid increase both in its population and extent, particularly during the last and present wars. The singular concatenation of events which led to these changes, is as interesting as it is curious.

The original Foundry for brass ordnance belonging to Government, was in Upper Moorfields, in London, near the spot where the Chapel erected for the late Rev. J. Wesley now stands; and which, from the circumstance of his having before preached for many years in the Foundry itself, is occasionally

530

called by that name. The operation of casting was then, as it still is, an object of some curiosity; and many persons, even of the higher ranks, frequently attended to see the process of running the fluid metal into the moulds.<sup>/1</sup> About the year 1716, when Colonel Armstrong was Surveyor General of the Ordnance, and George Harrison, Esq. Superintendant of the Foundries, in which place he had succeeded the former, it was determined to re-cast the unserviceable cannon which had been taken from the French in the ten successful campaigns of the Duke of Marlborough, and which had hitherto been placed before the Foundry, and in the adjacent Artillery Ground. This becoming the more generally known, from the long time that the cannon had been publicly exposed, excited a more than common interest; a great number of persons assembled to view the operation, among whom were many of the Nobility, General Officers, &c. for whose reception galleries had been prepared near the furnace.

On the same day, a native of Schaffhausen, in Switzerland, named Andrew Schalch, (who, from a common law of his canton, which made it necessary for every person born there, to travel for improvement in his profession during three years, had visited different Foundries on the Continent, and at length reached England,) was attracted to the same place at an early hour, and was suffered minutely to inspect the work then going on. Colonel Armstrong was himself present, when Schalch, being alarmed at some latent dampness which he had observed in the moulds, addressed him in French; and, after explaining his reasons for believing that an explosion would accompany the casting of the metal, warned him to retire from the impending danger. The Colonel, who at once comprehended the importance of Schalch's

<sup>/1</sup> The moulds for casting brass cannon are formed of a composition of Stourbridge clay, loam, sand, and earth; they are turned in a lathe, to render them of the required form; and when completed for casting, by being firmly bound round with iron hoops, are placed in cavities prepared for them, near the furnaces, and strongly embedded in sand; a proper orifice being left for receiving the metal.

531

remarks, interrogated him with respect to his knowledge of the art, and found him perfectly conversant with all its princi-

ples: he therefore resolved to follow his advice, and quitted the Foundry with his own friends, and as many of the company as could be prevailed on to believe that danger really existed. Scarcely had they got to a sufficient distance, when the furnaces were opened, and the metal rushed into the moulds; the humidity of which, as Schalch had intimated, immediately occasioned a dreadful explosion; the water was converted into steam, and this, by its expansive force, caused the liquid fire to dart out in every direction, so that part of the roof of the building was blown off, and the galleries fell. Most of the workmen were burnt in a dreadful manner, some lives were lost, and many persons had their limbs broken.

A few days afterwards, an advertisement appeared in the public prints, stating, in substance, that "if the young foreigner, who, in a conversation with Colonel Armstrong on the day of the accident at the Foundry in Moorfields, had suggested the probability of an explosion from the state of the moulds, would call on the Colonel at the Tower, the interview might conduce to his advantage." Schalch was informed of this intimation by an acquaintance, and he directly waited on Colonel Armstrong, who, after some preliminary discourse, told him, that 'the Board of Ordnance had in contemplation to erect a new Foundry at a distance from the Metropolis, and that he was authorized, through the representation which he had made of his own conviction of his, Schalch's, ability, to offer him a commission to make choice of any spot within twelve miles of London, for the erection of such a building, (having proper reference to the extensive nature of the works, and carriage of the heavy materials,) and also to engage him as Superintendent of the whole concern.'

This advantageous proposal was readily accepted by Schalch, who immediately began his search for a proper place for the new establishment; and having inspected various spots, he at length fixed on the Warren at Woolwich, as the most eligible situation. Here the new Foundry was erected; and the first specimens of ordnance

532

cast by Schalch, were so highly approved, that he was fixed in the situation of Master Founder, and continued to hold that office for about sixty years, when he retired to Charlton, having been assisted during the latter part of that term, by his nephew, Lewis Gaschlin; who, though more than eighty years old, is still employed in the Arsenal, as principal Modeller for the Military Repository. Schalch died in 1776, when about the age of ninety, and lies buried in the Church-yard in this town: he had one daughter, who was married to General Belford, of the artillery. Some of the largest mortars now remaining in the Arsenal, were cast under his direction, and have his name upon them. His attention, and scientific knowledge, were so successfully exerted, that not a single accident happened amidst all the hazardous processes in which he was engaged during the very long period they were directed by him.<sup>1</sup>

Such was the singular train of circumstances that led to the establishment of the Royal Arsenal/<sup>2</sup> at Woolwich, and, of course, to the different institutions that have successively arisen from it. In times of peace, this Arsenal forms the grand depôt of naval ordnance, the guns of most of our ships of war being laid up here in regular tiers. Even now, when the vessels in commission are far more numerous than at any former period, the number of cannon and mortars deposited here is immense, and of every dimension; some of the mortars are so large as to weigh upwards of four tons and a quarter: the shells and cannon-shot are almost innumerable. Here is also an extensive Repository for military machines, both for land and sea service; and abundance

of gun-carriages of all sizes.

/1 The above particulars are partly derived from 'Vestiges, collected and recollected,' by J. Moser, Esq. who was collaterally related to Schalch, and partly from a conversation with L. Gaschlin, Dr. Hutton, and other officers belonging to the establishments at Woolwich.

/2 The Warren, as this depôt was originally called, from its having been previously the site of a rabbit warren, was changed into the Royal Arsenal by his present Majesty, when on a visit to Woolwich during the last year.

533

The Arsenal includes nearly sixty acres, and contains various piles of brick building, among the oldest of which are the Foundry, and the late Military Academy; these were erected by Sir John Vanbrugh, and have the date 1719, on the upper part of the leaden pipes that convey the water from the roofs. In the Foundry are three furnaces, and a machine for boring cannon: the largest furnace will melt about seventeen tons of metal at one time. From the improvements that have been made in the operation of casting, all danger of explosion is avoided, the moulds being made red-hot, before the metal is suffered to run into them. The time requisite to perform the operation of boring, varies in proportion to the size of the piece, a twelve-pounder taking about five days. In another quadrangular range of building, at a short distance from the Foundry, are two other boring machines, and various work-shops, where the ordnance, after being proved, are properly finished for service. Brass Ordnance only are made here; and these, though so called, are wholly formed of a composition of tin and copper. The Foundry is under the direction of an Inspector, a Master-Founder, and an Assistant-Founder.

Nearly adjoining to the Foundry is the Laboratory, where fire-works and cartridges, for the use of the navy and army, are made up; and bombs, carcasses, granadoes, &c. charged. This is under the care of a Comptroller, whose salary is 360l. a year, a Chief Fire Master, two Assistant Fire Masters, an Inspector of Gunpowder, and other officers./1 The Military Academy is at present unappropriated, the Cadets having been very recently removed to the new building prepared for their reception on Woolwich Common. The other structures in the Arsenal, consist of store-houses of different kinds; work-shops, in one of which a planeing-machirie has been lately erected, worked by a small steam-engine; and offices of various descriptions. The chief officers of the Arsenal are a Clerk of the Cheque, a Clerk of the Survey, a

/1 Near the present entrance of the Laboratory, was formerly an ancient Tower, called Prince Rupert's. Here Mrs. Simpson, relict of the celebrated mathematical professor of that name, died, at the great age of 102: she was buried at Plumsted.

534

Storekeeper, &c. The number of artificers, laborers, and boys, employed in the various departments, is about 3000; exclusive of the convicts belonging to one of the Hulks, which is stationed on the river, opposite to the Arsenal: the other hulk lies before the Dock-Yard. The convicts amount to about 900; they are generally employed in the most laborious offices, as pile-driving, &c. under the care of proper persons.

Though the building for the Royal Military Academy was erected, as already observed, about the year 1719, yet the establishment does not appear to have been finally arranged till 1741, when George the Second, by warrants, dated on the thirtieth of April, and the eighteenth of November, in that year, directed the founding of an Academy 'for instructing persons belonging to the

military part of the ordnance, in the several branches of the mathematics, fortification, &c. proper to qualify them for the service of artillery, and the office of engineers.<sup>/1</sup> Since that period, however, various improvements have been made in the institution, which has been particularly fortunate in the abilities of its mathematical professors; the first of whom, though prior to the regular establishment of the Academy, was the celebrated Dr. Derham. In 1743, the well-known Simpson was appointed. The present professor is the learned and venerable Dr. Hutton. The number of masters has been gradually increased with that of the pupils, who are called Cadets, and who now amount to about 300. The Academy is under the direction of the Master-General, and Board of Ordnance, for the time being; a Lieutenant Governor; an Inspector, a Professor of Mathematics, and three Masters; a Professor of Chemistry; a Professor of Fortification, and two Masters; two Masters in Arithmetic, two French Masters, three Drawing Masters, a Dancing Master, Fencing Master, and others: the Master-General of the Ordnance is always Captain of the Cadet's Company.

The young gentlemen, who are admitted as Cadets, are of the most respectable families; and on the completion of their studies,

<sup>/1</sup> Hutton's Philosophical and Mathematical Dictionary, Vol. I. Academy.

535

are regularly commissioned either in the artillery, or engineers' service. They must be, at least, four feet nine inches high when admitted; and be qualified to pass an examination in the Latin Grammar, and in arithmetic, as far as the end of Vulgar Fractious: a previous acquaintance with the French language is also recommended; and their age must not exceed sixteen, nor be under fourteen. They begin to receive pay as soon as received on the establishment, and this, which is 45l. 12s. 6d. annually, is considered as sufficient to supply every necessary article, except linen.

The new Military Academy is situated about one mile southward from the town, on the upper part of Woolwich Common, which, with part of Charlton Common, has been purchased by Government within these few years. It is built in the castellated form, from designs by Wyatt, and consists, in front, of a centre, and two wings, united by corridors, with a range of building behind, containing the Hall, servants' offices, &c. The centre forms a quadrangle, with octagonal towers at the angles, and contains the teaching rooms; these are four in number; the masters' desks are situated in the towers, the floors of which are somewhat elevated above the general level. The wings contain the apartments for the Cadets, and chief officers, the latter being in the middle of each wing, which is more elevated than the extremities; these have octangular turrets at the angles. The whole edifice is embattled, and built with brick, whitened over; its length is somewhat more than 200 yards: the principal front is to the north. The Hall is a well-proportioned room, with a timber roof, in the general style of the college halls. This Academy is appropriated to the senior department of the institution; and was first opened on the twelfth of the present month: (August:) the number of Cadets now here, is 128. The junior department is for the present fixed at Great Marlow; but it is in contemplation to erect a similar building to this, for their use, on Bexley Heath, about four miles eastward from Shooter's Hill. The entire expense of this structure is estimated at not less than 150,000l.<sup>/1</sup>

<sup>/1</sup> There is one particular in the design of this edifice, which demands the severest reprehension. The inner extremities of the teaching rooms

When the Warren, which was made the head-quarters of the regiment of Artillery on its being first stationed at Woolwich, became insufficient for the purpose, by the increase of the regiment, a piece of ground, of about fifty acres, was taken by Government on lease, and spacious Barracks erected for the accommodation of the officers and privates. This was about thirty years ago; but since that period, many alterations have been made, and many additional buildings raised, particularly within the last five or six years. The Artillery Barracks, with its subordinate ranges of stabling, offices, &c. is now a most extensive concern, though not yet complete. The principal front has been more than doubled in its length during the last three years, and comprehends an extent of nearly 400 yards. It consists of six ranges of brick building, united by an ornamental centre, of stone, (having Doric columns in front, and the Royal arms, and military trophies, above,) and four other lower buildings filling up the divisions between each range: the latter have also stone fronts, with Doric colonnades, and a ballustrade above each. These contain a Li-

nearly unite in the middle of the building, but are prevented from actually doing so, by a stair-case ascending from below, and opening into a small apartment, so disposed, that any person stationed in it, can overlook every part of the teaching rooms, as well the stations of the Professors, as the desks of the scholars! This illiberal attempt to introduce a system of espionage into a national establishment, forcibly reminds a spectator of General Bentham's plans for a Penitentiary-house, wherein the Keeper's room was to be in the centre, and the other apartments so disposed in radii, that he could look into every one, whilst himself remained concealed: to the honor of the magistracy, this design is said to have been rejected, because "inconsistent with the principles of British jurisprudence, and uncongenial to the feelings of Englishmen." How striking the contrast! The Professors are all men of liberal education, and talent; and ought to be fully confided in, with respect to their sedulous application to the duties of their respective stations. If their conduct should really evince that they are undeserving of such confidence, let them be discharged; but let them not be irritated, and debased, by being rendered subject to answer accusations of which they know not the author.

brary, and Book Room, for the officers, a Mess Room, a Guard Room, and a Chapel; but the interior of the latter is not yet finished; it is intended to contain 1000 persons. At a little distance from the back part of the Chapel, is a new Riding School, erected of brick, from designs by Wyatt, on the model of an ancient temple; its appearance is grand: its length is about fifty yards, its breadth twenty-one, and its height proportionable. The whole depth of the buildings, from the front of the Barracks, which runs nearly parallel with that of the new Military Academy, is about 290 yards: this space includes a double quadrangle, besides various detached ranges. The regiment of Artillery consists of nine battalions, one of which has been recently added: some of each battalion are now stationed at Woolwich; to the amount, in all, of about 2000 men. The Parade is in front of the Barracks, and the soldiers are frequently exercised in throwing shells, for which the open space on the Common affords sufficient room.

On the east side of the Barracks, on the descent leading to the Arsenal, are the Military Hospitals: one of these was built between twenty and thirty years ago; the other, which is the largest, and calculated to contain accommodations for 700 men, is not yet completed: the central part projects to a considerable distance beyond the extremities.

Several detached buildings, for the use of the Artillery, have been raised on different parts of the Common: a new Guard House is now building, and a Veterinary Hospital has been recently constructed: the utility of the latter was suggested by a contagious disease which broke out among the horses a few years ago, and evinced the propriety of separating the diseased animals from the healthy ones. On the west side of the Barracks is a piece of water, where experiments with gun-boats, &c. are occasionally made: a new road from this quarter towards Charlton has been just opened.

The whole Military, as well as Civil Establishment at Woolwich, is under the immediate superintendence of the Master-General, and Board of Ordnance; and all the buildings erected, and alterations made, are under their direct controul.

538

The population of Woolwich, as returned under the Act of 1800, was 9826, exclusive of the Military; and the number of houses, 1362. These numbers are certainly too small; many houses have been since built, and perhaps their amount may be more accurately stated at 1500; while the entire population, including the Military, and those employed in the Dock-Yard and Arsenal, can scarcely be less than 20,000. Numerous mud-walled cottages, inhabited by soldiers' wives and children, have been raised on a part of Woolwich Common within the last three years.

The south side of Woolwich Common is nearly terminated by SHOOTER'S HILL, a spot of long-continued celebrity, from the numerous robberies that were formerly committed here; and which were of such remote beginning, that Philipott, who wrote early in the reign of James the First, observes, that 'they continue still to rob here by prescription.'<sup>1</sup> The steepness, and narrowness, of the ancient road, and the shelter which the contiguous woods and coppices afforded, rendered it almost impossible for a passenger to escape being way-laid by the robbers, who even committed depredations at noon-day. So early as the sixth of Richard the Second, measures were taken for improving the highway on this Hill, when an order was issued by the Crown, to "cut down the woods on each side of the road at Shetere's Held, leading from London to Rochester, which was become very dangerous to travellers, in compliance with the statute of Edward the First, for widening roads, where there were woods which afforded shelter for thieves."<sup>2</sup> The steps then taken were, however, ineffectual; and it was not till the year 1739, that any very material improvement was made, when a road of greater width was laid out, under an Act of Parliament. This, conjoined with the increased population of the

<sup>1</sup> Villare Cantianum, p. 136. Edit. 1776.

<sup>2</sup> Lysons, from Pat. 6 Ric. II. Pt. 2. m. 34. This gentleman is mistaken in observing, that 'Shakespeare made Shooter's Hill the scene of Falstaff's robberies, in Henry IV.' Gad's Hill, near Rochester, was the spot fixed on by the Poet for the thievish exploits of the merry Knight.

539

neighbourhood, and the improvements in the police of the country, has rendered the danger of travelling over this Hill almost nugatory.

On May-day, 1511, Henry the Eighth, and his Queen, Catherine of Arragon, went with great pomp from Greenwich to Shooter's Hill, where they were received by 200 archers, clad in green, with a Captain at their head, personating Robin Hood: "he first shewed the King," says Harris, who relates the story, "the skill of his archers in their exquisite shooting; and then, leading the ladies

into the wood, gave them a fine entertainment in venison and wine, in green arbors, and booths adorned with fine pageants, and all the efforts of romantic gallantry, which were then usually practised in that luxurious Court."/1 In this reign, there was a Beacon on this eminence, as appears from several entries in the Churchwardens' accounts of Eltham, of sums paid "for watchinge the beacon on Shutters Hill." The prospects from this eminence are extremely fine. On its summit, which is 410 feet in perpendicular height above the low water mark at Woolwich,/2 is a Mineral spring./3

About a furlong from the road over Shooter's Hill, on the south side, is a high triangular TOWER, of brick, apparently rising from a thick wood, and forming a striking object for several miles round. This, as appears from an inscription over the entrance, was built "to commemorate the achievements of the late gallant officer, Sir William James, Bart. in the East Indies, during his command of the Company's marine forces in those seas; and in a particular manner, to record the conquest of the Castle of SeÂžverndroog, on the coast of Malabar, which fell to his superior valour, and able conduct, on the second day of April, 1755."

/1 Hist. of Kent, p. 117.

/2 This has been very recently ascertained, both by measurement, and with the barometer, by Mr. J. Bonnycastle, of the Royal Military Academy.

/3 An account of this was published by William Godbid, in 1675.

540

It consists of three floors: in the lower room are various Indian weapons, armour, &c. brought as trophies from Severndroog Castle. The upper stories are neatly fitted up: on the ceiling of the first is a series of views, in six compartments, of the relative situation of the fleet and fortress on the day of the assault./1 The summit is embattled, and has turrets at the angles. From the windows and roof, the prospects are uncommonly extensive, and very rich; they include a great part of Essex, Kent, and Surrey; with the river Thames, and the Metropolis. This Tower was erected by Lady James, who resided with her husband, Sir William James, at Park-Place Farm, near Eltham. Their daughter and heiress married the late Thomas Boothby, first Lord Rancliffe, whose son, the present Lord, has recently come of age, and is now owner of this building, and its surrounding grounds.

EAST WICKHAM formed part of the estates of the ancient family of the Burnells of Shropshire; and Robert Burnell, Bishop of Bath and Wells, who died seized of three parts of this Manor in 1292, had liberty of free warren here. From him it descended, by the female line, to the families of Handloe and Lovell, of whom was Francis, Viscount Lovell, the zealous adherent of Richard the Third. He was slain in the battle of Stoke, near Newark, in the third of Henry the Seventh, when this Manor, by virtue of an entail made by John de Handloe, and Maud Burnell, his wife, in the reign of Edward the Third, descended to Henry Lovell, Lord Morley, who dying without issue, two years afterwards, it escheated to the Crown. Henry the Eighth granted it, in 1512, to Sir John Petcher, for sixty years; and in 1514, he gave the reversion to Thomas, Duke of Norfolk, whose great grandson alienated it to John Olyffe, Esq. whose daughter and heiress married John Leigh, Esq. of Addington, in Surrey. On the death of their descendant, Sir John Leigh, in 1737, a suit in Chancery was commenced to determine the right of inheritance to his estates; and under a decree confirmed by an Act of Parliament, it was

/1 An interesting account of the taking of Severndroog may be found in Orme's Hist. of Hindostan.

found vested in Mary and Anne, the daughters of Wooley Leigh, Esq. younger brother to the deceased. The estates being divided in 1767, this Manor was allotted to the Bennett family; Mary, the co-heiress of the Leighs, having married John Bennett, Esq. The Rev. J. L. Bennett is now owner. The old Manor-House, which had been the residence of the Leighs, and was of the age of Elizabeth, has been pulled down. The Church is a small ancient building of flint and stone, consisting of a nave and chancel, with a shingled turret rising from the west end of the roof. On a broken slab in the pavement of the chancel, is inlaid in Brass, a cross fleury, containing small busts of a male and female, in very ancient French dresses; and on the stem this imperfect inscription in Saxon letters: lohan de Bladigdone et Maud S ——. On another slab, now covered by a pew, are Brasses of a man and his three wives; and beneath them, an inscription in black letter, from which it appears, that the former was a 'Youman of the Garde,' named William Payn, who died in 1568. He is represented in his uniform, a small ruff, short jacket, and trunk hose; at his left side a sword, and on his breast a rose surmounted by a crown./1

PLUMSTED, or PLUMSTEAD, was given, by King Edgar, in 960, to the Abbot and Convent of St. Augustine, in Canterbury, from whom it was taken by Earl Godwyn, who gave it to his son Tostan. Edward the Confessor restored it to the Monastery; but, after his death, it was again seized by Tostan, who being slain in a rebellion against his brother Harold, his estates fell to the Crown. After the Conquest, this Manor was granted to Odo, Bishop of Baieux, who regranted it in moieties, and at different times, to the monks of St. Augustine, who obtained a charter for a weekly market, with liberty of free warren, and other valuable privileges, from King John. On the Dissolution, it was given, by Henry the Eighth, to Sir Edward Boughton, of Burwash Court; and of his descendants it was purchased, in 1685, by John Michel,

/1 This Brass has been engraved in Thorpe's *Customale Roffense*, plate 51, fig. 1.

Esq. of Richmond, in Surrey, who devised it, in 1736, with other estates, to the "Provost and Scholars of Queen's College, Oxford, for the purpose of maintaining eight master-fellows, and four bachelor-scholars," on that foundation: to these were added, by an Act of Parliament passed in the year 1769, 'four undergraduate exhibitioners.' The Court Lodge, or Manor-House, is a neat building, inhabited by the lessee of the manor farm. The Church is an old structure, partly dilapidated; and now consisting of one pace only, with a neat tower of brick, embattled, at the north-west angle. Among other sepulchral memorials, is one in memory of Dr. Benjamin Barnett, Prebendary of Gloucester, and Vicar of Plumsted, who died in 1707; and an elegant mural monument in commemoration of John Lidgbird, Esq. of Shooter's Hill, who died in 1771. The population of Plumsted township, as returned under the act of 1800, was 1166; the number of houses, 214. The Parish contains about 2300 acres; of which 980 are marsh, 510 arable, about 400 woodland, 100 upland pasture, about ninety market gardens, including about fifty usually cultivated for green peas, about 100 orchard, and 200 waste./1 The Marshes of Plumsted were first inclosed, in the reign of Edward the First, by the Monks of Lesnes Abbey; from which period, frequent commissions were issued by the Crown, for viewing the banks, and repairing the breaches. Through insufficient attention, however, upwards of 2000 acres, in this and Erith Pa-

rish, were inundated in the time of Henry the Eighth; and these were not wholly recovered till the reign of James the First./2

Between one and two miles from Plumstead Church, eastward, but in Erith Parish, was LESNES ABBEY, founded in the year 1178, for Canons regular, of the Order of St. Augustine, by Richard de Lucy, Chief Justice of the realm in the reign of Henry the Second. This Nobleman, who was equally renowned as a

/1 Lysons' Environs, Vol. IV. p. 537; from Hasted's Kent, Vol. II. p. 204. 8vo. edit.

/2 A full account of the marshes in Plumsted, and the adjoining parishes, may be seen in Dug. Hist. of Imbanking.

543

statesman, a soldier, and a judge, and had been Regent of the Kingdom during the absence of Henry in France, relinquished all his dignities on the completion of the buildings, and became Abbot of his own monastery. He died in the following year, and, according to Weever, was sumptuously entombed in the choir of the Church, 'and had this epitaph engraven on his monument:'

Rapitur in tenebras Richardus lux Luciorum,  
Justicie pacis dilector, et urbis honorum,  
Christe sibi requies tecum sit sede piorum;  
Julia tunc orbi lux bis septena nitebat,  
Mille annos C. novem et septuaginta movebat./1

It is remarkable, that the Church of this Abbey was dedicated, by its founder, to St. Mary, and St. Thomas à Becket; though this proud prelate had not been dead more than eight years, and though he had previously excommunicated De Lucy, for 'being a contriver of those heretical pravities, the Constitutions of Clarendon.' The original endowments consisted of the western moiety of Erith Parish, including West-wood, now called the Abbey Wood, which extends towards the south, and from its immediate vicinage, occasioned this to be called, anciently, the Abbey of West-wood. Godfrey, Bishop of Winchester, son of Richard de Lucy, increased the possessions of the Monks; and their estates were yet further augmented by different benefactors. In the ninth of Edward the First, the Abbot obtained licence of free-warren for himself, and his successors; and in the twenty-third of the same reign, he was summoned to Parliament; as his predecessor had also been in the forty-ninth of Henry the Third; but no summons to the Abbots of Lesnes was issued after the time of Edward the Third.

This Abbey was dissolved in 1524, under the Commission for suppressing the smaller Monasteries, for the endowment of Wolsey's Colleges at Ipswich and Oxford; and its possessions were conveyed to that Cardinal for the purpose. After his disgrace, they reverted to the Crown; and in the twenty-fifth of Henry the

/1 Ex. Vet. MSS. in Bib. Cott.

544

Eighth, were granted to William Brereton, a Gentleman of the Privy Chamber, who was attainted and executed within two years afterwards, on a false charge of an adulterous intercourse with Queen Anne Boleyn./1 In the following year, 1537, the Manors of Lesnes and Fants (the latter of which is in Erith Parish, and had belonged to the Monastery at Stratford, in Essex) were granted to Sir Ralph Sadleir,/2 who, about six years afterwards, alienated them to Henry Cooke, Esq. of Mount Mascal, in this county. His grandson sold them to Sir John Leman, Alderman of London, and he disposed of them to Sir John Hippesley, Knt. who, in the year 1630, says Weever, "appointed certaine workemen to digge amongst the rubbish of the decayed fabricke of the Church (which

had laine a long time buried in her owne ruines, and growne over with oke, elme, and ashe-trees) for stones, and these happened upon a goodly funerall monument; the full proportion of a man, in his coate armour, his sword hanging at his side by a broad belt, upon which the flower-de-luce was engraven in many places: (being, as I take it, the rebus, or device, of the Lucies:) this, his (Sir Richard Lucie's) representation, or picture, lay upon a flat marble stone; that stone upon a trough, or coffin, of white smooth hewn asheler stone: in that coffin, and a sheet of lead, (both being made fit for the dimension of a dead body,) the remaines of an ashie drie carkasse lay enwrapped, whole, and undisjointed, and upon the head some haire, or a simile quiddam of haire, appeared: they likewise found other statues of men in like manner proportioned, as also of a woman in her attire and abiliments, with many grave-stones and bones of the deceased; to see all which, great confluence of people resorted, amongst which number I was not the hindmost."/3

/1 Hasted, following Philipott, has mistook in connecting the attainder of Brereton with the fall of Queen Catherine Howard.

/2 See under Standon, in Herts, p. 210, et seq.

/3 Fun. Mon. p. 777, 8, Edit. 1631.

545

The former of these monuments, which, from its situation in the part supposed to have been the choir, was adjudged to be that of the founder, was again buried by order of Sir John Hip-pesley, who planted a bay tree on the spot:/1 and soon afterwards, sold both Manors to Sir Thomas Gainsford, of Crowherst, in Surrey, who again disposed of them to — Hawes, Gent. of London. He dying without issue, bequeathed these estates to St. Bartholomew's Hospital, to which they still belong.

The site of the Abbey, and its surrounding demesne, is now tenanted as a farm; but not any part of the buildings, except outer walls, are standing; and they present nothing to interest. The bay tree, which Dr. Stukeley (who visited this Abbey in 1753, and published the result of his observations in the *Archaeologia*/2) describes as the 'finest of the kind he had ever seen,' and Hasted represents as 'wholly withered and decayed,' is now very flourishing: the whole area of the buildings is converted into a garden and orchard. The farm-house which stands at a little distance northward, seems to have been built with materials from the ruins: Stukeley was evidently mistaken in representing it as 'the mansion of the founder, and his successors, the Priors.' The immediate contiguity of the marshes renders this spot much subject to agues. The ancient stocks of Chesnut in the Abbey wood, countenance the opinion that this tree was indigenous in Britain.

BELVIDERE, the seat of Sampson Gideon, Lord Eardley, occupies a very beautiful situation, about one mile from the River Thames, and nearly the same distance between Lesnes Abbey and Erith. The grounds, though small, are agreeably diversified, and well wooded: and on the east side is a flourishing plantation. George Hayley, Esq. who erected the first mansion on this estate, sold it to — Calvert, Lord Baltimore, who died here in 1751: his devisee again sold it to Sampson Gideon, Esq. whose son, the present owner, was created a Baronet in 1759, and advanced to the Irish Peerage, by Patent, in June, 1790. The improvements

/1 Hasted's Kent, Vol. II. p. 255, 8vo. Edit.

/2 Vol. I. p. 44, with a Plate of the north wall.

546

which his father had begun, have been completed by this Nobleman, who, about thirty years ago, re-built, and greatly enlarged,

the House, which is a spacious edifice of brick, standing on the brow of an eminence declining rapidly to the north; and commanding some very rich prospects of the River Thames, and into the opposite parts of Essex. From the continual passage of the shipping, the scenery is, indeed, uncommonly animated; and not a sail can navigate the contiguous stream, but must pass in full view of this building. The interior is tastefully ornamented; and the collection of pictures evince a very judicious choice: among them is a view of Venice, and its companion, with the ceremony of the Doge marrying the Sea, by Canaletti; the Alchemist, Teniers; Sir John Gage, Holbein; Noah's Ark, Brueghel; St. Catherine, Leonardo da Vinca; the Dutch Admiral, Van Tromp, F. Hals; Rembrandt painting an Old Woman, Rembrandt; a Courtezan, and her gallant, Georgione; the Golden Age, Brueghel; Snyders, with his Wife and Child, Rubens; Marriage in Cana, P. Veronese; the Genealogy of Christ, Albert Durer; the Conception, and the Flight into Egypt, Murillo; Christ and the Doctors, Luca Giordano; a Landscape, Claude; and three Landscapes, by Poussin.

ERITH is a small village, on the banks of the Thames, lying open to the upper part of Long-Reach, where the East Indiamen, in their passage up the river, generally discharge a part of their cargoes; a circumstance that occasions this place to be much frequented. Lambard supposes its name to be derived from the Saxon AErre-hythe, the old Haven;<sup>/1</sup> but in ancient records it is

<sup>/1</sup> Peramb. of Kent, p. 343. "For plaine example," says Lambard, "that oure elders before the Conquest, had their trialles for title of land, and other controuersies, in each shire, before a Judge, then called Alderman, or Shyreman, of whom there is very frequent mention in the lawes of our ancestours the Saxons, the whiche some yeares since were collected and published in one volume; and for assured prooffe also, that in those dayes they vsed to proceede in such causes, by the oathes of many persons, (testifying their opinion of his credit, that was the first swearer, or partie,) after the manner of our daily experience,

547

written Hliesnes; and in the Domesday Book, Loisnes; an appellation that, softened into Lesnes, was afterwards exclusively attached to the demesne of Lesnes Abbey.

At the time of the Domesday Survey, this Manor belonged to Odo, Bishop of Baieux; but after his fall, it reverted to the Crown. In the reign of Henry the Second, Richard de Lucy, Justiciary of England, was owner; and after the death of his son and grandson, it became the property of Roisie, his second daughter, married to Fulbert de Dover. Roisie, her grand-daughter,

as in the oath yet in vse, and also called commonly Wager of Lawe, is to be seen; I have made choice of one hystorie, conteining, briefly, the narration of a thing done at this place, by Dunstane, the Archbishop of Canterbury, almost a hundreth yeares before the coming of King William the Conquerour.

"A rich man, (saith the text of Rochester,) anno 970, being owner of Cray, Earithe, Ainesford, and Woldham, and hauing none issue of his body, deuised the same lands (by his last wil, made in the presence of Dunstane, and others) to a kinswoman of his owne, for life, the remainder of the one halfe thereof, after her death, to Christes Church at Canterbury, and of the other halfe to Saint Androwes of Rochester, for euer: he died, and his wife toke one Leofsun to husband, (who ouerliuing her,) retained the land as his owne, notwithstanding that by the fourme of the deuise, his interest was determined by the death of his wife: hereupon complaint came to one Wulsie, for that time the Scyreman, or Judge of the countie, (as the same booke interpreteth it,) before whome, bothe Dunstane, the Archebishop, the parties themselves, sundrie other Bishops, and a great multitude of the lay people,

appeared, all by appointment, at Eareth: and there in the presence of their whole assembly, Dunstane (taking a cross in his hand) made a corporal oath upon the booke of the Ecclesiastical Lawes, unto the Shyremā, (which then tooke it to the King's vse, because Leofsun himself refused to receaue it,) and affirmed that the righte of these landes was to Christes Church, and to Saint Androwes.

"For ratification and credit of which his othe, a thousand other persons (chosen out of East and West Kent, Eastsex, Midlesex, and Sussex) tooke their oathes also, vpon the crosse, after him. And thus, by this manner of iudgement, Christes Church, and Saint Androwes were brought into possession, and Leofsun utterly rejected for euer."

548

married Richard, son of Robert de Chilham; and in the twelfth of Henry the Third, she recovered the possession of this Manor from Robert Fitz-walter, upon 'trial by battle.'<sup>1</sup> She afterwards married, secondly, Richard Fitz-roy, natural son to King John, and had the Manor of Lesnes, alias Erith, assigned to her for her maintenance. Surviving this match, she paid a fine to the King for license to marry whom she pleased, and then became the wife of Richard de Dover. By him she had a son and daughter, the former of whom dying without issue, John, Earl of Athol, son of the latter, became his heir, and on the decease of his widow, in the thirty-second of Edward the First, obtained possession of this Manor. Two years afterwards, he was hanged for treason, in assisting at the coronation of Robert de Brus, of Scotland, and his estates were seized by the King. Edward the Second granted Erith to Bartholomew de Badlesmere, who obtained license to hold a weekly market and two fairs annually here, as well as to have liberty of free-warren. He also was executed for treason; but his estates were restored by Edward the Third, to Giles de Badlesmere, his son: on his death, in the twelfth of that reign, they fell to his four sisters, and co-heiresses, to one of whom, Elizabeth, wife of William de Bohun, Earl of Northampton, this Manor was assigned on a partition; and on her death, it descended to Roger, afterwards Earl of March, her only surviving son by Edmund de Mortimer, her first husband, whose descendants attained the Crown in the person of Edward the Fourth. Henry the Eighth granted Erith to Elizabeth, Countess of Shrewsbury, whose daughter, Anne, married first to Peter Compton, Esq. and secondly, to William, Earl of Pembroke, died, seized of this Manor, in the thirty-first of Elizabeth. Henry, Baron Compton, her only son by her first husband, succeeded, and settled Erith on Sir Thomas Compton, his second son, who married Mary, Countess of Buckingham, relict of Sir George Villiers; but he dying without issue, devised it to Sir William Compton, a valiant officer in the service of Charles the First. This gentleman sold it to Nicholas Vanacker,

<sup>1</sup> Hasted's Kent, Vol. II. p. 232. 8vo. edit.

549

a merchant of London, from whose family it passed by the female line to Sir William Hedges, whose son, dying without issue in 1734, bequeathed it to John Wheatley, Esq. in whose descendants it yet continues. His grandson, who was Sheriff of this county in 1769, built a new Manor-House on the edge of Northumberland Heath, about a mile from Erith, on the south-west.

The Church, dedicated to St. John Baptist, is an ancient structure, consisting of a nave, a chancel, a south chapel, and a south aisle, with a low tower and spire at the west end: the north wall is thickly covered with ivy. The nave and aisle are separated from the chancel and chapel by a screen of wood, carved in the pointed

style. In the Chapel is an alabaster tomb, much mutilated, in memory of Elizabeth, Countess of Shrewsbury, who is represented in her robes and coronet, lying on a mat, with a lion at her feet, and her head on a cushion. At the sides of the tomb are various shields of arms, with numerous quarterings, displaying the intermarriages and alliances of the family: the inscription is obliterated, but has been preserved by Weever, who appears to have held this rectory in the time of James the First.<sup>1</sup> The Countess died in the tenth of Elizabeth: her only daughter, Anne, Countess of Pembroke, was also buried here, in the thirty-first of the same Sovereign. On a slab near the above, are small whole-length figures, in Brass, of a Knight, in armour, and his Lady: the former has on his tabard of arms, displaying a bend, cotized, between six martlets: the inscription is gone; it recorded the memory of Sir Richard Walden, Knt. and Margery, his wife, the parents of the Countess of Shrewsbury: the former died in 1506, the latter in 1528. On another slab, are brass figures of a Knight, and his Lady, with the arms of Walden: the former is standing on a greyhound, with his sword hanging before him; the head of the Lady is gone, as are the figures of their sons and daughters. Next to this, on a smaller stone, are figures, in Brass also, of a male and female, of the same family; and on

<sup>1</sup> Fun. Mon. p. 337-8. Edit. 1631.

550

another slab, is a large full-length Brass figure of a female, in a triangular head-dress, with this inscription below her feet:

Orate pro anima' Emme, uxor' Iohannis Wode, civis Londonie, et Mercatoris stapule Calisie, quondam filie Iohannis Walden, aldermanni civitatis London: ac mercatoris stapule Calicie que obiit xxvii/o. die Augusti, an/o. d'ni. M. CCCC. LXXI/o.

On another grave-stone, were Brass figures of a man, in a gown with large sleeves, standing between his two wives, but one of the latter is gone; with an inscription now remaining, in commemoration of 'John Aylmer, and Margaret, and Be'net, his wyves:' the former died in September, 1511. Other Brass figures record the names of John Aylmer, who died in 1405; Margaret, his wife; Edward Hawke, obit 1537; Elizabeth, his wife; and Rogerius Sencler, 'quanda' serviens Abbatis et Conventus de lesens:' he died on New Year's-day, 1421. Among the more modern monuments, are several for the Vanackers and Wheatlep, owners of this Manor.

This place, according to Lambard, was anciently incorporated: the buildings are chiefly ranged in one street, leading down to the water side; and a second, branching off towards the Church on the west. Great quantities of corn and wood are annually shipped off from the wharfs here. The marsh lands belonging to Erith contain about 1500 acres, which are commonly ploughed for corn, and bear very exuberant crops.

CRAYFORD, the Crecan-ford of the Saxons, derives its name from its situation on the river Cray, which flows in a divided stream through the village. The Noviomagus of the Itinerary has been assigned to this spot, though on insufficient grounds, as neither distance nor remains can be offered to support the supposition. Here, in the year 457, Hengist defeated the Britons under Vortimer, in a decisive battle, which left him the complete sovereignty of Kent. At the period of the Domesday Survey, the Manor belonged to the See of Canterbury, and is described as having 'a Church, and three mills.' In the reign of King John, Adam de Port, Lord of Basing, in Hampshire, held it of the Archbishop: from his family it passed, in the reign of Edward the

Third, on a partition between two co-heiresses, to Isabel, wife of Henry de Burshersh, and afterwards, of Lucas de Poynings, who having issue by her, had livery granted him of this Manor. His son, who bore the title of Lord St. John, sold it to John Kingston, from whose descendants it passed to Sir Thomas Lisley, and from him to William Gorfyn, Esq. This gentleman exchanged it with Henry the Eighth; and it continued in the Crown, with a short intermission, till the seventh of Elizabeth, who granted it to Henry Patrick; and by him, in the same reign, it was conveyed to Henry Apylton, of Marshal's Court, in this Parish. Roger Apylton, his son, was created a Baronet by James the First, and gave this Manor in dowry with his eldest daughter, Frances, to Francis Goldsmith, Gent. who sold it to Robert Draper, Esq. of May Place. His descendants, about the year 1694, conveyed it, with that Mansion, to the brave and unfortunate Sir Cloudesly Shovel, whose widow resided at May Place till her death, in 1732, when her estates were divided between Elizabeth, relict of the first Lord Romney, and the wife of John, Lord Carmichael, and Anne, wife of John Blackwood, Esq. her daughters by Sir Cloudesly Shovel. Crayford, then called New-bury, as it had been during the three preceding centuries, and May Place, were allotted to the former, who soon afterwards sold them to Nathaniel Elwick, Esq. who settled them on his only daughter, Elizabeth, on her marriage with Miles Barne, Esq. of Sotterley, in Suffolk, in 1745. Snowden Barne, Esq. the descendant of this match, and Member of Parliament for Dunwich, is the present owner. MAY PLACE was lately occupied by Lady Fermanagh: it is a large Mansion, of the time of James the First, but has been deprived of its original character, by modern alterations and additions, made at a considerable expense.

Crayford Church is dedicated to St. Paulinus, and contains a great number of sepulchral memorials for respectable families: various others were destroyed by an accidental fire, which burnt down part of this fabric. In the north chancel, as it is called, is a mural monument, displaying full-length effigies of William Draper, Esq. and Mary, his wife, Lord and Lady of this Manor, who died in the time of the Protectorate. In the

south chancel is an obelisk of black marble, under a white marble canopy, in commemoration of Dame Elizabeth Shovel, relict of Sir Cloudesly Shovel, the severity of whose loss, in the shipwreck of her husband, and two only sons, (whom she had borne to Admiral Sir John Narborough,) is detailed in a long inscription; and on a second tablet, at the base of the monument, are recorded the alliances of her children: she died in her seventy-third year, in April, 1732. Near the above is another handsome mural monument, in commemoration of the Hon. "Robert Mansel, eldest son and heir of Thomas, Lord Mansel, of the ancient and noble family of the Mansels, of Normandy, removed into England in the time of William the Conqueror, (and) established in Wales in the reign of Henry the First, where they have flourished ever since, in great splendor and dignity; first, at Oxwich Castle; then at Margam, in the county of Glamorgan. He married Anne, one of the daughters and co-heirs of Sir Cloudesly Shovel; and died in May, 1723." His widow, who erected this monument, was afterwards married to John Blackwood, Esq.

The population of Crayford, as returned under the late Act, was 1210; the number of houses, 191: the latter are disposed in a narrow ill-built street, about half a mile long. The river Cray, in its course from this village to Dartford Creek, supplies water to

two large manufactories for printing calicoes, to a mill for flatting, and slitting iron to make hoops, &c. ('lately builded,' says Lambard, 'for the making of plates, whereof armour is fashioned,') and to several bleaching-grounds for linens. Crayford had the grant of a weekly market from Richard the Second, but this has been long disused.

There are "now to be seen," says Hasted, "as well on the heaths near Crayford, as in the fields and woods hereabout, many artificial Caves, or holes in the earth; some of which are ten, some fifteen, and others twenty fathoms deep. At the mouth, and thence downward, they are narrow, like the tunnel or passage of a well; but at the bottom they are large, and of great compass; insomuch, that some of them have several rooms, or partitions, one within another, strongly vaulted, and supported with pillars of

553

chalk."/1 These still remain, and are by some supposed to have been merely chalk-pits; but their general appearance contradicts this opinion. Mr. Hasted apprehended them to have been excavated by the Saxons, in imitation of the customs of their German ancestors;/2 but others, and among them the learned Edward King, Esq. have conceived them to be the works of the Britons; "because Diodorus Siculus expressly tells us, that the Britons did lay up their corn in subterraneous repositories./3"

The Manor of BEXLEY was given, by King Cenulph, to the See of Canterbury, and is described, in the Domesday Book, by the name of Bix, and as having 'a Church, and three mills.' In the Textus Roffensis, it is written Bixle; and under that name, Edward the Second granted a weekly market to be held here, at the solicitation of Archbishop Reynolds; but this has long been disused. Archbishop Cranmer alienated Bexley, with all the lands belonging to his See, in this Parish, to Henry the Eighth; and it continued in the Crown till James the First granted it, in fee, to Sir John Spilman, who shortly afterwards sold it to the celebrated

/1 Hist. of Kent, Vol. II. p. 266. 8vo. Edit.

/2 Tacitus tells us, that 'the Germans were accustomed to dig subterraneous caverns, and then to cover them over with much loose earth, (or compost;) forming hereby a refuge from storm, and a receptacle for corn; because by means of such sort of places they resist the frost: and besides, if at any time any enemy comes, the open country is plundered; but these concealed and deep sunk dens, are either unknown, or deceive the plunderers, even by that very circumstance, that they are places to be hunted after.'/\*

/3 Dio. Sic. lib. v. 209, p. 347. Ed. Walselingii; as quoted in Munita Antiqua, Vol. I. p. 48.

/\* 'Solent et subterraneos specus aperire, eosque multo insuper fimo onerant, suffugium hiemi, et receptaculum frugibus: quia rigorem frigorum ejusmodi locis molliunt: et si quando hostis advenit, aperta populatur; abdita autem et defossa, aut ignorantur, aut eo ipso fallunt, quod quaerenda sunt.'

De Moribus Germaniae, C. 16.

554

Camden. This distinguished Antiquary, in the nineteenth of the same reign, made over his right to the University of Oxford, for the purpose of founding an Historical Professorship; but covenanted, that all the revenues of the Manor should he enjoyed for ninety-nine years from his own death, by Mr. William Heather, his heirs, and successors; who were, however, to be subject to the payment of 140l. annually. Camden died in 1623; and, at the expiration of the ninety-nine years, the Manor devolved on the University, who have since granted leases, from time to time, for twenty-one years, to the Leighs, of Hawley. Most of the lands in

Bexley Parish, which extends nearly three miles each way, are held of this Manor./1

The Church is a peculiar of the Archbishops of Canterbury: it is dedicated to St. Mary, and has a shingled tower, and small octangular spire. On the south side of the chancel is an ancient Confessionary, consisting of three divisions of pointed arches, and a recess for holy water; on the north side are seven ancient Stalls of oak, with carved heads, and other figures. On a slab under the north window, which seems to have been the cover of a very ancient coffin, is a small Brass figure for Thomas Sparrow, owner of Lamienby, in this Parish, who died in 1513. Against the north wall is an alabaster monument, in memory of Sir John Champeneis, Knt. who died in October, 1556, and whose figure, with that of his Lady, are represented kneeling at a desk, in the dress of the times: Sir John was Lord Mayor of London in 1534. Another monument records the memory of Sir Richard Austen, Bart. of Hall Place, who was buried here, with several others of his family. Here are also memorials for John Styleman, Esq. an eminent East India Merchant, and a Director of the East India Company, who died in 1734, at the age of eighty-two, and four of his wives; for Sir Edward Brett, Knt. a distinguished soldier in the time of the Civil Wars, on the part of Charles the First, who died in February, 1683, aged seventy-five; and for Sir Richard Ford, Lord Mayor of London in 1671;

/1 Hasted's Kent, Vol. II. p. 166. 8vo. Edit.

555

he died at the age of sixty-five, in 1678: the inscription is singular./1

The population of Bexley Parish, as ascertained in 1801, was 1441; the number of houses, 267: among the latter are several good mansions, inhabited by reputable families. HIGH STREET HOUSE, which adjoins the Church-yard, was rebuilt, in 1761, by the late learned Antiquary, John Thorpe, Esq. F. S. A. author of the *Custumale Roffense*, who purchased this estate of the Austens, of Hall Place, in the year 1750. On his death, at Chippenham, in Wiltshire, in 1792, his possessions devolved to his two daughters, by his first marriage with Catherine, daughter of Dr. Lawrence Holker, of Gravesend: and on a partition, High Street House was allotted to the youngest, married to Cuthbert Potts, Esq. an eminent Surgeon, of London. This gentleman became owner also, in right of his wife, of a contiguous Villa, called BOURNE PLACE, which was built about thirty years ago, by Lawrence Holker, Esq. only son of the above mentioned Dr. Holker.

HALL PLACE was anciently the seat of a family surnamed At-Hall, the last of whom conveyed it, in the time of Edward the Third, to the Shelleys, who, in the twenty-ninth of Henry the Eighth, sold it to Sir John Champeneis, who lies buried in the Church, and whose estates in Kent were among those dis-gavelled by the Act of the thirty-first of the above Sovereign. His youngest and only surviving son, Justinian, succeeded to this estate, and was Sheriff of Kent in the twenty-fifth of Elizabeth. His son, Richard Champneis, conveyed it to Robert Austen, who was created a Baronet in the twelfth of Charles the Second, and was Sheriff of this county in that and the following year. His great-grandson, and of the same name, was also Sheriff in 1724. On the extinction of his family, it became, by a settlement, the property of the late Francis, Lord le Despenser, who devised it to Francis Dashwood, Esq. in 1781./2 The Mansion is an ancient and spacious edifice, and is now occupied as a Boarding School.

/1 See Thorpe's *Registrum Roffense*, p. 928.

/2 Hasted's Kent, Vol. II. p. 173,-6, 8vo. Edit.

BLENDON HALL, called, in old writings, Bladindon Court, was anciently possessed by a family surnamed De Bladigdone,<sup>/1</sup> who, in the time of Richard the Second, conveyed it to the Walsinghams, from whom it passed through several families, by descent, and otherwise, to John Wroth, Esq. who was created a Baronet in 1660: he died in 1671, and two years afterwards, this estate was conveyed to Sir Edward Brett, who lies buried in Bexley Church. His nephew dying without issue, in 1732, devised it to Jacob Sawbridge, Esq. a Director of the South Sea Company, whose son sold it, about 1763, to Lady Mary Scott, relict of Arthur Scott, Esq. Commissioner of Chatham-Yard, and daughter of the fourth son of George, fourth Earl of Northampton. This Lady, who, on the succession, in turn, of her two brothers to the Earldom, had the rank and precedence of an Earl's daughter allowed her by special favor, rebuilt Blendon Hall on the old site, and considerably improved the surrounding grounds. She died in 1782, and was buried at Bexley, having bequeathed this estate to William Scott, Esq. eldest son of her husband's brother, who sold it to the late Lieutenant-General Pattison; and of his nephew it has been lately purchased by John Smith, Esq. M. P.

LAMIENBY, or Lamabby, as it is improperly called, belonged to an ancient family, who assumed the surname of Lamienby, but afterwards obtained that of Sparrow. Agnes, daughter and heiress of Thomas Sparrow, who lies buried in Bexley Church, married James Goldwell, Esq. from whose descendants this estate passed, through various families, by purchase and otherwise, to David Orme, M. D. of Great St. Helen's, in the year 1783. The Mansion was rebuilt by William Steele, Esq. a former owner of this estate, about the year 1744: he also laid out the Park, through which flows a small rivulet, which has here been formed into a canal, and, after flowing by Blendon Hall, Bourne Place, and Hall Place, falls into the river Cray.

DANSON HILL, formerly called the Manor of Daunson, alias Daunsington, was the Property of Matthew, second son of Archbishop Parker, who dying without issue, in the time of Elizabeth, de-

<sup>/1</sup> See under East Wickham, p. 541.

vised it to his father: he gave it to his son John, who, with Joan, his wife, levied a fine in the twentieth of that reign. How it descended is uncertain; but early in the last century it became the property of John Styleman, Esq. who lies buried at Bexley, and who bequeathed a moiety of his estate in Kent to found an Alms-house, for twelve poor families, near the Church. This estate being included in the moiety, was leased to John Boyd, of London, merchant, who, in the second year of his present Majesty, procured the fee simple to be vested in himself, and his heirs, by Act of Parliament, under an agreement with the trustees, to whom he made over a rent-charge of 100 pounds annually for the uses of the charity. Soon afterwards he erected the present Mansion, which is a handsome fabric, standing on a commanding eminence, in a pleasant Park. The original designs were given by Sir Robert Taylor, but were somewhat departed from in raising the superstructure: on the principal floor are three large and elegant apartments. The grounds were laid out by the celebrated Brown, who also formed a spacious sheet of water towards the southern extremity of the Park, which exhibits some flourishing plantations. Mr. Boyd was created a Baronet, in May, 1775; and on his death, was succeeded by his son, the second Baronet, who pulled down the wings of the house, and at a little distance erected a large pile of stabling and offices. His son and successor, the

present Sir J. Boyd, has recently sold the whole estate to John Johnstone, Esq. for about 50,000l.

#### DARTFORD.

The name of this town was derived from its situation on a Ford of the river Darent. The Saxons called it Derent-ford: and this, in the Domesday Book, is spelt Tarentefort. The Manor was ancient demesne of the Saxon Kings. At the time of the Survey, it belonged to the Conqueror, and must then have been a place of considerable comparative importance, as it is described as having 'a Church worth sixty shillings, and three Chapels.' Here were also 'two carucates, in demesne, and 142 villeins, with ten borderers, having fifty-three carucates; two hiths, or ha-

558

vens, a mill, /1 &c. held in ferm by a Reve. The Manor continued in the Crown, and the rents were accounted for by the Sheriffs of Kent, till the second of King John, who granted it to Hugh, Earl of St. Paul, a Norman Lord, who, in the next year, had license to mortgage his lands in Dartford for three year, on going to the Holy Land. Henry the Third granted the Manor provisionally to John de Burgo, and afterwards to William, Earl of Albemarle, who died seized of it the forty-fourth of that reign; and three years afterwards, Henry restored it to Guy de Chastilian, Earl of St. Paul, on whose death it reverted to the Crown. Edward the Second granted it to his half brother, Edmund of Woodstock, with its appurtenances, which included Chislehurst, and other subordinate manors. His sons, who were Earls of Kent in succession, dying without issue, their sister, Joan, married first to Sir Thomas Holland, and secondly, to Edward the Black Prince, became his sole heir. Her grandson, Edmund Holland, Earl of Kent, dying also without issue, his inheritance was divided among his four sisters and co-heiresses, when this Manor was allotted to Joan, Duchess of York: but on her death, in 1434, it became the property of her sister, Margaret, and was inherited by the descendants of her first husband, John, Earl of Somerset. On the attainder of Henry, Duke of Somerset, in 1464, it was granted, with its appendages, to the great Earl of Warwick; after whose defeat and death, near Barnet, it was granted to his daughter Isabel, married to George, Duke of Clarence; but on the attainder of the latter, in 1477, Edward the Fourth granted it to Thomas Lord Stanley for life. It was afterwards re-conveyed, with all the other possessions of the Earl of Warwick, to his Countess, by Henry the Seventh, for the purpose of obtaining a legal surrender of the whole; and she accordingly granted to the King 114 manors, including Dartford, which remained in the Crown till the year 1610, when James the First granted it, with Chislehurst, in fee, to George and Thomas Whitmore, who, in the following year, conveyed them to Sir Thomas Walsingham, the

/1 Rot. Claus. pt. 2. m. 6.

559

lessee. Sir Thomas, in 1613, sold Dartford, for 500l. to Sir Robert D'Arcy, by whose descendants it was sold, in 1699, to Thomas Gouge, Esq. who died in 1707, leaving three sons, all of whom successively inherited his estates, which afterwards descended to his grandson, Robert Mynors, who assumed the name of Gouge, by Act of Parliament. He dying without issue, in 1765, devised his estates to his widow, who afterwards married Charles Morgan, Esq. in whose descendants Dartford is now vested.

Lambard imagines that 'there was some faire house of the

King's, or of some others,' in this town in the reign of Henry the Third, as Isabella, the King's sister, was here married by proxy, in the year 1235, to the Emperor Frederic, who had sent an embassy with the Archbishop of Cologne, for the purpose. Edward the Third held a Tournament at Dartford on his return from France, in 1331, 'in whiche he and his nobles performed moste honorable.'/1 The most remarkable historical event, however, connected with this town,/2 was the insurrection under Wat Tyler, in the fifth of Richard the Second, which was equally singular in its origin, as in its termination; and which, had it been conducted with even common ability, might have led to the establishment of a new race of Sovereigns. The insolence of a tax-gatherer, who "had been appointed to levy the groates that were by Parleament taxed upon every polle,"/3 above a certain age, occasioned his own death, and so incensed the "common-people of this shyre," that they rose in arms, determined to redress their own grievances. Making Tyler their captain, they marched towards London, and being joined by multitudes in their way, presently increased to 100,000 strong. The King, hearing they were advanced to Blackheath, where they encamped, sent messengers to know their demands; when they required that he should himself treat with them in person; and on his refusal so to do, by advice of his council,

/1 Peramb. of Kent, p. 347.

/2 Rapin, and some other historians, have erroneously stated this insurrection to have begun at Deptford.

/3 Peramb. of Kent, p. 348.

560

they marched to London, where they committed great ravages, and exercised many barbarities. They even seized on the Tower, where Sudbury, Archbishop of Canterbury, and Robert de Hales, High Treasurer of England, had sought refuge, and beheaded them, as being the chief advisers in the King's late refusal. At length, Richard was constrained to submit to a conference, and repaired to Smithfield, where he was met by Tyler on horseback, who demanded "a general enfranchisement of all bondmen; and that all warrens, parks, and chases, should be made free and common to all, so that the poor, as well as the rich, should have liberty to fish, fowl, and hunt, in all places throughout the Kingdom,"/1 &c. These and other terms abrogatory of the general laws of the realm, he insisted on with all the rudeness of an uncultivated mind; and while the King was meditating on an answer, he is said to have twice, or thrice, lifted up his sword in a menacing manner. This inflamed the spirit of Walworth, Lord Major of London, who had accompanied Richard, and who suddenly discharged such a violent blow with his sword, at the head of Tyler, that he fell dead at his feet. The alarmed multitude instantly bent their bows; but Richard, with admirable presence of mind, dissuaded them from extremities, and putting himself at their head, led them into St. George's Fields, where the sight of an armed force, under Sir Robert Knollys, so far intimidated them, that they threw down their arms, and solicited mercy. Thus was the insurrection quelled; but, to the disgrace of the Court, the revolvers were treated with far greater severity than the occasion justified.

Edward the Third founded a Nunnery at Dartford, in the year 1355, and committed its government to the Order of Friars' Preachers. It was dedicated to St. Mary, and St. Margaret, the Virgins; and by Edward's patent of endowment, dated in his forty-sixth year, he grants to Maud, the Prioress, various manors and estates for its support, both of his own gift, and of the donation of others./2 Richard the Second increased the possessions of

/1 Knighton, Col. 2636.

/2 A plot of ground in Dartford, called the Castel-Place, occurs in this patent.

561

the nuns; and Edward the Fourth confirmed the former grants, and gave them a new charter. His fourth daughter, Bridget, who was born at Eltham, became a nun, and was buried here; as was the Lady Joan, daughter of Lord Scrope, of Bolton, the Lady Margaret, daughter of Lord Beaumont, both Prioresses, and Catherine, widow of Sir Maurice Berkeley. At the Dissolution, its inmates were composed of females related to some of the most ancient and respectable families in Kent. Its annual revenues, at that period, according to Dugdale, amounted to 380l. 9s. 0(1/2)d. but according to Speed, to 400l. 8s. The nuns were then of the Order of St. Dominic, but the foundation was originally established for Nuns of the Order of St. Augustine. Henry the Eighth fitted up the buildings as a Palace for himself, and his successors; but Edward the Sixth granted it, with the Manor of Dartford, and its appurtenances, and his Park in Dartford, called Washmeade, to Anne of Cleves, in exchange for lands in Surrey, and she died seized of them in the fourth of Queen Mary, when they reverted to the Crown. Queen Elizabeth retained the Priory demesne in her own hands, and during her progress in Kent, in her sixteenth year, resided 'in her Palace at Dartford' two days. James the First granted it, with the Manor of Dartford, alias Temple, in Dartford, Hatfield in Hertfordshire, and other lands, to Robert Cecil, Earl of Salisbury, in exchange for Theobalds; and that Nobleman, in the tenth or eleventh of the same reign, conveyed the site of the Priory, with its appurtenances, to Sir Robert D'Arcy, from whom they have descended in the same way as the capital Manor of Dartford.

Sir Edward D'Arcy, father of Sir Robert, who had a lease of the Priory for his own life, resided and died here: he gave it the name of Dartford Place, by which appellation, and that of the Place, or Place House, it has ever since been called. The present remains are of brick, and consist of a large embattled gateway, with some adjoining buildings on the south, now used as a farmhouse; the garden and stock-yard occupy the remaining part of the site of the Priory, which was of great extent, as appears from the numerous drains, and foundations of walls, that have been dis-

562

covered. The gardens and orchards were inclosed by an ancient stone wall, which is still entire; the area includes about twelve acres, and is now tenanted by a market gardener. The Priory buildings were situated at a short distance from the north-west side of the town.

The Church, which stands near the river, in the north-east part of the town, and is dedicated to the Holy Trinity, is a spacious edifice, consisting of a nave, chancel, and aisles, with a tower, embattled, at the north-west side: it was repaired at the expense of the parishioners, in the year 1793. Over the arch of the east window of the chancel, which is now stopped up, but was made in the time of Edward the Third, by Haymo de Hethe, Bishop of Rochester, was the head of that prelate in stone: this is now in a lumber room over the vestry; the countenance displays a cheerful affability. In the chancel, on the north side, is a mural monument, in commemoration of Sir John Spilman, or Spillman,<sup>/1</sup> a German, who was the first that introduced the Manufacture of Paper into this kingdom. This was in the reign of Elizabeth, who granted him the subordinate Manor of Portbridge,<sup>/2</sup> or Bycknore, in Dartford, which had previously been an appendage to the

Priory. Here, on the site of a wheat, and a malt mill, he built a Paper Mill, for the making of writing paper; and in the thirty-first of Elizabeth, who knighted him, and to whom he was Jeweller, he obtained a license for the sole gathering, for ten years, of all rags, &c. necessary for the making of such paper.<sup>/3</sup> He died in 1607, at the age of fifty-five: his effigies, with that of his Lady,

<sup>/1</sup> So spelt by Koops, in his 'Historical Account of the Substances which have been used to describe Events, and to convey Ideas, from the earliest Date to the Invention of Paper,' p. 225.

<sup>/2</sup> "He is said to have brought over sea with him in his portmanteau, two Lime trees, a tree unseen before in these parts, and to have planted them here: these trees stood near the dwelling house belonging to the Powder Mills, and remained till within these few years, when they were cut down." Hasted's Kent.

<sup>/3</sup> Har. MSS. No. 2269, 6. fol. 124, as quoted by Hasted.

563

are exhibited on the monument kneeling at a desk. Near this, in the pavement, is a slab, inlaid with Brasses, of a male and female under a rich canopy, with labels proceeding from their mouths, and a mutilated inscription beneath their feet: these represent Richard Martyn, and his wife, both of whom died at the beginning of the fifteenth century. Several other inlaid slabs are in different parts of the Church, and some are very curious. On one of them, in what is termed the south chancel, is a male figure, and two escutcheons in Brass, with indents for a female, &c. and the following mutilated inscription going round the verge:

. . . . . d'mi millesimo quingentesimo octavo, et  
Elenor uxor ejus, que obiit die mensis Februarij an/o. d'mi  
M/o. — LXXVII/o Quorum anim'b's p'prietur Deus Amen.

Between each word in this inscription, are ornamental figures, as a bell, a tun, a leaf, a rose, a trefoil slipped, a dog, a mullet, a leopard's head, a crescent, &c. Among the remaining memorials, are several for the Beers and Twistletons, of Horseman's Place, in this Parish, and for other respectable families. In the principal Church-yard, which, from its situation on the hill above the town, to the east, overlooks even the tower of the Church itself, was a Chantry Chapel, dedicated to St. Edmund the Martyr; and the road leading up to it is, in old deeds, called St. Edmund's Hill. This is supposed to have been founded by John de Bycknore, in the reign of Edward the Second: it afterwards became appendant to the Priory, and was dissolved in the reign of Edward the Sixth.

An Hermitage is recorded to have been established as early as the twentieth of Henry the Third: and in the third year of Henry the Fifth, Henry, Lord Scrope, bequeathed to the then ancho-rite, one mark.<sup>/1</sup> The charitable benefactions for the use of the poor, are numerous: an Alms-House was founded here, under a license from Henry the Sixth; and in an ancient rental, it is called the Spytell House, 'where the leprous inhabit and dwell.'<sup>/2</sup>

<sup>/1</sup> Rot. Pat. ejus an. Rym. Foed. Vol. IX. p. 275.

<sup>/2</sup> Hasted's Kent, Vol. II. p. 318.

564

In a survey made of the maritime places in this county, in the eighth of Elizabeth, Dartford is stated to contain '182 inhabited houses, six persons lacking habitation, four keys, or landing-places, seven ships and boats, viz. three of three tons, one of six, two of ten, and one of fifteen, and persons for carriage from Dartford to London, and so back again, fourteen'.<sup>/1</sup> At that time also, and even so late as the reign of James the First, there was a Fishery at Dartford Creek, the rent of which was six salmons, worth for-

ty shillings, annually.

The flourishing state of this town has chiefly arisen from the establishment of the different mills near it, on the river Darent. The original paper mill, erected by Sir John Spilman, about half a mile above the bridge, occupied the site of the present gun-powder mills; and another mill, at a short distance below it, for the manufacture of paper, stands where Geoffrey Box, of Liege, erected a mill for slitting iron bars into rods, &c. supposed to have been the first of the kind in England, as early as the year 1590. The Bridge is now a commodious structure, but was very narrow and dangerous, till between twenty and thirty years ago, when it was altered at the expense of the county: at what time it was originally built is unknown, but it was certainly posterior to the fourth of Edward the Third, when, on an inquisition taken after the death of Edmund of Woodstock, the Ferry over the Darent at this place, is valued among the rents of the Manor. About the same period that the Bridge was repaired, the old Market-House and Shambles were taken down, and new buildings for the purpose erected in a less inconvenient situation: the road through the town was also amended, and new pavements made. Corn is sold here in great quantities annually: below the town is a good wharf.

The population of Dartford, as returned under the Act of 1800, amounted to 2406; the houses to 468; the latter are chiefly disposed in a principal street, through which passes the high road, and two smaller ones, branching off at right angles. The town is situated in a narrow valley between two hills, in the westernmost of which are extensive Chalk-pits.

/1 Hasted's Kent, Vol. II. p. 289.

565

<October 1806>

On Dartford Brent, the eminence above the town on the east, Richard Plantagenet, Duke of York, lay encamped with his army, in the year 1452, at the time that Henry the Sixth, with an opposing army, was encamped on Blackheath: this place was the rendezvous, also, of General Fairfax's army, in the year 1648./1

In the Vicarage-House at WILMINGTON, resided the late Rev. Samuel Denne, M. A. F. S. A. who held this living with that of the adjoining Parish of Darent: he was second son of Dr. John Denne, Archdeacon of Rochester, by a daughter of Bishop Bradford; and lies buried in Rochester Cathedral.

DARENT, or DARENTH, which derives its name from its contiguity to the river Darent, was granted, by King Athelstan, to Duke Eudulf, who, in the year 940, conveyed it to the Church of Canterbury, in which, with some little intermission, it continued till the year 1196, when the then Archbishop, Hubert Walter, exchanged it with the Monks of Rochester, for the Manor of Lambeth, in Surrey. After the Dissolution, Henry the Eighth granted it to the newly erected Dean and Chapter of Rochester, to whom it still belongs. The Church is a small ancient fabric, dedicated to St. Margaret; the upper part of the chancel has a groined roof, and three narrow lancet windows at the east end; from which, and from other peculiarities in the construction, the Rev. Mr. Denne, and the late Mr. Thorpe, supposed it to be of Saxon workmanship./2 The Font is circular, and very curiously wrought: it consists of a single stone, excavated to the depth of seventeen inches; its internal diameter is twenty-seven inches. Round the outside, are eight compartments, with semicircular arches above, supported by columns, alternately circular and angular. In each compartment are sculptures in relief, which Mr. Denne, by a very forced inter-

/1 Hasted's Kent, Vol. II. p. 291. 8vo. Edit.

/2 Custumale Roffense, p. 90–104; where is a very elaborate account of Darent Church, and Font, and the Chapel of St. Margaret at

Helles; accompanied by two plates, representing the interior of the Chancel at Darent, the sculptures on the Font, and the ruins of St. Margaret's.

566

pretation, has connected with the legendary history of St. Dunstan; but which Mr. Thorpe (many of whose premises are also fairly disputable) has conjectured to contain 'a mixture of the Heathen Mythology with the Christian Religion.' The first sculpture appears to be intended for a King, robed, and crowned, with an olive branch; the second, a Wivern; the third, David playing on the Harp; the fourth, Sagittaries; the fifth, a Griffin; the sixth, a Lion rampant; the seventh, an aged Man, holding in one hand, a club, and in the other, the tail of some animal, which is behind him; the eighth, and last, a Male and Female immersing an Infant in a font; probably intended to represent Baptism.

At ST. MARGARET AT HELLES, now a hamlet in Darent, but formerly a distinct Parish, are the ruins of a very ancient Chapel, consisting of scarcely any thing more than the lower part of a square tower. This is curious, however, from the layers of Roman brick that are to be seen in the walls, and in the arch of the door-way on the east side, which is entirely turned with them. These materials were, perhaps, brought from the station Vagniacae, at Southfleet.

On Greenstreet Green are remains of several lines of entrenchments, or breast-works; and also of some small Tumuli: traces of a small Camp may also be found in a Wood about three quarters of a mile to the eastward.

SOUTHFLEET, called Suth-fleta in the Domesday Book, was so named from its relative situation to Northfleet, and from its standing on a fleet, or broad expanse of water, which anciently flowed up from the Thames to this Parish, and would still, in high tides, were it not for the embankment, along which the main road has been carried. The distance of this place from Durobrivis, or Rochester, the discovery of a Roman Miliary, the number of Roman coins that have been dug up here, both of silver and of copper, the finding of parched corn, and the contiguity of the Watling Street, induced Mr. Thorpe to conjecture that this was the real site of the Vagniacae of Antoninus, about which so many contradictory assertions have been hazarded.<sup>/1</sup>

<sup>/1</sup> See p. 449; and *Custumale Roffense*, p. 250.

567

The antiquities that have been discovered at Southfleet, since the commencement of the present century, and of which an account was communicated to the Antiquary Society by the Rev. Peter Rashleigh, in two letters published in the *Archaeologia*,<sup>/1</sup> strongly corroborates the opinion of this having been a Roman station. The discoveries were made in a place called Sole Field, and consisted principally of a vessel of a spherical form, of strong red pottery, sufficiently capacious to contain twenty gallons; a stone tomb, containing two leaden coffins, &c. a Sarcophagus, with two large glass urns, and two pair of curiously wrought shoes; all of them included within the walls of a square building, measuring about fifty-eight feet by fifty-five. The length of the tomb was rather more than six feet: the coffins were of the simplest form, each of them being composed of two pieces of lead, bent at the sides and ends to inclose the bodies, the skeletons of which were perfect; and, from the smallness of the bones, and the size of the teeth, were conjectured to be those of children of seven or eight years of age. In one of the coffins was a very handsome gold chain, consisting of a number of links, ornamented with angular

pieces of a bluish green stone, or composition; and in the middle of each alternate link had been a pearl, all which were nearly decayed: in the same coffin were two curious gold rings for bracelets, with serpents' heads at the junction, and a smaller ring set with a hyacinth. The Sarcophagus was found beneath a pavement of Kentish rag-stone, about three feet below the surface of the ground. This was of a square form, about four feet, one inch, in length, and composed of two stones, very nicely fitted in a groove: the internal cavity was elliptical, and in this were the two glass urns; the largest being one foot three inches high. In both were a considerable quantity of burnt bodies; but that which contained the lesser portion, was filled to the very brink with a transparent liquid, which had neither taste nor smell: some of the same kind of liquor was in the other urn. The shoes were placed between

/1 Vol. XIV. p. 37–39; and 22–223: and illustrated by seven plates.

568

the urns, and though greatly decayed, had enough remaining to show the richness of the workmanship. They were made of fine purple-colored leather, reticulated in the form of hexagons, and each hexagonal division worked with gold. On each side of the Sarcophagus had been large earthen urns, but these had been broken by the weight above; and at a short distance, in another small depot, were two bottles of red pottery, holding about a pint each, and two red pans: in one of the latter were two small rib-bones, and some ashes. Immediately under this had been deposited a box of wood, well secured by copper clamps, fastened by large round headed copper nails: the wood was entirely decayed, excepting some small parts, that adhered to the copper, but were entirely rotten.

The Church is a spacious edifice, dedicated to St. Nicholas, and consisting of a nave, aisles, and chancel, with a monumental chapel, or chantry, adjoining to the Church on the south side, formerly the property of the Sedleys, Baronets; whose family were possessed of the Manor from the time of Elizabeth till the present reign, and had been long seated at Scadbury, or Scotbury, in this Parish: at the west end is a large square tower. The East window was formerly richly ornamented with painted glass, of which only remain mutilated representations of St. Catherine, St. Mary, the Crucifixion, and a Bishop, under lofty gothic canopies. The sepulchral memorials are numerous: on a slab in the pavement of the chancel, are Brasses of a male and female, with an indent between them, in which has probably been a representation of the Virgin and Child, and this inscription below their feet:

Hic iacent loh'es Vrban Armig' qui obiit xvi die me' sis nove' br  
Anno domini Millessimo cccc/o xx/o et loh'ne ux' ei' qui fuit filie  
loh'es Relkymmer de Com' Cornubie Milit' q/or a'ie ppciet' de'.

These figures are well drawn, particularly the female, who is habited in a close gown, with lappels, buttoned at the sleeves and neck, and a band round her waist. On another slab is the bust of a priest, who died about May, 1457, with this inscription beneath:

Miserere Deus a'ie loh'is Tubney q/onda' hui' eccl'ie Rectoris et  
Archidiaconi Ascaphensis ac Capellani d'ni loh'es Lowe Epis-  
copi Roffensis.

569

In the Chapel of the Sedleys is an ornamented tomb, the upper slab of which is inlaid with Brasses of a male and female, with labels proceeding from their mouths, and two groups of children below their feet: round the verge is an imperfect inscription, in memory of 'loh'nes Sedley unus Auditor' d'ni Regis de Scacc'io suo et

Elizabeth uxor eius:’ the former died in 1500. Another inscription in brass, on the same slab, records the interment of John Sedley, Esq. who died in 1581; and Anne, his wife, ‘daughter of John Colepeper, of Aylesford, Esq.’ she died in 1594. Near this is a superb marble monument, inscribed to the memory of John Sedley, Esq. who died in 1605, at the age of forty-four: his effigies in armour is lying on the tomb, and over it are his arms; with several banners, helmets, sword, spurs, &c.

In the chancel wall, on the south side, is a triple graduated Stone Seat, under pointed arches, embellished with finials and pinnacles; and at a little distance is a Piscina. In the pavement were several ornamented tiles, on which, besides the arms of England and France quarterly, and of De Grey, Earl of Kent, was a mermaid, holding a comb and mirror. The Font is of hard grey marble, of an octangular form, sculptured in very high relief, and standing on a neatly ornamented pedestal of the same shape. All the subjects bear relation to the Christian Faith; and represent, in succession, an Angel with expanded wings, sustaining the balances; the initials IHS on a shield, within a quatrefoil, surrounded by a circle; a Bishop in the act of benediction; a Chalice, with the Holy Wafer environed by the nimbus, and impressed with the figure of Christ; the Saviour bursting from the Sepulchre; St. John, clothed in a skin, baptizing Christ, and pronouncing the words *Ecce Agnes Dei*; the Lamb of God, with the cross and banner: the eighth compartment is hidden from its situation.<sup>/2</sup> The Parsonage House at Southfleet was erected before the year 1422; but its ancient character has been destroyed by modern alterations.

SWANSCOMBE, written *Suinescamp* in the Domesday Book, was so named from the Danish King Sweyn, or Svein, who, according to Philipott, ‘erected a Castle here to preserve a winter

<sup>/1</sup> A wretched engraving of this Font has been given in the *Custumale Roffense*.

570

station for his ships;”<sup>/1</sup> of which the ‘dismantled ruins’ remained in his time. This place, however, has derived its celebrity from another cause, from being assigned as the spot where the march of the Conqueror was impeded by the men of Kent, till he had consented to grant them ‘a full confirmation of all their ancient laws and privileges.’ Sprot, on whose authority this story has been promulgated, was a Monk of Canterbury in the time of Edward the First, and is thought to have invented the tale to magnify the valor of his countrymen; yet it is probable, that he took some local tradition for his guide, and that some mixture of truth is blended in the fable. That the Kentish men did preserve their privileges, is a remarkable, and an indisputable fact; and these were as frequently insisted on before the Justices Itinerant in the reigns of Henry the Third, and his successor, Edward, and as frequently acknowledged and allowed. Hasted, in the Preface to his ‘*History of Kent*,’ has quoted from the library of Sir Edward Dering, of Surrenden, a manuscript record of proceedings before the above Justices, wherein the ground-work of Sprot’s relation stands confirmed; the reason for admitting the validity of the claims being expressly stated to be, ‘Because the said county was not conquered with the rest of the kingdom, but surrendered itself up to the Conqueror by a peace made with him, and a saving to himself of all liberties and free customs before that time had and used.’

<sup>/1</sup> *Villare Cantianum*, p. 306, Edit. 1776. “The tradition of the country is, that that valley which interposes between the hill which ascends up to Northfleet, and that which winds up to Swanscamp, was once covered with water, and being locked in on each side with hills, made a secure road for shipping, which invited the Dane to make it a

winter station for his navy; and the same report will tell you likewise, of anchors which have been dug up about the utmost verge of that marsh, which is contiguous to the Thames: and certainly, if we consider the position of this valley, which is nothing but a chain of marsh-land, interlaced with a stream called Ebbs-fleet, which swells and sinks with the flux and reflux of the adjacent river, and the dimensions of their ships, then at that time in use, which were not of any extraordinary bulk, this tradition is not improbable." Ibid. p. 307.

571

The Manor of Swanscombe, which had anciently belonged to William de Valence and his heirs, was afterwards the property of the Mortimers, Earls of March, whose descendants ascending the throne in the person of Edward the Fourth, it became vested in the Crown. Queen Elizabeth granted it, in her second year, to Anthony Weldon, Esq. who was afterwards Clerk of the Green Cloth to that Princess; and whose grandson, also named Anthony, was knighted by James the First, and obtained from that Sovereign a grant of Rochester Castle, with all its services: his descendants sold them about the year 1731, and by a subsequent sale, about ten or twelve years afterwards, they became vested in the Child family. This Manor is held of Rochester Castle, and the owner was anciently considered as one of the principal captains of that fortress. In the Church, which is dedicated to St. Peter and St. Paul, many of the Weldons lie buried; one of whom, Sir Ralph Weldon, "was Chief Clerk of the Kitchen to Queen Elizabeth, afterwards Clerk Comptroller to King James, and died Clerk of the Green Cloth," in November, 1609, aged sixty-four. His effigies, and that of his Lady, Elizabeth, daughter of Levin Buffkin, Esq. lie upon the tomb; and at their feet, a son and a daughter: three other sons and five daughters are represented kneeling, in front of the tomb.

STONE CASTLE was the name given to a castellated dwelling in the Parish of Stone, which, in the reign of Edward the Third, belonged to Sir John de Northwood; and was afterwards possessed by a family named Bonevant, or Bontfant. Dr. Thomas Plume, Archdeacon of Rochester, who had purchased this estate in the seventeenth century, bequeathed it on his death, in 1704, to trustees, for the purpose of augmenting the revenue of such benefices within the Diocese of Rochester, as did not amount to 60*l.* per annum, and for other uses. A small square tower, at the east end of the mansion, is the only part that has any appearance of a fortress.

STONE, a small village about two miles north-west from Dartford, was given to the Church and See of Rochester, by King Ethelred, in the year 995; and the Bishops had afterwards a house

572

here, in which they occasionally resided, particularly on their journies to and from London: the Manor still continues to belong to them. The Church is a spacious and lofty edifice, dedicated to St. Mary, and standing on a commanding eminence. It is built in the pointed style; and consists of a nave, chancel, and aisles, with a small chapel, adjoining to the chancel on the north, and a square massive tower, embattled, at the west end. The interior has a light and elegant appearance: the nave is separated from the aisles by pointed arches, rising from slender columns, and from the chancel by a similar arch, enriched with ornaments, as are the adjoining arches of the nave, and the windows opposite. The east window is large and handsome, and round the chancel goes a low range of trefoil-headed arches, in relief, springing from small pillars of grey marble. The north door opens under an elegant recessed pointed arch, having various rich mouldings, sculptured into quatre-

foils, roses, &c. but somewhat defaced through long exposure. The tower was formerly crowned by a high octangular spire, which being greatly damaged by lightning, was taken down in the year 1638. This tower exhibits a very curious, and, to the lovers of our ancient architecture, very interesting specimen of the skill and science of those who were employed to erect Churches in the times commonly denominated Gothic. Standing within the area of the Church, its west side, besides being solid from the foundation, receives the support of two graduated buttresses, of considerable strength and projection; whilst its south, east, and north sides rest entirely upon arches, by which the space beneath is thrown open to the aisles and nave, and corresponds with the general lightness of the fabric. The comparative weakness resulting from this mode of construction, would have endangered the tower and its spire, had not the ingenuity of the architect devised two light and elegant flying buttresses, which shoot directly across the north and south aisles, and are constructed with so much truth, as to form one arch with that on which the east side of the tower rests, the base of which is the solid ground. The east side is abutted at the angles by the two tiers of arches, that divide the nave from its aisles; and thus, after a lapse of several centuries, this tower

573

remains as firm, and as upright, as at its first erection. In the pavement of the chancel is a slab, about six feet in length, inlaid with a very curious Brass/<sup>1</sup> of a priest in his proper vestments, standing in the centre of a cross, composed of eight trefoil arches: on the stem, which, as well as the cross, is adorned with vine leaves, and rises from four steps, is this inscription:

+ Hic iacet d'ns Ioh'es Lumbarde quondam Rector Eccl'ie de Stone. Qui obiit. xii/o. die mensis marcij Anno die M/o.cccc/o.viii/o.

Over the head of the priest is a scroll, pointing from his breast, with these words: miserer' mei deus sed'm magnam un'am tuam; and round the face of the arches, is inscribed that well-known!<sup>2</sup>text from Job, c. XIX. v. xxv. so common in sepulchral memorials of this age: 'credo qd redemptor meus vivit et in novissima die de tra surrecturus sum Et in carne mea videbo deum Salvatorem meum.'

The Chapel which adjoins the chancel was built by Sir John Willshyre, Knt. who was owner of Stone Castle; and Comptroller of the Town and Marches of Calais in the twenty-first of Henry the Seventh. He died in December, 1526, and lies buried here, with Dame Margaret, his wife, under a rich altar tomb, behind which is an arched recess, adorned with niches, trefoils, quatrefoils, &c. with a cornice of grapes and vine-leaves, and the arms of Sir John, and his Lady. Various other memorials are in this Church, for the Lords of Stone Castle, and other respectable families.

Several strata of Marine Shells, both bivalve and turbinated, have been found in this part of Kent, in the Parishes of Stone, Southfleet, Dartford, and Bexley.<sup>/2</sup> Near the south-east boundary of this Parish, on the road leading from Greenstreet Green towards Betsum, is a stratum of the former kind, about a foot in depth, at a place called Shell-bank from this circumstance:

<sup>/1</sup> This Brass is engraved in Gough's Sepulchral Monuments, Vol. II. and also in the *Custumale Roffense*.

<sup>/2</sup> See *Custumale Roffense*, 254,-5.

574

they resemble the *Tellina Rugosa* of Pennant,<sup>/1</sup> and are of a pure white, lying closely together.

At GREENHITHE, a hamlet in Swanscombe Parish, on the banks of the Thames, is a Ferry into Essex, for horses and cattle, which formerly belonged to the Nuns of Dartford, but is now an appurtenance to Swanscombe Manor. At a short distance westward from this spot, first appears the range of Chalk Hills, which, with little intermission, continues to form the boundary of the Marshes all the way to Cliff and Cowling. The Chalk Pits behind Greenhithe, and at Northfleet, are immense; the cliffs where the chalk has been dug, presenting, in many places, a precipitous face, from 100 to 150 feet in perpendicular height. The chalk forms a very considerable branch of commerce; and along the shore are several wharfs, for the conveniency of shipping it off, both in its natural state, and when burnt into lime, for which purpose here are several large kilns. The flints also, which pervade the chalk in thin strata, are collected for sale; and vast quantities are exported to China, as supposed, for the use of the potteries. Even our own potteries in Staffordshire, consume several thousand tons annually, the flints forming a material ingredient in the composition of the Staffordshire Ware. In some parts, the chalk works are many feet below the level of the Thames; and being interspersed with houses, lime-kilns, &c. present a very singular aspect./2

INGRESS, formerly called Ince-grice, the beautiful seat of Henry Roebuck, Esq. occupies an elevated situation rising from

/1 British Zoology, Vol. IV. p. 88. Plate 57, f. 34.

/2 "Multitudes of diluvian remains are found embedded in the strata of chalk, all of them animal: of parts belonging to fishes, teeth of different species of sharks have been met with; and the boney palates of others, resembling the strigillaria of Llwyd, are not uncommon. Infinite numbers of the various species of echini, and of several most elegant forms, together with the most curious varieties of the spines, are collected here, for the cabinets of the curious. They are called, by the chalk-men, sea-eggs, and being filled with the finest chalks, are often carried by sailors, in their voyages, as a remedy for the fluxes they are

575

the Thames, and commanding a beautiful view of that river, and of the opposite parts of Essex. This estate belonged to the Nuns of Dartford, but becoming vested in the Crown, at the Dissolution, was granted out by Elizabeth, in her fifth year, and having passed through various families by purchase and otherwise, became, in the year 1737, the property of John Carmichael, Earl of Hyndford, afterwards Envoy Extraordinary to the Courts of Russia and Prussia. He conveyed it, in the year 1748, to William, Viscount Duncannon, who, on the death of his father, in 1758, became Earl of Besborough, and married Caroline, eldest daughter of William, Duke of Devonshire. This Nobleman greatly improved the Mansion and surrounding grounds; but after the death of his Lady, and several of his children here, he sold the estate to John Calcraft, Esq. an Army Agent, who enlarged the grounds by new purchases, and materially added to the plantations which the Earl of Besborough had begun, and which are now extremely luxuriant. In an elegant summer-house, built in a hollow of the chalk cliffs, he also arranged a valuable collection of Roman Altars, brought from Italy; with statues, and other specimens of Roman sculpture, which were placed in different parts of the garden. He died in 1772, when Member of Parliament for Rochester, and was succeeded in the possession of this estate by his eldest son, John Calcraft, Esq. who sold Ingress, in the year 1788, to John Disney Roebuck, Esq. father of the present owner. The grounds are extremely beautiful, both in respect to home scenery, and to the prospects which they command: the views from the House are particularly fine.

attacked with in the torrid zone: a very beautiful species of anomia, the terebratula, is very frequent. Few or none of these fossils are to be found in our seas, in a recent state; they must be sought in the most remote waters: the echini in the Red Sea, or in the seas of the more distant India. The forms, and the very substance of the shells, are preserved through the multitudes of ages in which they have been deposited; the colour alone is discharged: some have been entirely pervaded with flint, which, subtilly entering every minute pore, assumes, with the utmost fidelity, the exact figure of the recent shell."

Pennant's Journey from London to the Isle of Wight, Vol. I. p. 54,-5.

576

NORTHFLEET was very anciently possessed by the See of Canterbury, but was alienated by Archbishop Cranmer, in exchange for other lands, with Henry the Eighth: it has since had some intermediate possessors, but was finally granted, by the Crown, to the late Earl of Besborough, about the year 1758, at the annual rent of six shillings and eight-pence. This Nobleman sold it, with Ingress, to John Calcraft, Esq. whose son was the late possessor.

The north-west part of this Parish is a low marsh, formerly covered by the Thames, and now crossed by a high causeway, and bridge, with flood-gates, to prevent the tides flowing beyond it, and at the same time to give issue to the freshes. The village is irregularly built round Northfleet Green, and at the sides of the high road, which passes close by a large building erected as an Inn, but from the scheme not answering, since let out in tenements. The contiguous Chalk Works employ a great number of hands, and extend from the northern side of the village to the Thames; their average width being nearly two furlongs.

The Church, which is one of the largest in the diocese, and a peculiar of the Archbishop of Canterbury's, is dedicated to St. Botolph, and consists of a nave, aisles, and chancel, with a low tower, erected within the site of the foundation walls of the preceding one, at the beginning of the last century, and by no means correspondent with the rest of the building. The nave is separated from the aisles by octagonal massive columns, which spread off into pointed arches, without the intervention of capitals: in the chancel, which is very spacious, are remains of some ancient oak Stalls; and in the south wall, of the south aisle, are three Stone Seats. On a slab in the pavement of the chancel, is a full-length Brass figure of a Priest standing beneath a rich ornamental canopy; and round the verge of the slab, this imperfect inscription:

— — — — 'ns Petrus de Lucy quonda' Rector istius ecclie et  
prebendarius p'bende de Swerdes in eccl'ia Cathedral' dublin'  
qui obiit decimo octavo die mensis Octobr'. d'ni mill'mo CCC  
Septuagesimo quinto cujus — — — —/1

/1 The grave beneath this stone was opened about thirty years ago, and the body of Peter de Lucy was found wrapped in leather, a mode of interment not unusual in early times.

577

On the south side of the chancel is a Piscina under a neatly-ornamented pointed arch; and on a carved wooden Screen, of the time of Queen Mary, which separates the chancel from the nave, is a range of heads, of the Saviour and twelve Apostles, now mostly defaced. Another Piscina, with plainer ornaments, is in the north chantry: and on a grey marble slab, raised a few inches above the pavement, are small whole-length Brasses of a Knight and his Lady, with two escutcheons above, one of which displays the arms of Rykeld, or Rickhill, a family long seated at Eslingham, in Frindsbury Parish, viz. Gules, two bars, argent, between three annulets,

Or. The Knight is in close armour, standing on a lion, with a long sword at his left side, and a dagger at his right: his Lady is in a long cloak, the folds elegantly disposed, with a necklace and rose, and a small dog, collared, at her feet. The inscription is imperfect, which renders it difficult to ascertain the persons these figures were intended to represent; but from the costume, and other circumstances, Mr. Thorpe has assigned them to Sir William Rykeld, Knt. and his Lady; the former of whom was a Justice of the King's Bench in the time of Richard the Second, and died about 1400./1

#### GRAVESEND,

Written Graves-ham in the Domesday Book, and Graves-aende in the Textus Roffensis, is thought, by Lambard, to have derived its name from the Saxon word Gerefa, a Ruler, or Port-reve, and to signify the end or limit of his jurisdiction;/2 yet, supposing the name to be correctly spelt in the Domesday Book, it will then signify, the Ham, or Dwelling of the Greve, or Reve; an etymology that seems the more probable of the two. A third, however, has been proposed, from the Saxon Graef, implying a coppice, or small wood, which, compounded with aende, would form Graef's-aende, and thus signify the place at the Wood-end.

/1 These figures are engraved in the Custumale Roffense; as is that also of Peter de Lucy; and the bust of another Priest, named William Lye, which is likewise preserved in this Church.

/2 Peramb. of Kent, p. 349.

578

This town consists of several narrow streets, built on a declivity leading to the Thames; and is partly situated in the Parish of Milton, which adjoins to that of Gravesend on the east side. At the period of the Domesday Survey, the Manor belonged to Odo, Bishop of Baieux; but after his disgrace, it became the property of the Cramavilles, or Cremilles, who had many other manors in Kent, and whose family continued in possession till the reign of Edward the Secoud, about which time it escheated to the Crown. Edward the Third granted it, in his fourth year, in special tail, to Robert de Ufford, for his better support in the wars in Gascoigne. This eminent statesman and warrior, was created Earl of Suffolk in the eleventh of the same reign, and was one of the first Knights of the Garter in succession to those who had been admitted on its original foundation. His grandson reconveyed it to the King, who, in his fifteenth year, granted it, with other manors, for the endowment of his newly-founded Abbey of St. Mary of Graces, on Tower Hill; and the grant was confirmed by Richard the Second. After the Dissolution, the Manor of Gravesend was granted successively to different persons for life; till at length, in the twenty-third of Elizabeth, it was sold, under the Queen's license, by Robert, Earl of Leicester, to Thomas Gawdye, and James Morice, and their heirs. Two years afterwards, Sir Thomas Gawdye alienated it to William, Lord Cobham, on the attainder of whose son and successor, Henry, in the first of James the First, it fell to the Crown; and in the tenth of that reign, was granted to Lodowick Stuart, afterwards Duke of Richmond; whose collateral descendant, the Earl of Darnley, of Cobham, in this county, is now owner./1

/1 "The Lords of the Manor of Gravesend have a right to hold a court for the regulation of the boats and water-carriage between Gravesend and London. This Court is called, in an old roll, dated in the thirty-third year of Elizabeth, now in the possession of the Earl of Darnley, Curia Cursus Aquae: in that year it appears to have been held by William Lambarde, Steward to William, Lord Cobham. This Court has not been held for a great number of years; notwithstanding which,

in the several Acts for regulating the navigation of the river Thames, there is in general a reservation of the rights of the heirs of the Duke of Richmond and Lenox, which clause was added in respect to this water-court at Gravesend." Hasted's Kent, Vol. I.

579

The 'Parishes of Gravesend and Milton,' were incorporated by Letters Patent of Queen Elizabeth, dated at East Greenwich, in her tenth year; but the principal charter was granted by Charles the First, in the year 1632./<sup>1</sup> The chief officer had before been called the Portreve,<sup>2</sup> but by this charter he was ordered to be called Mayor, and in him, twelve Jurats, twenty-four Common Councilmen, a Seneschal, or High Steward, and other inferior officers, the government of the town is now vested. The liberty of holding two additional markets weekly, and a four days annual fair, was also granted at the same time, together with a full confirmation of the exclusive privilege, enjoyed by the inhabitants, of conveying passengers and goods by water to the Metropolis.

This sole right to the Ferry between Gravesend and London, seems to have been acquired from prescription: even as early as the year 1293, as appears from a record printed in the Registrum Roffense, the watermen had long possessed it, and were then ordered to take in future 'but one Halfpenny of a person passing,' as they did formerly, and not to exact 'fares hurtful to, and against the will of, the people.'<sup>3</sup> Towards the latter end of the next century, Richard the Second granted to the Abbot and Con-

<sup>1</sup> A translation of this charter is printed at length, with the principal laws and regulations respecting the tilt-boats and watermen, &c. in Pocock's 'Hist. of the Incorporated Towns and Parishes in Gravesend and Milton.'

<sup>2</sup> The arms of the Portreve were very singular; they were emblazoned thus, 'Vert, a boat with one mast, Or. a sail furled, proper, rowed by five rowers, hooded and cloaked, with oars and anchor, sable, steered by a porcupine, azure, chained and quilled of the third.' The arms of the Corporation are a 'Boat, Or. with one mast, lying at anchor, on the hills beyond, a porcupine, sable.'

<sup>3</sup> This restraint to such a small sum as 'a Halfpenny,' seems oppressive on a first view; but when it is considered, that even after the year 1300, a quarter of wheat could be bought for 4s. a bull for 7s. 6d. a fat mutton for 1s. and an ewe sheep for 4d. the restriction will not appear unreasonable.

580

vent of St. Mary Graces, the then owners of the Manor, "that the inhabitants of Gravesend and Milton should have the sole privilege of conveying passengers from hence to London, on condition that they should provide boats for that purpose, and carry all passengers either at twopence per head, with their 'farthell, or trusse,' or let the hire of the whole boat at four shillings." These continued to be the prices charged till the year 1737, when the fare of a single person was raised to sixpence; and this again to ninepence about the year 1750, when the open Tilt-boats, which had been formerly used, were discarded for larger boats built with decks, but still retaining the former name. Since the year 1790, the boats have been made yet larger, and more commodious, and the sum now paid by each person, is one shilling. Five of the tilt-boats are licensed by the Mayor; these regularly sail to and from London, with every tide; when the wind is fair, they frequently complete their passage within four hours. Besides this, which is called the Long Ferry, there is a second Ferry, to Tilbury, in Essex, which lies immediately opposite to Gravesend./<sup>1</sup>

The Corporation of London claims the right of Conservancy on

the rivers Thames and Medway, within certain limits; and two Courts of Conservancy for Kent are generally held every year at Gravesend, which is commonly supposed to be the extremity of the Port of London. Its immediate jurisdiction, however, ex-

/1 To remove the inconveniencies that attend this Ferry, at which all horses, carriages, cattle, troops, &c. are obliged to pass from this part of the country into Essex, an ingenious plan was proposed, in the year 1798, by an engineer, named Dodd, to form a circular passage, or Tunnel, under the bed of the Thames, between Gravesend and Tilbury, sufficiently capacious for all the purposes of land-commerce, and to be illuminated by lamps, so that an uninterrupted communication might be preserved. This scheme being warmly patronised by the gentlemen of the two counties, a subscription was opened to defray the expense of carrying it into effect, and the work was commenced on the Gravesend side, under a strong impression that it would be successfully completed. The water, however, soon began to impede the progress of the workmen, and increasing in quantity with every yard excavated, occasioned the whole concern to be relinquished.

581

tends to about one mile below the town, to the extremity of the Parish of Milton; and beyond that, coals pay no duty to the city. All outward-bound ships are obliged to anchor in the reach before Gravesend, till they have been visited by the searchers belonging to the Office of the Customs, which has been established here.

The growing prosperity of this town was considerably checked in the reign of Richard the Second, when the French sailed up the Thames in galleys, and having plundered and burnt many of the houses, carried away a number of the inhabitants prisoners. It was the loss thus occasioned, that induced the King to give the towns-people a legal claim to the water-passage to London, by his grant to the Abbey of St. Mary of Graces. In August, 1727, the greater part of the town was again burnt down by an accidental fire, which commenced in a barn-yard adjoining to the Church, and consumed that fabric, with about 120 houses, besides out-buildings, stables, &c. but was at length stopped by blowing up some inns by gunpowder.

The present Church, which is dedicated to St. George, was erected on the old site, between the years 1731 and 1733, under an Act of the fourth of George the Second, which granted 5000*l.* for the purpose, from the duties on coals and culm, levied under the Acts of the ninth and tenth of Queen Anne, for building fifty new Churches in and near London. It is a plain brick edifice, with stone quoins, cornices, &c. and has the following inscription, on a fascia, going round the tower: HANC AEDEM INCENDIO LUGUBRI DELETAM GEORGIUS II. REX MUNIFICENTISSIMUS SENATUS CONSULTO INSTAURANDAM DECREVIT. The interior consists of a spacious nave, and chancel, with a large gallery on the north side, and an organ-loft, furnished with a good organ, at the west end. It does not contain any monuments, no person having been suffered to be interred here since its erection. The original Church belonging to Gravesend, was dedicated to St. Mary, and stood above the town, on the north side of the Dover road, in a place still called Church Field; but this having been found inconvenient on the increase of the population, the inhabitants erected a Chapel where the new Church now stands, about the

582

year 1497, under a license from the official of the Bishop of Rochester; and this, on the decay of the old Church, was made parochial.

Henry the Eighth erected a strong Battery, or Platform, at

Gravesend, to repel any desultory attack from the French, at the same time that he erected a Block-house at Tilbury for a similar end: the latter is now improved into a commanding and important fortress; but the Battery at Gravesend has been suffered to run into complete ruin, and even its exact situation is not with certainty known. A small Embrazure, mounting a few guns, seems, however, to have been kept up for the defence of Gravesend, till about the year 1778, when a new Battery, of sixteen guns, was raised on the east side of the town, near the New Tavern, which had been formed from the buildings of an ancient Chantry, belonging to the Parish of Milton, and which was then converted into apartments for the Ordnance and Artillery Officers. Since that time, another Battery, of sixteen guns, has been raised in a situation somewhat nearer to the town.

The Cod and Haddock fishery furnishes employment to about eighteen or twenty smacks belonging to Gravesend; and most of the Dutch turbot vessels lie off this town, and send their cargoes to the London market in small boats, &c. A Whale, measuring forty feet in length, was caught in the Thames, a short distance below Gravesend, in August, 1718; and in October, 1552, three great fish, called Whirle-poles, were taken here, and drawn up to Westminster Bridge.<sup>/1</sup>

Gravesend has been greatly improved since the year 1764, when a new Town-Hall was erected by the Corporation, having an open space beneath, where the poultry market is kept, supported in front by six columns, and at the back by three arches. In 1767, a new wharf, crane, and causeway, were made, the expense of keeping which in repair is reimbursed by small tolls for crantage and wharfage. In 1773, an Act passed for paving, cleansing, and lighting, the principal streets, &c. Under the re-

<sup>/1</sup> Hasted's Kent, Vol. I. p 450. Fo.

583

spective clauses of this Act, very material improvements have been effected; and a new road from Northfleet has been recently made, by which the high road to Rochester has been shortened considerably.

The increase of the trade, population, and buildings of Gravesend, has been particularly rapid since the middle of the last century. Under the late Act, the number of inhabitants was returned at 2483, and that of houses, at 412; yet these numbers are very incorrect, and the population can scarcely amount to less than 4000; nor the number of houses be fewer than 700. Most of the inhabitants are, in some way or other, engaged in maritime pursuits or employments. A small manufactory for cables and ropes is carried on here; and about thirty years ago, a Yard for ship-building, which had long been disused, at the north-western extremity of the Parish, was hired by a Quaker, named Cleverly, and several men of war and frigates, besides smaller vessels, have been since built here; among the former, were L'Achille, of eighty guns, the Colossus, of seventy-four, and the Director, of sixty-four.

Most of the East and West India trade, and, indeed, of the outward-bound ships in general, are supplied with live and dead stock at Gravesend; and also with vegetables; about eighty acres of ground in the two Parishes being cultivated for that purpose, and for supplying the London markets with asparagus, which is in particular request for its size, and fine flavour. The numbers of shipping that usually lie at anchor in the channel near the town, occasion a continued influx of seamen, and strangers; the inns and public-houses are, of course, numerous. In the summer season, additional visitors are attracted by a new Bathing House, erected by a subscription among some of the principal inhabitants, in the

year 1796, for the purpose of salt-water bathing: the terms for the season, are one guinea; for the month, ten shillings. The fossils found in the neighbouring chalk-pits, are similar to those of Greenhithe. This Parish includes about 420 acres, varying in value, from twenty-five shillings to three pounds per acre.

Gravesend gave name to an ancient family, of whom Sir Stephen de Gravesende occurs in the list of Knights that accompanied

584

Edward the First to Scotland in his twenty-eighth year. Richard de Gravesend, another of this family, was made Bishop of London in 1280; as was his nephew, Stephen de Gravesend, in 1318. His heir, Sir Thomas de Gravesend, was a Knight in the reign of Edward the Third. The celebrated French mathematician, Gravesend, has been thought to be descended from this family.

The singular sculptures on the Porch at the west end of CHALK Church, have furnished a theme for an ingenious Essay by the late Rev. Samuel Denne, who, in his attempt to illustrate the subjects, has given an account of the various Ales that, in former ages, were usually kept, or celebrated, in Churches, or Church-yards. The porch appears of a date subsequent to the rest of the building, and immediately over the entrance arch, has a grotesque human figure, in a short jacket, holding a stoup, or flaggon, squatted beneath the base of a neat recess, or niche, above which, on the cornice below the gable, is an antick, or scaramouch, grinning from between his own legs; and on each side of him is a human head: on the faces of the latter, it has been observed, "as well as on the visage of the jovial tippler, the sculptor seems to have bestowed such an indelible smirk, that, however they have suffered by the corrosions of time and weather, nearly to the loss of features, it is yet visible."/1 The niche between these figures is thought to have contained an image of the Virgin Mary, to whom the Church is dedicated. Mr. Denne imagined them to have some connection with a Give-ale bequeathed by William May, of this Parish, by his Will, bearing date in May, 1512, in which he directed, "that his wife make every year for his soull, an obit, and to make in bread six bushells of wheat, and in drink ten bushells of mault, and in cheese twenty-pence, to give to poor people for the health of his soull: and he ordered that, after the decease of his wife, his executors and feoffees should continue the obit before rehearsed for evermore."/2 The inside of the Church presents little remarkable, excepting a Stone Seat and Piscina in the south wall of the chan-

/1 Archaeologia, Vol. XII. p. 11. /2 Ibid.

585

cel, and two ancient recesses for tombs, having Gothic arches, in the wall of the north chantry./1

SHORNE appears to have been ancient demesne of the Saxon Kings; but in the time of Henry the Third, was in private hands, and passed, by deed of gift, from John de Nevile, to Roger de Northwood, who died possessed of the Manor in the thirteenth of Edward the First. His son, Sir John de Northwood, had right of free-warren here, and changed the tenure of his lands from gavelkind to Knight's service. He attended the King in his successful expedition into Scotland, and was several times Sheriff of Kent, and had also summons to Parliament. His grandson, Roger de Northwood, had also summons to Parliament in the thirty-fourth of Edward the Third; and on his death, in the following year, was found to have held this Manor in capite, by the service of carrying a White Standard in the King's wars, towards Scotland, at his own expense, for forty days. From this family it passed, by sale, to Sir Arnold Savage, of Bobbing, who was Speaker of the House

of Commons in the fifth of Henry the Fourth, and whose daughter, Eleanor, married first to Sir Reginald Cobham, and secondly, to William Clifford, Esq. became his heiress, and conveyed it to the Cliffords; by one of whom it was sold to Sir George Nevill, Lord Abergavenny: this Nobleman alienated it to George Brooke, Lord Cobham, whose grandson, Henry, forfeited it to the Crown; it has since passed through several families, by descent and purchase./2 Randall, or Roundall, a subordinate Manor in this Parish, and now the property of the Earl of Darnley, was an ancient estate of the Cobhams, and is said, by Philipott, to have been their 'seat,'

/1 In the *Archaeologia*, Vol. XI. is a very curious Essay on Episcopal Chairs, Stone Seats, Piscinas, and other appendages to altars in Churches, by Mr. Charles Clarke, F.S.A. late of Gravesend; in which is introduced a very particular description of Chalk Church, together with a plate of the Seat and Piscina mentioned above, and ingenious accounts of various others in this county.

/2 Hasted's Kent, Vol. III. p. 445,-6, 8vo. Edit.

586

before, "upon its decay, they were transplanted to Cobham Hall."/1

In Shorne Church, which is dedicated to St. Peter,/2 was buried Sir Henry de Cobham, who was Sheriff of Kent in the twenty-ninth and thirtieth of Edward the First, and also in the first and ninth of Edward the Second. His tomb, now 'fouly defaced' and mutilated, is in the south or Roundall Chapel, and had formerly an inscription round the margin of the upper stone, in Saxon characters, which is thus given in the *Registrum Roffense*: 'ICY GIST SIR HENRI DE COBEHAM CHEVALER SEIGNOUR DE RONDALE . DIEU DE SA ALME --- RCI.' His effigies is represented in plate armour, with a shirt of mail, and lying cross-legged: his head rests on an helmet; at his feet is a lion. He died about the tenth of Edward the Second, leaving issue, Stephen de Cobham, by his wife Joane, eldest daughter and co-heiress of the celebrated Sir Stephen de Pencestre. On a slab in the pavement, near this tomb, is a Brass of a female in a dress of the time of Richard the Third; and on the same stone are indentations for a Knight, a son, and two daughters, with shields for arms at the corners; but all these Brasses are gone, together with the inscription, which was most probably for some of the Cobhams. In the chancel are several monuments for the Pages, of this Parish, of whom Sir William Page died in 1613; and on a slab in the pavement, beneath a Brass chalice, containing the Holy Wafer, is an inscription for Thomas Elys, a Vicar of this Church, who died in March, 1519: some other ancient Brasses are in the nave and north chantry. The Font is octangular, and very similar, both in its form and ornaments, to that at Southfleet:/3 the principal variation is in the compartment containing the angel with the balances, who has here a good, and an evil, spirit, in the opposing scales; while those at Southfleet are empty: the Bishop also, is

/1 Villare Cantianum, p. 325. Edit. 1776.

/2 *Customale Roffense*, p. 112. /3 See under Southfleet, p. 563.

587

here exchanged for St. Peter, who sustains a Church in his right hand, and holds a key in his left.

In the marshes bordering on the Thames, in this Parish, was raised, in the year 1796, a small Battery, mounting four twenty-four pounders; another, of similar size and force, was built at the same period, at the Lower Hope Point, in the Parish of Cliff.

HIGHAM, called Hecham in the Domesday Book, had a Church at the time of making the Survey, and was then parcel of the estate

of the Bishop of Baieux. Here King Stephen founded a Benedictine Nunnery, about the year 1151, of which his daughter Mary, who was afterwards Abbess of Rumsey, became the first Prioress.<sup>/1</sup> In the sixth of King John, the Nuns purchased the Manor of Lille-Church from the King, for 100l. and from Henry the Third they obtained a confirmation of their former liberties, and a grant of a three days' annual fair. Through these privileges, this establishment flourished, and was able to support from eight to sixteen Nuns; but, from causes now unknown, their number was reduced to three in the reign of Henry the Seventh. In the next reign the Nunnery, or Abbey, as it was then, and had long been called, was suppressed, with that of Bromhall, in Berkshire, in order to increase the revenues of St. John's College, at Cambridge, to which foundation this Manor, and its appurtenances, are yet attached. The site of the Nunnery is now a farm-house and offices, situated at a short distance eastward from the Church: some small remains of the conventual buildings appear in the present dwelling. Towards the latter part of their residence here, the Nuns had become dissolute; and in 1513, were accused before the celebrated Fisher, Bishop of Rochester, of scandalous and licentious conduct. The charges brought against them, they do not appear to have denied; but requested that their punishment might be commuted to imprisonment in their own abode; and, 'for certain just and lawful causes,' they intreated his Lordship 'to direct their Nunnery to be surrounded with a stone wall.' An ancient

<sup>/1</sup> Willis's Mitred Abbies, Vol. II. Additions, p. 13.

588

Causeway leads across the Marshes in Higham Parish to the banks of the Thames, whence there was formerly a Ferry into Essex.

The Church is dedicated to St. Mary, and is divided into two parts by four large pointed arches, springing from small octagonal and half-round columns. In the south wall of the chancel is an ancient pointed arched recess, now occupied by a more modern tomb; and immediately over the communion table, is a tablet in memory of Sir Francis Head, Bart. who resided at his estate called the Hermitage, in this Parish, where he rebuilt the Mansion, and much improved the grounds: he died in 1768. In the south wall of the north chantry is a Piscina, and Almerie above; and in the north-east corner is a large ancient tomb, of grey marble, without inscription or date: this was, perhaps, raised over the Prioress Joane de Hadloe, who was buried by Bishop Hamo de Hethe, in the year 1328. Above it, against the wall, is a Brass plate, inscribed thus:

All those that for my Soule doth pray,  
 To the Lorde that dyed on Good Friday,  
 Graunte theym & me by their petition,  
 Off owre offences to have remishon:  
 Ye may P'ceive new in every Age,  
 Thys lyfe ys but A pylgremage  
 Toward' hevyn that ys Eternall;  
 Wherinn to God bringe us all amen.  
 Here lyeth Robert Hylton late Yoman of y/e  
 Garde to the high and mighty P'nce of most  
 famous memory henry the viiiij; which  
 dep'ted owte of this p'sent lyffe the iij day  
 of december Anno D'ni M/o. ccccc/o xxiii.

In the pavement are some ornamented Tiles, that have been arranged in figures, but are now placed confusedly. The Font is square, and is supported on a circular column in the centre, and on four others at the angles. The Church is built with courses of

squared flints and stone, and has been recently repaired./1

/1 Most of the Churches in this peninsula, which is bounded by the waters of the Thames and Medway, are constructed in a similar manner; and the prevailing character of the Fonts is also the same.

589

CLIFF, called Clive, and Bishop's-Clive in ancient writings, has been conjectured, by some antiquaries, to be the place named Cloveshoe, where several synods, or councils, were held in the Saxon times, in pursuance of a decree made in the synod assembled at Herudford, (Hertford,) in the year 673. Others, however, and with greater probability, have assigned Abingdon, in Berkshire, which was anciently called Sheovesham, as the place appointed for the meetings of these councils; all of them of which any records remain, appearing to have been held more centrally within the Kingdom of Mercia, and this even before Kent was incorporated with it. Whatever may be the fact, Cliff was certainly of far more importance anciently, than it is now; and the Rector still exercises several branches of ecclesiastical jurisdiction, either by himself or surrogate, which mark an independent authority. Every year, says Hasted, 'he holds a court soon after Easter, for taking the oaths of the Church-Wardens on their entrance into office; and he grants licenses for marriages, probates of wills, and letters of administration.'/1 At the annual court also, held at Cliff, a Borsholder is elected for each of its six subordinate hamlets, called Streets, as West-Street, Rose-Street, Wood-Street, Reed-Street, &c./2 The present Lord of the Manor is the Earl of Darnley.

The Church is dedicated to St. Helen, and stands on the brow of the chalk eminence which bounds the marshes. It is a large handsome fabric, built in the form of a cross, and embattled, having an embattled tower also at the west end. The windows have been richly ornamented with painted glass. In the east win-

/1 Hist. of Kent, Vol. III. p. 514.

/2 An ancient Seal of the Ecclesiastical Court of Cliff, is said, by Dr. Rawlinson, in his English Topographer, to have been found on Blackheath, having an engraving of 'a man's hand issuing out of a gown sleeve, and holding a long staff, with the cross at the top of it,' and inscribed with the words S. Officielit Iurisdictionis de lib'a p'och de Clyff: that is, 'The Official Seal,' or 'Seal of the Officiality of the Free Parish of Clyff.'

590

dow of the south transept, are remains of some beautiful canopies; and in the small compartments into which the upper lights are divided, has been a representation of the Day of Judgment. Several figures rising from under stone coffin lids are yet visible; and in a small quatrefoil in the centre, a portrait of the Saviour is easily distinguishable, by that peculiar cast of feature, so descriptive of placidity and meekness, which the painters of the Romish Church have always given to the Redeemer of man. In a window of the north aisle, is a mutilated representation of the Virgin and Child; and in an adjoining window, an ancient ship, having one mast, and a very high quarter-deck, with six ports for cannon. In the chancel, behind the screen, which stands eastward of the present altar, in the south wall, is a Piscina, and three very elegant Stone Seats, graduated, separated by buttresses, and finished with light canopies, of rich workmanship, in the pointed style. Opposite to these, is an ancient tomb, under an obtusely-pointed arch, supported by episcopal heads. In the nave is a coffin-shaped stone, with an inscription round the verge, in Saxon capitals, for 'Jone la Femme Johan Ram;' and in the north aisle, is a similar in-

scribed stone, having a half-length Bust of a female, with her hands raised as in prayer, for 'Ellenore de Clive:' the other monuments are not remarkable. Among the communion plate, in this Church, is still preserved, "a very curious and ancient Patine, which, when the Roman Catholic religion prevailed here, covered the chalice, or contained the consecrated wafers at the sacrament of mass. It is of silver gilt, and six inches in diameter. In the centre, most beautifully embellished with blue and green enamel, is represented the Deity, sitting with his arms extended, and supporting his son on the cross, with an Olive branch in the left hand, and the Gospel in the right. Round the verge, or rim, is the following inscription, in the ancient text letter, curiously ornamented with sprigs of roses between each word, alluding to the subject.

Benedicamus. Patrem. et. Filiam. cum. Spiritu. Sancto./1

/1 Thorpe's 'Antiquities in Kent, Part II. p. 38,-9: published in the Bibliotheca Topographica.

591

COWLING, anciently called Culinge, and Culinges, was granted by the latter name to Duke Eadulf, by Cenulph, King of Mercia, whose original grant Hasted mentions as being preserved in the Surrenden Library. In the reign of Edward the First, it was held by Henry de Cobham, whose son, John de Cobham, had license of free warren within this Lordship in the seventeenth of Edward the Third. His son, also named John, obtained permission from Richard the Second, 'to embattle and fortify his Manor-house,' afterwards called Cowling Castle; and in his descendants, by the female line, this Manor continued vested till the execution for treason of George Brooke, Esq. brother to Henry, Lord Cobham, in the time of James the First. The King restored it, with the Castle, to his son William, who was made a Knight of the Bath, and who died seized of this estate in 1663, when, on a division among his daughters and co-heiresses, it was separated into three parts; the royalties, privileges, and liberties of the Manor being by agreement equally divided.

COWLING CASTLE occupied a low situation at a short distance from the Church on the west; but, with the exception of the Gateway, is now little more than a mass of ruins. The body of the Castle was of a square form, flanked by towers, and environed by a moat, which still contains water, though it is partly filled up. At the south-east angle are remains of a circular tower, finely mantled with ivy: the inner area is now an orchard and garden, the whole demesne being tenanted as a farm. The entrance to the outer works was by a handsome gateway, which is nearly perfect, and consists of two semicircular towers, machicolated and embattled, with a strongly arched entrance, originally defended by a portcullis, the place for which is still in good preservation. In the inner parts of the towers, which are open, were flights of stone steps leading up to the parapets. On the front of the easternmost tower, is affixed an engraved plate of brass, in imitation of a deed, or grant, having an appendant seal of the Cobham arms, and containing these lines:

Knweth that beth and shall be  
That I am made in help of the contre  
In knowing of whiche thing  
This is chartre and witnessing.

592

This is traditionally recorded to have been fixed up by John de Cobham, the builder, who, in the fourth year of Richard the Se-

cond, had obtained the King's license to fortify his dwelling; and is supposed to have been apprehensive that the strength of his Castle might give umbrage to the court, and therefore took this method to escape censure. Here Sir John Oldcastle, who, in right of his wife, had summons to Parliament as Lord Cobham, sought refuge when accused of heresy before Archbishop Arundel, and refused to admit the Archbishop's messenger, who had been sent to serve on him a citation of appearance. Sir George Brooke, Lord Cobham, defended this Castle against the unfortunate Sir Thomas Wyatt, in the reign of Queen Mary; and though the entrance gate was forced by the ordnance, succeeded in keeping possession of the other works, till Sir Thomas drew off his forces, and marched to Gravesend.

Cowling Church is dedicated to St. James, and consists of a nave and chancel, with a tower at the west end, having a square turret at the south-east angle. A range of trefoil arches, in relief, ornaments the chancel; and in the south wall is a large and curious double Piscina, and Credence, having pointed arches above, separated by a small column, with a column also on each side.

The ISLE OF GRAINE is separated from the Hundred of Hoo, by a water called the Scray, which was anciently of sufficient width to admit the passage of small vessels from the Medway to the Thames, and vice versa. This channel was named the Yenlet, (Inlet,) or Yenlade, in Hoo; and has been said, though probably on insufficient authority, to have been the usual passage to the port of London, even so late as the time of Edward the Third.<sup>/1</sup> Off the end of this Isle, is the Nore light, which is here stationed, to enable the mariner to avoid the long and narrow sand-banks, which lie in parallel ranges, in the estuary of the Thames. The extent of the Isle is about three miles and a half from north to south, and two miles and a half from east to west. The whole is

<sup>/1</sup> See Hasted's Kent, Vol. IV. p. 154: and Pennant's Isle of Wight, Vol. I. p. 62.

593

very low and flat; the greatest part consisting of marsh and pasture lands. It contains only one Parish, called St. James's, from its Church being dedicated to that Saint. On the south-east side, adjacent to the Medway, is a range of Salt-Pans; and about midway up the channel, on the west side, is a second range. The inhabitants are but few; and most of the houses are irregularly scattered in the neighbourhood of the Church. The land is kept from being overwhelmed by the sea, by strong embankments of earth, called sea-walls. The Manor is appendant to that of Gillingham; and from that circumstance, is included in the hundred of Chatham.

HOO, ST. WERBURGH, was anciently possessed by Earl Godwin, but at the time of the Domesday Survey, it belonged to the Bishop of Baieux, and is described, in the Domesday Book, as having "four carucates in demesne, and 100 villeins wanting three; with sixty-one cottagers, having forty-three carucates. The whole Manor, in the time of Edward the Confessor, was worth sixty pounds; when the Bishop received it, the like, and now as much, and yet he who holds it, pays 100 and 13 pounds." From this description, it is evident that the Manor was then of much greater extent than at present; and as the same record also informs us, that in Hoo, 'are six Churches,' it becomes of some importance to ascertain how they were situated; the result would probably tend to correct those erroneous opinions that are sometimes formed from the brief statements of the Domesday Book, of certain places being considerably more extensive in the Norman times, than at present. Three of the six Churches that are mentioned as in Hoo, were certainly those that now belong to the distinct Pa-

ishes of High Halstow, St. Mary's, and All-hallows:/1 probably St. James's, in the Isle of Graine, was a fourth; St. Werburgh in Hoo, was the fifth; and that of Merston, formerly a distinct parish, but now incorporated with Shorne, might be the sixth and last./2 These six Churches, therefore, were not situated immediately in Hoo, but in a circuit of many miles round; and over some of them,

/1 See Hasted's Kent, Vol. IV. under those parishes; and Reg. Roff. p. 422–424.

594

the Manor of Hoo is still paramount./1 The Earl of Jersey, who is Baron of Hoo, is also owner of the Manor.

Among the few monuments in St. Werburgh's Church, is a singular Brass of an aged woman, for Dorothee Plumly, who died in 1615; two Brass figures of Vicars, Richard Bayly, who died in 1402; and John Brown, to whose inscription there is no date, but who preceded the former in the vicarage; and the figure of a Knight, (son of John de Cobham, the third Baron Cobham,) in curious plate armour, and his Lady; with this inscription beneath:

Hic jacent Thomas Cobham Armiger. Qui. obiit viij. die. mensis. Iunij. anno d'ni Millmo cccc/o lxxv/o. Et Matilda. Vxor. eius. Quoram. &c.

Peter Gunning, the once celebrated Bishop of Ely, was a native of this Parish, of which his father had been appointed Vicar by the Dean and Chapter of Rochester. He was born on the eleventh of January, 1613, and seems to have been very early distinguished for his propensity to learning. The earlier part of his education he received at King's School, Canterbury, but afterwards removed to Cambridge, and thence to New College, Oxford, where his attachment to royalty was more encouraged and rewarded. The ensuing Civil War retarded his advancement; but on the Restoration, he was rapidly promoted, and at length made Bishop of Chichester in 1669: in 1674, he was translated to Ely, where he remained till his death, in 1684. His benevolence was very great; and he bequeathed nearly his whole property for charitable uses, particularly for augmenting the revenues of poor vicarages.

UPNOR CASTLE was erected by Queen Elizabeth, to defend the passage of the Medway, but is now made use of as a Powder

/1 Even so late as the year 1337, Bishop Hamo de Hethe decreed, with the consent of all parties, among other things, "that all personal tithes, and oblations made at the exequies of the dead, in the Parish Churches of St. Mary's, and Halstow, and other Parish Churches in Hoo, the bodies of whom ought to be buried in the cemetery of the Church of St. Werberge, &c. should belong to the Vicar, (of Hoo,) and his successors in the Vicarage." Hasted, from Reg. Roff.

595

Magazine, for the security of which, there is an establishment, of a Governor, Store-keeper, Clerk of the Cheque, Master Gunner, &c. with an Officer's guard of soldiers: the latter are lodged in barracks behind the Castle; and at a little distance, is a good house, with gardens, for the Store-keeper. The Castle is environed by a moat, and consists of a centre building, of an oblong form, connected with a round tower at each end. The only period in which this fortress proved of any utility, was in the reign of Charles the Second, in June, 1667, when the Dutch, under the famous Admiral de Ruyter, suddenly appeared at the mouth of the Thames, during a protracted negotiation, and detached his Vice-Admiral, Van Ghent, with seventeen of his lighter vessels, and eight fire-ships, with orders to sail up the Medway, and destroy the shipping. Van Ghent took the fort of Sheerness with little

difficulty, and after destroying the stores, made dispositions to proceed up the river. In the mean time, the gallant Monk, Duke of Albemarle, made every effort that the surprise would admit, to render his attempt abortive: he sunk several ships in the channel of the river, and drew a chain across, behind which he placed the *Unity*, the *Matthias*, and *Charles the Fifth*; three large men of war, that had before been taken from the Dutch, who were now advancing very fast, and having the advantage of wind and tide, passed through the sunken ships, and broke the chain. The three ships that guarded it, were instantly in one tremendous blaze; and *Van Ghent* continued to advance, till, with six men of war, and five fire-ships, he came opposite to *Upnor Castle*; but he here met with so warm a fire from *Major Scott*, Commandant in the *Castle*, and *Sir Edward Spragge*, who directed the batteries on the opposite shore, that he thought it best to draw off, his ships having sustained considerable damage. On their return, however, they burnt the *Royal Oak*, the *Great James*, and the *Loyal London*. The former was commanded by the brave *Captain Douglas*, who, in the confusion of the day, had received no directions to retire, and who perished with his ship! 'It never shall be said,' were his last words, 'that a *Douglas* quitted his post without orders.'

596

FRINDSBURY, anciently called *AESlingham*, which is now a distinct Manor in *Frindsbury Parish*, was given to the *See of Rochester*, in the eighth century, by *Offa*, King of *Mercia*, and *Sigered*, who styles himself, in the grant, 'King of the half part of the Province of the *Kentishmen*.' The Manor was afterwards dis-severed from that *See*, in the Danish wars, but was restored to *Bishop Gundulph*, about the year 1076, by *Archbishop Lanfranc*, who had obtained restitution of this, and other estates, in a Solemn Assembly held on *Pinenden Heath*. *Gundulph* settled *Frindsbury* on the *Monks of St. Andrew*, in *Rochester*, who retained it till after the *Dissolution*, when *Henry the Eighth* granted it to the newly-founded *Dean and Chapter*.<sup>/1</sup>

The Church is dedicated to *All Saints*, and stands on a commanding eminence rising from the *Medway*, over which river, the view from the Church-yard is extremely fine: it includes the *Cathedral*, *Castle*, and *Bridge of Rochester*, together with *Chatham*, and all the adjacent country. The Church consists of a nave, chancel, and south aisle, with a substantial tower at the west end, from which rises an octangular spire. The chancel is the most ancient, and may probably be of the building of *Paulinus*, *Sacrist of Rochester*, who is stated, in the *Registrum Roffense*, to have erected a Church here, of stone, between the years 1125 and 1137. It has, however, experienced several alterations; and the east window, which is divided by mullions, and has a quatrefoil light, with crockets above, is, perhaps, as well as those in the side walls, of the time of *Bishop Young*, who held this *See* from 1404 to 1418; and is recorded to have 'caused several windows to be made' in this fabric. The monuments are not particularly remarkable.

The high road to *Rochester* and *Canterbury* crosses *GAD'S HILL*, which begins near the twenty-sixth mile stone from *London*, and has been rendered memorable by the immortal *Shakespeare*, who has made it the scene of the cowardly exploits of *Sir John Falstaff*, where the "three misbegotten knaves in *Kendal green* – for it was so dark, *Hal*, that thou couldst not see thy

<sup>/1</sup> In *Thorpe's Antiquities in Kent*, Part II. p. 44–58, are some curious particulars of the History and Customs of this Manor.

597

hand," – and the "eleven in buckram suits," proved too powerful

for the skill of 'poor old Jack.' The sign of Sir John Falstaff on this Hill, has long been the means of recalling the remembrance of the jocular Knight to the mind of the traveller.

COBHAM HALL, the ancient seat of the once illustrious, and far-spreading family of Cobham, is now, with its surrounding estates, the property of John, fourth Earl, and Viscount Darnley. During almost four centuries, from the reign of King John to that of James the First, Cobham was the head of the Barony of this noble race, which for a long period maintained pre-eminence in this county, and with whom, perhaps, the ancient nobility of Kent may be said to have expired. Henry de Cobham, who was one of the *Recognitores Magnae Assizae*, or Justices of the Great Assize, in the first of King John, obtained a grant of the Manors of Cobham and Shorne from William, a Norman soldier, surnamed *Quatre-mere*, or Knight of the Four Seas, from certain services which he had rendered to Henry the Second. He left three sons; John, who succeeded him; Reginald, or Reinold, who was a Justice Itinerant, and Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, in the time of Henry the Third; and William, who was also a Justice Itinerant in the same reign. The former was twice married, and had three sons: John; Henry, *Le Uncle*, as he was afterwards called, the possessor of Roundall, in Shorne; and Reginald, ancestor to the Cobhams, of Starborough Castle, in Surrey. John, the eldest, was Constable of Rochester Castle, and became very eminent for his knowledge of the laws: he was several times a Justice Itinerant, in the reigns of Henry the Third, and Edward the First; and passed through various subordinate situations with great honor, till he at length was constituted a Baron of the Exchequer in 1284. On his death, in 1300, he was succeeded by his eldest son, Henry de Cobham, who, with three others of his family, was knighted in Scotland, for the eminent services they had rendered the King, at the siege of Carlaverock.<sup>/1</sup> He was the first Lieutenant (so called)

<sup>/1</sup> The 'flower of the Kentish gentry' accompanied Edward the First in this expedition: their names are recorded by Philipott; *Vill. Cant.* p. 122. Edit. 1776.

598

of Dover Castle, and Warden of the Cinque Ports; he was also promoted to many other distinguished offices of trust, and had summons to Parliament as a Baron, in the sixth of Edward the Second. John de Cobham, his son and heir, the second Baron, who, in the ninth of Edward the Third, had been made Admiral of the King's fleet, from the entrance of the Thames westward, was included in the Commission of the eleventh of the same King, with Bishop Hamo de Hethe, and Thomas de Alston, for demanding aid from the inhabitants of Kent, in support of 'the King's journey to war with France.' Under this Commission, they were authorized to call before them, in the 'Church of Rochester,' the clergy and people of this county, of whom, after some contention, they succeeded in obtaining 'a fifteenth.'<sup>/1</sup> In the seventeenth of Edward the Third, he obtained license of free warren in his Lordship of Cobham, and all other Manors belonging to him in Kent; and in the twenty-fifth, had summons to Parliament: he afterwards served in the wars in France, and was made a Knight Banneret. John de Cobham, his son and successor, the third and last Baron Cobham of his family, commonly called the Founder, from his having founded and endowed a College and Chantry at Cobham, served also in the wars in France, both in the reigns of Edward the Third, and Richard the Second, by the latter of whom he was made a Knight Banneret. In the tenth of Richard, he was one of the fourteen Lords constituted Governors of the Realm, and empowered to inquire into the misconduct of the preceding adminis-

tration; through which, on the Sovereign regaining his ascendancy, he was impeached of treason, and condemned to death; but his sentence was converted into banishment to the Isle of Jersey, by especial favor of the King. He was recalled on the accession of Henry the Fourth, and died in the ninth of the same reign, leaving by Joan, his daughter, who died before him, and her husband, Sir John de la Poole, Knt. a grand-daughter and heiress, also named Joan. This lady was married in succession, to

/1 Genealogy of the Cobhams, in Pocock's Hist. of Gravesend, p. 40. This genealogy was drawn up by Mr. Charles Clarke, F. A. S.

599

Sir Robert Hermendale, Knt. Sir Reginald Braybrooke, Knt. Sir Nicholas Hawberk, Knt. (all of whom died during the life of her grandfather,) Sir John Oldcastle, Knt. the unfortunate victim of a jest on Archbishop Arundel, (who assumed the title of Lord Cobham in right of his wife, and was burnt alive for his adherence to the opinions of the Lollards, of whose sect he was considered as the chief,) and Sir John Harpenden, Knt. She had issue by all her husbands, but the last; yet all her children died young, with the exception Of Joan, her youngest child by Sir Reginald Braybrooke, who became her heiress, and married Sir Thomas Brooke, Knt. of Brooke, near Ilchester, in Somersetshire. He assumed the title of Lord Cobham in right of his Lady, but was never summoned to Parliament; yet his son and successor, Edward, the friend of Richard, Duke of York, the ill-fated rival of Henry the Sixth, had that honor, he being advanced to the Barony of Cobham in 1446. John, his son and successor, and second Baron Cobham of this family, assisted at the coronation of Henry the Seventh; and united with Grey, Earl of Kent, against the Cornish insurgents at the battle of Blackheath. Thomas, his son and heir, was succeeded by his eldest son, George,<sup>/1</sup> who was made a Knight of the Garter by Henry the Eighth, and Lord Deputy of Calais, which post he retained till the reign of Queen Mary, by whom he was for a short time imprisoned in the Tower, on suspicion of his being concerned in the rebellion of Sir Thomas Wyatt, though he had opposed the entrance of the latter into Cowling Castle. William, his eldest son and successor, entertained Queen Elizabeth at Cobham Hall, during her progress through Kent, soon after she had ascended the throne. He was afterwards sent Ambassador into the Low Countries; and for his conduct on his latter embassy to Don John of Austria, Regent to King Philip, was rewarded by being made a Knight Of the Garter, and a Privy Counsellor. The Queen, with whom he became a great favorite, also appointed him

/1 In the Castrations to Hollinshed's Chronicle, is a list of grants made to this Nobleman; and among the Harl. MSS. Nos. 283, 284, are many State Letters sent to and from him, while Lord Deputy of Calais. Hasted's Kent.

600

Lord Chamberlain; and he was likewise made Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, Governor of Dover Castle, &c. He died in March, 1596; having by his Will directed the building and endowment of a New College on the site of that which had been founded by his ancestor, John, Lord Cobham. Henry, his eldest son, by Frances, daughter of Sir John Newton, his second wife, succeeded to his titles, inheritance, and places; though one of the latter, the government of the Cinque Ports, was contended for by the Sydneys. This was the man whose weak understanding, and abject soul, proved the ruin of Sir Walter Raleigh; with whom, the Lord Grey, of Wilton, and others, he had engaged in a conspiracy against the Cecils, and possibly with the ultimate design of

advancing the Lady Arabella to the throne. His confession, if such it can be called, made up of a confused mixture of avowals, palliations, and denials, procured his own pardon; though the King, (James the First,) with an aggravation of cruelty worthy only of his own mean soul, caused his victims (Markham, Cobham, and the Lord Grey) to be brought upon the scaffold, and alternately prepared to the very verge of death, before his intentions were suffered to be declared. Cobham was afterwards committed to the Tower during pleasure; and all his possessions being seized by the King, was reduced to such extreme necessity, that he 'had starved,' says Weldon, 'had not a trencher-scraper, sometime his servant at Court, relieved him with scraps!' He died in January, 1619, without issue. His brother, George Brooke, who was beheaded for his concern in the conspiracy, had a son, named William, afterwards restored in blood, though not in title, and made Knight of the Bath. The male line of this family became extinct in 1651, on the death of Sir John Brooke, who had been advanced to the dignity of Baron Cobham in the twentieth of Charles the First.

After the attainder of the imbecile Cobham, an Act of Parliament was passed, to confirm his possessions to the Crown, and to render valid all grants that should be made of them by the King. Under this Act, and by the exercise of his own prerogative, James, in his tenth year, granted the Manor of Cobham, with Cobham Hall, and other estates of the Cobhams, to his kinsman, Lodowick

601

Stuart, Duke of Lenox, who, though thrice married, left no issue; and was succeeded by his only brother, Esme Stuart, Lord de Aubigny, who died in the following year. James, his eldest son and successor, who had been made Knight of the Garter by King James, was created Duke of Richmond in 1641; and was also Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, &c. Esme, his only son and heir, died in France, in his eleventh year, when his titles and estates devolved to Charles Stuart, Earl of Lichfield, his cousin-german, who was a Knight of the Garter, and died in Denmark, in 1672, whilst Ambassador Extraordinary to that Court. Catherine, his only sister and heiress, afterwards Baroness of Clifton, in right of her grandmother, was twice married: first to Henry, Lord O'Brien, heir-apparent to the Earl of Thomond; and, secondly, to Sir Joseph Williamson, Knt. who, after being employed on several embassies, was made a principal Secretary of State. This gentleman resided at Cobham Hall, which he had purchased, together with the Manor of Cobham, and other estates; the possessions of the Dukes of Lenox, in this county, having been sold to defray debts, and other purposes. He died in 1707, having bequeathed two-thirds of his estates to the Lady Catherine, his wife, and the remaining third to Mrs. Mary Hornsby, who had been his servant; and who afterwards defended her right against John Bligh, Esq. created Earl of Darnley in 1725, and his wife, the Lady Theodosia Hyde, Baroness Clifton: the latter had succeeded to these estates in 1713, on the death of her brother, Edward, Lord Clifton and Cornbury, son of Edward, Lord Cornbury, afterwards Earl of Clarendon, and Catherine, his wife, the only surviving daughter and heiress of the Lady Catherine, by her first husband, Henry, Lord O'Brien. After a vexatious course of litigation, it was agreed between the parties, that Mrs. Hornsby should be allowed a third of the sum of 50,000*l.* for her property in the estates; and this agreement was fulfilled about the year 1731, by Edward, second Lord Darnley, who thus became possessed of the entire fee. This Nobleman died in 1747, and was succeeded by his brother, John, on whose decease, in 1781, his titles and inheritance descended to his eldest son, the fourth and present Earl.

COBHAM HALL, though not externally grand, retains sufficient remains of its ancient baronial splendor to excite considerable interest: it is built in the form of an half H; the extremities of the side wings are terminated by octagonal towers, and, with the centre, and a sunk wall in front, inclose a quadrangular lawn, ornamented by statues, vases, &c. The centre of the building was planned by Inigo Jones, and was new cased with brick, and sashed, by the late Earl of Darnley; so that its appearance is not uniform with the wings, which formed part of the residence of the Cobhams. In these are projecting entrances, (now disused,) of stone, extending to the roof: that to the south, has the arms and supporters of the Cobhams, sculptured in bold relief, in the upper compartment.

The Vestibule, which opens from the lawn, is partly fitted up in the Turkish, and partly in the Italian manner. The chimney-piece is of marble, and extremely elegant; having in front, a sculpture of a bacchanalian subject, and being surrounded with beautiful marble statues, and other ornaments. The small figures of Hercules, and the Vatican Apollo, which stand above, and the group of Cupid and Psyche below, are wrought in the most superior style. This apartment opens into the Music Room, which has been magnificently fitted up and furnished, by the late and present Earls, at a vast expense: its length is fifty feet; its breadth, thirty-six; and its height, thirty-two. The ceiling, which was designed by Inigo Jones, is divided into various square and circular compartments, with a deep oval in the centre; all superbly gilt, and enriched by appropriate ornaments, among which are twelve pendant coronets. The lower part of the sides are lined with grey-veined marble, between pilasters of Scagliola, in imitation of yellow orbique marble, supporting a rich fascia and cornice. In the compartments above, are representations of all kinds of musical instruments, hanging in festoons, and most richly gilt. At each end is a gallery, supported by four columns, cased like the pilasters, and having bases and capitals of Parian marble; the latter are exquisitely sculptured. The chimney-piece, which corresponds in grandeur with the rest of the apartments, has full-length marble statues at the sides; and in front, a sculpture from the Aurora of Guido. Above, in a gorgeous frame, are portraits by Vandyck, in his finest

manner, of Lord John and Lord Barnard Stuart, sons of Esme, and brothers of James, Dukes of Richmond and Lenox: over this, beneath a massive gilt curtain, are the arms, supporters, and coronet, of Lord Darnley. The furniture is equally splendid with the decorations; and among the other ornaments are eight alabaster vases, on pedestals; together with full-length statues of the Venus de Medicis, and an antique, either of Meleager, or Antinous.

The interior of the north wing is undergoing a complete repair, under the direction of the celebrated Wyatt; and a new entrance on this side, by a Gothic arched gateway, is now building. This communicates with a vaulted passage leading to the grand staircase, which has also been recently altered in the Gothic style, and has on the ceiling an ornamental compartment, containing a shield, charged with the arms of Stuart, Duke of Richmond and Lenox, copied from Inigo Jones's ceiling. This leads to the Gallery, which, when finished, will be a very noble apartment, and is intended to be filled with pictures: its length is 134 feet. The chimney-pieces, which are four in number, are elaborately wrought in black and white marble, as are all the others in the ancient parts of this edifice; and though very large, and in some respects heavy, they have all a striking and sumptuous appearance: on one of them are the arms of the Lords Cobham, with the date 1587. In an

apartment contiguous to this, Queen Elizabeth was lodged during her visit to William, Lord Cobham, in the first of her reign; and her arms are still remaining among the other ornaments on the ceiling. On the basement story is the Dining-Parlour, which is also in a state of reparation. The chimney-piece exhibits a full-length statue of Pomona in the centre, with fruits, &c. at the sides; and beneath the cornice, is an outline engraving of Moses striking the Rock.

The apartments in the south wing are decorated with many fine paintings which are to be placed in the Gallery; with many others that have been recently conveyed to London, till the improvements in the opposite wing are completed. Among the most eminent of those now here, is a large picture of the Death of Cyrus, by Rubens, for which Lord Darnley has refused 2000 guineas; a most spirited sketch of the Lion Hunting, by the same artist; the Call

604

of Samuel, by Sir Joshua Reynolds; a Nativity, with a great variety of figures, finely grouped and colored; Judas betraying Christ; and a large piece of Fishermen in a Storm, by Salvator Rosa, the figures and coloring of the sky in which are extremely fine.

The Park, which includes 1800 acres, and is nearly seven miles in circumference, is beautifully diversified, and abundantly wooded. The oaks are particularly luxuriant, and many of them are very large and venerable. On the south side, leading from the house, is a noble avenue of lime-trees, consisting of four rows, and extending to the length of upwards of 1000 yards. On an elevated site towards the southern extremity of the Park, is an extensive building, erected as a Mausoleum, or Chapel, at an expense of 9000*l.* under an injunction in the will of the late Earl, and designed for the sepulture of the family. The Basement story, which is rusticated, contains a vault and sarcophagus surrounded by recesses for interments. The floor over this was intended for a Chapel, and is crowned by a dome, supported by eight Corinthian columns. The exterior part of this story has four wings with duplicated columns, sustaining sarcophaguses, and is terminated by a pyramid.

The present COLLEGE at Cobham, which nearly adjoins to the Church on the south side, is a neat quadrangular building of stone, measuring about sixty feet by fifty-one. It contains a Hall, and convenient apartments for twenty persons, with gardens to each. Over the south portal, are the arms and alliances of Brooke, Lord Cobham, the founder, within a garter; and beneath, an inscription recording his name and titles, and the date of the erection of the College, which was 'finished in September, 1598.' This fabric, as has been mentioned, was built on the site that had been occupied by the College founded by John de Cobham, in 1362. The endowments of the old foundation were very ample, and were given, with the College itself, by Henry the Eighth, at the period of the Dissolution, to George, Lord Cobham, who had the King's "roiall assent and license by hys Grace's word, without any maner of letters patents, or other writings, to purchase and receyve to his heires for ever, of the late Master and Brethren of the Colledge or Chantry of Cobham, in the countie of Kent, nowe being utterly dissolved, the scite of the same Colledge or Chantry, and al and

605

singular their hereditaments and possessions, as well temporall as ecclesiasticall, wheresover they lay, or were, within the realm of England." Some small remains of the old College still exist; but the mass of materials was probably used in the new fabric erected under the Will of Sir William Brooke, Lord Cobham, who devised 'all those edifices, ruined buildings, soil, and ground, with the appurtenances which sometime belonged to the late suppressed

College,' for the use of the New College, which he directs his executors to "erect within four years next after his decease." By an Act obtained soon afterwards, (thirty-ninth of Elizabeth,) the Wardens of Rochester Bridge for the time being, were made a body corporate, and declared to be perpetual Presidents of the New College; the government of which was to be wholly vested in them, and their successors. The first Presidents under this Act, were Sir John Leveson, Knt. and the Kentish Antiquary, William Lambard, Esq. who were also two of the executors of Lord Cobham; and by them, a series of excellent rules and ordinances were drawn up for the management of the College, which, with little alteration, has continued in force till the present time. The number of inmates is limited to twenty, but without restriction either to sex, or state: they are to be chosen from Cobham, and the adjacent Parishes of Shorne, Cowling, Stroud, Hoo St. Werburgh, Cliff, Chalk, Higham, St. Mary's Hoo, Cookstone, and Halling. The annual revenues of the College amount to about 120l.

Cobham Church is dedicated to St. Mary Magdalen, and consists of a nave, aisles, and chancel, with an embattled tower on the west. In the chancel, which is very spacious, and has lancet windows, is a series of Brasses in memory of the Cobhams; some of which, for their antiquity, richness, and high preservation, have been considered as unrivalled. Twelve of these are inlaid on grave-stones, which measure upwards of eight feet long, by three broad, and are ranged in two rows in the pavement before the altar: the thirteenth, and last, which is the grave-stone of Ralph de Cobham, has been removed from its place, to make room for a more recent memorial for the late Earl of Darnley. The larger slabs, beginning with that at the south-east corner, contain representations of the following personages.

606

Sir John de Cobham, the first Knight Banneret, and Constable of Rochester: represented standing on a lion, beneath a canopy, ornamented with finials and pinnacles. He is dressed in a shirt of mail, over which is a suit of face armour, of a very curious and antique fashion; with spurs and gauntlets. Round his waist is a rich girdle, sustaining a long sword: the verge of the slab is thus inscribed:

+ Vous qe passez icy entour  
 Prier pur Lalme le cortays Viandour.  
 De lohan de Cobham avoir anoun  
 Dieux luy face verray pardoun  
 Qe trepassa lendemayn de seint Mathi  
 Le puisaunt otrie ademorer oue  
 Luy en lan de grace Mil ccc L quatre.  
 Ces enemis mortels fist abatre.

Maude de Cobham, wife to Reynold, Baron Cobham, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, and Knight of the Garter, in the time of Edward the Third. She is standing on a dog, collared and belled, arrayed in a cloak or mantle, fastened by broaches across her neck, with a close dress beneath, buttoned from the waist upwards, and down the arms: her hair closely frizzed, and hanging in frizzes over her shoulders; the inscription is imperfect.

On the third slab is a female in a dress somewhat similar to the preceding, but without a mantle; her hair is disposed round her face in three ranges of curls; and at her feet is a dog, as before: the upper part of the canopy is gone, as well as the inscription. This seems to be the figure of Maude de Cobham, wife of Thomas de Cobham, who died in the reign of Richard the Second.

Mabgaret de Cobham, daughter to the Earl of Devonshire, and wife to John, Lord Cobham, the founder of the College, re-

presented standing under a rich canopy, upon the central pinnacle of which, is the Virgin and Child, and on each side, two escutcheons; one containing the Cobham arms, viz. on a chevron three lions rampant; and the other, the Cobham arms, impaling Courtenay. She also is habited in a close dress and mantle, with her hair disposed in three rows of close curls, and hanging in curls below

607

her shoulders; her head rests on an embroidered pillow. Round the verge of the slab is this inscription:

+ Sy gist dame Margarete de Cobeham iadys fille a noble s'le  
Counte de Devemschir: fe'me le Sire de Cobeham foundo --  
----- moys Dagust lan de grace M/.ccc.lxxxxv.  
lalme de qy. Deux eyt mercij. Amen.

John de Cobham, the founder of the College, standing on a lion, under a canopy; on the central pinnacle of which, has also been a Virgin and Child. He is clothed in plate armour, and a shirt of mail, with spurs and gauntlets; the latter jointed for the fingers. Round his waist is an ornamented belt, composed of quatrefoil compartments; to which are appendant a sword and dagger. In his hands he sustains a Church, which is described as being in the form of a cross, with a spire rising from the intersection of the aisles. He wears a close scull-cap, and long whiskers. The inscription is as follows:

+ De terre fuy fait et fourme.  
Et en Terre et a terre suy retournee.  
Iehan de Cobham fondateur de cesty Place qui fui nomee.  
Mercy de malme eit la Seinte Trinite --- ccc --.

Thomas de Cobham, in armour similar to the last, and a lion also beneath his feet: the inscription is imperfect.

Joan de Cobham, probably the daughter of John, Lord Beauchamp, and mother of Lord Cobham, the founder. She is represented under a trefoil-headed canopy, with finials and pinnacles; dressed in a flowing robe, with a wimple; round her forehead a string of jewels, and over all, a large handkerchief. The verge of the slab has this inscription, in Saxon capitals:

Dame: lone: de: Kobeham: gist: isi:  
Deus: de: sa: alme: eit: merci:  
Kire: pur: le: alme: priera:  
Quaravnte: iovrs: de: pardovn: avera.

Sir John Broke, Baron of Cobham, and the Lady Margaret, his wife, under a very rich canopy, with pendants, and other ornaments: over the arches are pinnacles with triangular

608

compartments, containing circles with shields, one of which bears the cross, and crown of thorns, and the other the five wounds: between the pinnacles, in the centre, is a curious representation of the Trinity, in which the Deity is delineated with a triple crown, and the Holy Spirit has a human face. The figure of the Knight is gone, but that of his Lady remains; and beneath, are groups of eight sons and ten daughters. Round the verge was this inscription: the words in italics, are supplied from Weever, and Thorpe.

Hic jacent Iohanes Broke Miles Ac baro baronie de Cobh'm  
et domina Margareta uxor sua quondam filia nobilis viri Ed-  
wardi Nevil nuper Domini de Burgaveny, qui quidem Iohanes obiit --  
-- die mens' Septemb. A/o. d'ni M/o. V/c. VI ip'a Vero d'me Margareta  
obiit ultimo die mens' Septem. A/o. d'ni M/o. V/o. quorum &c.

Sir Reginald Braybroke, second husband to Joan, Lady

Cobham, in plate armour, with scull-cap, whiskers, jointed gauntlets, and spurs; standing on a lion under a canopy, as before. From the centre of the canopy rises an elegant Gothic tower, containing, in the upper compartment, a representation of the Trinity, somewhat different from the former one, the Holy Spirit being here depicted as a dove, nestling in the breast of the Father, whose head is surrounded by the nimbus. The inscription round the verge has the words, 'D'ns Regenaldus Braybrok miles filius Gerardi Braybrok militis ac maritus d'ne Iohanne d'ne de Cobham Heredis d'ni Iohannis de Cobh'm fundatoris istius Collegij, &c.' Sir Reginald died at Middleburgh, in Flanders, the 20th of September, 1405. On small pedestals, standing within the pillars of the canopy, at his feet, were two youths, part of one of which only remains; on the pedestal are these words: Hic iacet Reginald' filii' eor'. The other, as appears from Weever, was inscribed, Hic iacet Robertus filius eorum.

Sir Nicholas Hawberk, third husband of Joan, Lady Cobham: his grave-stone is more elegantly inlaid than any of the others. He also is represented under a canopy, in plate armour, standing on a lion, with a sword and dagger dependant from a rich girdle, and has on a scull-cap, with a hauberk of mail.

609

The summit of the canopy is divided into three compartments, highly enriched with finials and pinnacles, and exhibiting the Trinity in the centre, and the Virgin and Child, and St. George killing the dragon, at the sides: at the basis of the pillars which appear to support the central division, are ornaments of lions' heads. At the side of the Knight was a youth standing on a pedestal inscribed thus: Hic iacet Joh'nes filii' eor'; and round the verge of the slab is this inscription:

+ Hic iacet d'ns Nicholaus Hawberk miles quondam maritus d'ne Ioh'ne d'ne de Cobh'm Heredis d'ni Ioh'is de Cobh'm fundatoris istius Collegij qui quidem Micholaus obiit apud Castru' de Cowlyng Nono die Octobris Anno domini Mill'mo. Quadringentesimo. Septimo. Cujus &c.

Joan de Cobham, wife to Sir Reginald Braybrook, Sir Nicholas Hawberk, &c. She died on the day of St Hilary the Bishop, 1433, as appears from the inscription: at her feet are six sons, and four daughters; and surrounding her are six escutcheons of the Cobham arms and alliances.

The last of the larger slabs contains the figures of Sir Thomas Brooke, Lord Cobham, and one of his three wives. The former is in plate armour, much ornamented, with large roundels at the elbows and knees: he wears spurs, with a sword and dagger, but has neither gauntlets, cap, nor helmet. Over his shoulders is a chain, to which is appendant a small cross. His Lady is in a square head-dress, with a long cloak, folded across her feet, and fastened over her breast by a cord, which hangs down in tassels. Below them are seven sons, and five daughters; and at the corners of the slab are four escutcheons of arms, displaying, quarterly, first, on a chevron, a lion rampant; second, on a chevron, three lions rampant; third, seven mascles, three, three, and one; and last, on a fess between three leopards' heads, langued, an annulet. This Nobleman, as appears from the inscription, which is partly gone, was kinsman and heir to Sir Richard Beauchamp: he died in 1529.

610

Ralph, or Rauf, de Cobham is represented by a bust, in a scull-cap, and shirt of mail, with face armour: he died, as appears from the inscription, the twentieth of January, 1402: be-



principally considered as a military station; and Bede styles it a 'Castle of the Kentishmen.' In the year 676, Ethelred, King of Mercia, having invaded Kent, destroyed Rochester, and returned with the plunder he had collected into his own dominions./1 The Danish invaders were also very frequent visitors in this city; and its inhabitants often felt the effects of their inhumanity; but particularly in 839, when they sacked the place, and committed 'unheard-of cruelties.' In 885, they besieged it ineffectually, the inhabitants bravely withstanding them, till they were driven to their ships by the great Alfred. In 986, it was again besieged by King Ethelred, who had taken umbrage at the haughtiness of the Bishop of Rochester; but finding himself unable to subdue the city, he desisted, and gratified his vengeance by laying waste all the lands belonging to the See. Twelve years afterwards, the inhabitants fled with terror

at the approach of the Danish fleet, and the city was once more pillaged to the uttermost; nor did it from this period attempt any resistance to the invader's yoke.

In the time of Edward the Confessor, Rochester belonged to the Crown. William the Conqueror granted it to his half-brother, Odo, Bishop of Baieux; and its value is thus recorded in the Domesday Book. "The city of Rochester, in the time of King Edward the Confessor, was worth 100 shillings, and the like when the Bishop received it; now it is worth 20 pounds; yet he who held it paid 40 pounds."

On the disgrace of Odo, in the year 1083, Rochester, with his other possessions, were seized by the King, and it continued in the Crown for a long period. Henry the First farmed it out to the citizens, at the yearly rent of 20l. which was paid by the Praepositus, or Bailiff. He also granted to Bishop Gundulph, and the Church of Rochester, an annual fair, to be held on the eve and day of St. Paulinus, together with various rights and immunities. In the same reign, on the eleventh of May, 1130, while Henry himself, the Archbishop of Canterbury, and many of the nobility, and other prelates, were at Rochester, on account of the consecration of the

/1 Bede, lib. iv. chap. 12. Hunt. lib. ii. p. 318.

614

Cathedral Church then recently finished, the city was nearly laid in ashes by a dreadful fire. A similar misfortune befel it in the year 1137: and again in April, 1379: in both the latter fires, the Cathedral received some damage./1

These several calamities greatly retarded the growing consequence of Rochester, notwithstanding the favor in which it seems to have been held by different Kings. Henry the Second, in the twelfth of his reign, granted to the citizens, and their heirs, "the City in fee, or perpetual, ferm, for 20 pounds sterling per annum, to hold of him and his heirs for ever, with all the appurtenances, liberties, and free customs; and that they should have a guild-mercantile, with sundry other privileges, liberties, and immunities." These advantages were still farther increased by Richard the First, who directed his writ to the Bailiff, and the whole Hundred of Rochester, ordaining, "that no one, except his servants, should purchase victuals in the City till the Monks of St. Andrew had been first served." This was afterwards so far extended by the same Monarch, that even his own servants were forbidden to make a prior purchase; and the Monks continued to enjoy the privilege thus given till the Dissolution.

Till this reign, the citizens had been compelled to account for a certain payment, called Mal-tolt, which they received from all persons passing through Rochester to embark for the Holy Land. Richard, however, abolished the toll: and Henry the Third, on that consideration, excused the City from the payment of nine shillings annually of their fee ferm./2

The inhabitants of Rochester continued loyal to the Crown during the Barons' wars: and Henry the Third, in the fiftieth year of his reign, not only confirmed the charter of Henry the Second, but, in recompence for 'the faithful services of the citizens, and the damages and losses they had sustained in their obedience to him during the troubles then in the kingdom,' remitted to them a

/1 The date of the latter fire is generally fixed in 1377, but is stated as above on the authority of the Customale Roffense, p. 164.

/2 Madox's Exch. p. 673, note.

615

part of their annual fee-ferm; and granted, "that they should be exempt from toll, lastage, stallage, and murage, throughout Eng-

land and the sea-ports, and should have a free market within their city, and the return of all writs whatsoever.”

Notwithstanding these grants, Rochester was again taken into the King’s hands, where it remained till his successor, Edward the First, in the eighth of his reign, committed it to the care of John de Cobham, to hold of him and his heirs in ferm, for his life, at the former yearly rent; which grant was allowed on a quo warranto, brought against him in the twenty-first of the same reign. The privileges granted to the city by Henry the Third, were confirmed by Edward the Third; as they were also by his successor, Richard the Second.

Henry the Sixth granted additional liberties to this city; and among them were, “that the Bailiff, the Citizens, and their heirs, should have the passage called the Ferry, below the city and the town of Stroud, and from the town of Stroud to the city, the King’s bridge on the other side of the water being broken; and also the space of the bridge, together with the house called the Barbican; and that they should have an annual fair on St. Dunstan’s day, with all its privileges, &c.”

During the same reign, (anno 1440,) Bishop Lowe, and the Prior and Convent of Rochester, came to an agreement with the Bailiff and Citizens, concerning the limits and privileges of the City and the Church precincts, in which, among other matters, it was determined, “that the Bailiff, and his successors, might cause to be carried before them, by their Sergeants, their mace or maces, and the sword likewise, if the King should ever give them one, as well to and in the Parish Church, as in the Cathedral and Cemetery, especially on festival days and processions, and solemn sermons, and at the reception and installation of the Bishops, and at all other fit times; but that they should make no execution or arrest, or any thing belonging to the law, within the precinct of the Monastery and Palace of the Bishop, unless the same should be specially required of the Bishop or Prior.”

616

Rochester seems to have been considered as of great consequence by Edward the Fourth; for that Monarch, in the year 1460, in the first of his reign, granted a new charter, wherein having recited, that “the City was situated in a place most defensible, and fit for the resistance of enemies who might enter the realm, and that considering the loyalty and services of the Citizens, as well to him as to his progenitors, and that if they had more ample liberties, their service and readiness would be enlarged,” confirmed to them all their former charters; and granted that they should thenceforth be styled “the Mayor and Citizens of Rochester; and so to purchase, plead, &c.” By the same charter, he extended the metes and bounds of the City, and granted many new and important privileges to the Citizens./1

Henry the Eighth, and his respective successors to the time of Charles the First, confirmed all the preceding charters; and the

/1 Among these were the right to search all merchandize shipped on the river Medway, and to have “all forfeitables, wrecks of the sea, and fishes, within the liberties and precincts of the same; and to have the ferry over the water if the bridge should be broken: and also, assize of bread and ale, and of all victuals, and weights and measures, and all other things whatsoever belonging to the office of Clerk of the Market: and to be free by land and water throughout England; and have goods of felons, and out-laws, of men resident, &c. and to keep a court of Portmote, from fifteen days to fifteen days; and to have power to attach by goods and arrest by body, or imprison: and to have cognizance of all pleas, real, personal, and mixed, within their limits; and return of all writs and precepts: and that the Sheriff of the City, and his officers,

be exempt from doing any office: and that they should have all manner of fines, trespasses, deodands, &c. and keep two law days, or leets on the Bullie, and a court of pie-powder; and have a fair on St. Dunstan's day; and that they should have pasturage of cattle in the City and Castle-ditch, and liberty to build on Eastgate Bridge: that they should be Justices of the Peace within themselves, and direct their writs to their own ministers, and be exempt from the Justices of the Peace for the county: that no resident should be charged to bear offices out of the City: and lastly, that they should have liberty to purchase to the amount of 20 pounds per annum, to them and their successors.

Hasted's Kent, Vol. II. p. 6, 7, Fo.

617

latter Monarch, in the year 1630, constituted, in addition, that "the Corporation should consist of a Mayor, twelve Aldermen, (of which latter number the Mayor was to be one,) twelve Assistants or Common-Council, a Recorder, and Town Clerk, two Chamberlains, a principal Sergeant at Mace, a Water-Bailiff, and other inferior officers." By this last charter the City is now governed: the Mayor is elected annually, on the Monday before St. Matthew's day. The present Seal of the Corporation is of considerable antiquity: on one side is St. Andrew on the Cross, and on the other, the Castle of Rochester: round the former are the words *Sigillum Commune Civitatis Roffensis*; and round the latter, *Sigillum Civium Roffensis*. In the year 1783, an Act was passed for the recovery of small debts in the City of Rochester, and the adjoining Parishes.

Some men, says Lambard, "desirous, belike, to advauuce the estimation of this Citie, have left us a farre-fetched antiquitie concerning one peece of the same, affirming, that Julius Caesar caused y/e CASTLE at Rochester (as also that other at Canterbury, and the Towre of London) to be builded of common charge: but I having not hitherto read any such thing, eyther in Caesar's own Commentaries, or in any other credible hystorie, dare not avow any other beginning of this Citie, or Castle, then that which I find in Beda, who writeth, that 'the Citie of Rochester tooke y/e name of one Rof, or rather Hrof, as the Saxon boke hath it, which was sometyme the Lorde and owner of the place.'"<sup>1</sup>

Kilburne, however, advances further, and affirms, that "Caesar commanded the Castle to be built (according to the Roman order) to awe the Britons, and the same was called the Castle of Medway: but time and tempests bringing the same entirely to decay, Oisc, or Uske, King of Kent, about the year 490, caused Hroff, one of his chief Counsellors, and Lord of this place, to build a new Castle upon the old foundation, and hereupon it took the name of Hroffe's Ceaster."<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Perambulation of Kent, p. 293,-4.

<sup>2</sup> Survey of Kent, p. 225.

618

That Rochester Castle was not built by Caesar, may be presumed with great probability, from the shortness of the time which he continued in Britain; yet that it was really founded by the Romans, the coins that have been found within the walls evidently prove;<sup>1</sup> as well as the circumstance of there being no other part of Rochester so well calculated for the immediate site of the station *Durobrivis*. That the Roman *Castrum* was rebuilt, or repaired, by Oisc, may be admitted, for the Castle certainly existed in 765, when Egbert, King of Kent, gave a certain portion of land to the Church lying within the walls of the Castle of Rochester: and in 855, Ethelwulph, King of Wessex, gave a house to one Dunne, his Minister, situated "in meridie Castellii Hroffi." It must be

here observed, that it appears, from different parts of the *Textus Roffensis*, that the whole City was frequently comprehended under the appellation *Castrum*, and *Castellum Hroff-ceaster*.

After the Danes had obtained possession of Rochester, the Castle was much dilapidated; but, according to Kilburne and Hasted, the latter of whom quotes a manuscript in the Cotton Library as his authority,<sup>/2</sup> it was repaired, and garrisoned with 500 men, by William the Conqueror. The repairs appear to have been effected under the superintendance of Odo, Bishop of Baieux, who had been constituted Earl of Kent, and Chief Justiciary of England; but afterwards proving ambitious and tyrannical, was seized, and sent prisoner to the Castle of Rouen, in Normandy, where he continued till the accession of William Rufus. This Monarch restored him to his possessions; but neither generosity, duty, nor gratitude, could restrain the turbulence of Odo, who excited an insurrection in Kent in favor of Robert, Duke of Normandy, the King's brother; and having pillaged and destroyed various places, he secured his plunder in Rochester Castle; but went himself to Pevensey Castle, in Sussex, where he sustained a siege of six weeks before Rufus could compel him to submit; but was then obliged to surrender from want of food. Among other condi-

<sup>/1</sup> See before, p. 612.     <sup>/2</sup> *Vesp. A. 5. fo. 68. No. 22.*

619

tions, he then agreed to deliver up his Castle at Rochester, 'wherein were many gallant men, and almost the whole nobility of Normandy,' and was conducted hither for the purpose; but Eustace, Earl of Boulogne, the Governor, detained both him and his guards, and positively refused to surrender the fortress to the King.

Rufus immediately marched his army to Rochester; but finding his strength insufficient for the siege, and that his subjects were less zealous in their support than accorded with his wishes, he issued a proclamation, declaring, that "whosoever would not be reputed a Nithing,<sup>/1</sup> must repair to the siege of Rochester." This expedient produced its intended effect; the people flocked to the Royal standard in great numbers, and the town and Castle were closely invested; yet it was not till after the expiration of several weeks, that the besieged could be induced to capitulate. The King, who was highly incensed at their resistance, refused to grant them any terms; but was at length persuaded to pardon them, according to the phraseology of those times, in 'life and limb.' They were, however, compelled to abjure the realm, with forfeiture of their estates. Odo himself was sent prisoner to Tunbridge Castle; but the King afterwards released him, on condition that he quitted the realm for ever.

This siege occasioned considerable damage to the Castle: and it is not improbable, but that Gundulph, the then Bishop of Rochester, and the Prior, might have been thought luke-warm in their allegiance; for the King would not grant them any kind of indulgence, nor confirm any grant in their favor, till, by the good offices of the nobility, they had purchased their peace, by expending 60*l.* in the repair of the Castle, and in building a new 'Tower of stone' within the walls.

Gundulph, who was particularly skilful in architecture and masonry, was also engaged in works more consonant to his sacred

<sup>/1</sup> The meaning of this term has been contested; but it seems to have been a nick-name for those possessed of a mean and dastardly spirit, and who were guilty of sacrilege, and rifling the dead.

620

functions, such as the rebuilding of the Cathedral of Rochester,

and its adjoining Monastery. This, conjoined with the smallness of the sum provided, and the few years that the Bishop lived after he had undertaken to erect the Tower, have induced a supposition, that it could not have been completed by him; though, from his having laid the foundation, and partly raised the superstructure, it may justly claim the distinction which it has ever enjoyed, of being called Gundulph's Castle.

In the year 1126, Henry the First, by the advice of his council, granted to William Corboyl, the then Archbishop of Canterbury, and to his successors, the custody of this Castle, with the office of Castellan, together with free liberty to build a Tower in it for his own residence. The keeping of the Castle was resumed by Henry the Second, probably after his quarrel with the ambitious Thomas á Becket, who, among his other insulting charges, accuses the King of having deprived him of the Castle of Rochester, which had been formerly annexed to the Archbishopric.

In the year 1215, when the civil broils between King John and the Barons had involved the nation in calamity, and the King had been compelled to sign Magna Charta, John strove, by every means, to recede from what had been forced from him. For that purpose, with a few adherents, he retired to the Isle of Wight, and having obtained the Pope's interdict, as well as assistance from the French King, he determined to rescind his engagements; and Langton, the Archbishop, who had refused to obey the Pope in publishing the interdict, was suspended. It was in vain that the Prelacy tried to accommodate the discordant spirits of each party; for the Barons, highly exasperated at the Sovereign's perjury, in endeavoring to falsify the oath he had so solemnly taken at Runnimeade, prepared to appeal to arms, and having seized on the Castle of Rochester, entrusted its defence to William de Albini, a brave and skilful soldier.

The King, who was convinced of the importance of this fortress, immediately besieged it in a formal manner. The Barons deputed Robert Fitz-Walter to its relief; but John had taken such measures of security, by breaking down the hedges, and fortifying the passes,

621

that Fitz-Walter, with double the number of the King's army, was compelled to leave the besieged to the Sovereign's mercy: yet they did not surrender till after an investment of three months, when the King, fired by resentment at the obstinate resistance of the baronial Governor, determined to sacrifice him and the whole garrison to his vengeance; but was dissuaded from this step by the intreaty of some of his court: he, however, commanded, that, excepting the cross-bow men, all the common soldiers should be hanged, in order to strike terror in cases of future resistance in his tyrannical projects./1

In the following year, Lewis, Dauphin of France, who, having been invited to the assistance of the Barons, had landed at Sandwich, reduced this Castle after a short siege. After his flight, and the death of King John, it again submitted to the Crown; and Henry the Third granted it for life to Hubert de Burgh, Earl of Kent, and Justiciary of England, who was commanded to repair the buildings. The King's favor afterwards declining, Hubert was dispossessed; and Stephen de Segrave, John de Cobham, Nicholas de Moels, William de Say, and Robert Waleran, were in succession appointed Governors of the Castles of Rochester and Canterbury./2 About the year 1264, after the King had again excited the Barons to arms, by his refusal to comply with the 'Statutes of Oxford,' he greatly strengthened the fortifications of this Castle, and furnished it with every thing necessary to sustain a siege. Roger de Leyborne, who was made Chief Constable, had under him John, Earl of Warren and Surrey, John, Earl of Arundel, and other no-

blemen.

Shortly afterwards, Simon de Montfort, Earl of Leicester, the chief of the associated Barons, having placed London in security, proceeded to besiege Rochester. On his arrival at the west bank of the Medway with a considerable force, he found an army ready

/1 Hist. and Antiquities of Rochester, partly edited by the Rev. S. Denne, p. 35, 36.

/2 Hasted's Kent, Vol. II. p. 14. Fo.

622

to dispute the passage of the bridge; and on the opposite side a pallisade and breast-work thrown up, with a strong body of the inhabitants ready for the contest. He determined, however, to attack them; and sent Gilbert de Clare to invest the town on the south side; and after being twice repulsed by means of vessels filled with combustibles, he set fire to the wooden bridge, and tower upon it: the hurry and confusion which this occasioned, gave him an opportunity to make good his passage; and he entered the town, and 'spoiled the Church, and what was left of the Priory; for Roger de Leyborne had before burnt down all the suburbs, as well as part of the City, and the Priory.'/1 He next assaulted the Castle; but was resisted by the Earl of Warren with such ardour and resolution, that, after a siege of seven days, he was not able to penetrate further than the out-works. The Castle, however, must have ultimately surrendered, had not Henry called off the attention of the baronial army, by threatening the safety of the City of London. Montfort left a few troops to continue the siege, but these were soon discomfited, and put to flight.

The battle of Lewes, and the subsequent treaty, taking place, little more occurs in the history of this Castle, excepting the names of those to whom its custody has been entrusted. Henry the Third gave it to Guy de Rochford, one of his foreign favorites, who being banished, it reverted to the Crown. It was afterwards entrusted to William St. Clare, who died Castellan in the forty-eighth year of Henry's reign.

In 1274, the second year of Edward the First, Robert de Hougham, Lord of Hougham, near Dover, was Constable. In the following year, in consequence of his death, the dignity was bestowed on Robert de Sepvans; and about the middle of this reign, Sir John de Cobham was appointed. Stephen de Dene was Constable in 1304. Being an enemy to the Monks, he taxed their possessions in the vicinity of the Castle; which being unprecedented, the Monks tried their right in the Court of Exchequer, and succeeded in obtaining a verdict: they also procured the dismissal

/1 Hasted's Kent, Vol. II. p. 55.

623

of their oppressor. William Skarlett, who was Constable in 1328, destrained on a person named Simon Sharstede, for the omission of Castle-guard, by which he held lands in Wateringbury. During Wat Tyler's rebellion, the insurgents attacked this Castle, and by force discharged one of the prisoners. In 1413, its government was conferred on Thomas, Lord Cobham, who held it till his death, in 1472.

Edward the Fourth was the last Monarch who seems to have paid attention to this structure. He repaired the walls both of the Castle and City, about the eleventh of his reign: but from that period they have been neglected, and have progressively advanced to their present state of decay.

Many estates in this county are held of Rochester Castle, by the ancient tenure of Castle-guard. On St. Andrew's day, old stile, a Banner is hung out at the house of the receiver of

rents; and every tenant who does not then discharge his arrears, is liable to have his rent doubled, on the return of every tide of the Medway, till the whole is discharged./1

The situation of the CASTLE was extremely favorable for defence: standing at the south-west angle of the City, on an eminence rising abruptly from the Medway, that river preserved it from any attack on the west; whilst its south, east and north sides were environed by a broad and deep ditch. The outward walls, which formed an irregular parallelogram of about 300 feet in length, were strengthened by several square and round towers, embrazured, and provided with loop-holes, and machicolations; but these, with the walls themselves, are now verging to a state of ruin. The most perfect are on the east side, and at the south-east angle: that at the angle was semicircular, and rose boldly from the ditch, which is now almost filled up. On the north-east was the principal entrance: this was defended by a tower gateway, with outworks at the sides; a remaining part of which has recently fallen. In the wall of one of the towers, which might have been designed to command the passage of Rochester Bridge, is a hol-

/1 Hist. of Rochester, p. 40.

624

low, or funnel, descending perpendicularly to the Medway, to which it opens under a pointed arch, the crown of the latter being considerably below high-water mark. This was probably intended for two purposes; for a sally-port at low water; and to procure water from the river when the tide was in.

The Keep, or Great Tower, erected by Bishop Gundulph, is still nearly perfect as to its outward figure, which is quadrangular, the sides being nearly parallel with the cardinal points of the compass. This is one of the most interesting and curious specimens of the Norman military architecture now remaining in England. It stands at the south-east corner of the inclosed area, and rises to the height of 104 feet: the walls spread outward with a slope from the level of the ground-floor, but above that they rise perpendicularly, and form a square of seventy feet: their thickness, on the east, north and west sides, is eleven feet; but on the south it is increased to thirteen feet. Near the middle, on each side, is a pilaster, ascending from the base to the roof; and at the angles are projecting towers, three of which are square, and the fourth, circular. These also rise from the base to the summit, and are continued above to the height of twelve feet: they are provided with parapets, and are embrazured, together with the rest of the building.

The skill and ingenuity exercised in the construction of this fabric, are particularly observable in the various precautionary contrivances that secured the entrance. This opened upon the first floor from a smaller tower, that was attached to the Keep on the north side, but could not be approached by an assailant without the greatest danger./1 The first ascent was by a flight of twelve or thirteen steps, leading round the north-west angle to an arched gate, and covered way; beneath which, a flight of seven steps led forward to a draw-bridge, that connected with the arched gateway of the entrance tower: this opened into the vestibule, between which and the Keep, there were no other avenues of communication than by a third arched passage, in the thickness of the

/1 Here was originally the only entrance into this structure; but an opening or two, since made by the enlargement of the loop-holes, have been mistaken for ancient door-ways.

625

wall. This latter, being the immediate inlet to the body of the Keep, was defended by a massive gate, and portcullis, the hinges

and grooves of which remain; and in the roof are openings, for the purpose of showering destruction on the heads of assailants.

The interior of the Keep is divided by a strong wall into two nearly equal parts, communicating, however, by open arches on each floor. In the centre of this wall is a Well of considerable depth, two feet nine inches in diameter, neatly wrought, opening to the very top of the Keep, and having an arch of communication on every floor. The floors were three in number, independent of the basement story; but these were removed in the reign of James the First, when the Castle was dismantled: the openings in the walls in which the ends of the timbers were lodged, evince the latter to have been of great thickness, though none of them now remain. The basement story was low and gloomy; the only light which it received being admitted through seven small loop-holes, which opened inwardly, of a conical figure: here the munition and stores for the use of the garrison were deposited. In the north-east angle is a circular winding staircase, which ascends from the ground to the summit of the Keep; and within the south wall is a square passage, or funnel, which also communicates with the upper floors, and, from its singularity, has given rise to much fanciful speculation: the precise uses to which it was assigned, are certainly difficult to ascertain, yet the supposition that it was intended for the conveyance of military stores to the upper parts of the Keep, without incumbering the staircase, is entitled to some attention. On the north side is a dark flight of steps, leading to the dungeon, a small vaulted apartment, almost without light, ranging beneath the lower story of the entrance tower.

The first floor, which seems to have been that occupied by the soldiery, and into which was the entrance from without, was twenty-two feet in height. On this floor, besides seven loop-holes, of a somewhat less cautious construction than those beneath, were two spacious conical fire-places, gradually contracting to the outer part of the walls, where small apertures were left to give issue to the smoke. Another, but smaller, fire-place, is contained in a lit-

626

tle apartment within the north-west angle; and here also were two very curiously-contrived, and well-defended, windows, designed to command a view of what was passing on the steps of the entrance. Within the east wall of this floor is a gallery, together with some private apartments; the openings into which were singularly well calculated for the security of those who might be there stationed to watch the proceedings of a besieging army. In the south-east angle begins a second circular staircase, which, as well as that in the opposite tower, ascends to the top of the Keep.

The second floor consisted of the State apartments, and was more ornamental and lofty than either of the others: the height was twenty-eight feet. These apartments communicated by four large semicircular arches, formed in the partition wall, and sustained by massive columns and half columns, curiously wrought, and about eighteen feet high. The arches, as well as those of the two large fire-places on this floor, (which are of similar form to those before mentioned,) are decorated with rich zig-zag mouldings, of a varied and complex character. Within the thickness of the wall, round the upper part of this floor, is a gallery which traverses the whole Keep, and receives light from without through about twenty-five small windows: the exteriors of these were more highly finished than any of the former openings; and inwardly they appear to have been secured by wooden shutters, the hinges and bar-holes of which still remain. This gallery was also open to the state apartments by six arches on each side.

The upper floor was about sixteen feet high, and has likewise a gallery, with openings both within and without, similar to the pre-

ceding. From the remains of a large arch in the south-east corner, it seems highly probable that the Chapel was placed here; though this cannot absolutely be determined;<sup>1</sup> the destruction of this angle in the wars between King John and his Barons, and its

<sup>1</sup> 'From a dateless rescript in the *Regisrum Roffense*, it appears that there was a Chapel in the Castle, named the King's Chapel; and the Ministers that officiated in it were called the King's Chaplains: their stipend was fifty shillings a year.' *Hist. of Rochester*, p. 33.

627

subsequent re-edification in a different style of architecture, having caused some small alteration in the plan of the building, as arranged by Bishop Gundulph.

The roof of the Keep, as well as the floors, has been entirely destroyed: it most probably consisted of a platform on a level with the top of the wall within the parapet: the latter was about five feet high, and had embrasures about two feet wide. The four towers at the angles were raised another story; and had also small platforms, with parapets and embrasures. These, as well as the platform, command a very noble and extensive view over the whole city, the river Medway, and all the adjacent country; so that no enemy could approach within the distance of several miles without being discovered. The gutters which conveyed the water from the platform, are still perfect. The entrance tower contained two apartments, the openings into which from without, though small, are less contracted than those on the same floors in the Keep: this also was crowned by a platform, surrounded by a parapet, and embrasured.

All the walls are composed of the common Kentish rag-stone, cemented by a strong grout or mortar; in the composition of which, immense quantities of sea-shells were used, and which has acquired, from age, a consistency, equal, if not superior, to the stone itself. The coigns are of the yellow kind of stone, said to have been brought from Caen, in Normandy: the window-frames, together with the mouldings round the principal entrance, the faces of the columns in the state apartments, and the arches above, as well as those of the fire-place, and the steining of the Well, are all of this stone; but the vaultings of the galleries, together with the staircases, and all the arches within the walls themselves, are formed of the rude rag-stones, which seem to have been placed on wooden centres, and the grout poured over them in so liquid a state, as to fill up every crevice, and unite the whole in one impervious mass. The masonry of the south-eastern or circular tower, though of a different age, is essentially the same; but the coigns are of free-stone: at the base may yet be traced the square foundations of the original tower, which stood here prior to the

628

siege in the time of King John. About the beginning of the last century, an attempt, originating in sordid motives, was made to destroy the whole of this venerable fabric; but this, through the solidity of the walls, was found to be too expensive an enterprise, and was therefore abandoned on the same principles from which it had originated.

The See of Rochester, though one of the most ancient, is at the same time one of the smallest in England; and those only of Gloucester and Oxford are stated in the King's books as inferior in value. It was founded about the year 600, by Ethelbert, King of Kent, together with a Priory of Secular Canons, in honor of St. Andrew,<sup>1</sup> to whose powerful intercession was ascribed many signal instances of Divine favor, and various miracles. Augustine, the Apostle of Britain, and first Archbishop of

Canterbury, on the completion of the Cathedral Church which Ethelbert had founded, (anno 604,) conferred the episcopal dignity on Justus, a prelate of eminent learning and integrity, who had been sent from Rome to assist in the conversion of the Saxons to Christianity. From this period the See of Rochester has been held in succession by ninety-three Bishops, many of whom have been famous for their talents, piety, benevolence, and extensive acquirements.

Paulinus, the third Bishop, who had previously held the See of York, and was established here in 633, was, after his decease in 644, reputed as a Saint; and his memory acquired so much renown in after ages, that his relics were removed from the vestry, or sacristy, of the Church erected by Ethelbert, where they had

/1 "Ethelbert's Church was dedicated to St. Andrew, as a token of respect to the Monastery of St. Andrew at Rome, from which Augustine, and his brethren, were sent to convert the Anglo-Saxons; and, after the Church was rebuilt, Lanfranc did not change the name of its tutelary Saint, as he did in his own Cathedral, the Primate having such confidence in this Apostle, that he never transmitted by Gundulph any principal donation, without entreating the Bishop to chaunt the Lord's prayer once for him at the altar of St. Andrew." Denne's Mem. of the Cath. Ch. of Rochester, printed in the *Custumale Roffense*, p. 154.

629

been interred, into the choir of the Cathedral built by Gundulph, and were there placed in a shrine cased with silver, at the expense of Archbishop Lanfranc. The fourth Bishop, named Ithamar, was born at Canterbury, and is recorded as the first Englishman who obtained a prelacy in his own country: he also was regarded as a Saint, and his remains were translated into Gundulph's Church, by Bishop John, between the years 1125 and 1137. The Priory of St. Andrew was at an early period possessed of a legend of his miracles;/1 and his memory, like that of Paulinus, was revered for centuries: he died in 655. Tobias, the ninth Bishop, became eminent for his knowledge of the Greek, Latin, and Saxon languages;/2 and is highly praised by Bede for his literary merits./3 He died in 726, and was buried within the original Church, in the portico of St. Paul's, which he had purposely built for his sepulchre. These three Bishops are the only ones known to have been interred in the ancient Cathedral, of all the twenty-eight that held the See prior to the Norman Invasion.

The possessions of the Bishops, and of the Secular Priests, were occasionally increased by new grants from the Saxon Kings; yet the many losses sustained during the wars between the states of the Heptarchy, and in the subsequent destructive incursions of the Danes, caused such a considerable defalcation in their respective revenues, as to leave them scarcely sufficient for a decent maintenance. At the time of the Conquest, the Church was in such 'a state of poverty, that Divine worship was entirely neglected in it./4 And even the Secular Canons, though reduced to 'four or five in number,' were obliged to depend for a portion of their sustenance on the alms bestowed by the pious.

The accession of the Conqueror was marked by new spoliations; nearly all the estates that remained to the Church were given to

/1 *Registrum Roffense*, p. 6.

/2 'Tobiam pro illo consecravit, virum Latina, Graeca, et Saxonica lingua atque eruditione multipliciter instructum.' *Histor. Bedae*, B. v. Cap. 8.

/3 *Ibid.* Cap. 23. /4 *Hasted's Kent*, Vol. II. p. 22. Fo.

630

Bishop Odo; and the See itself, neglected by its Primate, seemed

verging rapidly to entire dissolution. Lanfranc, whom the revolutions of empire had advanced to the See of Canterbury, and who appears to have been unfeignedly zealous in his endeavors to promote the interests of religion, raised Ernost, a Monk of the Abbey of Bec, in Normandy, to the Bishopric of Rochester, in 1077, for the avowed purpose of improving its affairs. The death of Ernost, in the same year, made room for Gundulph, who was appointed by Lanfranc in 1077, and who, also, had been a Monk in the Abbey of Bec. He was a native of the diocese of Rouen, in Normandy; and, according to a tradition preserved by William of Malmesbury,<sup>/1</sup> his advancement had been foretold by Lanfranc, from a trial made by the Sortes Evangelicae, many years before either of them could have entertained the most distant idea of their subsequent promotion to episcopal dignities.

Gundulph proved a most active agent in the re-establishment of this See; and the estates granted by the Conqueror to Bishop Odo, having been recovered by Lanfranc in a Solemn Assembly, held during three days at Pinenden Heath, he determined to rebuild the Church, which was now in a state of complete ruin. By his own exertions, also, he recovered the Manor of Isleham, in Cambridgeshire, which had been taken possession of by Pichot, the Sheriff; and having removed the Secular Clergy from the Priory of St. Andrew, he replaced them by Benedictine Monks, to whom he conveyed the greatest part of the estates belonging to his See; and was likewise the means of procuring for them considerable acquisitions, in grants of land, and other property. Out of those manors, however, which he had assigned to the Monks, he reserved to himself, and successors, a right to certain articles of provision, which were to be rendered annually, on St. Andrew's day, under the name of a Xenium.<sup>/2</sup>

<sup>/1</sup> W. Malmsh. de Gestis Pontif.

<sup>/2</sup> From <Xenion>; a present given in token of hospitality. The original record concerning this provision, has been copied into the Registrum Roffense: it differs, in a few particulars, from another copy preserved in

631

The Cathedral erected by Gundulph, if a judgment can be formed from the remains of his building, still apparent in the nave, and west front, must have been a magnificent and spacious edifice. His friend, Archbishop Lanfranc, advanced large sums towards its erection; and it appears, also, that he was assisted by gifts from William the Conqueror, William Rufus, and Henry the First. More fortunate than many of the Norman prelates, he had the pleasure of nearly completing his own Church, as appears from the following passage in the Textus Roffensis, which was compiled by Bishop Ernulph before the year 1124. 'Ecclesiam Andreae poene vetustate dirutam, novum ex integro, ut hodie apparet, aedificavit.' It seems, however, not to have been entirely finished till

the British Museum, among the Cott. MS. A. x. 9. fol. 98. a. 6. The following is a translated abstract from that in the Regist. Roff. p. 6.

I, Gundulph, "do appoint, that every year, at the celebration of the feast of St. Andrew the Apostle, there be reserved to me, and my successors, out of the estates which I have assigned for the maintenance of the Monks, such a Xenium as is here specified: that is to say, from Woldham, and from Frindsbury, and from Denton, and from Southfleet, and from Stoke, sixteen hogs cured for bacon, thirty geese, 300 fowls, 1000 lampreys, 1000 eggs, four salmon, and sixty bundles of furze; and from Stoke, sixteen seam, and one measure of oats: – but half the fish and eggs to be the Monks' portion: – and from Lamhea, (Lambeth,) 1000 lampreys, for the use of the Monks: also from Hadenham, twenty shillings-worth of fish, to be carried to their cellar. But if it should happen, contrary to my wishes, that I, or any of my successors, shall be

absent from the feast, then, in God's name and my own, I order that the whole Xenium be carried to the Hall of St. Andrew, and there, at the discretion of the Prior and Brethren of the Church, be distributed to the strangers and poor, in honor of the festival." The claims of the Bishops to the Xenium, were afterwards contested by the Monks with much pertinacity; but the disputes were at length settled, by the former consenting to receive a composition in money, in lieu of the provisions in kind. This composition, as appears by some passages in the *Regist. Roff.* p. 124, 125, amounted, in the time of Hamo de Hethe, to 4l. 12s. 9d. for all the articles, except corn, which was to be estimated according to the current price.

632

several years after his death, which occurred in March, 1107-8; as the solemn dedication of the whole structure did not take place till Ascension-day, 1130; when, according to the *Saxon Chronicle*, it was performed in the presence of the King, (Henry the First,) by Corboyl, Archbishop of Canterbury, assisted by eleven English and two Norman Bishops. Gundulph is stated to have been Confessor to Matilda, Henry's Queen; and it has been thought that many of the gifts and privileges bestowed by her Royal partner on the Priory, (among which was the privilege of coining money,<sup>/1</sup>) were obtained by her influence, exerted from the respect which she entertained for the memory of the pious Bishop.<sup>/2</sup> The literary acquirements of Gundulph were not brilliant; but his skill and judgment as an architect, were of the most superior order; and he had the advantage of having them kept in full exercise. In the time of the Conqueror, he was employed to construct the White Tower in the Tower of London; and in the reigns of his successors, William Rufus, and Henry the First, he built the greatest part of the Cathedral and the Castle at Rochester; and founded a Nunnery for Benedictines at West-Malling, in this county, the buildings of which are also attributed to him. He was interred in his episcopal vestments, before the altar of the crucifix, which was always 'raised at the intersection of the cross which divided the nave from the choir.'<sup>/3</sup> His festival was celebrated by the Monks with peculiar splendor.

Ralph, the immediate successor of Gundulph in this Bishopric, was translated to Canterbury in 1114; when Ernulph, a native of France, and Abbot of Peterborough, was advanced to the vacant See. This was the industrious compiler of the *Textus Roffensis*,<sup>/4</sup> a work that contains much valuable information on matters of antiquity, though its more immediate purport was to ascertain the

<sup>/1</sup> *Registrum Roffense*, p. 2.     <sup>/2</sup> *Denne*; in *Custumale Roffense*, p. 156.

<sup>/3</sup> *Denne*; in *Cust. Roff.* p. 186.

<sup>/4</sup> See Pegge's Account of this venerable collection of ancient records, in the *Bibliotheca Topographica*, No. XV.

633

rights of the Church of Rochester. He also was distinguished by his knowledge in architecture; though but few remains of his buildings have reached our times. When a Monk at Canterbury, he began the splendid alterations in the Cathedral Church of that city, which were afterwards completed by Prior Conrad: at Peterborough he finished the Chapter-house, and erected the Refectory, and Dormitory for the Monks: and at Rochester he built the Dormitory, the Refectory, and the Chapter-house. The ruins of the latter, which adjoined to the Cathedral on the south side, display a greater profusion of ornament than the buildings of Gundulph, though the style both of the architecture and sculpture is the same. Ernulph died in March, 1124, at the age of eighty-four; and was succeeded by John, Archdeacon of Canterbury, who

granted the Churches of Frindsbury and Stroud to the Cathedral of Rochester, for the purpose of supplying wax tapers to burn continually before the altar. This Prelate died in June, 1137; on the third of which month, the Priory buildings were mostly destroyed by a fire, which partly consumed the City, and damaged the Cathedral. The Monks were dispersed in different Abbies, whilst the Monastery was re-building; and this appears to have given opportunity to John, a Norman Bishop, who had been translated to this See on the death of his predecessor, in 1137, (though his name is omitted by Godwin,) to alienate several of the Churches in favor of one of his own friends. Ascelin, who succeeded him in 1142, and died in 1147, vindicated the claims of the Monks, and obtained restitution of their possessions by an immediate order from the Papal See, he having travelled to Rome to state the circumstances of the case to the Pope in person. Walter, Archdeacon of Canterbury, and brother to Theobald, the Archbishop, was nominated to the vacant See, and was elected by the Monks of Rochester in the Chapter-house of Canterbury, where they had been assembled for the purpose. This Bishop assisted at the coronation of Henry, eldest son of Henry the Second, in 1170; for which he was afterwards excommunicated by Thomas a Becket. During his prelacy, another fire (anno 1179) is stated to have consumed the whole city, together with the Cathedral,

634

and its offices; yet, however strong, or comprehensive, the terms which Gervase,<sup>/1</sup> a contemporary writer, and the annalist, Edmund de Hadenham, have employed in noticing this calamity, the considerable remains of Gundulph's Church which still exist, prove them both to have overcharged the picture. The conflagration, however, most probably extended over all the Cathedral eastward from the nave. This Bishop died in the year 1182: his successor, Waleran, is said to have been seized with his last illness in this city, whilst making preparations for a journey to Rome, in order to solicit the Pope for permission to eject the Regular Canons from his Priory, that he might again introduce a fraternity of Seculars. Gilbert de Glanville, his successor, pursued a similar line of policy, in endeavoring to humble the pride and arrogance of the Monks, with whom he was, in consequence, involved, for many years, in contentious controversy. The dispute was heightened by the claims made by this Prelate, in right of his See, to various presentations, ordinations of parochial benefices, manors, &c. of which the Monks had clandestinely obtained possession. The litigations were carried to such extremities, that the Prior, and his Brethren, were obliged to coin the silver plates that covered the shrine of St. Paulinas into money; and were at last compelled to submit to the award and clemency of their Diocesan. A formal adjudication, properly attested, was then made (anno 1207) on all the points in dispute between them;<sup>/2</sup> yet the smothered enmity of the Monks again burst forth on the death of Glanville, in June, 1214, when

<sup>/1</sup> The words of Gervase are, Hoc anno scilicet M.C.LXXIX – quarto idus Aprilis feria scilicet tertia post octavas Paschae eidem Roffensi ecclesiae triste accidit incommodum. Nam ipsa ecclesia Sancti Andreae cum officinis suis cum ipsa civitate igne consumpta est et in cinerem redacta. X S. c. 1456. Edmund de Hadenham, as given by Wharton in the *Anglia Sacra*, Vol. 1. p. 345, says, Roffensis ecclesia cum omnibus officinis et tota urbe infra et extra muros secundo combusta est iii idus Aprilis, anno XCVII ex quo monachi in eadem ecclesia instituti sunt.

<sup>/2</sup> See Registrum Roffense, p. 52, and 69.

635

they endeavored to prevent his remains from receiving interment within the Cathedral; and on being frustrated in this attempt, they hastened his funeral, that the interment might take place before the interdict, which the nation then lay under, was taken off. He was a man of great abilities; and in the reign of Henry the Second, had been made a Justice Itinerant, a Baron of the Exchequer, Justiciary of England, and Chancellor. The Bishop's Palace in Rochester, which had been burnt down by the fire in 1179, was rebuilt by this Prelate; and he also erected a Cloister of stone for the Monks, and furnished the Cathedral with an Organ. The dissensions, however, which prevailed during his time, most probably retarded the re-construction of those parts of the Church which the conflagration had destroyed; and it was not till the year 1227, that the new choir appears to have been sufficiently completed for the performance of divine service. Even after that, the work advanced but slowly; and the re-edified fabric did not receive its final dedication till the year 1240./1

The subtlety of the Monks, sharpened by their necessities, occasioned by the disputes with Bishop Glauville, led them to improve an accidental event which happened in May, 1201, to their own advantage. A benevolent Scotchman, a baker by profession, named William, had been induced to undertake a pilgrimage to Jerusalem; but when on the road to Canterbury, a little beyond Rochester, he was murdered by his servant, and plundered of his property. His remains were brought back to this city, and interred in the Church, where, according to the report of the Monks, various miracles were wrought at his tomb. What these miracles were does not appear upon record; yet the superstition of the age was such, that the sepulchre of the murdered pilgrim attracted great crowds of visitors, and the oblations made by them became to the Monks a source of considerable affluence. The whole expense of re-building the eastern part of the Church, from the west transept, is recorded to have been defrayed by the riches thus ac-

/1 See Willis's Mitred Abbies, Vol. I. p. 294.

636

quired;/1 and the fame of William was at length completed by his canonization in 1254, through the solicitations of Bishop Laurence de St. Martin, who was then at Rome. At the same time, the Pope, Innocent the Fourth, granted indulgences to all who should visit, and make offerings at the shrine of the new Saint. This occasioned a new ferment among the superstitious devotees of the age; many pilgrimages were made to his tomb, and St. William maintained his reputation till a late period. "Here, (as they say,)" observes Lambard, "shewed he miracles plentifully: but certain it is, that madde folkes offered unto him liberally, even until these latter times."

The immediate successor to Glanville, was Benedict de Sausetun, who was Treasurer to King John, and afterwards a Baron of the Exchequer. This was the Prelate who, in conjunction with Pandulph, the Pope's Legate, denounced the excommunication of the Barons, and suspended Langton, Archbishop of Canterbury, for his previous refusal to publish the Pope's bull. His siding with King John, did not, however, prevent his Cathedral from being plundered when that Monarch besieged the Castle; and 'not so much as one poore pixe was left to stand upon the altar.'/2 Benedict died in 1226; and was succeeded by Henry de Sandford, who, through his knowledge of the learning of that day, was styled 'the great Philosopher.' In the contest which arose between Henry the Third and the Monks of Christ Church, respecting the right of chusing an Archbishop of Canterbury, on the death of Langton, this Bishop was one of the Ambassadors sent to the Pope by

the King in support of his own pretensions; and by his influence, conjoined with the 'offering of a tenth of all the goods both of the clergy and laity throughout England and Ireland,' the election made by the Monks was declared void. He died in February, 1234,-5; and was succeeded by Richard de Wendover, who was elected by the Monks, in opposition to the claims of patro-

/1 Willelmus de Hoo sacrista fecit totum chorum a predictis alis de oblationibus Sancti Willelmi. Reg. Roff. p. 125.

/2 Lambard's Perambulation, p. 301.

637

rage made by Archbishop Edmund. This occasioned an appeal to the Court of Rome; and, after three years controversy, the election was pronounced valid: from this period, the right of the Monks to chuse their own Bishop, appears to have been admitted by the Metropolitan. On his death, in 1250, Laurence de St. Martin was advanced to the vacant See: his services in procuring the canonization of St. William, were rewarded by the encomiums of the Monks whilst living, and the most honorable interment when dead. During his prelacy, the Cathedral was plundered, and converted into a stable, by the soldiers of Simon de Montford, when besieging the Castle, in 1264. He died in 1274; and in the October following, Walter de Merton, who had been Keeper of the Great Seal in 1258, and was twice appointed Chancellor, was promoted to this Bishopric. To him the republic of literature is greatly indebted for his munificent foundation of Merton College, at Oxford, which is considered as 'the first literary community in this kingdom that had the sanction of a Royal charter.' His immediate successors were John de Bradfield, who died in 1283; Thomas de Inglethorpe, who died in 1291; and Thomas de Woldham, who died in 1316.

On the decease of the latter, the Monks raised their then Prior, Hamo de Hethe, to the vacant See: he proved extremely active in the discharge of his episcopal functions, and made numerous gifts to the Priory and Church. He also established a Chantry for two Priests, who were to officiate at the altar near the shrine of St. William, and heightened the great tower at the intersection of the nave and transept, placing in it four new bells, called 'Dunstan, Paulinus, Ithamar, and Lanfranc.' Soon afterwards, he repaired the shrines of the Saints Paulinus and Ithamar, at the expense of 200 marks. Growing decrepit and feeble in his latter days, he proposed to resign his Bishopric, but was refused permission by the Pope, and was reluctantly compelled to retain it till his death in 1352. His successor was the then Prior, John de Shepey, an élève of Bishop Hethe's, who was appointed Chancellor of England in 1356, and held that high office during two years. He was afterwards Treasurer to the King; and dying in 1260, was buried in the Cathedral.

638

Thomas Brinton, the fifty-first Bishop, and third in succession from John de Shepey, was Confessor to Richard the Second. John Kemp, the fifty-fifth Bishop, had the custody of the Great Seal; and was afterwards translated in order, to the Sees of Chichester, London, York, and Canterbury. His successor was the learned John Langdon, who was a native of this county, and had been a Monk at Christ-Church: he aided Archbishop Chicheley in his persecutions of the Lollards; and died in September, 1434, at Basil, while attending the Council held in that City, on the part of Henry the Sixth. John Lowe, D. D. the fifty-ninth Bishop, was educated at Oxford, and became Prior of the Austin Friars, in Loudon, in 1422; and in 1428, was styled Provincial of his

Order. He held this See upwards of twenty-three years, but was removed by death, in September, 1467. Thomas de Rotherham, his successor, was afterwards Bishop of Lincoln, Lord Chancellor, and Archbishop of York. The sixty-sixth Bishop was the unfortunate John Fisher, who was beheaded in 1535, by order of Henry the Eighth, for maintaining the supremacy of the Pope in ecclesiastical affairs. His successor, Bishop Hildesley, died in 1538.

The dissolution of Religious Houses soon afterwards taking place, the Priory of Rochester was surrendered to the King in April, 1540; and its annual revenues were then valued at 486l. 11s. 5d. The last Prior was Walter Phillips, surnamed de Boxley; who, for his ready compliance in surrendering the possessions of his Monastery, was appointed Dean of this Cathedral, under the new foundation charter, granted by the King, in June, 1542. By this charter the Church, and part of the estates of the dissolved Priory of St. Andrew, with other possessions, were vested for ever in the new establishment, which was to consist of 'a Dean, six Prebendaries, six Minor Canons, a Deacon, and Sub-Deacon, six Lay-Clerks, a Master of the Choristers, eight Choristers, one Grammar Master, twenty Scholars, two Sub-Sacrists, and six poor Bedesmen;' with inferior officers.

The first Bishop after the Dissolution, was Nicholas Heath, D. D. the King's Almoner, who was translated to Worcester in 1543: since that period, twenty-four prelates have been advanced to this

639

See, of whom the pious Ridley was burnt at Oxford, with Bishop Latimer, in the reign of Queen Mary; and Francis Atterbury was exiled by an Act of the Legislature, in 1723, for a treasonable correspondence. The present Bishop is Dr. Thomas Dampier, who was promoted on the translation of the learned Bishop Horsley to St. Asaph, in the year 1802.

The CATHEDRAL at Rochester stands at a little distance to the south of the High Street, and east from the Castle, the walls of the precincts running parallel with the Castle ditch. It is built in the form of a double cross; and consists of a nave and aisles, two transepts, and a choir, with a low tower, and spire, rising from the intersection of the nave and west transept. This edifice exhibits specimens of the architecture of at least four distinct eras. The nave, and west front, with the exception of the parts hereafter mentioned, were the work of the Norman, Gundulph; together with the massive bell-tower, which stands between the transepts on the north side, and still bears his name. The north side of the west transept was built by the Monks, Richard de Eastgate, and Thomas de Mepham, subsequent to the fire in 1179; and the south side, by the Monk Richard de Waledene, about the commencement of the following century. The choir, and upper transept, were erected in the reigns of King John, and Henry the Third, by the sacrist, William de Hoo, with the produce of the oblations made at the shrine of St. William.

On approaching the west entrance of this interesting pile, the beholder cannot but be struck with the magnificence of design, and richness of decoration, which, notwithstanding the ravages of time, and the innovations of modern architects, are still observable throughout. The principal door-way opens in the centre, under a beautifully recessed semicircular arch, consisting of a variety of mouldings, supported by three entire columns, and a semi-column on each side. The capitals are composed of wreathed foliage, from which proceed the heads of birds, and other animals. One of them, however, as well as several other capitals on this front, is more regular in its construction; and only differs from those of the Corinthian Order, in the forms of the leaves which surround

it. The bodies of two of these pillars are wrought into whole-length statues of Henry the First, (as is supposed,) and his Queen Matilda: the former sustains a sceptre in his right hand, and in his left, a book: the latter holds a scroll, probably emblematical of the grants made to the Priory by these Sovereigns; but the countenances of both are defaced. All the mouldings of the arch are decorated by sculptures; the principal of them representing twisted branches, and curled leaves, with a variety of small animals, and human heads, in rich open-work. The transom, which rests upon the imposts of the arch, is composed of eight stones, ingeniously dove-tailed together, the outer faces of which are sculptured with the figures of the Apostles. In the space above is a representation of the Saviour, seated; with a book, open, in one hand, and the other raised, as in the act of benediction: and on each side is an angel inclining towards him, together with the symbols of the Evangelists.

From the other remains of the ancient parts of this front, it appears to have consisted of four ranges of small arches, some of which are intersected; having richly-ornamented mouldings, and exhibiting a vast variety in the designs of the capitals, and flutings of the pillars, scarcely any two being similar. Many of the recesses beneath the arches, as well as the spaces between the different ranges, are decorated with net-work, and other ornaments, as flowers, &c. and the bases of the lower range of pillars are wrought into heads of animals, projecting, and looking towards each other. It seems also, from various representations taken in the beginning of the past century, that this front had originally four octagonal towers, which rose above the roof to the height of two stories of small arches, and terminated in pyramids: only one of these is now standing; that nearest to the centre, on the north side, was probably re-built in a different form, at the same time when a considerable portion of the middle of this front was removed to make room for the spacious pointed arched window which now occupies it, and which consists of sixteen larger lights, and numerous smaller ones in the ramifications of the arch above. The two other octagonal towers, which occupied the extremities to the

north and south, have been removed within the last forty years: the northern tower was pulled down to the foundation, and re-built in a style intended to bear some resemblance to the original, yet the similitude is but slight. A whole-length statue, however, of Gundulph, the founder, standing on a shrine, in pontificalibus, with his crozier across his breast, was carefully preserved, and fixed up in front of the new tower, where it now remains. His mitre has been since broken off; and his right hand, which is stated to have held a representation of a Church, is also destroyed.

After viewing the west front, the whole remaining exterior part of the Cathedral must be considered as extremely plain, if not altogether destitute of ornament. The ends of the west transept, and the Chapels of St. Mary and St. Edward, are supported by graduated buttresses; this is not the case with the choir, the ponderous roof of which has been suffered to depend entirely on the thickness of its walls, aided by a collateral support from the several towers of its transept, and east end.

From the west door is a descent of several steps to the nave, the greater part of which preserves its original character. The first five columns on each side, and half of the sixth, are in the massive Norman style, supporting semicircular arches, decorated with zig-zag mouldings, and having plain fluted capitals. The columns are dissimilar, not any two in the same range being exactly

alike; though the opposite columns in the respective ranges uniformly correspond. Above the arches, sustained on these columns, is a second story of arches, corresponding both in size and ornament. The space beneath each of the latter, however, is filled up by two smaller arches, having zig-zag mouldings, supported on three short, thick columns, with fluted capitals. On the face of the wall, between the smaller and upper arches, is displayed a great variety of curious net-works, with central crosses, quatrefoils, trefoils, wreaths, and other ornaments. Beneath these arches is a triforium, or gallery, which communicates with the circular staircases in the angles of the west front. Above are two tiers of windows, each divided into three lights, under flat pointed arches.

642

The roof is of timber,<sup>/1</sup> with knees, supported on corbels, the fronts of which are carved into the figures of angels, sustaining shields, on which are painted the Arms of the City, See, and Priory, of Rochester, as well as those of the Archbishopric and Cathedral of Canterbury. The west wall appears to have been divided into ranges of niches, some of them crowned with small arches, having plain and beletted mouldings, supported on small three-quarter columns, with fluted capitals. Others, having neither pillar, nor capital, are decorated with zig-zag mouldings, continued down the sides of the recess. The traces of the innovation made in Gundulph's design, by the introduction of the present west window, are clearly to be seen in the abrupt termination of different ranges of these niches; some of them having been cut through the centre. The two easternmost arches of the nave, on each side, exhibit a very different style of architecture to the preceding; these being in the pointed style, with rich grooved mouldings, rising from clusters of slender columns.

The Great Tower, which rises from the intersection of the nave with the west transept, is sustained by four obtusely-pointed arches, resting on pieces of solid masonry: the latter are environed by slender columns of Petworth marble, which are connected with the piers by fillets of the same. The low octagonal spire above, being in danger of falling, was taken down, and re-built in the year 1749, under the direction of Mr. Sloane,<sup>/2</sup> Architect to the Dean and Chapter; who, a few years before, had superintended the alterations and improvements that were made in the choir.

The West Transept is built in the pointed style; but, from having been erected at different periods, the architecture is somewhat dissimilar. In the upper part of the north end is a triforium,

<sup>/1</sup> On one of the beams is the date 1014; but as the characters are scarcely two centuries old, this can only refer to a more ancient memorial of some circumstance which this date was originally intended to commemorate.

<sup>/2</sup> The curious model made by this architect, of the wood-work of the spire, is still preserved in St. William's Chapel.

643

behind which are lancet windows, each having a screen in front, divided into three arches, of unequal heights: these rest on slender shafts of Petworth marble, with plain capitals and bases, and having a fillet round the centre of each. The vaulting is of stone, groined, with a plain grooved moulding: all the other mouldings are similar, excepting a bead of quatrefoils, which goes round the arches of the screens. Many of the smaller pillars, and imposts of arches, are supported by corbel heads, chiefly of Monks, and some in crows: the strength of feature and expression which these exhibit, show the art of design to have been advanced to considerable maturity at the period when they were executed. In the east

wall is a recess, under a large pointed arch, in which formerly stood the altar of St. Nicholas. The south end of this transept principally varies from the other in its superior lightness: like that, it has a triforium in the upper story, with lancet windows behind screens. The roof is of timber frame-work, in imitation of vaulting. Under a large arch, on the west side, is an opening into the Chapel of St. Mary, a structure of a much more recent date; probably as late as the reign of Henry the Seventh. It measures about thirty feet wide, and forty-five in length. The south and west sides exhibit five spacious windows, under obtuse arches, divided by mullions; the piers or jambs which separate them being very narrow: in this Chapel the Consistory Court is held. On the east side of this end of the transept is a small door, which opens into a strong, close room, illuminated by only one small window, well secured: this apartment was designed for the safe custody of the valuables which belonged to the altars in this part of the Cathedral.

The Choir is ascended from the nave by a flight of ten steps, leading through a plain arch, in an unornamented stone screen, on which rest the organ gallery and Organ: the latter is of handsome workmanship; the case, and the fronts of the gallery, are of mahogany, carved in imitation of the pointed style. The pipes of the organ are formed into clusters of columns, and the whole is crowned with pinnacles and finials, which produce a good and appropriate effect; although the mouldings are by no means correctly copied from the

644

From the entrance of the choir to its eastern extremity, the style of the building has a uniform character: it is neat, lofty, and solid, though not heavy. The whole consists of two stories of pointed arches; the lowermost, rising from slender columns of Petworth marble, with plain capitals, and fillets round the middle, by which they are united to the contiguous piers. The arches are in general decorated with grooved mouldings, varied only in each arch by a single row of fillets, or of quatrefoils. Above the larger arches is a triforium, which traverses the whole of the choir, and its transept, and opens to them by small arches, each having a single row of quatrefoil ornaments in front, resting on columns of Petworth marble. The space before each window is divided into three arches; that in the centre being rather obtusely pointed, and those at the sides very acute. These also rest on slender shafts of Petworth marble, with plain bases and capitals, and fillets, as before. All the windows, except those immediately contiguous to the altar, consist of single lights, of the lancet form: the others, which are divided by mullions, and are ramified above, appear, from some small remains that are still existing, to have been once filled with painted glass. The east wall contains three of the latter kind; and over them, behind a ballustrade, pierced with quatrefoils, is a divided window, under a pointed arch, which extends nearly the whole width of the choir. The east transept is divided into two aisles, over the easternmost of which, in both divisions, are apartments, ascended by circular winding stair-cases in the wall: in these were nightly deposited, the vestments, jewels, sacred vessels, and other valuables, which appertained to the altars and shrines of St. William, St. Paulinus, and others, which stood in the different parts of the choir. The extremities of this transept were formerly shut out from the choir, by screens of Gothic work, hung with arras, whereon was depicted, the Entry of Noah into the Ark. The northern part was, and still is, denominated the Chapel of St. William, from the popular Saint of that name, whose remains were there enshrined; and to the number and value of the oblations made at whose altar, the present choir owes its origin. The avenue by which pilgrims entered this Chapel, was a

small dark aisle, opening from the north transept, and passing between the choir and Gundulph's tower. Across the middle of this aisle, at the head of a flight of steps, is a stone screen, opening by a small pointed arched door-way. The steps are almost worn into an inclined plane, from which some idea may be formed of the great concourse of visitors which the devotion of that superstitious age induced to come on pilgrimage to this shrine. The pavement below the arches, which divide this Chapel from its eastern aisle, is composed of small tiles, wrought into a variety of geometrical forms. The square, the parallelogram, the lozenge, the triangle, and the circle, are all displayed in separate compartments. The vaulting, both of the nave and transept, is of stone, resting within the walls, on the capitals of tall, thin shafts of Petworth marble. The choir was newly paved, and pewed, about the year 1743: stalls for the Dean and Chapter, a throne for the Bishop, and an altar-piece, were at the same time added, in a neat style, though very inappropriate to the general character of the edifice. In the centre of the altar-piece is a good painting, from the pencil of West, of the Angel appearing to the Shepherds. The Altar, as in other Churches in the Catholic times, was placed at a distance from the east wall; and its exact situation may yet be ascertained, from the triple stone seat under the third window, in the south wall: on the front of this seat are the arms of the See of Rochester; of Christ-Church, Canterbury; and, as supposed, of the Priory of Rochester: beneath these were formerly the representations of three Bishops, with mitres and croziers; and this devout sentiment, in ancient characters:

O. Altitudo divinaq' Sapiencie et Sciencie  
 Dei quam incomprehensibilia Sunt  
 judicia ejus et investigabiles vie ejus.

The Crypt, which extends beneath the whole of William de Hoo's edifice, has been thought to be of the Norman age; yet a careful comparison between it and the superstructure, will convince any intelligent observer, that both were the work of the same architect. The doors which open into the crypt from without, are under

pointed arches, as are the windows through which it was lighted: the latter are divided by mullions, with ramified heads; and before they were stopped up, were capacious enough to transmit sufficient light for the service and ceremonies of the nine Altars, that formerly stood here. Some small remains of painting may still be discovered in that part of the crypt below St. William's Chapel. In a circle is a representation of a vessel sailing, with large fish in the water in front, and on one side, the upper part of a Monk, with his hands uplifted as in prayer. Under this, on a shield, Or, an eagle displayed, sable, beaked and clawed, argent.

The entrance into the present Chapter-House, which contains the Library, and is a long room running parallel with the south side of the choir, is near the south end of the east transept, beneath a very elegant pointed arched Door-way, which has been injudiciously walled up to the size of a 'common square-headed architrave door, inserted in the centre.' The sculpture is very rich; and is continued from the receding base of the door-way on each side, over the whole front. In a large hollow, between the inner mouldings, is a range of human heads, and flowers, in alternate succession. Beyond these, at the sides, and rising above each other in detached recesses, to the centre of the arch, are whole-length figures. The two lowermost, which are standing, have been thought to represent Henry the First, and his Queen

Matilda; the former having the remains of a sceptre in his right hand, and a Church in his left; the latter, a book, or tablet, in her right hand, and in her left, which is uplifted, a broken staff, with two appendant labels. Above, on each side, are two figures seated, in episcopal or monkish garments: these, from their accompanying symbols, Mr. Denne conjectured to represent the Bishops Gundulph, Ernulph, Laurence de St. Martin, and Hamo de Hethe;<sup>/1</sup> to the latter of whom, the erection of this entrance is attributed. Over the uppermost Bishops, are angels, rising from

<sup>/1</sup> *Customale Roff.* p. 176; where also is an elevation of this door-way. Mr. Carter has also engraved it in his *Specimens of Ancient Sculpture and Painting.*

647

clouds, two on each side, apparently singing praises, and glorifying the Saviour, who is represented by a small figure, naked, standing beneath a canopy, in the centre of the arch. The hollow surrounding these figures, is perforated with holes, through which is trailed a branch of laurel; and above, within the inner moulding, are ranges of leaves. Rich branches of vine leaves surround the outer sweep of the arch, which rests on piers ornamented with graduated buttresses.

The Library, which is contained in presses occupying the north side of the Chapter-Room, does credit to the taste and learning of the successive Chapters who have contributed to its selection. Among the Manuscripts, and preserved with great care, are those curious and valuable compilations, the *Textus Roffensis*, and the *Customale Roffense*: the latter is said, by Dr. Harris, to have been written, or collected, chiefly by John de Westerham, who was a Monk, and Prior, in this Church, in the time of Hamo de Hethe, and who died in the year 1320.<sup>/1</sup> It was first published from a transcript made by Dr. Thorpe, by his son, in 1788, and occupies thirty-six pages, closely printed, of the work to which it gives title: "It contains many curious particulars relative to the ancient tenures, services, rents, villeinage, &c. of the Manors within this diocese, which belonged to the Priory; together with the valuation of the Peter Pence payable to the Pope from the Cathedral Churches in England."

The whole length of this Cathedral, from east to west, is 306 feet: the length of the nave, from the west door to the steps of the choir, is 150 feet; that of the choir itself, 156 feet. The length of the west transept is 122 feet; that of the east transept, ninety feet. The breadth of the nave, and side aisles, is seventy-five feet; the breadth of the nave only, between the columns, is thirty-three feet; that of the choir is the same. The width of the west front is ninety-four feet; the height of the great tower, 156 feet.

The Monuments now remaining in this Cathedral, are respectable for their antiquity, and curious from their workmanship.

<sup>/1</sup> *Hist. of Kent*, p. 92.

648

A very plain stone chest, which stands in the south-east corner of the choir, has been supposed to contain the remains of Bishop Gundulph, who died at the age of eighty-six. Under the adjoining window, westward from this, is another stone chest, on the top of which, in high relief, beneath a trefoil arched canopy, is the portrait of a Bishop in pontificalibus, with his crozier in his left hand, and his head reclined on a pillow: his right hand is broken off, but seems to have been upheld in the act of benediction. The entire figure, and canopy, are cut out of a single block of Petworth marble, highly polished: this is supposed to contain

the bones of Thomas de Inglethorpe, the forty-fourth Bishop of this See. In a recess opposite to this, on the north side, is a third stone chest, with a figure in a similar habit, under a canopy more highly ornamented: this is thought to contain the remains of Bishop Laurence de St. Martin, who obtained the canonization of St. William. The adjoining recess, westward, contains a shrine-like monument, also of Petworth marble, which, notwithstanding the disaffection of the Monks to the Bishop, Gilbert de Glanville, is supposed to have been erected as an honorable tribute to his memory. The top, which is greatly defaced, appears to have contained a range of episcopal heads in quatrefoils, similar to those on the tomb of Archbishop Theobald, at Canterbury. In front is a series of seven pointed arches, rising from short octagonal and circular columns, with ornaments of expanded leaves in semi-relief, beneath the arches. In the south wall of the eastern transept, were two stone chests of Petworth marble, (supposed to contain the remains of two Priors,) only one of which is now visible, having a plain cross sculptured on the top. In the north wall of the eastern transept, is another stone chest, on which is sculptured a cross fleury; and in front, four circles, with leaves in the centres, and in the dividing angles. This has been imagined to be the Shrine of St. William; yet it is hardly probable that the bones of that Saint were ever deposited in so plain a receptacle; particularly as the pavement of this Chapel, at the present moment, marks out the precise spot where his shrine stood, by a slab in the centre of a square, formed of variously-figured mosaics.

649

Westward from this, on an altar-tomb, beneath a double pointed arched canopy, having finials and pinnacles, ornamented with vine leaves, oak leaves, and acorns, is a full-length portraiture, in red veined marble, of Bishop Walter de Merton, the celebrated founder of Merton College, in Oxford. The Monument of this Bishop was executed at Limoges, in France, where the art of enamelling, which anciently contributed to ornament rich tombs, was then most flourishing. The whole expense of erecting it, as appears from an account printed by Warton, in his History of English Poetry, was 67l. 14s. 6d. The lower part was almost destroyed at the time of the Reformation; and the present monument, which appears to be surmounted by the original canopy, was erected in the year 1598, at the expense of the Master and Fellows of Merton College, as appears from one of the inscriptions in front of the tomb: the figure of the Bishop lies incumbent, having his mitre on his head, which rests on an ornamented pillow. On the wall behind is his arms, and his purse as Lord Chancellor. He died on the vigil of St. Simon and St. Jude, 1277.

On the south side of St. William's Chapel is an altar-tomb of very hard grey marble, in memory of Bishop Lowe. The ends and front are divided into squares, each containing a quatrefoil, having a shield in the centre; the first six in front being inscribed thus: IHC. est. amor. meus. Deo. gra's. On the last, and westernmost shield, is the Bishop's arms, viz. on a bend, three wolves' heads: the same arms, impaling those of his See, on a canton sinister, appear in a compartment at the west end, upheld by an angel. Round the edge of the upper slab are the words,

Miserere Deus anime, Fs Iohannis Lowe, Episcopi.  
Credo videre bona Domini in terra vivenciam.  
Sancti Andrea et Augustine orate pro nobis.

All the letters are in very high relief; and on labels round the base is the sentence, Quam breve spaciam hec mundi Gloria; ut umbra hominis sunt ejus gaudia.

The eastern aisle of this Chapel, which is uniformly paved with

black and white marble, and separated from the other part by an

650

iron railing, contains the tombs of Bishop John Warner, and two others of his family, who lie buried beneath. The former, who, among his other extensive charities, founded a College, or Alms-House, for twenty widows of Clergymen, at Bromley, in this county, died in 1666, at the age of eighty-six.

On the north side of St. Edmund's Chapel, near the entrance into the crypt, is the remains of another episcopal figure, now headless, and much dilapidated, lying under a pointed arch in the wall: this is assigned as the monument of Bishop John de Bradfield, who died in the year 1283. In the narrow dark aisle which leads to St. William's Chapel, is the monument attributed to Bishop Hamo de Hethe. The lower part is a tomb, now greatly mutilated, having a range of nine trefoil-headed blank arches in front, with buttresses at the extremities, supporting a low pointed arch, the inner moulding of which is wrought into three trefoils, having the spandrils filled up with leaves and human heads, of exquisite workmanship. The mouldings above rise into a pyramid, having a quatrefoil, and other ornaments, in front, with ranges of vine leaves rising up the extremities, and uniting in the centre: in the recess below the arch, are the mutilated remains of an angel bearing a scroll. This monument has evidently been broke open; and it may be here observed, that all the ancient tombs within the Cathedral, underwent a similar fate during the government of the Parliament, after the death of Charles the First: most of the stone chests described above, were also broke open at the same time.

In the south part of the western transept, is the monument of Richard Watts, Esq. who was Recorder of this city; and represented it in the second Parliament held in the reign of Queen Elizabeth. He died in September, 1579, and by his will directed the foundation of an Alms-House in Rochester, for 'six poor travellers, or way-faring men, being neither common rogues, nor proctors.' This monument, as appears from the inscription, was erected by the Mayor and Citizens, in 1736, and is remarkable for exhibiting a real Bust of the deceased, executed during his life-time, and afterwards presented by Joseph Brooke, Esq. whose

651

family had become possessed of Mr. Watts's House, called Satis, by purchase. The Bust is represented with a bald head, short hair, and a long flowing beard.

Against the wall of the south aisle are the monuments of the late John, Lord Henniker, and Dame Ann Henniker, his Lady, who was daughter and co-heiress of Sir John Major, of Worlington Hall, Suffolk. The monument of Lord Henniker exhibits a sarcophagus, at the sides of which are full-length figures, in alto-relievo, of Honour and Benevolence; the former being distinguished by appropriate symbols, and in the act of crowning the latter, who is known by the pelican which she bears in her hand. At the side of Benevolence is a medallion of the deceased, with the coronet, and unfolded patent of peerage; and against the base, which supports the sarcophagus, is his arms. Lord Henniker succeeded to the dignity of Baronet, on the death of Sir John Major, in February, 1781; and was created Baron Henniker, of Stratford-upon-Slaney, in Ireland, in July, 1800. He died on the eighteenth of April, 1803, aged seventy-nine. This monument, which rises in the pyramidal form, and is about sixteen feet in height, was executed by Mr. J. Bacon, son of the late eminent sculptor of that name: it does credit to the good taste and correctness of his professional judgment. The monument of Lady Henniker, who died

in July, 1798, is wrought in Coade's artificial stone; in its size, and general figure, it corresponds with that to the memory of Lord Henniker.

Among the other memorials for persons of eminence in this fabric, are inscriptions in memory of William Streaton, Esq. who was nine times Mayor of Rochester, and died in 1609; Dr. Augustus Caesar, who died in 1683; Sir Richard Head, Bart. who died at the age of eighty, in September, 1689; the Rev. John Denne, D. D. 'Archdeacon and Prebendary of Rochester,' who died at the age of seventy-four, in August, 1767; and was father to the late Rev. Samuel Denne, the learned compiler of the 'Memorials' of this Cathedral, inserted in the *Custumale Roffense*. In different parts of the pavement of this edifice, are the Brassless grave-stones of five Bishops: three of these appear to have had the effigies of the deceased, in pontificalibus, with

652

mitres and croziers, placed under highly-decorated screens, having triple-headed towered canopies; and at the sides, various Saints in niches. Whom these were intended to represent is unknown; as is also the person designated by an immense slab in the west transept, measuring ten feet six inches in length, and five feet broad, which has been inlaid with a small bust, and label beneath.

The remains of the ancient Chapter House and Cloister, which adjoin to the Cathedral on the south, and are attributed to Bishop Ernulph, exhibit a very beautiful series of Norman arches and ornaments, though now greatly mutilated. The west front of the Chapter-house, which is all that is standing, displays, in the upper part, three semicircular-headed windows, exceedingly plain, with shallow recesses in the wall between them, having borders of zig-zag. Below these, is a rich door-way in the centre, with a very highly-ornamented arch on each side, supported on short thick columns, with flowered and figured capitals, and displaying an uncommon and elegant variety of mouldings, zig-zag, quatre-foil, and billeted. The billet moulding, which goes round the outside, and forms the finish to the others, originally terminated in corbel human heads, which are now broken away, but were sculptured with the hair parted on the forehead, and hanging down in short curls; large peaked beards, and mustaches of great length. On the inner face of the left impost of this arch, is a small regal head, with a long beard: a corresponding female head has been broken away from the opposite impost. The capitals of the outer columns that sustain the centre arch, and the fascia immediately below the billet moulding, and above the upper range of zig-zag, are decorated with various rude sculptures of animals, birds, and human figures; some of them in positions the most extravagant and outré. The mouldings of the southernmost arch unite with those of a smaller arch, belonging to the cloister, and these again with the mouldings of a second highly-enriched door-way, the space between the transom of which and the inner moulding, exhibits the remains of an historical sculpture; but is too much mutilated to permit the subject to be traced: round this was a Latin inscription in Saxon characters, in two lines; but the very few letters that can now be distinguished, are insufficient to furnish

653

conjecture with a clue as to its original purport. An arch rising from two three-quarter columns, and intersected by two others, springing from a column in the centre, connects this door-way with a third, also richly ornamented, though less so than the former: beyond this, extending southward, is a range of semicircular intersecting arches, similarly ornamented. The area of the cloister is now connected with a large piece of ground, and forms part of a

prebendal garden.

Immediately adjacent to the north side of the Cathedral, and standing between the transepts, is Gundulph's Tower, the masonry of which is extremely solid, the walls being ten feet in thickness, though the whole building forms a square of only forty feet on the outside. The angles are strengthened by pilaster buttresses. The windows, which are very few, and small, have semicircular arches. This was unquestionably erected for a bell tower, though an idea has been entertained, that it was originally intended for the preservation of records; an hypothesis that was founded on the circumstance of a flying buttress, which proceeds from the eastern transept, and has its upper part wrought into steps, being connected with the top of this tower; and, as supposed, being originally the only way by which it could be entered. A careful inspection of the building, however, will convince any intelligent inquirer, that the present entrance from below, is coeval with the fabric itself, and that the pointed arch, which it now opens under, is an innovation of later times.

The precincts of this Cathedral appear to have occupied nearly half the area contained within the walls of the city. There were three gates leading into it; the Cemetery gate, which opened from the Market Cross towards the west end of the Church; St. William's gate, which led from the High Street to the north transept door; and the Prior's gate, which opened into the vineyard towards the south. This latter, which is embattled, and the Cemetery gate, are still remaining; both of them have obtusely pointed arches. Scarcely any thing remains of the various offices of the dissolved Monastery, but parts of walls, which are now wrought up in other edifices: the Porter's Lodge, is a small embattled

654

tower, opening under a pointed arch. The site of the Bishop's Palace, originally erected by Gundulph, and afterwards successively re-edified by the Bishops Glanville and Lowe, is now occupied by a neat and pleasant row of modern houses.

On the site of the Prior's Chambers stands the present Deanery; the grounds ranging to the south-east of which, were anciently the gardens, &c. of the Prior and Convent, who, among their other pleasures, had the enjoyment of a Vineyard. The space which this occupied, is immediately without the city walls, and is still called the Vines Field; it was originally granted to the Monks by Edward the First, together with permission to pull down part of the city wall, and fill up the ditch, on condition that they 'erected a new stone wall, embattled, and sixteen feet high.' The foundations of the latter wall may yet be traced; and, with the ancient wall, which the Monks did not pull down, but contented themselves with making a door through, includes between three and four acres of ground.

In Rochester were formerly four Churches, independent of the Cathedral: these were respectively dedicated to St. Nicholas, St. Margaret, St. Clement, and St. Mary: the latter is entirely destroyed, and its site forgotten: St. Clement's continued to be used till after the Reformation, when the Parish was united to that of St. Nicholas, and the Church itself was dilapidated: the remaining walls are still to be found in some houses on the north side of the High Street, near the Bridge. St. Margaret's Church is pleasantly situated on a lofty eminence, to the southward: the tower is well built, and embattled. In the chancel is a mural monument in commemoration of Captain Percy, a descendant of the Earls of Northumberland, who served in the navy during forty-seven years, and escaped from many imminent dangers in sea-fights, &c. between the years 1700 and 1740, the particulars of which are recited on a marble tablet.

The Parish of St. Nicholas, though the oldest on record in this city, does not appear to have had a distinct place of worship till upwards of three centuries after the Conquest. The parishioners, however, had an altar in the northern division of the west tran-

655

sept, and, perhaps, an exclusive right to the performance of divine service in that part of the Cathedral. After the canonization of St. William, this arrangement proved extremely inconvenient to the Monks, the access to the shrine of the sainted pilgrim leading immediately through the transept: an attempt was therefore made to remove the altar to the nave; but this was vehemently opposed by the parishioners, with whom the Monks, through their own cupidity, had not been in habits of agreement for more than 200 years. Their disputes were at length terminated by Bishop Young, and Archbishop Chicheley, in 1421, by whose award, the parishioners were allowed to remove to a Church which they had then recently completed for themselves, in the cemetery on the north side of the Cathedral.<sup>/1</sup> This fabric is yet standing, and consists of a nave, aisles, and chancel, with an embattled tower at the north-west angle. The windows are large, and pointed; each being divided into three lights, with crockets above. Over the west door is an inscribed tablet, purporting, that this Church was rebuilt in the year 1654; and although this account is corroborated by an entry in the Register, the appearance of the building itself, as well as the Brief issued for its repair, and other documents, evince its extreme fallacy. The interior is neat, but exhibits nothing particularly remarkable, excepting an octangular Font, on the faces of which is sculptured the word CRISTIAN, in Saxon capitals.

The principal charitable establishments in this city, are St. Catherine's Hospital, a Grammar School, an Alms-House for the relief of Poor Travellers, and a Free School. The Hospital

<sup>/1</sup> Some restrictions and services were still, however, imposed by the Monks on the parishioners: they were especially laid under an obligation not to enlarge the Church without the permission of the Convent, except by the addition of a belfry: they were likewise to repair the fences, as well of the Cemetery to the Cathedral, as to their own Parish Church; although the privilege of burying in the former was not obtainable without a fee to the servants of the Convent. They were also to give attendance at an annual celebration of mass in the Cathedral on St. Andrew's day; and the hours were fixed on which the bells of the new Church were allowed to be rung!

656

was founded and endowed in the year 1316, by Simond Potyn, who was master of the Crown Inn, and appears to have represented this city in seven Parliaments, during the reigns of Edward the First and Second. It was intended for persons afflicted with the leprosy, whether male or female, 'or suche other diseases that longe to impotence;' who were to live under the government of a Prior, and be 'subject to the correction special of the Vicary of St. Nicholas of Rochester, and the heyres,' of the founder. No inmate of this 'Spittel' was allowed to be 'oute of the same after the sonne goinge doune,' unless 'for the profite of the Priour;' nor 'to haunte the taverne to go to ale; but when theie have talent or desier to drynke, theie shall bye theare drynke, and brynge yt to the Spittel; so that none of them be debator, baretor, dronkelew, nor rybawde of his tongue, nor of other misrule or evell governaunce.' The revenues of this foundation having been greatly diminished by the demised premises being leased out at an under-value for a long term of years, it was determined by a Commission of Inquiry, held at Rochester in 1704, under an order from the

High Court of Chancery, that, 'the lessees should deliver up their leases to have them renewed for a shorter term, and pay 100l. towards repairing the Hospital, &c. that in future, no lease should be granted for a longer period than twenty-one years; and that the Dean and Chapter, and the Mayor of Rochester, with the Vicar of St. Nicholas, should thenceforth have the entire patronage.' The present Hospital, which was erected in 1717, contains twelve apartments, occupied by the same number of poor people, who have a certain allowance of coals, candle, and money, annually, out of the proceeds arising from the original endowments, and from donations that have been since made.

The Grammar School was founded by Henry the Eighth, for twenty Scholars, to be called 'King's Scholars,' with an Upper and Under Master, to be paid by the Church; together with four exhibitions to the Universities, each of the yearly value of 5l. This School, according to the words of the charter, was established 'Ut pietas et bonae literae perpetuo in nostra ecclesia suppulescant crescant, et floreat; et suo tempore in gloriam Dei; et reipublicae

657

commodum, et ornamentum, fructificent.' A bequest of 60l. per annum, connected with this School, and with the Free School at Maidstone, was made in the year 1618, by the Rev. Robert Gunsley, Rector of Titsey, in Surrey, for the maintenance of four Scholars at University College, Oxford; to be selected from both Schools, and to be allowed chambers, and fifteen pounds each, annually.

The Aims-House, endowed for the relief of Poor Travellers, stands on the north side of the High Street, near the upper end, and appears to have been built in the reign of Queen Elizabeth. It was appropriated and finished under the Will of Richard Watts, Esq. who lies buried in the Cathedral, and who devised his principal house, called Satis,<sup>/1</sup> with its appurtenances, &c. to be sold for the purpose of providing 'six good matrices, or flock beds, and other good and sufficient furniture, to harbor or lodge poor travellers, or way-faring men, being no common Rogues, nor Proctors;<sup>/2</sup> and they, the said way-faring men, to harbor and lodge therein no

<sup>/1</sup> Mr. Watts had the honor of entertaining Queen Elizabeth in this Mansion in the year 1573, during one of her Progresses into Sussex and Kent. On this occasion, he is said to have apologized to his Sovereign, at her departure, for the smallness and inconvenience of his residence; to which she replied only by the Latin word 'Satis;' and this afterwards became the appellation of the house. But little of the old building remains, though the Mansion that occupies its site still bears its name. It stands on Bully Hill, at a short distance southward from the Castle.

<sup>/2</sup> The reason vulgarly assigned as Mr. Watts's motive for fixing this lasting stigma on the legal profession, is, that when on the Continent, he was afflicted with a severe illness; and having employed a Proctor to make his Will, found, on his unexpected recovery, that the villainous advocate, instead of recording the intentions of his employer, had made over all his estates to himself. An ingenious writer, however, has suggested, and with much greater probability, that the word Proctor, or Procurator, was the designation of those itinerant Priests, who, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, bad dispensations from the Pope, to absolve the subjects of that Princess from their allegiance.

658

longer than one night, unless sickness be the farther cause thereof: and these poore folks there dwelling, to keep the same sweet, and courteously intreat the said poor travellers: and every of the said poor travellers, at their first coming in, to have four-pence;

and to warm them at the fire of the residents within the said house, if need be.' All his other estates, and property, he bequeathed, after the decease of his widow, and the payment of a few legacies, to the Mayor, and citizens, for the purpose of supporting the Aims-House, and purchasing 'flax, hemp, yarn, wool, and other necessary stuff, to set the poor of the city to work.' About six years after the decease of her husband, his relict was again married; and shortly afterwards, on some doubts arising as to the particular import of certain phrases of the Will, was permitted to retain the estate and Mansion of Satis, on the payment of 100 marks, and making over, for the uses of the charity, other lands, to the annual value of 20l. When this bequest was made, the annual rental of the estates amounted to the sum of 36l. 16s. 8d. only; but from the great increase in their value that has since taken place, the yearly revenues are now upwards of 1000l. and are continually augmenting as the leases fall in. One large estate, which now forms a considerable portion of the High Street in Chatham, was, at the time of the bequest, and long afterwards, a marsh; but as the increase of the naval establishments occasioned an influx of inhabitants, it became progressively covered with houses, and its value has been enhanced in the proportion described. The Alms-House is of brick, and consists of three stories, having large square windows, with a projecting centre, and a gable roof. It was repaired at a considerable expense in the year 1771; at which time the following inscription was affixed, in place of some others which had been previously inscribed on different tablets, in front of the building.

Richard Watts, Esq/r.  
by his Will, dated 22 Aug. 1579,  
founded this Charity  
for Six poor Travellers,  
who not being Rogues, or Proctors,

659

May receive gratis for one Night,  
Lodging, Entertainment,  
and Four-pence each.  
in Testimony of his Munificence,  
In Honour of his Memory,  
and Inducement to his Example,  
Nath'l. Hood, Esq/r, the Present Mayor,  
has caused this Stone  
gratefully to be renewed  
and inscribed.  
A. D. 1771.

Notwithstanding that this inscription still retains its place, no travellers are now lodged here: but the groats are paid on application to the Mayor.<sup>1</sup> The residue of the income is appropriated in aid of the Poor's rates.

The Free School was founded and endowed under the will of Sir Joseph Williamson, Knt. who had thrice been a Member of Parliament for this city, in the reign of William the Third; and who, dying in 1701, bequeathed the sum of 5000l. for the purchase of lands and tenements to support the new foundation. The scholars were to be instructed by two masters, in reading, writing, and mathematics, chiefly with a view to the naval service. The school room is spacious, and, with a good house adjoining for the Master, was built close to the east gate, and on the site of the ditch which surrounded the city walls. Mr. John Colson, the first Master of the School, and afterwards Mathematical Professor at Cambridge, had the great Garrick under his tuition whilst he continued in this city; and many respectable characters, particu-

larly in the navy, have received the early rudiments of instruction on this foundation.

/1 On the file of orders made to the Provider, or officer who distributes the groats, is the following remarkable one, bearing date in the year 1677: "Brother Wade: Pray relieve these two Gentlemen, who have the King's Letters Recommendatory; and give them twelve-pence a man, and foure a peece to the other five.

John Cunny Maior  
03. 08."

660

The Bridge over the Medway at Rochester, appears to have been originally built of wood, resting on strong piles, in the reign of King Edgar, who, together with Dunstan, Archbishop of Canterbury, the Bishop of Rochester, and other great owners of estates in the contiguous parts of the country, contributed to defray the expense; and also subjected certain lands and manors to keep it in repair.<sup>/1</sup> This Bridge crossed the river about forty yards more to the northward than the present one, and in a direct line with the principal streets of Rochester and Stroud. At the west end was a Drawbridge and Barbican, and at the east end, a Wooden Tower, built with 'marvellous skill,' and intended to secure this entrance of the city. Stow records in his Annals, that King John attempted to burn this structure when he besieged the Castle, but that the fire was 'put out' by Robert Fitz-Walter. In the next reign, however, (anno 1264,) the east end, with the Tower, was burnt by Simon de Montfort; and about seventeen years afterwards, in 1281, several of the piles were swept away by the ice during a sudden thaw. In the reign of Edward the Second, it received some repair by order of the King, but was never effectually restored, as appears from an Inquisition taken in the seventeenth of Edward the Third, in which it was found, that 'the Bridge ought to be made good by the contributory lands, in their accustomed proportions.' Whether any new repairs were made in consequence, does not appear; but it is probable there were not; as, soon after the taking of Calais, in the year 1347, it was recorded, 'that the traffic on this road was so great, and the number of carriages and burthens so considerable, that the Bridge appeared insufficient to support them with safety.' It was still, however, kept up, though at a vast expense, till the reign of Richard the Second, when the brave old warrior, Sir Robert Knolles, and John de Cobham, the third Baron Cobham, erected the present Bridge of stone, at their own expense. The former had acquired

/1 These "lands, commonly called the Contributory Lands, were afterwards constantly assessed to maintain and support the parts or portions of the Bridge to which they were limited and assigned, as often as there was occasion." *Customale Roffense*, p. 148.

661

<November 1806>

great riches by the plunder of towns and monasteries in France, during the wars of Edward the Third; and this noble work may be regarded as the monument of his triumph, as a considerable portion of his spoil was thus expended. The new Bridge was completed about the seventeenth of Richard the Second; and in the twenty-second of the same reign, a "Patent was obtained, and afterwards confirmed by Parliament, in the ninth of Henry the Fifth, for incorporating the Wardens and Commonalty of the contributory lands; with license to receive and hold in mortmain, lands and tenements to the value of 200l. per annum, in aid of supporting the said Bridge." Soon afterwards, John de Cobham granted in perpetuity, for its maintenance and repair, a large estate; and his example was followed by others; so that the

holders of the lands anciently subjected to defray the charges of the Bridge, have, from this time, in a great measure, been relieved from the burthen, though they are considered as still liable.

In the reign of Elizabeth, the inattention and mal-practices of the Wardens, had occasioned a great defalcation in the revenues of the Bridge estates; and the Bridge itself had been suffered greatly to decay:/1 a Commission of Inquiry was therefore issued, consisting of the principal Officers of State, and Knights and Gentlemen of Kent, on whose report, the leases of all the estates which the Wardens had granted without the consent of the Commonalty, were annulled; and, through the exertions of Sir Roger Manwood, Chief Baron of the Exchequer, an Act of Parliament was obtained, by which two Wardens, and twelve Assistants, were directed to be chosen annually, to superintend all the concerns of the

/1 The ruinous state of the Bridge about this time, may be conjectured from a curious passage quoted by Harris, from a Manuscript by Sir Roger Manwood. "In the year 1489," he observes, "Rochester Bridge being much broken, and out of repair, John Morton, Archbishop of Canterbury, published a remission from purgatory for forty days, for all manner of sins, to all such persons as would give any thing towards its repair." This pardon was not entirely effectual, as it appears from Lambard, that a "fifteenth was afterwards charged upon the county, to supply this public want."

662

Bridge; and under this Art, together with an explanatory one passed nine years afterwards, the maintenance of this fabric is now secured. One half of the Wardens and Assistants are generally chosen from among the most respectable inhabitants of Rochester and Chatham, and the other half from among the gentlemen resident in the surrounding country.

The attention that was immediately paid to the Bridge under the above Acts, ended in its complete repair, the expense being partly defrayed by voluntary contributions. Since that period, the management of the Bridge estates has been so greatly improved, that no assistance has been required from the contributory lands for many years. The Bridge itself has also been much altered for the best; both entrances having been widened, and three of the arches new built. The length of the Bridge is nearly 190 yards: the sides are defended by a parapet and balustrade: the whole number of arches is eleven.

The Bridge-Chamber, or Record-Room, which stands opposite to the east end of the Bridge, is a neat building of Portland stone, with a portico beneath, occupying the site of the western porch of a Chapel, or Chantry, that was founded by the potent Baron John de Cobham, at the time of the building of the Bridge. He designed it principally for the use of travellers, and appointed three Chaplains to officiate in it, who were to have a salary of six pounds each yearly, payable from the revenues of the Bridge estates, and were to pray for the souls of the founder and his lady; of Sir Robert Knolles, and his lady; the other benefactors to the Bridge; and of all 'faithful people deceased.' This Chapel was called Alle-solven, or All Souls: it appears to have ceased to be a place of divine worship by disuse, rather than from legal dissolution: for "I find," says Mr. Thorpe, who mentions this circumstance,/1 "by a plea in the Exchequer, that in the nineteenth of Elizabeth, the Queen's Attorney General sued the Wardens of the Bridge for the sum of 513*l.* being the amount of 18*l.* per annum (which used to be paid to the Chaplains) for twenty-eight

/1 *Custumale Roffense*, p. 150.

663

years and a half, then last past; which sum was at that time presumed to be forfeited and due to the Queen, by virtue of the Act 1 Edward VI. for dissolving Chantries, &c. But it not appearing to the jury, that any service had been performed there, nor stipend paid to any Chaplain, or Chantry Priest, for officiating there, for five years next before the passing that Act, (according to the limitation therein specified,) a verdict was given for the Wardens." The Chapel itself, is now, and has for many years, been inhabited as a dwelling-house. Over the centre window of the Record-Room, in which room are deposited the archives of the Bridge, are the arms impaled of Sir Robert Knolles, and John de Cobham, with a lion passant guardant, Or, (part of the city arms,) in chief; above, is a mural crown; and below, the motto, Publica privatis. Immediately beneath the window, is this inscription:

Custodes et  
Communitas pro sustentatione et  
Gubernatione Novi Pontis Roffensis  
Legum autoritate constituti  
Instaurari fecerunt,  
Anno 1734.

Below this, on a kind of band, continued along the middle of the building, are seven small shields cut in stone, in resemblance of the same number that stood in front of the ancient porch, and were too much corroded by the weather to be placed up again. On these shields are the arms of Richard the Second, and of his uncles, John of Gaunt, Edmund of Langley, and Thomas of Woodstock, &c. in whose time the Chapel was built. The annual rental of the Bridge estates is upwards of 1000l. On the common seal of the Wardens and Commonalty, is a view of the Bridge in its ancient state, with a draw-bridge in the centre, and Rochester Castle near the east end: on another seal belonging to them, is a curious representation of God the Father, seated in a rich Gothic chair, or throne, and supporting the figure of Our Saviour on the cross: round the verge are the words,

Sigillu': Gardianoru': Commutatis: Pontis: Roffensis.

664

The only public structures that remain to be described, are the Town-Hall, and the Clock-House. The former stands on the north side of the High-Street, and was erected about the year 1687: it is built with brick, and is supported on duplicated stone columns, of the Doric order. The Hall itself is a lofty room, measuring forty-seven feet by twenty-eight, and having a rich ornamented ceiling, displaying the arms of the City, and of the gallant Admiral Sir Cloudesly Shovel, (at whose expense it was executed,) amidst trophies of war, flowers, &c. Against the wall, at the upper end, are full-length portraits of William the Third, and Queen Anne, by Sir Godfrey Kneller: at the lower end are those of Sir Joseph Williamson and Richard Watts, Esq. and at the sides, of Sir Cloudesly Shovel, Sir John Jennings, Sir Thomas Colby, Sir John Leake, Sir Thomas Palmer, and Sir Stafford Fairborne. All these pictures are well executed; and all the persons they represent, with the exception of King William, and Queen Anne, have a particular connection with this city, either as Representatives in Parliament, Records, or benefactors. In the space below the Hall, the markets are held; and adjoining to the back part of the area, is the City Gaol. The Clock-House occupies the site of the ancient Guild-Hall, and was built at the sole charge of Sir Cloudesly Shovel, in the year 1706: the front is of brick, and of excellent workmanship, the joints being scarcely discernible: the Clock was

also the gift of the same gentleman.

Considerable remains of the City Walls are yet standing; together with a small round tower at the north-east angle, the parapet and battlements contiguous to which are nearly perfect: the gates have all been pulled down; the last of them was demolished about the year 1770. The general thickness of the walls was about four feet; the area which they included, was not more than a quarter of a mile from north to south, and about half a mile from east to west. The foundations of the Bastion Tower, at the East Gate, were laid open a few years ago, in digging for the purpose of erecting some houses on that spot.

665

Rochester has returned two Members to Parliament ever since the twenty-third of Edward the First: the right of election is vested in the freemen, who are in number about 630. Many of the Representatives have been eminent naval officers; and one of the present Members is the brave Sir William Sydney Smith, Knt. whose achievements at the siege of Acre will be emblazoned in the annals of this country to the latest ages.

Various improvements have been made in this City since the year 1769, when an Act was obtained for paving, lighting and watching the streets, &c. the charges to be defrayed by a small rate levied on the inhabitants and landlords. By the same Act, the Commissioners were empowered to make a new road from East Gate to Chatham Hill; and since this has been executed, the old road, which lay through the town of Chatham, has been entirely deserted by travellers.<sup>/1</sup> The number of inhabitants in Rochester, as ascertained under the Act of 1800, was 6817; that of houses, 1150. Many of the latter are respectable buildings, forming the principal or High-Street, through which passes the grand thoroughfare to Canterbury and Dover. This road, being the chief avenue to the Continent, is, in times of peace, much thronged with travellers, for whose accommodation numerous inns have been erected in this City: some of the inns are large, convenient, and handsome buildings. Most of the inhabitants are engaged in trade, and maritime occupations: and at a short distance from the

<sup>/1</sup> Before the Act was applied for, the inhabitants of Chatham (as well as those of Stroud, who accepted the invitation) were repeatedly invited to join in the petition to Parliament; but the intrigues of an attorney, who had not been made a principal in the business, occasioned them to refuse compliance. Through this circumstance, the Act was granted to Rochester and Stroud only; and though the people of Chatham, discovering the folly of their conduct, obtained a separate act for paving, &c. their own town, within three years afterwards, the mischief was then done; for the new road made by the inhabitants of Rochester, being far more commodious than that which went through Chatham, occasioned all the transit and road trade to be carried to the former city.

666

east end of the bridge, on the north side, is a commodious Wharf, or Quay, for the shipping of goods, &c. In this city there is both an establishment of the Excise, and of the Customs.

The Oyster Fishery on the several creeks and branches of the Medway, is managed under the direction of the Mayor and Citizens of Rochester, by a Company of Free Dredgers, established from time immemorial, who make the necessary regulations for the supply and preservation of the brood and spat of oysters, and who principally reside in Stroud Parish. The spat is frequently brought from foreign parts, and being laid in the proper beds, soon arrives at maturity. Before the war, great quantities of the Med-

way oysters were sent into Holland.

#### CHATHAM

Is a large and populous, but irregular and ill-built, town, adjoining to the east side of Rochester, and extending along the banks of the Medway, and up Chatham Hill. In the *Textus Roffensis*, it is called *Caettham*; and in the *Domesday Book*, in which it is described as having 'a Church,' and 'six fisheries value twelve pence,' *Cete-ham*. In the time of the Confessor, it belonged to Earl Godwyn, and afterwards to his son Harold, the unfortunate contender for empire with William, the Norman, who granted it to Bishop Odo; but on his disgrace, gave it, with the Manor of Leeds, in this county, to Hamon de Crevecoeur, or de crepito corde, a Norman Knight, the founder of the potent and illustrious family of the Crevecoeurs, who frequently styled themselves *Domini de Cetham*, and made this the head of their barony, and principal residence, till the erection of Leeds Castle by Robert de Crevecoeur, fourth in descent from Hamon./1 His grandson joined with the Barons against Henry the Third, when this manor was seized on, with others of his estates; and though Crevecoeur himself was subsequently restored to the King's favor, Chatham was retained by the Crown. Edward the Second, in his eleventh year, granted it, in exchange for other lands, to Bartholomew, Lord Badlesmere,

/1 Philipott's Vill. Can. p. 104.

667

from whose family it passed, by a co-heiress, to Sir John Tiptoft; and from them, also, by a co-heiress, to Sir Philip le Despencer. Margery, his daughter and heiress, married Roger Wentworth, Esq. whose descendant, Sir Thomas Wentworth, of Nettledes, in Suffolk, had summons to Parliament in the twentieth of Henry the Eighth. He died in the fifth of Edward the Sixth, when Lord Chamberlain of the King's Household, and was succeeded by Thomas, Lord Wentworth, who was twice appointed Deputy of Calais, and who alienated this Manor in the eighth of Elizabeth, since which it has passed through various families by purchase and otherwise.

The celebrity of Chatham has entirely arisen from its Dock-Yard and Arsenal, which occupies an extensive area on the north side of the town, measuring nearly a mile in length, and defended on the land side by strong fortifications, principally of modern origin. This Dock appears to have been formed in the time of Elizabeth; and Camden describes it as "stored for the finest fleet the sun ever beheld, and ready at a minute's warning, built lately by our most gracious Sovereign Elizabeth, at great expense, for the security of her subjects, and the terror of her enemies, with a fort on the shore for its defence." The original Dock is now the Ordnance Wharf; to which purpose it was appropriated by James the First, who finding it too small and inconvenient for the increasing business of the navy, had the present Dock made, somewhat further to the north. This was again enlarged, and greatly improved, by Charles the First; and since his time many alterations have been made, and additional buildings erected, to adapt it to the vast concerns of modern warfare. The Dock-yard is surrounded by a high wall; the entrance is by a spacious gateway, flanked by embattled towers. The houses of the Commissioner, and principal officers, are large and handsome buildings; and the various offices for managing the different departments of the Yard, are neat and commodious. The Store and Mast Houses are of great extent: in the former, one of which is 220 yards in length, are deposited prodigious quantities of sails, rigging, hemp, flax, pitch, tar, rosin, and all other necessaries for the equip-

ment and building of ships. The coils of cordage, the heaps of blocks, and the innumerable other articles requisite for the service, are arranged in exact order, so that in times of emergency, they can all be taken out without confusion; and every department being under the superintendence of proper officers, the business is so much accelerated, that even a first rate has been often equipped for sea in a few weeks. The principal Mast-House is nearly 240 feet long, and 120 wide: some of the masts deposited here are three feet in diameter, and forty yards in length; the timbers to form the masts are constantly kept floating in two spacious basins constructed for the purpose. The Rope-House is 1140 feet in length: in this building, cables of all dimensions are twisted, the labor of making them being partly executed by machines. The Sail-Loft is nearly seventy yards long; and the other workshops are of proportionable extent. The Wet-Docks are four in number, all of which are sufficiently deep and capacious for first rates: here, also, are six slips, or launches, on which new ships are constantly built. The Smith's Shop contains upwards of twenty forges, where anchors of all sizes, up to the weight of five tons, are regularly made. The number of artificers and laborers employed here is between 3 and 4000. The principal officers of the Yard, are a resident Commissioner, who has three clerks under him, a Clerk of the Cheque, a Master Shipwright, and three Assistants, a Master Attendant, a Store-Keeper, a Clerk of the Survey, a Clerk of the Rope-Yard, a Master Rope-maker, a Master Mast-maker, a Master Boat-builder, a Master Joiner, a Master Blacksmith, a Master Mason and Bricklayer, a Master House Carpenter, a Master Painter, a Surgeon, a Boatswain, and Warden. The Royal Sovereign, a first rate of 100 guns, was built here just before the restoration of Charles the Second, who visited the Dock, for the purpose of seeing that ship, soon after his return. Several first rates have been since built here, among which are the Royal George, and the Queen Charlotte, both of 100 guns; (the former being the first ship of that force that was ever launched from a slip;) and the Ville de Paris, of 110. Many second and third rates have also been built here, besides frigates, &c. The Impregnable, of 98, the War-

spite, of 74, and the Iphigenia and Meleager, of 36 each, are now building; five third rates, and several frigates and cutters, are also undergoing repair in this yard.

The Ordnance Wharf, which is not unfrequently called the Old Dock, occupies a narrow slip of land below the chalk cliff, between the Church and the river. Here great quantities of naval ordnance are deposited in regular tiers, and abundance of cannon-balls piled up in large pyramids. Great numbers of gun-carriages are also laid up under cover: and in the Store-Houses, and small Armory, are vast quantities of offensive weapons, as pistols, cutlasses, pikes, pole-axes, &c. The principal officers in this department, are a Storekeeper, a Clerk of the Cheque, and a Clerk of the Survey; under whom are two extra clerks, and other servants.

The increasing importance of these establishments, occasioned great attention to be given to their security during the last century, and particularly in the American War, and in the last war in the reign of George the Second. Previous to the latter period, the defence of Chatham was entrusted to the guard-ships stationed in the river, and to the several forts erected on its banks; but especially to that at Sheerness, which, after the attempt of the Dutch, in 1667,<sup>1</sup> had been enlarged by new fortifications, mounted with heavy cannon. Two Acts of Parliament, indeed, had been passed in the reign of Queen Anne, for the better security of Chatham

Yard, and other docks; yet hardly any thing more was at that time effected, than the purchase of some lands and houses, that were situated immediately adjacent to the Ordnance Wharf. At length, in the year 1758, when the country was threatened with a French invasion, a new Act was passed for the purchase of additional lands, and the erection of such works as might be necessary to secure this important arsenal from the attempts of an enemy. The extensive fortifications called the Lines, were immediately commenced, and were continued from the banks of the Medway above the Ordnance Wharf, round an oblong plot of ground, measuring about half a mile in width, and a mile broad, to beyond the extremity of the Dock-Yard, where they again join

/1 See under Upnor Castle, p. 594.

670

with the river, Within this area, besides the naval establishments, are included the Upper and Lower Barracks, which have been built for the garrison, the Church of Chatham, and the hamlet of Brompton: the latter consists of nearly 500 houses, very pleasantly situated on the summit of the high ground to the south-east of the Yard; and almost all of which have been erected within memory. The Lower Barracks are spacious and uniform buildings of brick, inclosing a large quadrangular area. The Upper Barracks, which stand near Brompton, are also of brick, and extremely spacious and convenient. They rise one above the other on the acclivity of the hill, and having inclosed courts, occupying a considerable tract of ground. The garrison consists of five companies of soldiers, and a battalion of artillery. The Lines are strengthened by ramparts, pallisadoes, and a deep broad ditch; and are also defended by a strong redoubt, made on the summit of the hill towards the south-east. This was constructed during the American War, when the fortifications were repaired and augmented at a great expense. Various important additions have been since made; another Act having been passed for the purchase of lands, and the further security of this depôt, in the year 1782.

From the variety of Roman remains that were dug up in forming the Lines, &c. it seems probable that the Romans had a *Castrum AEstivum* in this vicinity: that they had a Burial-place here is certain. Mr. Douglas, who was a Captain in the Engineer Company at the time of making the fortifications, opened upwards of 100 graves, and made drawings and notes of his discoveries, of which he afterwards gave particulars in his *Nenia Britannica*. Many of the graves were found near the south-eastern extremity of the Lines, towards Upberry Farm; and the appearances of several of them excited a suspicion that the ground had been originally covered with small Tumuli, which, in subsequent times, might have been levelled by the plough. In these graves many human skeletons, of both sexes, were found entire; together with swords, spear-heads, beads of various colors, the umbo of a shield, different pieces of armour, a bottle of red earth, an urn filled with ashes, great numbers of Roman coins, the impressions mostly obliterated,

671

and other antiquities. On the breaking up of the ground, for constructing the redoubt already mentioned in 1779, the workmen met with a strong foundation of a building, in some parts not more than four or five inches below the surface, but in others somewhat more: its depth was about six feet and a half, and its width twelve. On removing the earth, this was discovered to be the outer wall of a range of small apartments, the largest not exceeding ten feet square: the floors were about four feet and a half below the surface of the ground. The inner walls were done

in fresco, with red, blue and green spots; and among the rubbish were fragments having broad red stripes, and others with narrow stripes of different colors. The foundations of a large building were also discovered on the west-south-west side of the former; these were traced within the redoubt, as far as the rampart thrown up from the ditch would permit, but nothing particular was found. Among the rubbish dug up in forming the contiguous works, numerous Roman coins were met with, one of which was of the Empress Faustina, and another of the Emperor Claudius, in good preservation. An Athenian coin of silver was also found, having on one side, a curious head of Minerva, armed with a skull-cap; and on the reverse, an owl, with a sprig of laurel, and the letters <ATHE>, for Athenae, or Athens. Pieces of Roman tile, bits of iron, an iron ring, spear-heads, human bones, and many fragments of urns, paterae, lachrymatories, and other vessels, were also dug up: the urns, &c. were formed of different kinds of earth; some of them being of a fine coralline red, others of a lead color, and the larger ones of a coarse black earth, mixed with sea-sand, as appeared from fragments of shells still remaining.

The Church at Chatham, which stands on the chalk cliff rising above the Ordnance Wharf, and is dedicated to the Virgin Mary, was almost entirely rebuilt in the year 1788; the expenses being partly defrayed by brief, and partly by parochial contributions. The ancient Church, mentioned in the Domesday Book, is supposed, by the late Mr. Thorpe, to have been enlarged, or re-edified, by the Crevecoeurs;/1 which is probably the fact; but it is certain

/1 Antiquities in Kent, P. I. p. 36

672

that the whole building was nearly destroyed by fire in the beginning of the fourteenth century. In the year 1316, the Bishop, Thomas de Woldham, bequeathed ten shillings towards the charges of rebuilding it; yet the inhabitants seem to have been too poor to accomplish the work; as, in the year 1352, the Pope granted a year's relaxation of penance to all persons who should become contributors./1 The edifice then built, was enlarged and repaired about the year 1635, at the expense of the Commissioners of the Navy, it being considerably too small for the increased number of inhabitants at that period. The present Church is a neat edifice of brick, nearly square: the west wall, though greatly altered and modernized, formed part of the ancient Norman Church, and still exhibits, on the inside, some remains of semicircular arches, with zig-zag mouldings. In the old chancel, on the south side, was one of the most elegant triple stone Seats that has yet been noticed./2 The covings of the arches were ornamented with trefoils and quatrefoils, beautifully sculptured with laurel, oak, vine, and rose branches. The whole back part of the easternmost stall was wrought into oak, vine, and other branches, intertwined; the leaves and fruits being executed in a very superior style: various small animals were represented devouring the fruits; and among them appeared a goat, a dog, a parrot, a serpent, and a man in a tunic and girdle, as if watching them from between the branches./3

/1 Regist. E. de Shepey, fol. 257, b.

/2 An Engraving of these Seats, but coming far short of the beauty of the original, has been published in the third Volume of the Monumenta Vetusta.

/3 In pulling down the old Church, among the materials with which the east window had been filled up, were discovered several beautiful fragments of sculpture, richly painted and gilt, of free-stone and marble. Among these fragments was a headless figure of a Virgin and Child, having a mantle fastened across the breast by a fibula, set with glass in imitation of precious stones. This was, in all probability, the figure of

Our Lady of Chatham, who, in the Roman Catholic times, was highly celebrated for her miracles; and of whom Lambard gives the following curious relation.

673

Most of the monuments, and other sepulchral memorials, that were in the old Church, were re-placed when the new one was erected: there are but few, however, that require particular notice. Among these is an inscription for Steven Borough, one of the four principal Masters in Ordinary of the Navy in the reign of Elizabeth. He was born at Northam, in Devonshire, in September, 1525, and he died in July, 1584. In the year 1553, he discovered the northern passage by St. Nicholas to Russia, together with "the coasts therto adjoining, to wit, Lappia, (Lapland,) Nova Zembla, and the country of Samoyeda. At his setting fourth of England, he was accompanied with two other shippes, Sir Hugh Willobie beinge Admirall of the fleete, who, with all the company

"I thinke it not amisse (Perambulation of Kent, p. 236) to commit faithfully to writing, what I have received credibly by hearing, concerning the idols, sometime known by the names of our Lady, and the Roode of Chatham, and of Gillingham. It happened (say they) that the dead corps of a man (lost through shipwracke belike) was cast on land in the Parishe of Chatham, and being there taken up, was by some charitable persons committed to honest burial within their Church-yard: which thing was no sooner done, but our Lady of Chatham, finding her selfe offended therewith, arose by night, and went in person to the house of the parishe clearke, whiche then was in the streete a good distance from the Churche, and making a noyse at his window, awaked him. This man, at the first, as commonly it fareth with men disturbed in their rest, demaunded somewhat roughly, who was there? But when he understoode, by her own aunswere, that it was the Lady of Chatham, he chaunged his note, and moste mildely asked y/e cause of her comming: she tolde him, that there was lately buryed (neere to the place where she was honoured) a sinfull person, which so offended her eye with his gastly grinning, that, unles he were removed, she could not but (to the great griefe of good people) withdrawe her selfe from that place, and ceasse her wonted miraculous working amongst them: and therefore she willed him to go with her, to the end that, by his helpe, she might take him up, and cast him againe into the river. The clerke obeyed, arose, and waited on her toward the Churche: but the good ladie (not wonted to walk) waxed wearie of the labour,

674

of the said two shippes, were frozen to death in Lappia, the said winter." Another inscription records the memory of Sir John Cox, Knt. an eminent naval commander against the Dutch, who was captain of the Duke of York's ship in "the expedition against the Hollanders, in the year 1672; and there, in fight with the said enemy, on the 2nd of May, was unhappily slain by a great shot, in the forty-ninth year of his age." Against the north wall is the monument of Sir Edward Gregory, Knt. a Commissioner of the Navy, who died in September, 1713, in his seventy-fourth year. He bequeathed 100l. to the Minister and Churchwardens of this Parish, for the use of the poor. With this sum, South-Sea stock was purchased in 1714; and six years afterwards, the trustees having sufficient discernment to secure the advantage

and therefore was inforced, for very want of breath, to sit downe in a bushe by the way, and there to rest her: and this place (forsooth) as also the whole track of their journey, remaining ever after a greene path, the towne dwellers were wont to shew. Now after a while, they go forward againe, and comming to the Church-yard, digged up the body, and conveyed it to the water side, where it was first found.

This done, our Ladye shrancke againe into her shryne; and the clerke peaked home, to patche up his broken sleepe: but the corps now eftsoones floted up and downe the river, as it did before: whiche thing being at length espyed by them of Gillingham, it was once more taken up, and buried in their Church-yard. But see what followed upon it; not onely the Roode of Gillingham, (say they,) that a whyle before was busie in bestowing myracles, was now deprived of all that his former virtue; but also y/e very earth and place wher this carckase was laide, did continually, for ever after, settle, and sinke downeward. — This tale, receaved by tradition from the elders, was long since both commonly reported, and faithfully credited, of the vulgar sort; which, although happely you shal not at this day learne at every man's mouth, (the image being now many yeres sithe'ce defaced,) yet many of the aged number remember it well, and in the time of darkenesse, Haec erat in toto notissima fabula mundo." The statue of Our Lady of Chatham had probably stood under the entrance arch to the north porch of the old Church, where there was a niche and bracket, with angels at the sides, extending their wings, as if over the head of the Virgin, and others bending prostrate towards her.

675

they had obtained by the general infatuation, sold out at the very advanced rate of 750l. An estate of thirty-two acres, called Pett's Farm, in the Parish of Barham, was then purchased, the rent of which is annually distributed among the necessitous poor. In digging a grave in the Church-yard, in the year 1772, a petrified Human Hand was found, grasping the brass hilt of a sword. The hand was partly mutilated, and all the other parts of the body were perished, as well as the blade of the sword: it was afterwards deposited in the Leverian Museum.

An Hospital was founded at Chatham, on the south side of what is now the High Street, by the celebrated Bishop Gundulph, in the year 1078, for the reception of poor and leprous persons of both sexes. The endowments were but small; and though they were afterwards augmented by different benefactors, the proceeds were seldom sufficient to support the inmates, who were accustomed to be supplied with provisions from the Priory at Rochester. The oblations made at the altars of St. James and St. Giles, in Rochester Cathedral, were also transferred to the lepers; and they had likewise the privilege of receiving alms from those who dined at the Archbishop's table on the day of his installation, and the cloth which covered the table became their perquisite. These Lepers, though thus dependant on the Monks of St. Andrew for support, appear to have formed a distinct corporate body, and were possessed of a common seal, and demised their estates in a corporate capacity. About the time of the Dissolution, their revenues scarcely exceeded 13l. per annum; but, by good fortune, they escaped the general ruin; yet various attempts were made to deprive the brethren of their estates in the reign of Elizabeth. In particular, in the year 1579, a suit was commenced, in the Exchequer, against the Hospital, for concealment; though this plea was totally unfounded in truth, as the value of its possessions had been certified in the Court of Augmentations: the proceedings, however, appear to have been stopped through the intercession of Bishop Yonge with the Lord Chancellor Burleigh, to whom he addressed a letter,<sup>/1</sup> in which he observed,

<sup>/1</sup> This Letter is printed in Strype's Annals, Vol. II. p. 588.

676

that "the suit would be to the utter spoil and undoing of certain poor lazars, and other poor and impotent persons then resident here; and not only of them, but of such like, who might stand

in need of the same in time to come." In the time of James the First, new attempts were made to deprive the brethren of their estates; and that despicable Monarch made a grant of the latter, which had now greatly increased in value, through the progress of the naval establishments, to different persons, at the nomination of James, Viscount Doncaster. This grant was contested at the charge of the successive Deans of Rochester, who claimed the right of patronage to the Hospital; and it was at length determined, by an arbitration, ordered by the Court of Chancery, in the beginning of the reign of Charles the First, that the right was in the Hospital; but that the principal claimant under the grant, should receive fifty pounds, and be allowed some other advantages, on condition of relinquishing all claims to the lands in question.<sup>/1</sup> The expenses were afterwards re-imbursed by fines paid by the tenants on renewing their leases; and since this period, the rents have been enjoyed by the Deans of Rochester as patrons of the Hospital. The Hospital itself has been long demolished; but there are still four persons, styled Brethren, two of whom are in orders, supported by the revenues.<sup>/2</sup> The east end of the Chapel originally built for the Lepers, and dedicated to St. Bartholomew, by Hugh de Frottesclyve, a monk of Rochester, in the reign of Henry the First, now forms part of a Chapel of ease, which was enlarged in the year 1743, at the expense of William Walter, Esq. one of the Justices for Kent. The eastern and more ancient part, forms a small circular recess, lighted by three lancet windows, with round heads, and zig-zag mouldings.

Nearly opposite to this Chapel, is an Hospital for decayed Mariners and Shipwrights, originally founded about the year 1592, by the brave Admiral Sir John Hawkins, whose services against the Spanish Armada deservedly entitle him to the veneration of

<sup>/1</sup> Registrum Roffense, p. 224–226.

<sup>/2</sup> Hasted's Kent, Vol. II. p. 76. Fo.

677

his country. In 1594, Queen Elizabeth, at the request of the founder, incorporated this establishment by charter, vesting its management in twenty-six persons, styled "the Governors of the Hospital of Sir John Hawkins, at Chatham," who were empowered to receive or purchase lands to the yearly value of 100 marks; being within a few shillings of the annual amount of the estates which Sir John soon afterwards conveyed to them for the purposes of the charity.<sup>/1</sup> He died in the following year; and the Governors having framed a set of ordinances for the conduct of the pensioners, twelve persons were admitted into the Hospital; but the funds proving insufficient for their proper support, their number was reduced to ten in the year 1609, and has continued such till

<sup>/1</sup> Sir John Hawkins is generally regarded, on the authority of Camden, to have been the means, in conjunction with Sir Francis Drake, of the establishment of the Chest at Chatham; a very noble charity, but which, having been greatly mismanaged, has been recently removed to Greenwich, on the recommendation of the Commissioners of Naval Inquiry. It appears, from the second Report of the Commissioners, that the original written Constitution of the Chest, is supposed to have been lost during the usurpation of Cromwell. From the record of a decree, however, made in consequence of an Inquisition held at the Castle at Rochester, in 1617, by virtue of an Order of Council of the preceding year, it appears that "this Institution was established about the year 1590, when the masters, mariners, shipwrights, and sea-faring men, serving in the ships and sea-affairs of the then Queen's-Majesty, finding, by experience, that, by frequent employment by sea, for the defence of the kingdom, &c. divers, and sundry of them, by reason of hurts and maims received in that service, were driven into great poverty, extre-

mity, and want, did, by the incitement, persuasion, approbation, and good-liking, of the Right Honorable Charles Earl of Nottingham, then Lord High Admiral of England, and the then principal officers of the Navy, voluntarily and charitably give and bestow, and consented to have defalked out of their monthly wages forever, the following sums, viz. Out of the wages of every mariner, seaman, and shipwright, receiving ten shillings per month, or more, 6d. per month; out of the wages of every grommet receiving seven shillings and sixpence per month, 4d. per month; and out of the wages of every boy receiving five shillings

678

the present time. Each pensioner has a small weekly allowance, with a chaldron of coals annually, &c. No person is eligible to this charity, who, whilst in the service of the Royal Navy, has not been maimed, disabled, or otherwise brought to poverty. The present Hospital is a respectable and convenient building, erected on the site of the old one about twenty years ago, with a bequest of 500l. left by a former Governor for the purpose. The original endowments were increased by a legacy made by Robert Davis, "an honest, upright seaman, who was slain in battle in 1692;" and who, by his Will, left the whole of his effects to this Hospital; the produce of which, amounting to sixty pounds, was paid by his sole executrix, Dame Elizabeth Narborough, afterwards the wife of Sir Cloudesly Shovel.

per month, 3d. per month: – for the perpetual relief of such mariners, seamen, shipwrights, and sea-faring men, as, by reason of hurts and maims received in the service, were driven into great distress and want."

It was also agreed that the sums thus collected, should be distributed, from time to time, under the superintendence of the principal sea-officers; the overplus to be deposited in a strong Chest, with five locks, the keys of which were to be kept in separate hands. The benefits of this arrangement becoming the more strikingly apparent, with the lapse of years, Charles the Second granted to the Chest twelve acres of marsh lands, called Delce, situated near Rochester; and before the year 1672, the funds were increased "by the four-pences, and two-pences, deducted from the wages of all seamen, for the pay of Chaplains and Surgeons of the navy in such ships where none are borne; and in 1688, the fines and mulcts imposed by naval Courts-martial were added by a grant of James the Second."

Upon this basis the concerns of the Chest have been carried on, without any material alteration, till its recent removal to Greenwich, excepting that the shipwrights, 'no longer contributing,' were excluded from receiving any benefit from the fund. The average number of pensioners deriving relief from the Chest during the last twenty years, is about 5000 yearly; the annual amount of each pension being regulated by a kind of scale proportioned to the hurt sustained: but where the hurt, or wound, has not been so severe as to deprive the party of the power to obtain a livelihood, nor been attended by the loss of limb, or deprivation

679

The only public edifice that remains to be noticed is the Victualling Office, which stands near the entrance of the town from Rochester. This is composed of several extensive ranges of building, appropriated to the various important concerns of victualling the Royal shipping lying at Chatham, at Sheerness, and at the Nore. The general arrangement is similar to that at Deptford, and includes spacious slaughtering and curing-houses for beef and pork, a bake-house, a cooperage, &c. The principal officers are an Agent-Victualler, and a Store-Keeper.

Beyond this, on the same side of the High Street, is an ancient Mansion, now let out in tenements, which formerly belonged to the Petts, the celebrated ship-builders in the reigns of James the First,

Charles the First, and Charles the Second. The chimney-piece in the principal room is of wood, curiously carved, the upper part being divided into compartments by caryatides: the central compartment contains the family arms, viz. on a fesse, a lion passant guardant between three pellets. On the back of the grate is a

of eye-sight, a sum of money is given in full satisfaction of the injury received, called Smart Money. The process of obtaining relief of any kind, is by the claimant procuring a certificate, or Smart-ticket, from the Surgeon of his ship, counter-signed by the Captain, and other officers, stating his name and age, with the grounds of his claim, &c. which being presented to the Governors of the Chest, the party is examined, and the relief awarded as above. The principal abuses on which the Commissioners recommended the removal of the Chest to Greenwich, and the placing it under the direction of the First Lord of the Admiralty, the Comptroller of the Navy, and the Governor and other officers of Greenwich Hospital, arose from the destructive system of agency, by which the pensioners were generally deprived of a considerable share of their allowances. The estates of the Chest were also let at considerable under value, and in some instances proved a real loss, instead of contributing to augment the funds: these, therefore, the Commissioners recommended to be sold, and the produce to be vested in the funds. The stock now belonging to the Chest in the Three-per-Cent. Consolidated Annuities, amounts to nearly 300,000*l.* of which 10,000*l.* was given a few years ago by a person unknown, who at the same time bestowed a like sum on Greenwich Hospital.

680

cast of Neptune, standing erect in his car, with Tritons blowing conches, &c. and the date 1650.

The path for foot passengers on the south side of the High Street, is raised between twenty and thirty feet above the carriage-road, in three divisions, called St. Margaret's Banks, from being within the parish of St. Margaret, and liberties of Rochester. These banks command a very beautiful prospect of the River Medway, the shipping lying in the harbour, and the adjacent country.

Chatham, like Rochester, has been frequently visited by our Sovereigns. James the First knighted many gentlemen here in July, 1604; and on Sunday, August the tenth, in 1606, he again visited this town, accompanied by his Queen, Anne of Denmark, her brother Christian the Fourth, Prince Henry, the Chief Officers of State, Privy Counsellors, and many of the nobility. The ship named the Elizabeth-James had been magnificently decorated to receive the Royal guests, who dined on board; the provisions being dressed in a 'great hoy, called the Kitchen,' which was stationed in the midst of a bridge of masts, about six feet wide, that was continued from the ship to the shore, a distance of 240 yards. On the departure of the Royal visitors, a tremendous peal was fired from nearly 1200 pieces of ordnance, all discharged on a given signal.

Before the passing of the Act, in the year 1772, for the paving, lighting, &c. of this town, it was one of the most disagreeable in Kent; even the High Street being full of annoyances, and the road dangerous. Many improvements have been since made; but the streets are still irregular and narrow. Most of the houses have been erected since the reign of Elizabeth, as the progressive increase of the population, arising from the naval establishments, rendered additional buildings necessary. The inhabitants are chiefly employed in the Dock-yard, or in trades connected with maritime pursuits. Their number, as returned under the late Act, was 10,505; but this does not include the soldiery: the number of houses was returned at 1729.

GILLINGHAM, called Gelingeham in the Domesday Book, is a pleasant village between one and two miles north-east from Chatham, principally inhabited by persons belonging to the Dock-yard, and its appendages, or by those who have retired from the service. Harris, in his History of Kent, records, that the annals of St. Austin mention that a sharp battle was fought here between Edmund Ironside, and Canute, the Dane. This place, though now deprived of its consequence by the increase of Chatham, appears to have been formerly of greater note; and in the Survey of the maritime places in this county, made in the eighth of Elizabeth, is returned as having four quays, and twenty-seven ships and boats: the largest of these vessels, however, was only of twenty tons. On the edge of the marshes, skirting the Medway, below the village, a small fort was built for the defence of the river in the reign of Charles the First; but this, though enlarged, and sometimes dignified with the name of Gillingham Castle, was never of material service.

The Manor of Gillingham formed part of the ancient possessions of the Archbishops of Canterbury, who had a splendid Palace here, and one of whom, John Stafford, in the tenth of Edward the Third, procured a grant of a weekly market, and an eight days' annual fair; but these have been long discontinued. Queen Elizabeth, in her third year, made a sort of forced exchange with the then Archbishop, for this and other Manors belonging to the See of Canterbury; and since that period, Gillingham has passed through various hands, and is now held under Lord Somers, by Multon Lambard, Esq. of Sevenoaks, in this county.

The Archiepiscopal Palace, which adjoined to the south side of the Church-yard, was an extensive building; but scarcely any remains are left, excepting foundation walls, and what is supposed, from its extent, to have been the Hall, and is now used as a barn and granary. This is chiefly built of flints, and has pointed windows; its length is upwards of 110 feet, and its width about thirty; besides a kind of oblong recess, projecting from the east side, which measures about twenty-eight feet by twenty.

The Church, which is dedicated to St. Mary Magdalen, is a spacious fabric, consisting of a nave, aisles, and chancel, with a Cha-

pel on each side the latter, and a square tower at the west end. The east window is large and handsome, being divided by mullions into five lights, with ramifications above. Over the pointed arch of the west entrance, is the niche in which stood the statue of our Lady of Gillingham, whose fame was so great in the Catholic times, that many pilgrimages were made to her. Most of the windows were formerly adorned with rich painted glass, the gift of the family of Beaufitz, Lords of Twydiall, in this Parish, many of whom lie buried here.<sup>1</sup> Among the very few fragments that escaped the ravages of the fanatics in the time of the Parliament, are the remains of a Bishop in the north-east window. The chancel displays some small, but not uninteresting remains of Norman architecture, and ornaments. The Font is also Norman, and sufficiently capacious for dipping: it is of a circular form, and is surrounded by semicircular arches, rising from single pillars, with graduated bases, and below them a zig-zag moulding: the sculpture of the rim appears to represent a double tier of brick-work. In each of the Chapels is a Piscina, under a trefoil-headed arch. On a slab in the north Chapel, are Brasses of a Knight and his Lady, that were formerly under pointed canopies; but the brasses of the latter are gone, together with the inscription round the verge, which recorded the memory of John Beaufitz, and Alice, his wife; the former of whom died in 1438. He is re-

presented standing on a lion, in complete plate armour, with jointed gauntlets and roundels; round his head is a chaplet of roses: his Lady is in the dress of the age, with her hair braided, and ornamented with jewelry. In the south, or Grange Chapel, are several memorials for the family of Howard, or Hayward, formerly Lords of Grange, a Manor in Gillingham Parish. Several of the Bamme family also, who alienated the Grange Manor to the Hawards, lie buried here. Joane, wife of Richard Bamme, Esq. and daughter of John Martyn, a Judge of the Common Pleas, is represented by a Brass figure enfolded in a winding sheet.

/1 A very particular and curious description of these paintings, and of the monuments in the Church, is inserted in the Registrum Roffense, p. 826, 830, from the Manuscript Collections of Baptist Tufton, who was Parish Clerk in 1621.

683

William of Gilmngham, so named from the place of his birth, was a learned Benedictine Monk of Canterbury in the time of Richard the Second, who wrote a History of Britain, and another of his own Monastery, from which he acquired considerable celebrity. Another native of Gillingham, was William Adams, an enterprising seaman, and "the first of any Englishman who discovered Japan effectually, to which remote Island he began his voyage in 1698: he died about 1612."/1

Lambard, in his Perambulation of Kent, and under the head Gillingham, has given a very curious account of the 'Navie-Royall,' which was stationed in this 'Harborowe' in his days. — "Whether you respect the riches, beautie, or benefite of the same," he observes, "no towne, nor citie, is there (I dare say) in this whole shyre, comparable in value with this our fleete: nor shipping any where els in the whole world to be found, either more artificially moalded under the water, or more gorgeously decked above. — Of these, suche excellent ornaments of peace, and trustie aides in warre, I might truely affirme, that they be for wealthe, almoste so many riche treasuries, as they be single ships: for beautie, so many princely Palaces, as they be severall peices; and for strength, so many moving Castles, as they be sundrie sayling vessels. They be not many, (I must confesse, and you may see,) and therefore in that behalfe, nothing aunswerable, either to that navie whiche fought against Xerxes at Salamis, or to many other auncient fleetes of foreigne kingdomes, or of this our owne Island: howbeit, if their swiftnes in sayling, their furie in offending, or force in defending, be duly weighed, they shall be fond as farre to passe all other in power, as they be inferiour to any in number. — For looke what the armed hauke is in the aire amongst the feareful byrdes, or what the couragious lyon is on the land amongst the cowardly cattell of the field, the same is one of these at the sea, in a navie of common vessels, being able to make havocke, to plume, and to pray upon the best of them at her owne pleasure."

"I am provoked," continues our author, "at the contemplation of this triumphant spectacle, first, to thanke God, our mercifull Father, and then to thinke duetifully of our good Queene Eliza-

/1 Hasted's Kent, Vol. II. p. 87. Fo.

684

beth, by whose vigilant ministrerie, care, and providence, (drawing, as it were, the net for us, whylest we sleepe,) not only the drosse of superstition, and base monies, were first abolished, the feare of outward warre removed, rustie armour reiected, and rotten shipping dispatched out of the way; but also, in place thereof, religion and coyne restored to puritie, the domesticall and forreigne affaires of the realme managed quietly, the land furnished with

new armour, shot, and munition, abundantly, and this river fraught with these strong and serviceable ships sufficiently. Whiche so apparent and inestimable benefites, the like whereof this realme never at any one time (and muche lesse, so long time together) hath enjoyed, if any man perceave not, he is more then blockishe; if he consider not, he is exceeding carelesse; and if he acknowledge not, he is to-to unkinde, botlie to God, to her Maiestie, and to his owne countrie.”

It is extremely interesting to remark the contrast between the ‘Triumphant Spectacle,’ which had thus excited the enthusiasm of the worthy Lambard, and the Royal Navy of the present day. Scarcely any single ship of Elizabeth’s time, could be capable of withstanding the force of one of our forty gun frigates; and the whole number of ‘shippes’ which composed Elizabeth’s fleet, and of which Lambard has recorded the names, amounted to no more than twenty-one; whilst the present total of our Navy is very few short of a thousand sail! To the former number, however, we should add “three good galleys,” which, says our author, “lys here on the side.”

“Amongst all these, (as you see,) he continues, after giving the names of the great shippes, ‘there is but one that beareth her Maiestie’s name; and yet all these, the Philip and Marie, which beareth her sister’s name, onely excepted, hath she (as it is sayd) since the beginning of her happy reigne over us, either wholly built upon the stocks, or newly reedified upon the olde moaldes. Her Highness also knowing right well, that, Non minor est virtus, auam querere, parta tueri;

Like vertue it is, to save what is got,  
As to get the thing that earst she had not,

hath planted Upnor Castle for the defence of the same.”

685

From the ensuing words, it would seem that the Harbour of the river Medway was the only station which the fleet had at the time that Lambard wrote his Perambulation. “As touching the harborow it selfe, I have heard some wishe, that for the better expedition in time of service, some part of this navie might ride in some other haven, the rather because it is many times very long before a ship can be gotten out of this river into the sea.” He afterwards mentions the Roman custom of distributing their vessels into different harbours, that they might the more readily sail to those parts where “occasion required:” but, “for all that,” he concludes, in that humble spirit of reverential submission, and firm devotion of sentiment, which Elizabeth had contrived to inspire into all classes of her subjects; “but, for all that, whether the same order be necessarie for us, or no, it is not our partes to dispute, but their office to determine, whoe, for their great wisdom and good zeale, both can and will provide thinges convenient, as well for the safetie of the navie, as for the service of the realme. And therefore leaving all this matter to the consideration of those that are well occupied at the helme, let us apply our oares, that we may nowe leave the water, and come to the lande at Gillingham.”/1

The Manor of GRANGE, anciently called Grench, which lies about half a mile eastward from Gillingham Church, and includes about 120 acres, has been accounted a member of the ancient Cinque-port of Hastings, in Sussex, from the earliest times: though the jurisdiction of that place is said to have now become obsolete./2 From the certificate of Stephen de Pencester, Constable of Dover Castle, and Warden of the Cinque Ports in the reign of Edward the Third, that this Manor was obliged to furnish one ship, and two able and well-armed men, towards the quota which the port of Hastings was bound to supply for the King’s service for forty

days. This Manor was held by the noble family of Hastings during several centuries, by the tenure of grand serjeantry; and Matthew de Hastings, who died in the fifth of Edward the First, was

/1 Peramb. of Kent, p. 274, 278. Edit. 1576.

/2 Hasted's Kent, Vol. IV. p. 569. 8vo.

686

found to have possessed it by the service of finding one oar whenever the King should sail towards the port of Hastings. It was afterwards the property of the celebrated John Philipott, Esq. Lord Mayor of London in 1378, who, for the active part which he took in the death of Wat Tyler, in Smithfield, and other services, had an honorable augmentation granted to his coat of arms by Richard the Second. He built a small Chapel here, part of which is yet standing, though used as an out-house. On his death, he bequeathed it to his second son, John Philipott, Esq. who exchanged it for Twyford, in Middlesex, with Richard Bamme, Esq. son of Adam Bamme, Esq. the benevolent Lord Mayor of London in 1391, who imported large quantities of corn to supply the people during a great dearth.

RAINHAM Parish is chiefly the property of the Tuftons, Earls of Thanet, whose ancestors possessed lands here as early as the reign of Henry the Third; but the principal of whose estates in Rainham, have been obtained either by marriage or purchase since the time of Elizabeth. The Church, which is dedicated to St. Margaret, has been the principal burial-place of this family since the time of Charles the First; and no fewer than eight Earls and six Countesses of Thanet lie interred here, together with many of their children and relatives. The body of this fabric consists of a kind of double nave, separated by octagonal columns, and pointed arches; and two chancels, divided by a Screen of wood, having cinquefoil-headed arches, the spandrils of which are curiously ornamented with foliage of different kinds, human heads of singular character, various species of animals, as dragons, rabbits, parrots, and fish; a harp, a bugle-horn, &c. In the principal or south chancel, are three graduated stone Stalls, with pointed arches; and on a slab in the pavement, is a singular Brass of a male figure, in a short furred gown, with large sleeves, and a scrip, or purse, appendant to his girdle. Beneath is an inscription, recording the sepulture of William Bloor, Gent. who died in 1529, and whose family resided at Bloor's Place,<sup>/1</sup> in this Parish, for several

/1 Part of this mansion, which had been rebuilt by Christopher Bloor, Esq. in the reign of Henry the Eighth, is still remaining, though con-

687

generations: the inscription is singular, from giving the title 'Fidei Defensoris' to Henry the Eighth, on whom it had been conferred by Pope Leo the Tenth but a few years before. In the north chancel, which belongs to the Earls of Thanet, are the monuments of Nicholas Tufton, the third Earl, and the Honorable George Tufton, the sixth son of the second Earl. The former is a figure of the Earl in his parliamentary robes, standing on a pedestal; on the front of which are the arms of Tufton, impaling Burlington; this nobleman having married the Lady Elizabeth, daughter of Richard, Earl of Burlington and Corke: he died at the age of forty-nine, in November, 1679. The Honorable G. Tufton is also represented by a figure in a Roman habit, seated on a suit of armour: on the pedestal are inscriptions in English and Latin, from which it appears that he received an incurable wound in the Bishopric of Spire, in Germany, in October, 1666; but languished in great pain till the time of his death, in December, 1670, in his twenty-first year: he died in London, at

Thanet House, then the town residence of the family.

In Lower Dane Field, in the Parish of Hartlip, which adjoins to that of Rainham on the south, the remains of an ancient building, about sixty feet long, was laid open between fifty and sixty years ago, which, though principally composed of large flints, had on the upper part of the walls, two rows of large Roman tiles, placed close together. In one of the apartments, several bushels of wheat were found, some of which appeared as if it had been parched by fire. Many foundations of other buildings have been occasionally discovered in different parts of the adjacent grounds./1

verted into a Farm House. The interior displays several low pointed-arched doorways, with scraps of sculptured devices: one of the rooms is wainscotted with oaken pannels, exhibiting good carvings of parchment-scrolls, &c. The estates of the Bloors became vested in the Earls of Thanet, by the marriage of Olympia, daughter and co-heiress of the rebuildier of this seat, with John Tufton, Esq. of Hothfield, who was created a Baronet, by James the First, in the year 1611.

/1 Hasted's Kent, Vol. II. p. 540, Fo.

688

NEWINGTON, written Newetone in the Domesday Book, has from its name, and the many Roman vestigia that have been found, or remain in its neighbourhood, been supposed to occupy the site of a more ancient town, or else to have been built in its immediate vicinity; and Somner, Battely, Stillingfleet, and one or two other antiquaries, presuming on the incorrectness of the Itinerary, in this instance, with respect to distance, have placed here the Durolevum of Antoninus; but, judging from all the circumstances that have yet been advanced as to the identity of that station, the probability is, that it was really at Judde Hill, in the Parish of Orspringe. That the Romans actually occupied the country in the vicinity of Newington, is, however, sufficiently proved, as well from the names of contiguous places, as from the antiquities that have been discovered. The Watling Street unquestionably crossed the Parish, either over, or closely adjacent to, the spot now occupied by the village: about three quarters of a mile further eastward, is Key-Col Hill, from Caii Collis: about a mile beyond that is Key-Street,/1 from Caii Stratum; and scarcely half a mile to the south, from Key-Col Hill, is Standard Hill, which, from its name, must be allowed to have an undoubted connection with some military position. Add to this, that the second field on the north of the high road from Key-Col Hill, which is also called Chesnut Hill,/2 has been long celebrated under the appellation of Crock-field, through the great abundance of Roman vessels that have been dug up there; that in the field adjoining to this, on the south-west, is a large artificial mount, with remains of a broad and deep foss; and that among the woods and coppices in the adjacent grounds, to the north and north-east, many traces of entrenchments may yet be discovered, though thickly overgrown.

/1 The name of Key Street was also given to the high road in the neighbourhood of Faversham, at least as early as the time of Edward the First, as appears from an ancient perambulation of that date, quoted by Jacob, in his Hist. of Faversham, p. 26.

/2 Hasted's Kent, Vol. II. p. 561, Note, h.

689

It appears, from the learned Casaubon's notes to his translation of the Emperor Marcus Antoninus's Meditations, that many hundreds of Roman Urns, pots, and other vessels of different kinds, and of all sizes and fashions, were dug up in Crock-field about the beginning of the reign of Charles the First. Not only, he remarks,

was the discovery of such great numbers of vessels, in so small a compass of ground, remarkable, but also the manner of their lying in the ground; "for those who had been present at the digging of them up, observed, that where one great urn had been found, several lesser vessels had been likewise; some of them within the great one, and others round about it; each covered either with a proper cover of the like earth as the pots themselves were, or else more coarsely, but very closely stopped up with other earth. In all these urns, of every size, nothing has hitherto been found, but bones and ashes; and sometimes, indeed, only clear water." Round the upper part of one of the large urns, of a globular form, was an inscription, partly defaced, but of which the words SEVERIANUS PATER could still be traced. Another vessel, that was dug up here, and afterwards came into the possession of Dr. Battely, was sufficiently capacious to contain six quarts: it had four handles near the mouth, from which circumstance, and from the inside being glazed, the Doctor imagined that it had been intended to contain wine. Some of these urns had only one handle, others two, but the greater part was without. "The great numbers of urns," says Hasted, "and the fragments of them found at this place, from time to time, have been dispersed among the curious throughout the country; many of whom have, through curiosity, and a fondness for antiquarian knowledge, dug here for that purpose. The last Earl of Winchelsea searched here several times for them with success, and had a numerous collection of them." From the very great quantity of these vessels that have been dug up in this field, many persons have supposed that the Romans had a Pottery here; yet surely, that is sufficiently disproved by Casaubon's assertion, that "of the many hundreds of the lesser sort, scarce any have been found of one and the same making." This writer himself concludes, that it was "a common Burial-place for the Romans."

690

At the time of Edward the Confessor, this Manor, which is subordinate to that of Milton, belonged to Editha, his Queen; but at the time of making the Domesday Survey, it was held of the Conqueror by his Chaplain, Albert. Some time afterwards, it formed parcel of the possessions of a Nunnery that was founded here; but the Prioress having been strangled in her bed, as supposed, by one of the Nuns, the Manor was seized by the King, and the remaining Nuns removed to the Isle of Sheppey. After which, says Hasted, "Henry the Second, by the persuasions of Archbishop Thomas Becket, placed in their room here, seven Priests as Secular Canons, and gave them the whole of the Manor; and as a further increase of their maintenance, twenty-eight weight of cheese from his Manor of Middleton. After this, one of these Canons having been murdered, four of his brethren were found guilty of the crime, and the two others acquitted." The manor was then divided; two parts being granted by the surviving canons to the Abbey of St. Augustine, at Canterbury; and the remaining five parts, which afterwards obtained the name of the Manor of Lucies, to Richard de Lucy, Chief Justiciary of England. On the Dissolution, the Manor of Newington became vested in the Crown. William the Third finally granted it to the Lord Keeper Somers, in whose representatives it is still vested. In the time of Queen Elizabeth, a weekly market was held here; but this has been discontinued beyond memory.

The Church is dedicated to St. Mary, and stands on a rising ground about half a mile from the village, in a kind of bay, surrounded by hills, finely covered with woods. At the west end is an embattled tower, tessellated with squared flints and rag-stone, and forming a good specimen of that mode of masonry. The

principal chancel is separated from another on the north, by two plain pointed arches, the pier between which exhibits an interesting example of the architecture of the Norman ages, and of the mixed style which immediately succeeded it, in its mouldings and capitals. In the south chancel is a very curious coffin-shaped tomb of free-

/1 Hasted's Kent, Vol. II. p. 550, Fo.

691

stone, covered with a slab of dark grey marble: each side displays five deeply-recessed pointed arches, with trefoil heads: one of the arches is open through the tomb: for whom this was erected is unknown. Several of the Hasteds, of the family of the laborious Historian of this county, lie buried here. The Font has an octagonal covering, which is remarkable from being of the beaufet kind, few only of this form now remaining.

The Church at LOWER HALSTOW, is a small mean edifice, standing on a mound on the borders of the Marshes, and only remarkable from the numerous pieces of Roman tile that are worked up in the lower parts of the walls. In this parish is STANDGATE CREEK, the lower end of which, near its junction with the Medway, is the station which has been assigned by Government for the performance of Quarantine. Here all vessels arriving from foreign countries infected with the plague, or other contagious disorders, are obliged to stop, and to comply with the necessary regulations made to prevent the spreading of infection. The Hospital ships are the hulks of two large forty-four gun ships, called Lazarettos, on board which the goods and merchandize suspected of harbouring the putrid miasma, are removed and aired; the respective crews of the detained vessels are prohibited from going on shore, till the expiration of the time assigned by the proper officers for the duration of quarantine.

BOBBING, a subordinate Manor to Milton, was formerly held by the ancient family of Savage, or Le Sauvage, who possessed large estates in this part of Kent, and of whom Ralph de Savage accompanied Richard the First to Palestine. In the fifth of Edward the Second, Roger de Savage obtained liberty of free-warren for this and his other estates in the neighbouring parishes. In his descendants it continued till the death of Sir Arnold Savage, in the reign of Henry the Fifth, when it was conveyed in marriage, by an heir female, to William Clifford, Esq. of a younger branch of the Lords Clifford, which had been previously settled at Bobbing Place, in this Parish. This gentleman was Sheriff of Kent in the fourth and thirteenth of Henry the Sixth, as were several of his descendants in different reigns: the heirs of this family alienated it in

692

the reign of James the First, since which it has had many possessors. Bobbing Couht, the ancient residence of the Savages, has long been in ruins. The village consists only of a few houses. The Church is dedicated to St. Bartholomew, and, among other ancient memorials in the principal chancel, has a slab inlaid with two curious Brasses, under rich canopies, in memory of Sir Arnold Savage, Knt. and Joane, his Lady: the former is in plate armour, standing upon a lion, and wearing a helmet, gauntlets, sword, dagger, and spurs. He died on the vigil of St. Andrew the Apostle, (Nov. 29,) in the year 1410, having been Sheriff of Kent in the fifth and ninth years of Richard the Second: in the sixteenth of the same reign he was made Constable of Queenborough Castle; and in the reign of Henry the Fourth, he was twice appointed Speaker of the House of Commons; he was likewise a Privy Counsellor to that Sovereign: his Lady is in the dress of the age; and at her feet are two lap-dogs, playing with the folds of her drapery.

In the south wall of this chancel is a Piscina, and a triple Stone seat, with trefoil-headed arches, the extreme mouldings of which, on each side, terminate in corbel heads of a Bishop and a Monk. In the north chancel is a Brass in memory of Sir Arnold Savage, Knt. son of the above, who is habited in complete armour, similar to his father, and is also standing upon a lion, beneath an elegant triple-headed canopy, the vaulting of which is decorated with escallops. Round his neck is a collar of SS; but his head, which appears to have been supported by a helmet and mantle, has been forcibly pulled up: he died on the 'festival of the Nativity of the Blessed Virgin,' 1420. In the south aisle is a handsome monument in memory of Charles and Humphrey Tufton, sons of Sir Henry Tufton, Knt. of Maidstone: the former died in 1652; the latter in 1657. The deceased are both represented by Busts of white marble, well executed. The notorious Titus Oates, the discoverer of the Popish plot, in the reign of Charles the Second, was Vicar of this Parish; to which he was inducted in the year 1672, but afterwards resigned.

The Church at BORDEN, which is dedicated to St. Peter and St. Paul, has a massive Norman tower, with a circular arched door-

693

way on the west side, with a zig-zag moulding: this tower also opens to the nave by a round arch, similarly ornamented. In this Church is the burial-place of the family of Plot, whose ancestors were settled in the neighbouring Parish of Stockbury in the reign of Edward the Fourth, and of whom Dr. Robert Plot, the celebrated natural historian of Oxfordshire and Staffordshire, was born, and died, in Borden Parish, in the Manor-House of Sutton Baron, which estate had been purchased by his grandfather, in the second year of Queen Elizabeth.

Dr. Plot was born in the year 1641, and having received the rudiments of his education in the Grammar-School at Wye, in this county, he was entered a Student at Magdalen Hall, in Oxford, but afterwards removed to University College, in the same city. Here his application to study being unremitting, he commenced Bachelor, and afterwards Doctor of Laws in 1671. His reputation for learning having obtained him many friends, he was elected Secretary to the Royal Society, and he published its 'Transactions' from No. 143 to 166, inclusive. In 1683, he was appointed the first Keeper of the Ashmolean Museum; and at the same time he was nominated the first Professor of Chemistry in the University of Oxford. In 1688, he was made Royal Historiographer to James the Second: in 1695, he was appointed Mowbray Herald Extraordinary; and two days afterwards, was made Registrar of the Court of Honour. He died of the stone, on the thirteenth of April, in the following year, and was buried with his progenitors in Borden Church, where a neat mural monument has been erected to his memory. Besides his published works, he left behind him several valuable writings, which are still in manuscript. His knowledge as a naturalist was very eminent; though some of his narrations appear to have been made on insufficient evidence.

BREDGAR gave name to an ancient family, who resided in this Parish in the time of Henry the Third, and one of whom, Robert de Bredgar, who was Rector here in the sixteenth of Richard the Second, and others, founded a small College in the Church, for a Chaplain and two secular Clerks, or Con-freers. This continued till the Dissolution, when the endowments were seized by the

694

Crown; and Queen Elizabeth afterwards granted them, with other possessions, to the See of Canterbury, in lieu of other estates. In the north aisle of the Church, is a slab inlaid with a Brass, in me-

mory of Thomas Cole, 'quond'm custodis collegii sc'e Trinitat de Bredgare', who died in December, 1515, and is represented holding a chalice over his breast. The west door-way of the tower has a Saxon arch, with zig-zag ornaments, and singular sculptures of human heads on the capitals of the pillars.

TUNSTALL was anciently the property of Oswald, a Saxon of rank, who had large possessions in Kent in the time of Edward the Confessor, and was also Sheriff of the county. William the Conqueror granted it to Bishop Odo, of whom, at the period of making the Domesday Survey, it was held by the potent Hugh de Port, Baron of Basing, in Hampshire, who, after the disgrace of Odo, became its chief Lord, and attached it to his principal Manor, to which it continued subordinate for several centuries. The estate itself, however, passed to its mesne Lords, of the name of Arsic, one of whom sold this Manor, about the end of the reign of King John, to the celebrated Hubert de Burgh, Chief Justice of England, and Earl of Kent. His grand-daughter, Margaret, conveyed it in marriage to the famous Sir Stephen de Penchester, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, whose daughters, one of whom had married Sir Henry de Cobham, of Randel, and the other, Sir John de Columbers, became seized on the death of their mother. Sir Henry de Cobham having purchased the moiety belonging to his wife's sister, the entire fee became vested in his family; but it was afterwards alienated, and passed in marriage, with the daughter of Thomas de Brotherton, Earl of Norfolk, and Mareschal of England, to Sir Walter de Manny, who was made Knight of the Garter by Edward the Third, for his eminent services during the wars in France. After his decease, it descended to Ann, his daughter and heiress, then married to John, son of Laurence Hastings, Earl of Pembroke, from whose family it passed, in default of direct heirs, to Reginald, Lord Grey, of Ruthin, who afterwards sold it to Sir Robert Knollys, Knt. and by him it was conveyed to Sir William Cromer, or Cromer, Knt. who was Lord Mayor of

695

London in the years 1413 and 1423. William Cromer, Esq. his son and heir, who was Sheriff of Kent in the twenty-third of Henry the Sixth, married Elizabeth, only daughter of Sir James Fiennes, Lord Say and Sele, an alliance that proved the occasion of his death; for the insurgents under Jack Cade beheaded him at Mile-end in July, 1450, and afterwards carried his head upon a pole, together with that of the Lord Say, his father-in-law, (whom they had barbarously massacred in Cheapside,) in procession, and at length fixed them upon London Bridge. In his descendants, several of whom were Sheriffs of Kent in different reigns, it continued till after the marriage of Christian, youngest daughter and co-heiress of Sir James Cromer, to John, eldest son of Sir Edward Hales, Bart. in the year 1624, and in his family it still continues. The ancient Manor-house of the Cromers, which stood about a quarter of a mile from the Church to the south, was begun to be re-built by the last Sir James Cromer, on a very magnificent plan; but on his death, the work was stopped, and the materials are said to have been purchased by Sir Robert Vyner, for the purpose of conveying them to London, to erect his dwelling-house (now the General Post-Office) in Lombard Street./1

The Church, which is dedicated to St. John Baptist, was the burial-place of the Cromers, as it has since been of the Hales family; and the windows contain various coats of arms of the former, and their alliances. Among the monuments, are those of Sir James Cromer, Knt. who is represented, together with his wife, and their four daughters, praying before an altar; Sir Edward Hales, Bart. who died in October, 1654, in his seventy-eighth year, and whose figure, in white marble, arrayed in armour,

is represented reclining on his left arm, on an altar-tomb; and Doctor Robert Cheke, of the ancient family of the Chekes, of Blood Hall, in Suffolk, who died in July, 1647.

Edward Rowe Mores, M. A. and F. S. A. the author of 'the History and Antiquities of Tunstall,' and of several learned

/1 The above particulars of this Manor are condensed from 'The Hist. and Antiquities of Tunstall,' by the late Edward Rowe Mores.

696

works on antiquity and topography, now in manuscript in different libraries, was born at the Rectory House in this Parish, in January, 1730. He received the early part of his education at Merchant Taylors' School; but in June, 1746, was admitted a Commoner of Queen's College, Oxford. He became very early distinguished for his learning and application, and was indefatigable in making collections; though, in the latter part of his life, his habitual industry gave way to pursuits of dissipation, which are supposed to have shortened his days. He died at his house at Low Layton, in Essex, (which he had himself erected on a whimsical plan, on an estate bequeathed to him by his father,) in November, 1778: he was descended, on the female side, from Sir Thomas Rowe, Lord Mayor of London in 1568. The Equitable Society for Assurance on Lives and Survivorship, the office of which is now in Bridge Street, Blackfriars, owes its existence to this gentleman; the idea of it having been previously suggested by Mr. James Dodson, Mathematical Master at Christ's Hospital.

SITFINGBORNE is a large and respectable post town, situated on the high road to Canterbury, and containing several excellent inns for the accommodation of travellers. "The inhabitants," says Hasted, "boast much of John Northwood, Esq. of Northwood, having entertained King Henry the Fifth on his triumphant return from France, at the Red Lion Inn in this town; and though the entertainment was plentiful, and befitting the royalty of his guest, yet such was the difference of the times, that the whole expence amounted to only 9s. 9d. wine being then sold at two-pence a pint, and other articles in proportion."/1 Several others of our Kings have also been entertained here; and, at a respectable family house near the middle of the town, since converted into an Inn, but then the property of the Lushingtons, of Rodmersham, George the First, and Second, constantly lodged, during their progress to, and return from, their German dominions./2

Queen Elizabeth, by charter, dated in her sixteenth year, incorporated Sittingborne under a principal officer, called a Guardian,

/1 Hist. of Kent, Vol. VI. p. 152. 8vo. /2 Ibid.

697

and 'the free tenants thereof:' at the same time she granted the inhabitants a weekly market, and two fairs annually. Another, and more ample charter was bestowed by this Sovereign in her forty-first year, which changed the style of the corporate officers into that of 'a Mayor and Jurats;' and, among other privileges, empowered the inhabitants to return two Members to Parliament. From some cause, that does not appear, the privileges of this charter were never exercised; and the market itself, after a few years, was discontinued. The fairs are still held: the first on Whit-Monday, and the two following days, for linen and toys; the other, on the tenth of October, and four days succeeding, for linen, clothes, woollen, hardware, &c. part of the second day is appropriated to the hiring of servants./1

The Church is a spacious edifice, dedicated to St. Michael, consisting principally of three aisles, a chancel, a north and south chapel, and a tower at the west end. This fabric, with the excep-

tion of the tower, has been rebuilt since the year 1762, when an accidental fire, occasioned by the neglect of some plumbers, who, while repairing the leads, had left their fire burning during dinner-hour, consumed all the other parts of the Church but the bare walls. The expense was partly defrayed by a brief, and partly by the voluntary contributions of the inhabitants, assisted by the gift of fifty pounds from Archbishop Secker. Most of the monuments were destroyed, and the grave-stones on the floor broken: even those that escaped damage, were afterwards so capriciously removed by the workmen, that, with the exception of the memorials of the Lushingions, in the south-east chancel, scarcely one of them can be said to cover the remains of the person whom it was intended to commemorate. In the north wall of the north chapel, which belongs to the Manor of Bayford, in this Parish, is a curious ancient Monument, consisting of a table-slab of Bethersden marble, having over it an obtusely-pointed arch, ornamented with quatrefoil compartments, containing heads, shields, fleurs-de-lis, &c. In the recess beneath the table, is an emaciated figure of a female,

/1 History of Kent, Vol. VI, p. 153, 8vo.

698

in a winding sheet; one band is placed upon her left breast, which is greatly enlarged; and across her body lies an infant swathed: at her feet are two skulls. For whom this figure was intended, is unknown: it is probable that the peculiarity of sculpture refers to some particular event, or disease, which led to the death of the person represented. Among the monuments destroyed by the fire, was that of Sir Richard Lovelace, who was Marshal of Calais in the reign of Henry the Eighth. The Font is octagonal, the angles being ornamented by buttresses. The upper compartments are decorated with flowers, or foliage, and shields in alternate succession: on the first shield are the emblems of the Crucifixion; on the second, the arms of Canterbury, impaling the arms of Archbishop Arundel; and on the fourth, a cross patonce.

Henry de Sandford, Bishop of Rochester, in the reign of Henry the Third, whilst preaching in this town, in the year 1231, "braste foorth," says Lambard, from the Chronicles of Rudborne and Matthew of Westminster, "into great joye, as a man that had beene rapt into the third Heven;" and averred, that it had been then, for the third time, revealed to himself and another man, that of late, three persons had, on the same day, been freed from Purgatory: and that those persons were King Richard the First, Archbishop Langton, and one of his Grace's Chaplains! The population of Sittingborne Parish, as returned under the Act of 1800, was 1347; the number of houses 200: many of the latter are handsome brick buildings.

Lewis Theobald, the poet, and dramatist, whom Pope, with more wit than justice, has satirized in the *Dunciad*, was the son of an eminent attorney of this town. His edition of Shakespeare, with all its defects, displays great knowledge of the subject; and though Pope censured his attempt with all the asperity and petulance of his own character, considerable praise is due to him, for his able elucidation of many parts of Shakespeare's text, and for his manly aim at restoring the purity of the whole: he died in September, 1744.

At BAYFORD, near Sittingborne, on the north, are some remains of an ancient Entrenchment, which King Alfred is stated to

699

Have thrown up when engaged in repressing the incursions of Hastings, the Danish Chief, about the year 893. This place became afterwards the site of a Castle, which, in the time of Edward

the First, was the seat of Robert de Nottingham, who dates several of his deeds apud Castellum suum de Bayford apud Goodneston. His descendant, Robert de Nottingham, was Sheriff of this county in the forty-eighth of Edward the Third. The estate of Bayford Castle is now a farm.

#### MILTON,

Anciently called Midletun, and Middleton, is town of remote origin, which formed parcel of the demesnes of the Saxon Kings, and the fee of which continued to belong to the Crown till the reign of Charles the First. It is principally situated on the acclivity of a hill, about half a mile from the high road, sloping down to a small creek, which falls into the Swale, about two miles to the north-west. The streets are narrow, and badly paved: the inhabitants are chiefly employed in maritime pursuits, or engaged in the oyster, and other fisheries.

The vicinity of this town to the Swale, which separates the Isle of Shepey from the main land, was the cause of its being frequently plundered by the Danes, during their piratical incursions in the ninth century. Here also, it was, that their veteran chief Hastings, endeavoured to establish himself in the time of the brave Alfred; and the remains of his Encampment, or Fortress, is still to be seen in the marshes of Kemsley Downs, between Milton Church and the mouth of the creek. It consists of a high rampart, and broad ditch, inclosing a square area, the sides of which are nearly parallel with the cardinal points of the compass. It measures about 100 feet each way, and has obtained the name of Castle-Rough, from its having been long overgrown with trees and underwood.

Milton is supposed to have originally stood in the neighbourhood of its Church, which is considerably to the north of the present town; and near it the Saxon Kings appear to have had a Palace, which was burnt, together with the town, by Earl Godwyn, dur-

700

ing his quarrel with Edward the Confessor, about the year 1052. Notwithstanding this, Milton appears to have been a place of considerable importance for the time, in the days of William the Conqueror, who, in the Domesday Book, is recorded to have then held the Manor, in which were "three hundred and nine villeins, with seventy-four borderers, having one hundred and sixty carucates." There were also "six mills of thirty shillings – twenty-seven salt-pits of twenty-seven shillings – thirty-two fisheries of twenty-two shillings and eight-pence – and wood for the pannage of one hundred and twenty hogs." It is probable, however, that in this statement are comprehended the returns of the several adjacent manors that were subordinate to Milton; a conjecture that is corroborated by the sentence, 'AEccclas & decimal huj' m' ten' abb' S' Augustini:' – The Abbot of St. Augustine holds the Churches and tythes of this Manor.

Though the fee of this Manor, as above stated, remained vested in the Crown till a late period, it was frequently granted, for terms of years, or for continuance of life, to different persons; and latterly, to the several Queens of this realm, in dower; or others of the royal blood, who procured various privileges for the inhabitants. The grant of the market was obtained in the thirteenth of Edward the Second, by Queen Isabella, together with the liberty of holding a four days fair annually. In the survey of the maritime places in Kent, made in the eighth of Elizabeth, the number of houses were returned at 130; and of ships and vessels, twenty-six of which were under ten tons, and the largest of the remainder did not exceed twenty. The town is governed by a Portreeve, who is chosen annually on St. James's day, by such of the inhabi-

tants of the Parish as pay the church and poors' rates. The Market House and Shambles stand near the middle of the town; and at a small distance northward is the Court House, an old timbered building, where the manor courts are kept, and other public meetings held: beneath the latter is the town Gaol.

The Church is a large and handsome fabric, dedicated to the Holy Trinity: it consists of two aisles, and two chancels, with a massive embattled tower at the west end, which, together with the

701

south chancel, is composed of squared flints, laid in even rows. The east windows are large, and pointed: that of the north chancel is divided into five lights, with numerous crockets above; the other has four trefoil-headed lights below, with three ranges of quatrefoil lights above. In the south chancel, or chapel, which belonged to the ancient family of Northwood, is a Piscina, and two Stone seats, under the easternmost of which is a monument of Petworth marble, with Brasses of Thomas Alefe, who died in 1529, and his wife Margaret. Here is also an ancient tomb, surrounded with square compartments, containing shields of arms in quatrefoils: this was probably for Sir John Norton, who died in the year 1534. On a slab in the middle of this chancel, also, are Brasses of a Knight and his Lady: the former is in plate armour, standing on a greyhound, and has on a tabard of arms, displaying, ermine, a cross engrailed, sable: from these arms, it is probable, that this memorial was intended for Sir John Northwood, Knt. who was Constable of Queenborough Castle in the first of Edward the Fourth, and who was buried here in the twelfth of Henry the Seventh.

The number of houses in this Parish, as returned under the Population Act, was 322; that of inhabitants, 2056. The Oyster Fishery furnishes the principal source of employment to the latter, and has done so for many centuries. In the reign of King John, the right of this fishery, in the Manor and Hundred of Milton, appears to have been granted to the Abbey at Faversham, to which it appertained at the Dissolution; but becoming again vested in the Crown at that period, it was granted, with the Manor, in the tenth of Charles the First, to Sir Edward Brown, and Christopher Favell. From them, both the Manor and Fishery passed through some intermediate possessors, to Philip Herbert, Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery; and from that period they have both descended through the same owners. The Fishery, however, is held on lease by a company of Free Dredgers, who are governed by their own particular rules, or bye-laws, made by ancient custom at the Court-baron of the Manor. The oysters produced from the grounds within the limits of the Fishery, are in great request, under the name of Native Miltons: their flavour is particularly rich.

702

There are four wharfs belonging to this town; and considerable quantities of corn, and other produce of the neighbouring country, are annually shipped here for the London markets, goods of every kind being freighted in return.

In the western part of this Parish, "are several hundred acres of coppice-wood, which adjoin to a much larger tract of the like sort, extending southward for the space of five miles. These woods, especially those in and near this Parish, are noted for the great plenty of Chesnut stubs interspersed promiscuously throughout them, and which, from the quick and straight growth of this kind of wood, is very valuable. These are so numerous as to occasion the woods to be usually called chesnut woods; and in a presentment made of the customs of Milton, in 1575, it is mentioned, that the occupiers of the three mills holden of the Manor, should

gather yearly, for the Lord of it, nine bushels of 'chestenottes,' in Chesnott Wood, or pay eighteen-pence by the year to the Queen, who had then the Manor in her own hands, and was possessed of 300 acres of chesnutt wood within this hundred. Many of the chesnuts interspersed throughout this tract, have the appearance of great age; and by numbers of them, which now seem worn out, and perishing, being made use of as the termini, or boundaries, as well of private property as of parishes, it is plain that they were first pitched upon, in preference to others, for that purpose, as being the largest and most ancient ones of any then existing: and as these are hardly ever cut down or altered, they must have stood sacred to this use from the first introduction of private property into this kingdom, and the first division of it into parishes."/1 In the Marshes in the north-west quarter of this Parish is a Decoy for Wild fowl, great numbers of which are taken annually, and principally sold in the London markets.

NORTHWOOD, an extensive Manor in Milton Parish, which had also the addition of Chasteners, from the great quantity of chesnut trees growing indigenious in the adjacent woods, was granted to Stephen, son of Jordan de Shepey, who lived in the reigns of Richard the First and King John, and being desirous, says Philipott, to "plant himself out of the Island (Shepey) in

/1 Hist. of Kent, Vol. VI. p. 170. 8vo.

703

some place not far distant, built here a Mansion-house, moated round, and a goodly well-wooded park, stored with plenty of deer and wild boars; and had license from the Archbishop of Canterbury, and religious men of Christ Church, to erect a free Chapel, which some old people hereabout, who remembered it in the declining age, described to my father to be a curious piece of architecture for form and beauty."/1 This Stephen assumed the name De Northwood, or Northwode; and Roger de Northwood, his son, occurs in the list of Kentish gentlemen who were engaged with Richard the First at the siege of Acon, in Palestine: this Roger lies buried in the Church of Minster, together with the Lady Bona, his wife, by whom he had issue, Sir Roger de Northwood, a firm adherent to Henry the Third, and who, in the forty-first of that Sovereign, procured the tenure of his lands in Kent, to be changed from Gavel-kind to Knight's service. His son and successor, Sir John de Northwood, accompanied Edward the First to Scotland, and was knighted at the siege of Carlaverock. He was Sheriff of Kent, in the twentieth, twenty-eighth, thirty-third, and thirty-fourth, of the same reign; and in that of Edward the Second, received summons to Parliament from the sixth to the twelfth year of the latter Sovereign: several of his descendants had also the same honor: but at length the male line of this branch of the family becoming extinct in the reign of Henry the Eighth, this Manor was allotted, on a division of the inheritance, to a co-heiress, then the wife of Sir John Norton, Knt. who became possessed of it in her right. This gentleman was knighted in the Low Countries by the Emperor Charles: he was Sheriff of Kent in the fifth of Henry the Eighth; and on his death, in 1534, was buried in Milton Church. The last of this family that resided at Northwood, was Sir Thomas Norton, Knt. who was Sheriff in the seventeenth of James the First: three years afterwards, he sold this Manor to Manasses Northwood, Esq. of Dane Court, in Thanet, who was descended from a collateral branch of its ancient owners. His son sold it to Sir William Tufton, of Hothfield, Bart. in the reign of Charles the First; since which it has had a variety of possessors.

/1 Villare Cantianum, p. 238. Edit. 1776.

## ISLE OF SHEPEY.

THE ISLE OF SHEPEY, with the two smaller Isles of Elmly and Harty, which it includes, is about thirty-two miles in circumference, and contains the six Parishes of Minster, Queenborough, Eastchurch, Warden, Leysdown, and Elmly. The narrow arm of the sea called the Swale,<sup>/1</sup> which separates it from the main land, and is still navigable for vessels of 200 tons burthen, was in ancient times considered as the safest, and as such, was the usual passage for shipping coming round the North Foreland into the Thames. When the Wantsume, which separated the Isle of Thanet from the rest of Kent, was also navigable, this channel, besides being the most sheltered, must have been likewise the most direct way from the Downs to London; but as that water became progressively choaked up by the sands, and as the increase in the size of ships enabled them the better to withstand the violence of the waves, the Swale was gradually deserted, and is now only used by the vessels immediately employed in the trade of this part of Kent.

The Isle of Shepey was called by the Saxons Scephige, as supposed, from the great numbers of sheep that were constantly fed here. The southern skirts are low and marshy, but the interior is diversified by small eminences. The cliffs, which extend to the direct length of about six miles, are principally composed of a loose friable marle, abounding in Pyrites; and fossils, both native and extraneous: their greatest height, which is on the north side, is about ninety feet. At the east end is a long Beach, called Shellness, from being entirely composed of the fragments of shells thrown up by the sea. The cliffs belong to the three Manors of Minster, Shurland, and Warden; the owners of which let them to the copperas-makers, who employ the poor inhabitants to collect the Pyritae, or copperas-stones, which are continually washed out of the

<sup>/1</sup> This water, which is about twelve miles in length, appears to have been once considered as a part of the Thames.

cliffs by the force of the waves; and are of various forms, as globular, botryoid, oblong, &c. Their external covering is a ferruginous coat; within they are of a striated texture, commonly radiated from a centre. The Ludi Helmontii also abound in these cliffs; they are in general of a compressed form, from twelve inches to two feet and a half long, and covered with a thick crust of indurated clay.<sup>/1</sup> Where the clay is most tenacious, Selenites are found of several varieties. Large nodules of petrified wood, retaining the appearance and grain of oak, are likewise met with in the cliffs, and on the shores; as well as a vast number of fruits, nuts, &c. but as these are always saturated with pyritical matter, they very soon fall to pieces.<sup>/2</sup> Animal remains have also been found here of many different kinds; as the thigh-bones, tusks, and grinders of an elephant; two species of tortoises; the heads, tails, and palates, of fish; the teeth and vertebrae of sharks; crabs, lobsters, shells, &c.<sup>/3</sup>

The humidity of the atmosphere, and the noxious vapours that sometimes arise from the marshes, render the living in this Isle very unpleasant, except in the upland parts, where the country is agreeably diversified by hill and dale. Fresh water is also extremely scarce, hardly any part of Shepey having any supply but from the clouds; Sheerness and Queenborough excepted, where the inhabitants are supplied from deep wells, excavated with great labor. The roads are good, owing to the large quantities of fine gravel, procured from the pits on the sea beach. The Isle is en-

tered on the land side by means of three Ferries, two of which

/1 These Pyritae were first used for the making of copperas in the time of Elizabeth: about the year 1579, one Matthias Falconer, a Brabantier, "did try, and drew very good brimstone and copperas out of certain stones gathered in great plenty on the shore near unto Minster." Many hundred tons of copperas are now exported annually.

/2 One of the best ways of preserving them, perhaps, is to coat them over with a small quantity of the purest glue.

/3 An account of these was published at the end of the *Plantae Favershamienses*, by E. Jacob, Esq. of Faversham.

706

are for foot passengers and cattle; the other is for carriages, horses, &c. The latter is called the King's Ferry, and is the passage commonly frequented, it being cost-free to all travellers, excepting on Sundays, on Palm-Monday, Whit-Monday, St. James's Day, and Michaelmas Day; and after eight o'clock at night. The expense of maintaining it, together with the sea-wall, and wharf, and the highways through the marshes, is defrayed by assessments made on the occupiers of lands, &c. The ferry-boat is moved forward by means of a cable about 150 fathoms in length, which crosses the water, and is fastened on each side. The Ferry-keeper has a house to reside in, and has the exclusive privilege to dredge for oysters, within the distance of sixty fathoms, on each side the cable./1

The very convenient situation of the Isle of Shepey for the devastating pursuits of the Danes, occasioned it to be made their accustomed place of rendezvous; and they sometimes wintered here during the course of the ninth century. The inhabitants were then but few, and chiefly congregated in the neighbourhood of Minster, where Sexburga, widow of Ercombert, King of Kent, had founded a Nunnery, which, after being several times plundered by the invaders, was at length, in a great measure, destroyed, and the Nuns dispersed. The large Tumuli in the lower, or southern, part of the Isle, and which are termed Coterels by the country-people, are supposed to cover the remains of different Danish chiefs, who were slain in battle during their piratical incursions. The years which have been particularly recorded as those wherein these marauders were most active here, are 832; 849; 851; and 854:/2 in the year 1016, King Canute is said to have collected the scattered remains of his army in this Isle, after his defeat in the vicinity of Otford, by Edmund Ironside.

/1 For some particulars of the Agriculture of the Isle of Shepey, see p. 440, 441.

/2 "The whole Isle," says Lambard, "was scourged by the Danes, whome I may well call, as Attila, the leader of the like people, called hiimelf, Flagellum Dei, the whip or flaile of God, three times within the space of twentie years, and a little more."

707

SHEERNESS,

The principal place in the Isle of Shepey, though only a chapelry to Minster, is now an important maritime and market town. It is situated at the extreme southern point of the Isle, and in the reign of Charles the First, was no more than a watery swamp, or morass; but being afterwards judged essential to the security of the river Medway, the entrance of which it effectually commands, it was fortified soon after the Restoration of Charles the Second. On the breaking out of the Dutch war, as the Medway was then the grand station of the Royal fleet, the general discourse turned on the importance of this spot; and the King is stated to have himself undertaken the erection of a strong Fort here;/1 for which

purpose, he made two journies hither in the beginning of the year 1667, and having seen the work commenced, left it to be completed under the superintendence of his chief Engineer, Sir Martin Beckman, and one of the Commissioners of the Ordnance. From some cause or other, however, the new works were still in a very unfinished state, when the Dutch made their memorable attempt upon the shipping in the Medway, in the month of June following. Only twelve guns were then mounted, and these were soon silenced, and the works beat to the ground, by the enemy's fleet; which immediately landed a number of men, who took possession of the fort, whilst the fleet again weighed, and proceeded up the river. Had the activity of the Dutch been equal to their courage, by far greater mischief would have been done than was really effected; but after destroying the shipping as high up as Upnor Castle, they abandoned the enterprise, and on their return, re-embarked the troops which they had landed here, and made sail for the coasts of Essex and Suffolk, which they kept in alarm for some time. This event rendered the necessity of a strong fortification on this spot extremely apparent, and a regular fortress was immediately built, and mounted with a line of large and heavy cannon: at the same time, several smaller forts were constructed on the

/1 Hasted's Kent, Vol. II. p. 654. Fo.

708

different sides of the Medway, higher up, for its better defence. Since that period, the Fort of Sheerness has been greatly augmented and strengthened, new works have been added, and many improvements made; so that no enemy's ship can now pass, without the hazard of being sunk, or blown out of the water. The garrison is commanded by a Governor, a Lieutenant-Governor, a Fort-Major, and other inferior officers. The Ordnance branch established here, is under the direction of a Storekeeper, a Clerk of the Cheque, and a Clerk of the Survey.

Adjoining to the Fort is the King's Yard, or Dock, which was not made till some years after the former had acquired a great portion of its present strength. This Yard was principally intended for repairing ships that were but partially damaged, and for building frigates, and smaller vessels, from forty guns downward. The principal officers, are a Resident Commissioner, and his two Clerks, a Master Shipwright, and two Assistants, a Master Attendant, a Clerk of the Cheque, a Clerk of the Survey, a Storekeeper, and others of inferior rank, as in the Dock-yard at Chatham. The Chapel is a modern edifice, erected at the expense of Government for the use of the garrison; but all marriages, burials, and other ecclesiastical rites, are performed at the Church of Minster. The civil jurisdiction, however, has been entirely separated from that Parish. The number of inhabitants within the Fortress and Dock-yard, as returned under the last Act, and independent of the soldiery, was 1422: the whole number, perhaps, including those who reside in the houses without the Fortress, and in the old ships of war which have been stationed on the shore as breakwaters, may be estimated at nearly 2000: the hulls of the ships just mentioned, are occupied by about seventy or eighty families, and altogether present a very singular appearance, the chimnies being raised of brick from the lower gun-decks.

For a long period, the garrison and inhabitants of Sheerness, experienced a great scarcity of fresh water, the chief supply being brought in vessels from Chatham; but it was at length determined by the Board of Ordnance, that an attempt should be made to sink a Well within the Fort; and the execution of this was entrusted

709

<December 1806>

ed to Sir Thomas Hyde Page, an able engineer, whose skill and perseverance were found fully equal to the trust that had been reposed in him. The preparation of the materials, and the boring to ascertain the different strata, were begun in April, 1781; and the sinking of the Well was commenced on the fourth of June following. The land springs, &c. which greatly interrupted the progress of the work during the first 100 or 150 feet, were excluded by regularly steining the inside of the Well; till, at length, the workmen came to an immense stratum of chalk, which, preventing the further necessity of steining, enabled them to proceed with less inconvenience. They went on, however, with great caution; and having dug to the vast depth of 328 feet, the augur, with which they were trying the strata, dropt down, and the water rushed up with such velocity, that the workmen could hardly be drawn out with sufficient haste to escape drowning. In six hours it rose 189 feet, and in a few days was within eight feet of the top; and has ever since produced a never-failing supply; for, though constantly drawn out, it has never been lowered more than 200 feet. The quality of the water is fine and soft, and its temperature is somewhat warmer than that commonly obtained from other Wells. From this Well, conjointly with that at Queenborough, not only the garrison, and the inhabitants, are supplied, but also the shipping which lie at anchor at the entrance of the Medway.

QUEENBOROUGH, a small borough-town, about two miles and a half to the south from Sheerness, was anciently called Cynningburg, from belonging to the Saxon Kings, who had a Castle here, near the western entrance of the Swale, which was afterwards denominated the Castle of Shepey. On or near the site of this fortress, Edward the Third commenced a new, more extensive, and magnificent Castle, in the thirty-sixth of his reign, and it was finished about six years afterwards, 'being raised,' as the King himself informs us, in his Letters Patent, bearing date on the tenth of May, in his forty-second year, 'for the strength of the realm, and for the refuge of the inhabitants of this Isle.' The architect was the celebrated William of Wykeham, afterwards Bishop of Winchester, whose abilities, like those of Bishop Guudulph, of

710

Rochester, were equally adapted to the construction of warlike as of ecclesiastical buildings. When the Castle was completed, Edward came to inspect it, and resided in it several days, during which time he made this a free Borough, and ordered it to be called Queenborough, in honor of his own Queen, Philippa of Hainault. By his Charter of Incorporation, which bears date in 1366, he conferred sundry privileges on the Burgesses, and empowered them to elect a Mayor, two Bailiffs, &c. annually, which officers were to take their oath of allegiance before the Constable of the Castle, and to act as Justices of the Peace within the liberty of the Corporation. He also granted them the liberty of holding two markets weekly; and three years afterwards, as if for the purpose of maintaining his own establishment, he appointed Queenborough a staple for wool.

The Castle does not appear to have ever been of particular use; yet it was repaired in the second of Richard the Third, and again in the time of Henry the Eighth, in the year 1536. It seems probable, also, that some further reparations were executed in the time of Elizabeth; as Mr. T. Johnson, in his '*Descriptio Itineris Plantarum Investigationis ergo suscepti in agrum Cantianum*,' mentions that the top of a noble large dining-room, or hall, which he saw in the Castle, had round it the arms of the nobility and gentry of Kent; and that in the middle were those of Queen Elizabeth, with the date 1593, beneath some highly panegyric verses,

addressed to that Sovereign.

In the survey of the Castle, made by order of the Parliament in the year 1650, it is stated to consist of "twelve rooms of one range of buildings below, and of about forty rooms from the first story upward; being circular, and built of stone, with six towers, and certain out-houses; the roof being covered with lead: that, within the circumference of the Castle, was one little round court, paved with stone; and in the middle of that, one great well; and without the Castle, was one great court surrounding it: both court and Castle being surrounded with a great stone wall, and the outside of that moated round, the whole containing upwards of three acres of land." It was also stated that "the whole was much out

711

of repair, and no ways defensive of the Commonwealth, or the Island on which it stood, being built in the time of bows and arrows; and that as no platform for the planting of cannon could be erected on it, and it having no command of the sea, although near unto it, it was not fit to be kept, but demolished; and that the materials were worth, besides the charge of taking down, 1792l. 12(1/2)d." The Castle was soon afterwards sold, and immediately demolished; but the moat that surrounded it, and the Well, still remain to point out its site. The latter, which had been partly filled up with rubbish, was re-opened by order of the Commissioners of the Navy in the year 1725, on account of the scarcity of water that existed at Sheerness, where not any could then be obtained for domestic uses, but what was brought from Chatham. On clearing out the well, it was found to be nicely steined with Portland stone to the depth of 200 feet, the diameter being four feet eight inches. Having fixed a trunk about four feet below that, the workmen commenced boring through a very close blueish clay, and, after three days and a half's labour, the augur slipped in at the depth of eighty-one feet more, when the water immediately burst up, and kept gradually rising till, on the eighth day, it had attained to the height of 176 feet: the quality was excellent, and it has furnished a very abundant supply ever since. It has been computed that the bottom of this Well is 166 feet, and of that at Sheerness, upwards of 200 feet, below the deepest part of the adjacent seas.

This Borough affords a curious proof of the inequality of our Parliamentary Representation; and how ill understood, or, if understood, how much disregarded, the principles of popular right must have been, when it was first summoned to return two Members to Parliament. This took place in the thirteenth of Elizabeth, about which time the number of "houses inhabited in Queenborough was only 23; and of persons lacking habitation, one." Under the charter granted in the second of Charles the First, the right of election was vested in the inhabitant Burgesses: but by a resolution of the House of Commons, made in April, 1729, it was declared that it resided only in the Mayor, Jurats, and

712

Common-council. This resolution, however, is not now observed; and the Members are at present returned by the Mayor, Jurats, Bailiffs, and Burgesses, whose number amounts to about 150: the patronage is in the Admiralty and Board of Ordnance.

The Church is dedicated to the Holy Trinity: it consists of a nave and chancel, with a tower at the west end, of more ancient date than the body of the building: the interior is neat. It was originally built as a chapelry to Minster, but has long been made parochial. The houses in Queenborough form one wide street, principally of modern buildings: the inhabitants are chiefly fishermen, and oyster-dredgers.

MINSTER derives its name from the Minstre founded here for Nuns by Sexburga, widow of Ercombert, King of Kent. It was completed about the year 673, and richly endowed through the interest of the foundress, who placed in it seventy-seven Nuns, and became the first Abbess; but afterwards resigned that office to her daughter Ermenilda, and retired to Ely, where her sister Etheldred presided. This foundation was greatly oppressed, and at length nearly destroyed, by the Danes; yet, after their invasions had ceased, it was again tenanted by a few Nuns, and continued to exist, though in a very mean state, till the year 1130, when Corboyl, Archbishop of Canterbury, re-edified the buildings, and dedicating them to St. Mary, and St. Sexburga, replenished them with Nuns of the Benedictine Order. In the eighth of Richard the Second, the possessions of this Nunnery were valued at 139l. 14s. 8d. yet at the period of the Dissolution, its whole annual income was estimated at no more than 129l. 7s. 10(1/2)d. it then contained a Prioress and ten nuns only. Two years afterwards, the site, and all the estates of the dissolved Nunnery, were granted to Sir Thomas Cheyney, Lord Warden and Treasurer of the King's Household, whose son Henry, afterwards knighted, and created Lord Cheyney of Toddington, exchanged the Estate and Manor of Minster with Queen Elizabeth, who re-granted them to Sir Thomas Hoby, of Bisham, in Berkshire. His son, Sir Edward Hoby, Knight, was made Constable of Queenborough Castle, where he resided, and died in 1616; having previously

713

sold this Manor to Mr. Henry Richards, who bequeathed it to Gabriel Livesey, Esq. of Hollingborne, whose son, Sir Michael Livesey, conveyed it to Sir John Hayward, of Hollingborne-Hill; and he dying in 1630, left it, by will, dated in the preceding year, in trust, for charitable uses.

Scarcely any remains of the conventual buildings are now standing, but a Gate-House, and part of the Church: the latter consists of two aisles, a chancel, and a neat chapel, with the lower part of a square tower at the west end, crowned by a kind of pent-house spire, and opening to the north aisle by a pointed arch. The entrance into the Church from the south porch, is under a semi-circular arch, with Norman mouldings. In the south wall of the chancel is an ancient tomb, under a high pointed arch, having a range of cinquefoil arches below the inner mouldings, rising from short columns, the bases of which are lions couchant. Upon the tomb is the effigies of a Knight Templar, reclining on his banner and shield, with his hand resting on a helmet, and at his feet an armed page, much mutilated. Behind the Knight, towards the back of the recess, is a perfect horse's head, emerging from the waves, as if in the action of swimming: the pinnacles and finials, which crowned the upper part of the tomb, are broken off. This monument is stated to have been erected in commemoration of Sir Robert de Shurland, Lord of Shurland, in the Parish of Eastchurch, who was created a Knight Banneret by Edward the First, for his gallant conduct at the siege of Carlaverock, in Scotland. His tomb, says Philipott,<sup>/1</sup> "is become the scene of much falsehood, and popular error; the vulgar having digged out of his vault, many wild legends and romances, as namely; that he buried a priest alive; that he swam on his horse two miles on the sea to the King, who was then near this Isle on ship-board, to purchase his pardon; and having obtained it, swam back to the shore, where being arrived, he cut off the head of his said horse, because, it was affirmed, he had acted this by magick; and that riding a hunting a twelvemonth after, his horse stumbled, and

<sup>/1</sup> Villare Cantianum, p. 383.

threw him on the skull of his former horse, which blow so bruised him, that from that contusion, he contracted an inward impostumation, of which he died." This tale of Philipott's has several variations, the principal of which is, "that, after the Knight returned from obtaining the King's pardon for his crime, he recollected a prediction, that the horse which he then rode would occasion his death, and, to prevent this, he drew his sword, and slew the faithful animal that had carried him through the waves; but that long afterwards, seeing the bones bleaching on the ground, he gave the skull a contemptuous kick; and having wounded his foot by so doing, the wound mortified, and his death followed." That the horse's head on the tomb, alludes to some particular circumstance in the Knight's history, is extremely probable, though these wild relations obscure the truth. Philipott imagines it to have arisen from his having obtained a grant of various liberties for his Manor of Shurland, among which were the right to 'wrecks of the sea;' which right "is evermore esteemed to reach as far into the water, upon a low ebb, as a man can ride in and touch any thing with the point of his lance."/1 It should be observed, that the figure of a horse's head is also displayed by the vane on the top of the spire of the Church.

On the pavement before the altar, are Brasses of a Knight and his Lady: the former is in armour, and cross-legged, with large spurs, a long sword, and a lion at his feet: the latter has three bars, wavy, on her mantle; and at her feet, a talbot dog: the inscription is gone, but doubtless recorded the memory of Sir Roger de Northwood, and Bona his wife, who died in the reign of Henry the Third./2

Beneath the arch which separates the Chancel and North Chapel, is the altar-tomb of Sir Thomas Cheyney, Knight of the Garter, and Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, who was first buried in an adjoining fabric, supposed by some to have been the Chapel of the Nunnery, but afterwards removed hither: he died in December, 1559. In the north wall, under an obtusely pointed

/1 Villare Cantianum, p. 382. /2 See under Northwood, p. 703.

arch, is another altar-tomb, on which is a recumbent figure in white marble, dressed in the armour of the sixteenth century. This has long been said to represent a Spanish Ambassador; but by an entry in the Parish Register, it appears to be the effigies of a Spanish General who was taken prisoner by Sir Francis Drake, most probably on the defeat of the Invincible Armada: the entry is as follows: "Senior Cerinemo: Taken by Sir Francis Drake, 1588; died prisoner on board a Ship at the Nore: buried 1591."

EASTCHURCH derived its name from its situation with respect to Minster, and consists principally of the three Manors of Shurland, Northwood, and Kingsborough. The former gave name to the ancient family of the Shurlands, of whom Sir Jeffrey de Shurland was Constable of Dover Castle in the ninth of Henry the Third. His son, Sir Robert, whose monument is in Minster Church, was Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, and "having improved his reputation," says Philipott, "with many noble and worthy actions, left that only to perpetuate his name to posterity," he having died without male-issue. Margaret, his daughter and heiress, married Sir William de Cheyney, of Patricksborne-Cheyney, in whose descendants, many of whom were Knights of the Shire, and Sheriffs of Kent, this Manor remained vested till the reign of Elizabeth. Sir Thomas Cheyney, Knight of the Garter, who lies buried at Minster, re-built the old Manor House of the Shurlands, with materials said to have been brought from Chilham

Castle, wherein he had previously resided. The remains of this new Mansion evince it to have been a large and splendid edifice: it was situated about half a mile eastward from the Church, and was built in the form of a quadrangle, the front of which, now modernized, and converted into a farm-house, with the north-west side, and some of the out-buildings, are yet standing. His son, afterwards Lord Cheyney, exchanged this Manor and Seat with Queen Elizabeth, who leased them to Sir Edward Hoby, Constable of Queenborough Castle, for the term of his own life, and that of his wife and brother; but the entire fee continued vested in the Crown till James the Second granted it to Philip Herbert, afterwards Earl of Pembroke, to whose collateral de-

716

scendants this Manor still belongs. Northwood was the ancient estate and residence of the Northwoods, who afterwards resided at Northwood, in Milton; and one of whom alienated this Manor, about the latter end of the reign of Edward the Fourth, to William Warner, Esq. His grandson again sold it to Sir Thomas Cheyney in the time of Henry the Eighth, whose successor, Elizabeth, having obtained it in exchange, it continued in the Crown till it was granted, with Shurland, to Philip Herbert, and has since descended in the same line as that Manor. Kingsborough was ancient demesne belonging to the Crown, till Queen Elizabeth granted it to Henry Cary, afterwards Lord Hunsdon, who disposed of this estate, in the beginning of the reign of James the First, since which it has had a variety of possessors.

The Church, which is dedicated to All-Saints, is a spacious and handsome embattled edifice, having a square tower at the west end. It formerly belonged to the Abbot and Convent of Boxley, who, in the ninth of Henry the Sixth, had a piece of land granted them by the King's Letters Patent, to erect a new Church here. In this fabric is a handsome monument in commemoration of Gabriel Livesey, Esq. who was Sheriff of Kent in the eighteenth of James the First, and his wife Anne, daughter of Sir Michael Sondes, of Throwley, both of whom are represented by full-length figures lying on the tomb: the former died in the year 1622.

The Churches of Warden and Elmly are now in ruins, but display nothing remarkable: that of Leysdown is a small, neat modern building, of one pace, standing a little to the east of the remains of the former tower, which having declined nearly seven feet from the perpendicular, was taken down to within eight feet from the ground.

The channel of the water, or fleet, which divided the ISLE OF HARTY from that of Shepey, is now almost filled up, and, excepting at high tides, or over-flows, may be easily crossed. The land rises gradually in the centre of the Isle, near which stands the Church, which is a small neat structure, dedicated to St. Thomas the Apostle. The inhabitants scarcely amount to twenty,

717

and are chiefly employed in tending the sheep, which are constantly fed here to the number of 4000. The Manor of the Mote, in this Isle, affords, in the account of its descent, one of the last instances in which Trial by Battle was demanded, and awarded, on a claim of right. This occurred in the reign of Elizabeth, in whose third year John Chevin, while a minor, sold this estate to Mr. Thomas Paramour; but, on his arrival at full age, again passed it away to John Kyne and Simon Lowe, who having brought a writ of Right to recover, Trial by Battle was demanded by Paramour, and it was determined that it should be fought before the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas, in

Tothill Fields, Westminster. At the appointed time, the champions of the parties met in the field, properly accoutred; and, after much formal ceremony, and in the presence of several thousand people, proclamation was made for the appearance of the claimants, Kyne and Lowe, who not answering, a non-suit was prayed, and allowed, with costs of suit, on the part of Paramour. That battle was not joined, was owing to the interposition of the Queen; yet all the requisite forms were gone through, that the defendant's right might be ascertained.

#### END OF ISLE OF SHEPEY.

TENHAM, or TEYNHAM, as it was formerly, and is now occasionally, written, was given in exchange for other lands to the Monastery of Christ Church, Canterbury, by Cenulph, King of Mercia, and it continued parcel of the possessions of that foundation 'till a few years after the Conquest, when, on the division made by Archbishop Lanfranc, it was allotted, with other lands, for his own maintenance, and that of his successors, Archbishops of Canterbury. These prelates had a Palace here, in which they frequently resided in great pomp; and in this Mansion died Archbishop Hubert Walter, in the time of King John, who, on hearing of his death, "brast foorth into greet ioy, and sayde, that he was never a King (in deede) before that houre."/1 In the

/1 Lambard's Peramb. p. 197, from Matthew Paris.

718

forty-fourth of Henry the Third, Archbishop Boniface procured the grant of a market weekly, and a three days annual fair, for this Manor; but the former has been discontinued far beyond memory. In the month of February, 1349, Stratford, the then Archbishop, entertained Edward the Third in his Palace here, during some days; and several Letters Patent of that Sovereign bear date from Tenham in that year. The Manor continued to belong to the See of Canterbury till the reign of Henry the Eighth, with whom it was exchanged by Archbishop Cranmer. In the fifth of James the First, it was granted to John Roper, Esq. of the adjoining Parish of Linsted, who, in the fourteenth of the same reign, was created Lord Teynham, and whose descendant, the present Lord Teynham, is now owner.

The Church, which is dedicated to St. Mary, is situated on a rising ground, at a short distance from the marshes: it is a large handsome building, built in the form of a cross, with an embattled tower at the west end. The east window is divided into five trefoil-headed lights, with numerous smaller ones above: the other windows are in the lancet form, or have obtuse arches. In one of the chancel windows is the figure of the Virgin Mary teaching the infant Saviour to read; and in the eastern windows of the transept are several legendary representations, as George and the Dragon, &c. together with some episcopal remains. On a slab in the pavement of the chancel, are Brasses of William Palmer, (the sonne of William Palmer, of Horndon, in the County of Essex, Gent.) who died in June, 1639, and Elizabeth, his wife, who died in February, the same year. They are both in the dresses of the times; the former has a ruff, short cloak, and doublet, with very large bows at his knees and shoes, a pointed beard, and large whiskers. Above is an escutcheon of arms, viz. quarterly, first and fourth, three escallops for Palmer; second and third on a chief indented, three martlets, impaling a fess dancetté, between three eagles, displayed. In the south end of the transept, which is called the Froggnal, or Froggnahall Chancel, from being appropriated to the Manor of Froggnahall, in this Parish, several of the Froggnahalls lie buried; and among them John Froggn-

hall, Esq. who died in November, 1444: he is represented by a Brass in complete plate-armour, with a collar of SS. round his neck.

Tenham is stated to have been the place where Richard Harrys, Fruiterer to Henry the Eighth, planted 105 acres of rich land, about the year 1533, 'with cherries, pipins, and golden-rennets,' which he had procured at great expense and trouble from beyond sea; all the former fruits of this kind, that had been introduced into Britain, 'having lost their native excellence by length of time.' From hence all the cherry gardens and apple orchards of Kent took their rise; and this neighbourhood, particularly till a very recent period, was abundantly stocked with these fruits; but since the cultivation of hops has been more attended to, many of the apple and cherry plantations have been grubbed up to convert into hop-grounds.

The Churches of MURSTON, TONG, and BAPCHILD, though small edifices, are all of high antiquity, and exhibit some interesting specimens of the architecture of the Saxon and Norman ages. The exterior walls of Tong Church are all of more modern date than the inside of the fabric, the three aisles of which are separated by plain semi-circular arches, springing from four square massive piers, and one round column, all of them having plain fluted capitals. Bapchild Church consists of a nave and north aisle, with two chancels, and a square tower, having a shingled spire, rising from the middle of the south side. The arches between the nave and aisle, are semi-circular, and spring from massive columns; two of which are octagonal, and one hexagonal; these also have fluted capitals. The chancels, which are of a more recent date, are separated by obtusely-pointed arches, resting on circular columns, with capitals of foliage. The north chancel appears to have belonged to the St. Cleres, some of whose mutilated figures remain in the windows, with the names John Seynt-cler.

Widred, or Withred, King of Kent, is recorded to have assembled a Great Council of the Nobility and Clergy, in the year 694, at Becancelde, or Bapchild, as that name has been supposed to

720

mean by several antiquaries. Another Council is also stated to have been held at Becancelde in the year 798, by Archbishop Athelard; yet the truth of this latter statement has been much questioned. Bishop Gibson supposes the Durolevum of the Itinerary to have been at Bapchild; yet his opinion does not appear to be founded on sufficient evidence.

The Parish of Tong is traditionally said to have derived its name from Thwang-ceastre; the appellation given to a fortress reputed to have been built here by Hengist, on receiving a grant from Vortigern of as much land as he could encompass with an Ox-hide; and which he afterwards cut into Thwangs, or Thongs, and with them surrounded the spot whereon he erected his Castle. Leland, with most of the Kentish historians, support the local application of this tale in respect to Tong, in Kent; but Camden, Tindal, and other writers, assign it to Thong Castle, in Lincolnshire; and on better grounds, perhaps, if we consider that the first victory obtained by the Saxons, after their arrival in Britain, was in the latter county. It is probable that the classical reader may entertain some doubts of the whole relation, as Virgil's story of the foundation of Carthage, by Dido, is evidently its counterpart. The site of Tong Castle is about a quarter of a mile to the north of the high road: the present remains are a high mount, and a deep and broad moat surrounding it: the springs which

formerly supplied the latter with water, now turn a corn-mill at a short distance below. Several urns, a brass helmet, a sword, &c. have, at different times, been dug up within the area of the Castle. The large tract of marshes which extends through the Parishes that have been last described, have been regarded as rendering the air so unhealthy, as to have given rise to the following well-known proverb:

He that will not live long,  
Let him dwell at Murston, Tenham, or Tong.

RODMERSHAM Church is dedicated to St. Nicholas, and consists of three aisles, and two chancels: the south chancel belongs

721

to the Lushingtons, Lords of the Manor; and in its south wall has two very ancient arches, probably designed for Sedelia. In the principal chancel is an ancient wooden Seat, with a pannelled front, divided into three equal portions by elbows: the back is a screen of gothic open-work, with an over-hanging canopy, having a frieze of foliage. In the west window of the north aisle, is a small mutilated figure, in stained glass, of Edward the Confessor.

On JUDD HILL, in the Parish of Ospringe, was a Roman Camp, or station, most probably the Durolevum of Antoninus, as the situation is favorable, and the distance corresponds with the best copies of the Itinerary. Within the area which occupies the summit of the eminence, and apparently contained between three and four acres of ground, is a respectable mansion, called Judde House, or Judde's Folly, said to have been built from the designs of Inigo Jones, about the year 1652, by Daniel Judde, 'a busy Committee-man, and Sequestrator,' who had obtained this estate on the sale of the lands of the Dean and Chapter of Rochester, and was again dispossessed after the Restoration. The Camp was of a square form, with the corners rounded off, and surrounded by a very deep and broad ditch, the south and east sides of which are still entire, together with part of the north side; but the west side has been long levelled: within the area on the south was a high artificial mount. In the gardens of Judde House, which are also within the area, Roman coins of the Emperors Hadrian, Marcus Aurelius, Arcadius, &c. have been found; and in forming a new road from the summit of the hill, westward, a considerable quantity of fragments of Roman culinary ware, and a medal of Vespasian, were discovered intermixed with many parcels of oyster-shells.<sup>/1</sup> This estate is now leased out by the Dean and Chapter of Rochester; and is at present tenanted by Colonel Achmuty.

At a small distance from Judde Hill, says Hasted, "on the opposite or north side of the high road, are several Breast-works cast up across the field facing the west; and at the bottom of the hill, in the next field to this, are the ruins of Stone Chapel, in

<sup>/1</sup> Jacob's Hist. of Faversham, p. 4.

722

which numbers of Roman bricks are interspersed among the flints; and in the midst of the south wall is a separate piece of a Roman building, about a rod in length, and nearly three feet high, composed of two rows of Roman tiles, each about fourteen inches square; and upon them are laid small hewn stones, but of no regular size or shape, for about a foot high, and then tiles again, and so on alternately."<sup>/1</sup> Various Roman remains, most probably having had some connection with the station at Judde Hill, have also been found in the environs of Faversham; and on Davington Hill, near that town, a Roman Burial-place has been discovered, "which contained upwards of twenty urns, and some

other vessels of various sizes, and coloured earths."/2

At OSPRINGE, or OSPRINGE STREET, was an Hospital, or Maison Dieu, situated close to the small stream that runs through the village. This was founded by Henry the Third, about the year 1235, for a Master and three regular Brethren of the Order of the Holy Cross, and two secular Clerks, who were to pray for the soul of the founder, and the souls of his Royal predecessors and successors: they were also directed to be hospitable, and to give 'entertainment to the poor and needy passengers and pilgrims;' and especially 'to relieve poor lepers;' for whose separate use, and to prevent infection, a distinct building was erected, opposite to the Hospital. In the reign of Edward the Fourth, the Master, and one of the Brethren, dying suddenly, as surmised, from the plague, the remaining inmates forsook the house, without taking any care to chuse other Brethren; through which neglect the possessions of the Hospital escheated to the Crown; and were finally granted to St. John's College, Cambridge, by Henry the Eighth, through the interest of Fisher, Bishop of Rochester. The remaining buildings of the Hospital have long been converted into dwelling-houses. Ospringe Church is an ancient fabric, dedicated to St. Peter and St. Paul, and standing about half a mile from the village on the south: it had formerly

/1 Hist. of Kent, Vol. VI. p. 503.

/2 Jacob's Hist. of Faversham, p. 3.

723

a circular tower, built with flints, at the west end, which fell to the ground while the bells were ringing to celebrate the return of King William from Flanders, on the eleventh of October, 1695. On the stream which flows through the village, and afterwards falls into Faversham Creek, are some extensive Gunpowder Works, both belonging to Government, and in private hands. A neat range of Barracks for infantry has been recently built in this village.

#### FAVERSHAM

Is a town of remote origin, situated on a navigable arm of the Swale, and principally consisting of four streets, forming an irregular cross, in the centre of which is the Guildhall and Market-place. Though a borough by prescriptive right, as well as by charter, it does not appear ever to have been summoned to return Members to Parliament: it has, however, been itself the place of meeting of a Wittanagemot, or Council of the Wise Men,<sup>/1</sup> assembled by King Athelstan, about the year 930, "to enact laws, and constitute methods for the future observance of them." At that time the town formed part of the Royal demesnes, as it had long before, as appears from a charter granted to the Archbishop of Canterbury, by Cenulph, King of Mercia, in 812, wherein it is styled 'the King's little Town of Fefresham.'

It seems probable that the Saxon Kings had a Palace here, and that a market, and other liberties, had been granted to the inhabitants long before the Conquest, through which it gradually attained consequence. In the Domesday Book, it is returned as held by King William by the name of Favreshant, and as then having, among other appendages, "thirty villeins, with forty borderers, five servants, and one mill of twenty shillings, wood for the pannage of 100 hogs, a market of four pounds value, and two salt-pits of three shillings and two-pence; and in the city of Canterbury, three houses belonging to the manor. In the whole value, in the time of Edward the Confessor, it was worth sixty pounds,

/1 'Prudentum Conventus.'

724

all but five shillings; and afterwards, sixty pounds; and now it is worth four times twenty pounds." From the high value of the market, as stated in this record, it is evident that the town must then have been a place of considerable resort and traffic.

"The Manor of Faversham," says Hasted, "with the Hundred appendant to it, remained part of the possessions of the Crown till about the beginning of King Stephen's reign, when it was granted to William de Ipre, a foreigner,<sup>/1</sup> whom, for his faithful services against the Empress Maud, the King, in his seventh year, created Earl of Kent: but within a few years resolving to found an Abbey here, he, with his Queen, Matilda, about the year 1147, exchanged the Manor of Lillechurch, with its appurtenances at Higham, (in the Hundred of Hoo, which was of the Queen's inheritance,) and other premises in his Manor of Middleton, for this Manor and Hundred; which having again taken possession of, he, together with his Queen, in the latter end of that year, or beginning of the year after, obtained liberty to remove Clarembald, the Prior, and twelve of the monks, from the Cluniac Priory of Bermondsey, in Southwark, hither; founded an Abbey at a small distance from the town,<sup>/2</sup> on the north-east side, and appointed Clarembald, Abbot of this new foundation, which was dedicated to St. Saviour; and for their support, he granted to the Abbey, the Manor of Faversham, with all its appurtenances, and other premises, together with divers liberties."<sup>/3</sup>

The endowment and privileges granted to the Abbot and Monks by King Stephen, were confirmed by successive Sovereigns; and it

<sup>/1</sup> Jacob's Hist. of Faversham, p. 7, states, that the Manor was given to William de Ipre, by the Conqueror.

<sup>/2</sup> The space where Court or Abbey Street now stands, was then un-built, and this was therefore, in the reign of Edward the Third, distinguished by the name of the New Town, as the rest of it, built before, was by that of the Old Town.

<sup>/3</sup> Hist. of Kent, Vol. II. p. 698, 699. Fo.

725

appears from Selden,<sup>/1</sup> that the Abbots sat in twelve several Parliaments, in the reigns of Edward the First and Second; but never after the eighteenth year of the latter. Sir Edward Coke, however, in his Comments upon Littleton, says, that the Abbot of Faversham, though he held of the King per Baroniam, was never, as he found, called by writ, and, in consequence, never sat in Parliament.<sup>/2</sup> If Selden's statement is correct, it is probable that his supposition of the Abbot's being omitted in all writs of summons issued after the twentieth of Edward the Second, on account of "expenses, and trouble of the journey," is correct also; as it is stated that the Abbot and Monks were fallen into such an abject state of poverty, even as early as the beginning of Edward the First's reign, as occasioned the King to take all their estates and possessions, of whatever kind, under his own special protection, and to commit them to the charge of persons appointed by himself, "for the discharge of their debts, and the affording them a necessary support during that time."

It seems probable, that the distress of the monks, and their reduced situation, were, in a great measure, caused by their own contentions with the town's-people, over whom they continually tyrannized, to use the strong expression of Jacob, with 'the pressure of almost an Egyptian bondage.' This is strongly corroborated by a letter, quoted by Hasted, as contained in one of the registers of St. Augustine's Monastery, at Canterbury, from one of the monks of Faversham, which states, "that for three weeks past, they had not had a grain of barley to support their household; nor could they make any malt, nor sow their lands, for

none of their neighbours would let them have any corn, upon the credit either of their words or bonds; – and, what was still worse and disgraceful, to men of their profession, they were forced to procure drink either in ale-houses, or such as was bought in the town among their enemies, and even that was in a manner taken by stealth.”

/1 Titles of Honour, p. 730.

/2 Coke's Institutes, Vol. I. Sec. 137, p. 97.

726

Among the claims made by the monks over the inhabitants, were compositions for allowing them to send their swine to pannage, for exposing their wares in the market, for liberty of brewing, &c. and “in the reign of Henry the Third, there was a very long contest between the parties, which terminated in the townsmen being forced, among other indignities, to submit to nominate annually, three persons out of their body, to execute the office of Mayor, and present them to the Lord Abbot in his court, called the Hall of Pleas, that he might appoint one of them to the said office.” This method, however, continues Jacob, “doth not seem to have been long exacted; for I find that, in the reign of Edward the First, the Freemen, or Barons, as they were called, with the person they had chosen Mayor, (so soon as he had nominated the twelve jurats by virtue of his office, with the approbation of the freemen,) immediately proceeded with him to the Abbey for the Lord Abbot's approbation, and this course was constantly pursued till the Dissolution.”/1

With its other privileges, the Abbey of Faversham had that of Sanctuary; and this appears to have been even attached to the Parish Church, till the reformation in the reign of Edward the Sixth, most probably from the time of the Dissolution. The surrender of the Abbey estates was for some time opposed with vehemence by the Abbot and his monks, against whom no charges of evil conduct could be brought; yet, “however innocent,” says Southouse, “being caught amongst the guilty, like the unhappy stork in the fable, who was found in the husbandman's corn, ‘in company of the more injurious geese and cranes,’ they were condemned to accom-

/1 History of Faversham, p. 16. “Notwithstanding the Mayor was obliged to have the Lord Abbot's approbation, and even to take an oath before him, to behave faithfully to him and his church, yet these suspicious tyrants always provided a Bailiff, learned in the laws, or, in his absence, another officer, called a Seneschal, or Steward, to accompany the Mayor in all public transactions, whose names were constantly placed after the Mayor's, and before those of the Jurats. They likewise compelled the Chamberlains of the town, annually to pass their accounts in the Abbey.” Ibid, p. 11.

727

pany them in their sufferings likewise.”/1 The deed of surrender was signed on the eighth of July, 1538, when the Abbot had an annual pension of 100 marks assigned to him for his maintenance: smaller annuities were also assigned to the eight monks joined with him in the surrender: at that time the gross revenues of the Abbey were stated at 355l. 12s. 2d. yearly; and the nett income at 286l. 12s. 6(1/2)d.

In the following year, (1539,) Henry the Eighth, having ordered the principal part of the monastic buildings to be pulled down, granted the site of the Abbey, with some adjoining lands, to Sir Thomas Cheyney, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports; and he, about five years afterwards, alienated them to Thomas Ardern, Gent. who was Mayor of Faversham, in 1548; and on the fifteenth of February, 1550, was basely murdered in his own house,

by the contrivance of his wife Alice, who was executed for the same with most of her accomplices./2 Margaret, his daughter and

/1 Monasticon Favershamiense.

/2 The house in which Ardern was murdered, adjoined to the entrance gateway of the Abbey, and is yet standing. The particulars of the murder are thus quoted by Jacob, from the ward-mote book of Faversham. "This yere, (Anno Dom. 1550,) the 15 day of Februari, being Sondaye, one Thomas Ardern, of Faversham aforesaid, gentleman, was heynously murdered in his own parlour, about seven of the clock in the night, by one Thomas Morsby, a taylor of London, late servant to Sir Edward North, Knight, Chancellor of the Augmentations, father-in-law unto Alice Ardern, wife of the said Thomas Ardern; and by one Black Will, of Calyce, (Calais,) a murderer, which murderer was privily sent for to Calyce by the earnest sute, appointment and confederacye of the said Alice Ardern and Thomas Morsby, one John Green, a taylor, and George Bradshaw, a goldsmith, inhabitants of Faversham aforesaid, to the intent to murder the said Ardern, her husband; which Alice the said Morsby did not only carnally keep in her house in this town, but also fed him with delicate meats, and sumptuous apparell, all which things the said Ardern did well know, and wilfully did permit and suffer the same, by reason

728

heiress, married Thomas Bradburne, and had issue, a son, named Nicholas, who sold this estate to John Finch, Gent. of Faversham, who again alienated it; and, after passing through several hands, it was purchased by Sir George Sondes, of Lees Court. This gentleman, who was afterwards created Earl of Faversham, had shortly before bought the whole Manor of Faversham, with its appurtenances, of John Diggs, Esq. second son of Sir Dudley Diggs, Master of the Rolls, to whom it had been granted by Charles the First. His representative, Lord Sondes of Lees Court, is still owner.

whereof she procured her said husband's death, to th' intent to have married with the said Morsby; – and so first, she made of her said counsel, the said Thomas Morsby, and one Cicely Pounder, his sister, Michael Saunderson, taylor, and Elizabeth Stafford; which Michael and Elizabeth were the dayly servants to the said Thomas Ardern; and the abettors and counsellors to the said murder, were the aforesaid, and John Green, George Bradshaw, and William Blackbourne, painter; which Bradshaw fett th' aforesaid murderer at Calyce; and the same murderer came over to Faversham, and brought with him a co-adjutor, named Loose-bagg, who also was made a counsel to the murder; so that he (Ardern) was most shamefully murdered as he was playing at tables friendly with the said Morsby; for sodenlye came out of a dark house, adjoining to th' said parlour, the 'foresaid Black Will, whom she and her 'complices had bestowed previes before, and came with a napkyn in his hand, and sodenlye came behind the said Ardern's back, threw the said napkyn over his hedd and face, and strangled him; and forthwith the said Morsby stept to him, and strake him with a taylor's great pressing iron upon the scull to the braine, and immediately drew out his dagger, which was great and broad, and therewith cut the said Ardern's throat; being at the death of him the said Alice his wife, Michael Saunderson, and Elizabeth Stafforde: and after that he was thus murdered, he was carried out of the said parlour into the aforesaid dark house; and when the said Black Will had holpen to lay him there, he returned forthwith to the said Cicely Pounder's house, and there received for his thus doing, the sum of eight pounds in money, which was there appointed for his reward; and immediately he departed from Faversham, so that he could not justly be heard of since that time; and he being thus departed with his reward, Cicely Pounder went to the

The buildings of the Abbey were extensive and numerous, but most of them have been long destroyed: the two entrance gateways remained till about forty years ago, when, having become ruinous, they were taken down, and scarcely any thing but outer walls of the precincts now exist to point out the site of the Abbey. Even Southouse, whose *Monasticon Favershamiense* was published in 1671, mentions the Abbey Church as so totally long since demolished, that there is not so much as a stone, or under pinning, left, to inform posterity whereabouts it stood. In this Church, he continues, "were deposited the bodies of many a worthy person, whose monuments are long since become as ruinous and dispersed as their

said Ardern's house, and did helpe to bear the dead corps out into a meadow there, commonly called the Almerly Croft, on the back side of the said Ardern's garden; and about eleven of the clock the said Sunday night, the said Ardern was found where they had laid him, in the said meadow; whereupon the said Ardern's house was searched, and thereupon his blood was found, that it was manifest and well approved that he was slayne in his own house. Whereupon the said Alice Ardern, Michael Saunderson, and Elizabeth Stafford, were apprehended, and attached of felonye, and also the said Morsby and Bradshaw; but the aforesaid John Green, William Blackbourne, and George Loose-bagg, escaped at that time; and the aforesaid Alyce Ardern, Thomas Morsby, Cicely Pounder, Michael Saunderson, George Bradshaw, and Elizabeth Stafford, were indicted and arreygned within the said town and liberties of Faversham, in the Abbey-Hall, which the said Ardern had purchased, and there adjudged to dye; that is, towytt; the said Alice Ardern to be burned at Cantorburye, and the said Bradshaw to be there hanged in chains by the commandment of the King's most Honourable Counsel; and the aforesaid Thomas Morsby, and his sister, judged to be hanged in Smithfield, in London; and the foresaid Michael Saunderson to be drawn and hanged in chains within the liberties of Faversham; and the foresaid Elizabeth Stafford to be burned within the liberties of the said town; all which was accomplyshed and performed accordingly. And about the last end of the moneth of July then next following, the foresaid John Green was apprehended and taken in Cornwall, and brought again by men of that country to Faversham, where shortly after, he was judged to be hanged in chains, within the liberties there." – This murder was the foundation of "Arden of Faversham, a true Tragedy," printed in 1592, and generally attributed to Shakespeare.

ashes; whose names must, with their dust, sleep in the grave of oblivion, till the malice of time, and the tyranny of man, shall cease, and the whole universe confess its ashes: amongst which numberless number here rested in quietness, until the Dissolution, our Gracious Founder King Stephen, Maud, his Queen, our Royal Benefactor, and Eustace, their eldest son, when, for the gain of the lead wherein this King's body was in-coffined, his sacred remains were dislodged, and thrown into the neighbouring river."/1 In this Abbey, according to Robert of Glocester, was 'a pece of ye Holy Cross which Godfrey Boylon for kyndred had sent to King Stephene.'

Faversham has been a member of the port of Dover from a very early period; and its customary proportion of aid was one ship for forty days annually. At the siege of Calais, however, in the reign of Edward the Third, this town furnished two ships, and fifty-three mariners. This connection with the Cinque Ports may probably account for many of the privileges which Faversham has immemorially enjoyed; a supposition that is in some degree corroborated by the freemen of the town being styled Barons/2 in the oldest of its charters now extant, and which bears date in the thirty-sixth

of Henry the Third. In the forty-second of the same reign, the local jurisdiction of Faversham was in a Mayor, or Alderman, and twelve Jurats; yet, through the interference of the Abbots, founded on their possessing the royalty of the manor, the former were frequently deprived of some portion of their authority: nor did the dissensions which this occasioned entirely cease till the dissolution of the Abbey. Many charters of confirmation, and of new privileges, were granted to this town by different Sovereigns: the charter under which it is still governed, was granted by Henry

/1 Mon. Fav. p. 105. Most probably from Weever's Fun. Mon. p. 278, Edit. 1631. Hasted mentions that the "report of the inhabitants has been, that the King's body was afterwards interred somewhere in the Parish Church."

/2 This is still the legal title of the Members returned to Parliament by the Cinque Ports, and their different branches.

731

the Eighth, in his thirty-seventh year. In this the King, as Lord of the Manor, relinquished to the inhabitants, many of the privileges which the Abbots had enforced, and directed that the local jurisdiction should be vested in twelve Jurats, one of whom was to be the Mayor, twenty-four Commoners, a Steward, a Town-Clerk, two Sergeants at Mace, and other officers: the Mayor is annually chosen on the thirtieth of September.

"Faversham," says Leland, in his Itinerary, "is included yn one paroch, but that ys very large. Ther cummeth a creeke to the towne, that bareth vessels of xx tunnes; and a myle fro thens north-est, is a great key, cawled Thorn, to discharge bygge vessels. The creke is fedde with bakke water, that cummeth fro Ospring." In the survey of maritime places in Kent, made in the reign of Elizabeth, this town is stated as having 380 inhabited houses; eighteen ships or vessels, from five to forty-five tons burthen; and of persons occupied in merchandize and fishing, fifty. The quay mentioned by Leland, called the Thorn, has been disused many years; but, in place of it, three new quays, or wharfs, have been formed close to the town itself, where all the shipping belonging to the port, now take in and discharge their cargoes. The navigation of the creek, also, has been greatly improved since Leland's time; and vessels of eighty and 100 tons burthen, can now come up to the town at common tides; whilst, at spring tides, the channel is deep enough for ships drawing eight feet water: the management and preservation of the navigation are vested in the Corporation, the expenses being defrayed by certain port-dues, which have been paid from time immemorial. Upwards of 40,000 quarters of corn are shipped here for the London markets annually: considerable quantities of hops, fruit, wool, oysters, &c. are also sent from this port, to which upwards of thirty coasting vessels belong, (exclusive of fishing smacks,) of from forty to 150 tons burthen each: the imports are principally coals, and fir timber, iron, tar, &c. from Sweden and Norway. A branch both of the Excise and of the Customs, is established here: the former under the direction of a Collector, Surveyor, and other officers; the latter, under a Supervisor, and assistants.

732

The Oyster Fishery of Faversham is a very extensive concern, and forms the principal source of its trade: the number of families wholly supported by it, are upwards of one hundred. Here, as at Milton and Rochester, the native broods are far inferior to the consumption; and vast quantities of Spat are annually collected from different parts of the surrounding seas, even as distant as the Land's End in Cornwall, and the coasts of Scotland and France,

and placed in the beds belonging to this fishery, there to increase and fatten./1 The Company of the "Free Fishermen, and Free Dredgermen, of the Hundred and Manor of Faversham," are under the immediate protection and jurisdiction of the Lord of the Manor, as tenants of the same; and he appoints a Steward to hold two courts, called Admiralty Courts, or Water Courts, annually, where all the necessary regulations for the benefit of the fishery are made. No person is admitted as a free dredger, unless he has served an apprenticeship of seven years to a freeman, and he himself married. The right of the fishery was anciently an appurtenance to the Manor of Milton, but was separated from that Manor by King John, and granted, with the property of the grounds, to Faversham Abbey: on that occasion the Company of Free Dredgers of Faversham are first mentioned; though no doubt is entertained,

/1 "Oysters are produced, and grow, in all seas and salt-water: one oyster brings forth many thousands: the young, or spawn of them, are produced in numberless quantities, between May and August yearly, in which time none are taken, or carried to market: that season, indeed, is called their sickness, in which they are not fit to be eaten. The spawn or brood oysters are not subject to destruction, as the eggs and fry of many other sorts of fish are; nor are they bait or food to any other fish; nor are they marketed for consumption, if taken, till of due size, but are laid again in the fisheries to grow. The oyster spawn is distributed in all our seas, rivers, and waters, by the flux and reflux of the tide; for when the eggs or spat are first shed, they rise in a very small bubble, like oil, or glue, and float on the surface of the waters, and are moved to and fro, till, by the air and sun, they are brought to maturity, and the shell formed, and then by their natural gravity, they subside, and always remain on the place where they fall."

Hasted's Kent, Vol. II. p. 714.

733

but that it had even then existed from time immemorial./1 Before the war, great quantities of Faversham oysters were exported to Holland, to the amount of between 3000 and 4000l. annually./2

The only manufacture carried on in the vicinity of Faversham, is that of Gunpowder, which is under the superintendance of a branch of the Ordnance established here, the principal officers of which, are a Storekeeper, a Clerk of the Cheque, and a Master Fire-worker, who have all respectable houses. The various mills, store-houses, &c. are chiefly situated on the stream that flows from Ospringe, and forms several small islands in its course to the Faversham creek. This manufacture is supposed to have been established here before the reign of Elizabeth; but it continued in private hands till about the year 1760, when the respective works were purchased by Government, and within a few years afterwards, were rebuilt, in a more substantial and safe manner./3 Not all the

/1 Jacob's Hist. of Faversham, p. 78.

/2 In the Chamberlain's accounts of this town, before quoted, it is recorded, that the Great Frost of the years 1739-40, was so very destructive to the Oyster Fishery, by killing the young brood, as well as the marketable oysters, that no profit accrued to the dredgers for the three following years.

/3 About "forty years ago," says Jacob, whose history was published in 1774, "the powder was made by pestil-mills; since which time the use of stones has been wholly introduced, and it is now prepared both by water-mills and horse-mills. Eleven sets of mill-stones are erected at various distances upon the river, and five others that are worked by horses, all which are wholly employed for making the composition into gunpowder, exclusive of others that grind the ingredients separately into a fine powder, and granulate it after it hath been ground. Experience hath determined, that the ingredients, sulphur, salt-petre, and char-

coal, should undergo the pressure of these large stones, (which are computed to weigh about three tons and a half each,) constantly moving over the mixture, for six hours, to make it of the greatest strength: this time is, therefore, now always allotted for that operation; though, when these works were in private hands, three hours were thought suf-

734

care, however, that can be exerted, is sufficient to prevent accidents by the occasional ignition of the powder; though such events are now less frequent than formerly. The most dreadful explosion that has occurred, took place in April, 1781, when the Corn-ing-mill, and Dusting-house, were torn to atoms by the blowing up of about 7000lbs. weight of powder, which, by its explosion, so impregnated the air with sulphur, for many miles round, as greatly to affect the respiration. The noise was heard at twenty miles distance; even at Canterbury, eleven miles off, it gave the sensation of an earthquake; and the pillar of flame and smoke caused by it, ascended to such a considerable height in the air before it expanded, that it was seen in the Isle of Thanet.<sup>/1</sup> All the surrounding buildings were in a great measure destroyed; the boughs of large trees were torn off, and the trunks left bare; and the ground itself was so furrowed, as to have the appearance of being fresh ploughed. The houses in the western part of the town suffered most; and it was supposed that the whole would have

ficient to make it a merchantable commodity. The contrivance in the erection of the mill-houses, though simple, it very proper, the covering being made with fir boards, lightly fastened, so that when, by accidents, no way to be accounted for, they blow up, the blast, meeting with little resistance, hath sometimes done no other injury to the buildings, than blowing off the roof; though, at other times, much greater damage hath ensued. Another contrivance for the preservation of the horses that grind the powder, is a frame covered with leather, hung upon the wheel, (which goes round therewith,) between the horses and the bed-stone on which the powder is ground. In this hazardous employ there is never a want of hands: light labour, and constant pay, are two strong inducements, easily prevailing over the fear of danger, which, by use, is found to be too little dreaded, especially as the labourers are certain of proper care being taken of them in all misfortunes. This business requiring so considerable a number of hands to execute, is very beneficial to the trading part of the town." Hist. of Faversham, p. 946. Since the above was written, the number of mills has been considerably increased, and most of the works have been rebuilt and enlarged: improvements have also been made in the process of manufacturing the powder.

<sup>/1</sup> Hasted's Hist. of Kent, Vol. II. p. 712, 713.

735

been destroyed, if the wind had set directly towards it. The sufferers were afterwards relieved by Parliament; and, under the provisions of an Act passed for the greater safety of the powder works, the stoves were removed into the marsh, at a considerable distance below the town. The quantity of powder annually manufactured, is computed to amount to between twelve and thirteen thousand barrels: the number of hands employed is nearly 400.<sup>/1</sup>

Faversham has, on different occasions, been visited by many of our Sovereigns; and some interesting notices of the charges for entertaining them, appear among the Chamberlain's accounts. Mary, Queen of France, and sister of Henry the Eighth, passed through this town in May, 1515, on her return from France; and the expense of the 'brede and wine' given to her, are stated at seven shillings and fourpence. Henry the Eighth, and his Queen, Catherine of Arragon, were here in 1519, with Cardinal Wolsey, and the Archbishop of Canterbury, when the 'spiced brede and

wine' for the latter, came to five and fourpence; the 'spiced brede, wine, and capons, for my Lord Cardinal, to eighteen and ninepence; and the 'spiced brede, wine, beer, and ale,' to the King and Queen, to 1l. 6s. 5(1/2)d. Henry was again at Faversham in the year 1522, with the Emperor, whom he was conducting to Greenwich, and a numerous retinue, when the expenses of his entertainment were entered at 1l. 3s. 3d. exclusive of a 'gallon of wine' to the Lord Archbishop, which cost one shilling! In 1545, Henry was once more in this town, where he lay one night, and was presented with 'two dozen of capons, two dozen of chekins, and a seive of cherries,' all which are recorded at 1l. 15s. 4d. In 1573, 'Queen Elizabeth came here, and lay two nights in the town, which cost the town 44l. 19s. 8d. including a silver cup presented to her, which cost 27l. 2s. 0d.' Another item states, that Charles the Second visited, and dined with the Mayor here in 1660, and that 'the expence of his entertainment was 56l. 6s. 0d.'

/1 The mills are constantly at work, night and day, the men relieving each other in sets, or parties. The mills, stoves, &c. are so situated in relation to each other, that the manufacture of the powder is gradually completed as the ingredients are conveyed down the stream.

736

In the ensuing year, the Corporation are recorded to have presented the King with 50l./1

The seizure of James the Second at Shellness, on his first attempt to quit the kingdom after the landing of the Prince of Orange, in 1688, his detention at Faversham, and his subsequent flight from Rochester, are thus detailed in Jacob's History of this Town, from the narrative of Captain Richard Marsh, who was an eye-witness to nearly the whole transaction. It must be premised, that the nation was then in a ferment, and every one on the alert to secure suspicious characters, or those who were considered as more particularly in the interest of the dethroned Sovereign.

"The Faversham sailors observing a vessel of about thirty tons lying at Shellness to take in ballast, resolved forthwith to go and board her: they went in the evening with three smacks and about forty men, and three files of musqueteers of Faversham band, all well appointed, of which they made William Amis, some time master of a vessel, their Captain. In the cabbin of the vessel they seized three persons of quality, of which they knew only

/1 Among the other entries in the Chamberlain's books, which may be considered as interesting, from marking the manners of the times, and as furnishing correct data for ascertaining the progressive increase in the value of money, are the following – 1555: "Given to the King and Queen's Jesters, 2s. to the King and Queen's trumpeters 5s. to the Lord Warden's Mynstrells, 3s. 4d." – 1556: "lost by the fall of Rosepence, 25s. 6d. out of 51s." – 1558: "given to my Lord Warden's Mynstrells, 6s. 8d." – 1561: "given in rewards to the Queen's Majesty's Players 6s. 8d – 1562: "given to the Erie of Oxford's Players, 2s. 4d." – 1563: "given to the Queen's Majesty's Berewards, 3s. 4d." – 1571: "the Mayor's salary advanced from 5l. to 10l." – 1576: "the prices of materials for building at this time were, for 1000 tyles 8s. ten ridge tyles, 1s. 3d. a seam of lime, 1s. a ton of timber from 7s. 4d. to 10s. sand the load, 6d. a load of paving stones from 1s. to 2s. carriage of stones per load, 3d. paving by the yard, 2(1/2)d. and 3d. bricks per 1000, 8s. carpenter and bricklayer per day, 10d. to 1s." – 1572: "paid to diverse Noblemens' Players, 13s. 4d." – 1676: "the organist's salary was, per annum, 6l." – All the above particulars are taken from the extracts inserted in Jacob's Hist. of Faversham, p. 100–111.

737

Sir Edward Hales, from which three persons they took three hun-

dred guineas, and brought them afterwards on shore beyond Oure, (Ore,) at a place called the Shoal, on Wednesday, December the twelfth, about ten o'clock in the morning, where met them, Sir Thomas Jenner's coach, with about twenty gentlemen of the town on horseback; and brought them into the Queen's Arms in Faversham. I, standing by the coach, seeing the King come out, whom I knew very well, was astonished, and said, 'Gentlemen, you have taken the King a prisoner,' which wrought great amazement amongst them all. Then the gentlemen owned him as their Sovereign. — Then the King expressed himself in this manner to one of the clergy: 'I see the rabble is up, and I must say with the Psalmist, that God alone can still the rage of the sea, and the madness of the people, for I cannot do it, therefore am I forced to fly.' Then the King ordered the money that was taken from them, to be divided amongst them that took him. — The King wrote a letter to the Earl of Winchelsea to come to him, and let him know that he was at Faversham in the midst of his enemies; at which my Lord came from Canterbury that night, which much gladdened the King, that he had now one with him that knew how to respect the person of a king, and awe the rabble; for those brutish unmannerly sailors had carried themselves very indecently towards him. The King desired much of the gentlemen to convey him away at night in the Custom-house boat, and pressed it upon their consciences, and told them, that if the Prince of Orange should take away his life, his blood would be required at their hands; and that now it was in their power to release him; but that shortly it would be out of their power to do him good. — The gentlemen would by no means admit of it; saying, they must be accountable for him to the Prince of Orange, and it would be a means of laying the nation in blood. He was then carried from the Queen's Arms to the Mayor's house, which was Captain Thomas Southous's,<sup>/1</sup> which is the house that our observator now liveth in, in Court Street, where he continued, under a strong guard of

<sup>/1</sup> Probably son to the Author of the Monasticon Favershamiense.

738

soldiers and sailors, until Saturday morning following, ten o'clock. Sir Edward Hales, with the rest of the Popish prisoners, were kept in the Court Hall; only Sir Edward Hales was removed to Maidstone gaol within a few hours after the King's departure.

"The King sent to the Lords of the Council, to let them know that the mob had possessed themselves of his money and necessaries, and desired them to send new supplies to him. They forthwith dispatched the Earls of Faversham, Hilsborough, Middleton, and Yarmouth, with about 120 horse guards, besides sumpter horses, paddnags, and coaches, whose orders were, to prevail with the King, if it were possible, to return to Whitehall; but not to put any restraint upon his person, if his resolution continued to go beyond the seas. The Lords came to Sittingbourn on Friday evening, but were met by Sir Basil Dixwell, who commanded the horse guards in the town under the Earl of Winchelsea, with some other persons of quality, and persuaded the Lords to leave the guards at Sittingbourn, and they would conduct his Majesty thither next morning; which was done with much order, peace, and satisfaction, both to the King and people.

"The King lay that night at Rochester, and went next day to Whitehall, intending to avoid the City, and go over at Lambeth; but when he drew nigh the City, he was informed that the City would receive him with acclamations of joy: then he went through the City, and visited the Queen Dowager by the way; and the general discourse of the people was, 'though we hate his religion, yet we honour his person.' The King sent a letter by the Earl of

Faversham to the Prince of Orange at Windsor; but the Prince secured the said Earl prisoner in the said Castle; alledging, he was guilty of high treason, for disbanding the army without order. The Prince sent to the King at Whitehall, that he thought it not safe, in this present juncture of affairs, for his Majesty to remain there, by reason of the resort of Papists, so he ordered his removal to Ham; but the King rather desired his removal to Rochester, which was granted him, and the Prince sent some of his guards with him thither. Then the King desired a pass for France, for a gentleman and two servants without name, which was also granted. The King, with his natural son, the Duke of Berwick,

739

went out of Sir Richard Head's house (at Rochester) by a back door, on Sunday about three o'clock in the morning, and was carried from thence in a barge to Shellness, where lay a small vessel: the Master thereof carried and landed them between Calais and Bouloign, in France, on Tuesday, December the twenty-fifth, where they had guards to conduct them to Paris, where his Queen was gone before: where I'll leave him to spend the rest of his days in a blind superstitious devotion, for which cause he has deserted three kingdoms, or rather they him."

The Church at Faversham is dedicated to St. Mary of Charity, or, as others record it, to the Assumption of our Lady of Faversham. When it was originally founded is unknown, but it was certainly prior to the Norman times; and it was given, by William the Conqueror, to the Abbey of St. Augustine at Canterbury, together with all the tythes of the Manor, excepting the tenths of honey, and rent paid in coin. The present Church is a spacious and handsome fabric, built of flint, in the form of a cross, and coined with stone. It consists principally of a nave, with aisles, chancel, and transept, with a light tower at the west end, ornamented with pinnacles, and terminated by an octagonal spire, seventy-three feet high. The outer walls are sustained by strong buttresses, and appear of the age of Edward the Second, or Third; but the interior parts of the west were rebuilt in the year 1755, from the designs, and under the direction, of the late George Dance, Esq. at the expense of about 2500*l*. partly raised on the inhabitants by assessments, and partly subscribed by the Corporation: the tower and spire have been erected since:<sup>/1</sup> the length of the Church is 160 feet, and its breadth, sixty-five; the length of the transept is 124 feet. In the former Church were two Chapels, respectively dedicated to St. Thomas and to the Holy Trinity; besides various altars and obits. At the west end of the south aisle, to which it formerly opened by semicircular arches, is a large room, now used as a

<sup>/1</sup> Jacob mentions that several Roman bricks were found in taking down an ancient tower which stood in the centre of the cross, in the year 1755.

740

a School; and beneath this is a Crypt, or Chapel, divided in the centre by three round pillars, sustaining pointed arches. Adjoining to the north side of the tower is a square apartment, fitted up with strong timbers, and otherwise secured; this is supposed to have been the treasury, where the altar vessels, vestments, &c. were deposited.

The sepulchral memorials in this Church are very numerous, yet not many of them are particularly remarkable. On slabs, in the pavement of the chancel, are Brasses of two Vicars of Faversham, one of whom, William Thornby, who died in 1408, is in the dress of a Doctor of Laws, standing under a screen, with a label above his head, inscribed thus:

Credo i scam eccliam catholica scoru commionem.

At top are these arms, argent, on a bend impaled, three roundels; and beneath his feet is a gingling Latin inscription in Leonine verse: the other displays the figure of John Redborne, who died in February, 1631, and is represented holding a chalice, with the consecrated wafer over his breast. In the south aisle are various memorials for different civil officers of Faversham, one of whom, Richard Colwell, Mayor in 1555, is represented by a Brass figure standing between his two wives, with groups of children beneath, and at the corners a Well, with the letters C. O. L. forming the rebus of his name. On another slab are Brasses of Henry Hatche, merchant adventurer, a Jurat, of this town and liberty, 'one of the Barons of the fyve Ports,' and Joan, his wife; both of whom are represented standing under a rich screen; the former died in 1533. In the south part of the transept is a Brass in memory of Semanus Tong, who died in 1404, having been Mayor of Faversham in the preceding year, and in 1401. In the North Chapel, on a large monument, is the recumbent effigies of Edward Fagg, Esq. with a small female figure kneeling before him; he died in 1618, in his fifty-eighth year. Various ancient Brasses, and tombs, besides the above, remain in different parts of this fabric. The Organ was built at the charge of the Corporation, and cost upwards of 400l.

741

<January 1807>

Over the north and south doors, are tables recording the numerous benefactions that have been made to this Parish: the principal of these, was a bequest of several estates in Kent and Sussex, made by the above Henry Hatche, for the purpose of applying "the rents and profits to the use and maintenance of the haven and creek of Faversham, of the highways belonging to the town, and of the ornaments of the Church." The estates thus bequeathed, were withheld by the widow of the deceased for many years; but were at length adjudged to the Corporation, both by the Ecclesiastical and Chancery Courts: the annual rental is now stated to be about 300l.

On the north side of the Church-yard is a Free Grammar School, founded in the eighteenth of Queen Elizabeth, and endowed with certain lands then in the possession of the Crown, but which had been given in the eighteenth of Henry the Eighth to the Abbey of Faversham, by Dr. Cole, a Kentishman, Warden of All Souls College in Oxford, for the "maintenance of a School, wherein the novices of the Abbey were to be instructed in grammar." The annual produce of the endowments is about ninety pounds; the whole of which, after deducting the expense of repairs, and other incidental charges, is paid to the Master. Here are also two small Charity Schools for the instruction and clothing of poor boys and girls: these were established in the year 1716, and are principally supported by voluntary subscriptions. The Market House, or Guildhall, was built in the year 1594, of timber, having an open space between the pillars beneath. At a little distance from the bridge, at the bottom of West Street, is a strong chalybeate spring.

This town has been greatly improved within the last forty years: in 1773 it was laid open to the high London road by a spacious avenue; and all the contiguous roads have been since widened, and rendered more commodious. The streets also, have been new paved and lighted under the provisions of an Act of Parliament obtained in 1789. Many of the houses are large and handsome; and the inhabitants derive a part of their amusements from a respectable Assembly Room, and a Theatre. The population of Fa-

742

versham, as returned under the Act of 1800, amounted to 3364;

the number of houses to 570.

Among the eminent natives of this town, are several surnamed de Faversham: of these Hamo de Faversham was a learned Franciscan Friar, who became Provincial of his Order, and died in Italy, at an advanced age, in the year 1244: and Simon de Faversham, who was Chancellor of the University of Oxford about 1304. The celebrated musician Dr. John Wilson, was also born in this town in the year 1595; and through the greatness of his talents, he became a Gentleman of the Chapel Royal, in the reigns both of Charles the First, and Charles the Second. In 1644, he was created a Doctor of Music at Oxford; and in 1656, was constituted Music Professor in that University, and had lodgings assigned him in Baliol College, which he afterwards quitted, when he resigned his Professorship, on his advance to the King's Chapel in 1662. He died in 1673, in the seventy-ninth year of his age

PRESTON, or Preston next Faversham, so called to distinguish it from another Parish of the same name near Wingham, was given to the Church of Canterbury by Kenulph, King of Mercia, in the early part of the ninth century, by the name of Coppan-stane, and it still belongs to the Dean and Chapter: its name of Preston, or Prestentune, is supposed to have been derived from its having been thus early connected with the Church. The village called Preston Street, is scarcely a furlong from Faversham, and is within the boundaries of that town. The Church is dedicated to St. Catherine, and consists of two aisles and a chancel, with a small tower and spire rising from the east end of the south aisle. In the chancel on the north side, is a sumptuous, but dilapidated table monument of black and white marble, on which lie the full-length effigies of Roger Boyle, Esq. and Joan, his wife, daughter of John Naylor, Gent. of Canterbury, who appear to have resided at Preston House, and whose descendants were ennobled by the titles of Earls of Burlington, Cork and Orrery, Viscounts Carleton and Boyle, and Lords Carleton and Clifford. This monument was erected by their second son, Sir Roger Boyle, Earl of Cork, whose

743

figure is at the west end of the tomb, kneeling, in his robes; at the east end is the figure of his elder brother, Dr. John Boyle, Bishop of Cork, Cloyne, and Ross; and in front are smaller figures of their three sisters. On a slab, in the pavement of the chancel, are Brasses of Valentine Baret, Esq. and his wife Cicely, who was youngest daughter and co-heiress of Marcellus Atte-Lese, and was also the heiress of her uncle, Sir Richard Atte-Lese, of Lees Court: the former died in November, 1440; the latter in March, 1442. He is represented in complete armour, with spurs; and at his feet, a lion: his lady is in the dress of the age. This branch of the ancient family of the Barrets resided at Perry Court, in Preston Parish. On another slab, before the altar, is a Brass figure, in armour, with a long sword hanging before him, but without helmet or spurs: from his mouth proceeds the sentence, *Misericordias d'ni in eternum cantabo*; and beneath his feet is this inscription:

*Hic iacet Will' ms Mareys quo'da' honora'd' Armiger regis  
henrici V/ti ac deinde Armiger rev'endi in xp'o patris ac d'ni d'ni  
henrici Cardinalis Anglie q' quidem Will' ms obiit Vltimo die  
me'se Augusti A/o D'ni M/o cccc/o lix/o cuj', &c.*

Among the other memorials is a curious Brass, on a slab in the nave, in memory of Bennet Finch, of Preston, daughter and heiress of — Maycott of Faversham: she died in 1612.

About two furlongs north-west from Faversham, is the little village of DAVINGTON, near which a Nunnery of the Bene-

dictine Order was founded by Fulk de Newnham, in the year 1153, and dedicated to St. Mary Magdalen. The original number of the nuns was twenty-six; but, from the scantiness of the revenues, they were reduced to fourteen in the reign of Edward the Third; and in the seventeenth year of that Sovereign, they stated that, "from their great poverty, they were unable to supply the King's public aids, without depriving themselves of their necessary subsistence." From this statement, and from the continued poverty of the Nunnery, they acquired the name of the

744

Poor Nuns of Davington; and their numbers continuing to decrease, as the charges of living advanced, they at length wholly deserted their establishment, in the reign of Henry the Eighth, and their possessions escheating to the Crown, were afterwards granted to Sir Thomas Cheney. The Church still remains, together with the Sisters' House, which adjoins it on the south, and is now inhabited by a farmer. The Church is a small low edifice, principally consisting of a nave and two aisles, separated by semicircular arches, rising from quadrangular piers: two other arches, which cross the aisles at the west end, and evidently formed part of the original structure, are obtusely pointed. The west entrance opens beneath a recessed semicircular arch, richly ornamented with foliage, &c. and rising from three columns on each side: over this are three round-headed windows, and two smaller ones above: a small shingled tower rises from the north-west angle. These buildings are situated on the brow of Davington Hill, on which eminence the Romans appear to have had a burying-place, from the urns, coins, &c. that were discovered here, when the foundations of some offices belonging to the Royal Powder Mills were laid about forty years ago.

The Manor of GRAVENEY was purchased of Kenulph, King of Mercia, by Archbishop Wilfred, in the year 811, for the use of Christ Church, Canterbury; but, on the division of the lands of that Church between the Monks and Archbishop Lanfranc, it was assigned to the latter, of whom it was held at the time of the Domesday Survey. It came afterwards into the possession of a family surnamed de Graveney; and from them passed in succession to the Fevershams, Botillers, Martyns, Sec. and is now held, though in a divided state, by the descendants of Edward Blaxland, Esq. who purchased it about the beginning of the reign of George the Second. The Church is dedicated to All Saints, and contains various ancient memorials for the respective Lords of the Manor: several of the inscriptions are singularly curious, from containing the words 'post conquestum Angliae,' which, as may be deduced from the inscriptions themselves, relate to some event of the year

745

1421; yet the particular allusion is not apparent.<sup>1</sup> The earliest memorial wherein the above words occur, appears on the verge of a very large slab in the north chancel, in memory of John Martyn, who was Judge of the Court of King's Bench in the reign of Henry the Sixth, and Anne, his wife, daughter of John Botiller, both of whom are represented by well-engraved Brasses, standing under a rich canopy, with a long inscription at their feet, and labels proceeding from their mouths; the inscription round the verge is as follows:

+ Hic jacet loh'nes Martyn quondam unus Iusticiarior' D'ni Regis de Co'i Banco. Qui obiit vicesimo quarto die mensis Octobris Anno D'ni Mill'imo CCCC/o xxxvi/o et anno Regni Henrici sexti post conquestu' Angli equinto-decimo. Ac eciam Ainnis uxor ejus qe' obiit . . . . die mensis . . . anno

d'ni millesimo cccc/o — — — quor', &c.

On another slab, lying loose in the north aisle, are the words,

Orate pro anima' Thome' Borgeys Armig'i qui obiit Vicesimo  
seconde die mensis novembr' M. cccc/o. lii/o. et Anno Regni  
Regis Henrici Sexti post conquestu' Anglie' tricesimo primo cu-  
jus, &c.

/1 May not the expression, post conquestum Angliae, mark the dissatisfaction felt by some portion of the people at the provisions of the Treaty called the Peace of Troye, signed in May, 1420, and ratified by the English Parliament in May, 1421; by the twenty-fourth article of which it was declared, that, after Henry the Fifth, or any of his heirs, had come to the 'Crown, (of France,) the two kingdoms of France and England shall be for ever united under one Prince;' and that "there shall not be a King in each kingdom, but one and the same King shall be Sovereign of both realms, without, however, subjecting one to the other?" Had the rival crowns ever been united on one head, as intended by this treaty, it is more than problematical, that the lesser state would have been subjugated by the greater; or, in other words, that England would have been held in vassalage by France! — an event which all the power of the world should not be suffered to accomplish, till the last post of defence be battered into rubbish, and the last man buried in its ruins.

746

This Borgeys was second husband to Anne, wife of Judge Martyn, and, in her right, Lord of Graveney. On a third slab are half length figures, in brass, under a Gothic screen, of Thomas de Feversham, and Joan his wife; the former of whom is represented in a cowl, with a forked beard of the time of Richard the Second: round the verge is an imperfect inscription in old French. Their son, Richard de Feversham, who died in 1381, is commemorated by a plain altar-tomb in the south wall of the south chancel, over which is an obtuse arch, ornamented with trefoil divisions, quatre-foils, &c. On the tomb is a Brass of a Knight in complete plate-armour, with a shirt and gorget of mail, a long sword, and his feet on a lion: at his side is an indent for another figure, now gone, which, as appears from the inscription round the verge of the tomb, was intended for Robert Dodde, whose daughter was married to Richard de Feversham, and had issue a daughter named Joan, who conveyed Graveney in marriage to John Botiller, Esq. and was buried in this chancel in 1408. The two latter appear to have been at the expense of glazing the east window of this chancel with stained glass, which is still nearly perfect, and is disposed into three lights, on a ground of net-work, each square being ornamented with a vine leaf. The centre light displays the Crucifixion; and the side lights, the Virgin Mary and St. John: below the Virgin, is St. Michael combating the Dragon; and under the Crucifixion, are the arms of Botiller, viz. Sable, three covered cups, Or, within a bordure, argent; and a label with the words loh'es Boteler et loh'na uxor ejus: over all are the arms of the See of Canterbury. In the east window of the present chancel is a well-executed portrait of Henry the Sixth; and in one of the upper lights, the figure of St. John the Evangelist.

NASH, in the Parish of Boughton-Blean, has been for centuries the seat of the Catholic family of Hawkins, one of whom, Sir Thomas Hawkins, was an early translator of Horace, and died in the reign of Charles the First. The last possessor left only daughters, one of whom is third wife of Sir Edward Knatchbull, Bart. The House is a respectable mansion, and was re-built by Thomas Hawkins, Esq. who died in 1766, at the age of ninety-two: it

747

overlooks the Nore, and faces the famous Boughton Hill, from the brow of which the prospects are eminently beautiful.

The Manor of BOUGHTON-BLEAN has formed part of the possessions of the See of Canterbury from the period of the Conquest, or earlier. The village called Boughton-Street, extends for a considerable length along the sides of the high London road, and has several good inns, and respectable modern houses. The Church, which stands at some distance to the south, is dedicated to St. Peter and St. Paul, and contains a great number of sepulchral memorials. Among these are many in commemoration of the Hawkins of Nash, the Routts and Farewells of Brenley, and the Petits of Colkins, all which places are in this Parish. The burial-place of the former is in the Chapel of St. James, or, as it is now called, the north chancel: here, against the east wall, is a brick tomb, on which is a curious Brass, representing the deceased in jointed armour, with hinges, a very long sword, and a ruff round his neck, but no helmet: over him are the arms of Hawkins, viz. argent, Or, a saltire, sable, five fleurs de lis, Or; crest, on a torse, a hind lodged: below him is this inscription in black letter:

I nowe that lye within this marble stone,  
Was called Thomas Hawkins by my name;  
My terme of life, an hundred yeares and one;  
King Henry theight I served whych won me fame,  
Who was to me a gracious prince alwayes,  
And made me well to spend myne aged dayes.

My stature high, my bodye bigge and strong,  
Excelling all that lived in myne age;  
But nature spent, death would not tary long,  
To fetch the pledge whych life had layed to gage.  
My fatal daye if thou desyer to knowe,  
Behold the figures written here belowe:

15 Martii 1587.

Against the north wall of this chancel is an alabaster altar-tomb of black and white marble, on which are the effigies of Sir Thomas Hawkins, Knt. and Anne, his wife, daughter of Ciriack

748

Pettit, Esq. recumbent on sofas; and in front of the pedestal are their children, seven sons, and six daughters, in various attitudes: Sir Thomas died at the age of sixty-eight, in April, 1617; his lady at that of sixty-four, in October, 1616. This monument possesses merit both in the design and execution: it was the work of Evesham, whom Walpole has briefly noticed, but without referring to any of his works, excepting in a quotation from Penkethman's Translation of Owen's Epigrams./1

The south Chapel, formerly dedicated to St. John, belongs to the seats of Brenley, and Colkins: in this, among others, are memorials for Sir John Routt, Knt. John Pettit, Esq. 'some-time Hovshold Servant to Queen Elizabeth,' and Ciriack Petit, Esq. who married Florence, a daughter of Richard Chernocke, Esq. of Bedfordshire, and is represented, with his wife, and nine children, by Brasses on a slab in the pavement: he died in September, 1591. This "Cyriak Petit was Foedary of Kent, an office of trust and eminence, and drew up a survey of all the manors in Kent, held of the King by Knight's service, anno 28th Henry VHI."/2

LEES COURT, in the Parish of Sheldwich, is the seat of George John Watson, Lord Sondes: for many generations, from the time of Edward the First, it belonged to an ancient family, sur-named Atte-Lese, from their residence here, and of whom Sir Richard At-Lese was Sheriff of Kent in the forty-first of Edward

the Third. Under his Will, the Manor of Lees Court, alias Sheldwich, became the property of William Norton, Esq. son of Lucy, his niece, and in his descendants it continued till the reign of James the First, when it was alienated to Sir Richard Sondes, whose family had been long seated in the adjoining Parish of Throwley. His son, Sir George Sondes, K. B. who underwent many sufferings through his loyalty to Charles the First, and was forced to "compound for his delinquency," by the payment of a considerable sum, married, for his first wife, Jane, daughter and heiress of Sir Ralph

/1 Anecdotes of Art, Vol. II. p. 39, Edit. 1796.

/2 Hasted's Kent, Vol. VII. p. 12.

749

Freman, of Aspeden, in Hertfordshire, by whom he was made the unhappy father of two sons; one of whom, a youth of nineteen, murdered his elder brother whilst sleeping in his bed, at Lees Court, and for this horrible deed was himself tried at the assizes then holding at Maidstone, and being convicted, was executed on Pennendon Heath about a fortnight afterwards. The sorrows of Sir George were aggravated by the fanatics of the times, who pretended to regard this lamentable event as a judgment of Heaven on his own immoralities, and general conduct. In defence of his 'good name,' he therefore published a 'Narrative' of the lives and deaths of his sons, in which he details various particulars of his estates, hospitality, and sufferings. Among other circumstances, he mentions, that, during the time of the troubles, he had been injured in his goods, &c. to the amount of nearly 40,000*l.* and that he had been imprisoned for several years; at first, on ship-board, and afterwards in Upnor Castle. This gentleman nearly rebuilt, and considerably enlarged, the old mansion at Lees Court during the Protectorate; and the design for the front, which has an air of much grandeur, is attributed to Inigo Jones. After the Restoration, he was rewarded for his loyalty, by being created Earl of Faversham, Viscount Sondes, and Baron of Throwley, by Charles the Second, in the year 1676. He died in 1677, leaving issue by Mary, his second wife, daughter of Sir William Villars, Bart. two daughters and co-heiresses, by the youngest of whom, this estate passed in marriage to the Watsons, Earls of Rockingham, and from them, by the female line also, to the Monsons, of whom Lewis Monson assumed the name and arms of Watson, and was created Lord Sondes, by George the Second, in May, 1760. His son, Lewis Thomas, the second Peer, died of a typhus fever, at the age of fifty-three, deeply and generally lamented. He was almost a constant resident at Lees Court, and made many alterations and improvements in the mansion. His eldest son, the present possessor, is now only in his thirteenth year.

In the Church at Throwley, which adjoins Sheldwich, are many memorials of the Sondes, who became possessed of that manor by marriage with an heiress in the reign of Henry the Sixth, and from

750

whom it has descended to the Lords Sondes, in the same manner as Lees Court. On a slab in the pavement of the south Chapel, is a Brass of a Knight in armour, with his head resting on a helmet, in memory of Rycharde Sondes Gent. the seconde sone of Robert Sondes of Thruleght, Esquyer: he died in December, 1558. On the tomb of Sir Thomas Sondes, Knt. and his Lady Cycyle, daughter of John Tufton, Esq. of Hothfield, are their figures kneeling at a desk; and at the sides are various large shields, displaying the arms and quarterings of the family: Sir Thomas died in February, 1592, in his forty-eighth year. The tomb of Sir George Sondes, first Earl of Faversham, and Mary, his

Countess, was erected by Catherine, relict of Edward, Lord Viscount Sondes, grandson of the deceased. Sir George Sondes died in April, 1677; his Countess in September, 1688. A Priory of Benedictines, subordinate to the Abbey of St. Bertin, at St. Omer's, in Flanders, was founded in this Parish in the reign of King Stephen, and continued till the suppression of the Alien Priors by Henry the Fifth; after which its revenues were granted to the Carthusians of Sion, in Middlesex. Some remains of foundations, and flint walls, at a short distance from the Parsonage, still point out the site of the conventual buildings.

BADLESMERE gave name to the ancient family De Badlesmere, of whom Guncelin was Chief Justice of Cheshire in the second of Edward the First, and who dying in the twenty-ninth of the same reign, was buried in Badlesmere Church, where his effigies, carved in wood, was remaining in Philipott's time. His son Bartholomew, who acquired the appellation of the rich Lord Badlesmere of Ledes, from the extent and value of his possessions, obtained licence to found a Priory here in the thirteenth of Edward the Second; but this design was not proceeded in, probably through the ensuing troubles: the Baron himself was afterwards hanged for rebellion, on the gallows at Blean, near Canterbury; and his head was fixed on a pole at Burgate, in that city. In his descendants it continued till the attainder and execution of John, Earl of Oxford, and Baron de Badlesmere, in the reign of Edward the Second, when it was seized by the Crown, with his other estates.

751

It afterwards passed through various families, to the Sondes of Lees Court; and the present Lord Sondes is now owner. The Church, which is dedicated to St. Leonard, is a small and very plain Saxon fabric of one pace: it had formerly a small Chapel adjoining to it, on the south side, in which were the tombs of the Badlesmeres; but this has long been destroyed. In the porch are the fronts of two ancient wooden Seats, carved in high relief; one of them displays a shield, containing the star, ribbon, and motto of the Order of the Garter; on the other, are sentences expressive of the Athanasian Doctrine of the Trinity, curiously arranged on a second shield, in four circles united by bands; so that the words Pater, Filius, Sp'i sc's and Deus, though only once repeated in the circles, form part of every sentence.

On SHOTTINGTON HILL, in Selling Parish, which commands a very extensive and richly diversified prospect, are traces of an ancient Camp of a triangular form, with the angles rounded. The centre of the area is now occupied by a windmill, and its whole extent includes about an acre and three quarters of ground. It had two entrances; one on the south side, and a second to the north-east: the south-east side lies on the declivity of the hill. About half a mile northward from this eminence, is a very large Tumulus, now planted with beech trees.

At HARBLEDOWN, a small village, near Canterbury, is an Hospital, dedicated to St. Nicholas, originally founded by Archbishop Lanfranc, in the year 1084, for male and female lepers, and endowed, in conjunction with the Hospital of St. John, at Canterbury, with certain lands, which produced an income of about 70l. annually. Many benefactions were made afterwards, by different persons; and at the period of the Dissolution, the yearly produce of its estates was valued at 112l. 15s. 7d. Edward the Sixth, by Letters of Inpeximus, dated in his second year, confirmed all the preceding grants that had been made to the members of the Hospital; and, through the various donations that have been since made, their revenues have been increased to about 250l. annually. The number of the present inmates is twenty-six: they are considered as freeholders, and enjoy distinct privileges as

such. The entire establishment is for "a Master, fifteen In-brothers, and the like number of Sisters; one of the former being called the Prior, and one of the latter the Prioress; the same number of Out-brothers and Sisters, and a Reader, who is a Clerk in orders."/1 The buildings of the Hospital are principally of brick; and were chiefly re-erected in the time of James the Second. The Chapel, or Church, as it is called, appears to be the original Norman fabric, and must be regarded as curious, from containing an intermixture of circular and pointed arches. It consists of a nave and chancel, with aisles opening to the nave, and a square tower at the south-west angle. The south aisle is separated from the nave by two semicircular, and one sharp-pointed arch, rising from octagonal columns, one of which has a fluted capital, and a large square base, with trefoils sculptured at its angles. The north aisle is divided from the nave by two pointed arches, and in its window has a good painting of St. John Baptist, with a banner, displaying the Agnes Dei. The font is ancient: it is of an octagonal form, with several mouldings towards the upper part, the lowermost of which has various figures of animals, &c. on its different faces, in high relief./1 Harbledown

/1 Hasted's Kent, Vol. III. p. 379.

/2 In Duncombe's History of the Archiepiscopal Hospital of Canterbury, is an engraving of an ancient and curious Maple Bowl, used on the feast days of the Hospital, of great antiquity, the rims of which are of silver gilt; and in the bottom is fastened a medallion, representing a Knight on horseback, armed cap-a-pee, the vizor of his helmet up, his staff in his right hand, and on his left arm, a shield, with the arms of Beauchamp. Beneath his horse is a dragon lying on its side, with its mouth open, and darting his sting at a lion. The lion's feet are on the circle of the medallion, and his mouth is open, and raised towards the horse's nose. Round it are these words: GY DE WARWIC : ADANOUN : FECI OCCIS : LE DRAGOUN. Erasmus, in his *Peregrinatio Religionis ergo*, mentions St. Nicholas's Hospital, by the term *Mendicabulum*, or alms house; and describes it as customary for its inmates to offer the upper leather of the shoe of St. Thomas à Becket, which was "bound with brass, and set with a piece of glass like a gem," to all horsemen (passengers) to kiss.

Church is dedicated to St. Michael, and consists only of a nave and chancel of one pace, opening to each other by a semicircular arch: the windows seem to have been of the lancet form, but have been opened in the pointed manner. Against the south wall is a marble tablet, inscribed in memory of G. Gipps, Esq. who died in February, 1800, at the age of seventy-two, having represented the city of Canterbury in four Parliaments. He resided at Hall Place, in this Parish, and the estate is now occupied by his widow, but it belongs to Sir Robert Wilmot, Bart. of Chaddesden, in Derbyshire: the grounds and the situation of the house are very pleasant.

#### CANTERBURY.

The origin of this distinguished City is unknown, but there can be little doubt of its having been a settlement of the Britons long antecedent to the Roman invasion. Its very name, indeed, as latinized by the Romans, is sufficient to indicate, that it was in existence before their arrival; for whether the term *Durovernum*, be composed of the words *Dwr-whern*,/1 a rapid stream; *Dwr-avona*,/2 the river-water; *Dwr-ar-guerne*,/3 the water near the fen or marsh; or *Dwr-Aber*,/4 the mouth or discharge of the water; it must still be admitted to be derived from the British language. Geoffrey of Monmouth carries its antiquity to the time of Rudhu-

dibras, who, according to this historian, lived about 900 years prior to the birth of Christ; but his testimony has been discredited by every subsequent authority. The Glain naidr, or Druidical beads, are stated to have been frequently found here, as well as the British weapons called celts./5

The proofs of the Roman occupation of Canterbury are distinct and numerous. In the Itinerary of Antoninus, it occurs by the appellation of Durovernum; and the roads to the Portus Rutupensis, to Dover, and to Lymne, branched off from this city. Many

/1 Camden. /2 Leland. /3 Lambard /4 Pennant.

/5 Gough, Pennant, Hasted, and Gostling.

754

coins and Roman vessels have been dug up here, together with remains of buildings, and tessellated pavements of curious workmanship: in the city walls, numerous Roman bricks have been found incorporated; and three semicircular arches, formed with the same materials, were standing till towards the latter end of the past century./1 In the time of Charles the First, some Roman arched brick-work was discovered about five or six feet below the ground, in sinking a cellar in Castle Street./2 At the beginning of

/1 Two of these were at Riding-Gate, through which the Watling Street entered the Castle precincts from Dover: the third was called Worth-gate, and formed the ancient entrance from the Ashford road. The late John Thorpe, Esq. of Bexley, has thus described it in the first part of his Antiquities in Kent. "Worth-gate is, without doubt, the finest remnant of antiquity in this city, and perhaps the most entire of its kind in the kingdom. — The boldness of the arch, consisting entirely of Roman bricks, strikes the eye of the beholder with a kind of veneration. In the inside, next the castle-yard, the ground has been raised so much from time to time, that no more than one foot six inches of the stone piers, or columns to the springs of the arch, are now to be seen; but when viewed on the garden side in the city ditch, the gate makes a noble appearance, as the height of the piers is seven feet six inches. These piers are composed of a kind of rag-stone, two feet six inches in breadth, which appear to have been squared, but are now irregular and uneven, from being much corroded, and mouldered away, through the great length of time; whilst the arch, which consists of a double row of bricks, remains as fine and durable as ever; so well had the Romans the art of tempering and burning their clay. The length of the longest brick, on the Castle side, is one foot five inches; the depth of the thickest, three inches. The following measurements I took in the year 1771: in the inside, the diameter of the arch is 12 feet 3(1/2) inches; it springs from the piers 6 feet, and half an inch; the piers are above ground, 1 foot 6 inches. On the ditch side, the height of the plinth is one foot; from that to the spring of the arch, 6 feet 6 inches; breadth of the gateway, from pier to pier, 12 feet 6 inches; height of the gate in the middle, 13 feet 7(1/2) inches; thickness of the arch, 2 feet 4 inches: the earth raised on the castle side, 6 feet." This account is illustrated by two views of the opposite sides of the gate.

/2 Battely's Edit. of Somner's Canterbury, p. 188.

755

the last century, the remains of a foundation of Roman bricks were also found in digging a cellar in the Parish of St. Alphage, and several of the bricks, measuring seventeen inches and a half, by eleven inches and three quarters, were taken up whole; and "I am told," says Battely, who mentions the last discovery, "of a Roman pavement of mosaick work, whereof I have some of the little square stones by me, found in digging a cellar in St. Margaret's Parish."/1 In the year 1730, as appears from the Minutes of the Society of Antiquaries, quoted by Mr. Gough, a fine Roman

vase of red earth, of an elegant shape and pattern, with the inscription TARAGET DE TEVE, was found near this city, together with a brass lachrymatory./<sup>2</sup> This gentleman has also engraved a representation of a Roman altar, formerly in the possession of the late Rev. W. Gostling, of this city./<sup>3</sup> Hasted mentions another Roman pavement, discovered near Jewry Lane, in the year 1739, not more than three or four feet below the level of the ground. The tesserae were of "burnt earth, red, yellow, black, and white; their shape and sizes different; some near an inch over; others very small, laid on a bed of cement of such hardness, and so thick, that with care it might have been preserved entire, but, for want of that, it was broken into three or four pieces, some of which were afterwards carried away and joined." The whole extent could not be ascertained for party walls; what was saved, was about three feet broad, and five long.

In the time of the Saxons, Canterbury obtained the appellation of Cant-wara-byrg, or the Kentishmen's city; and Bede, speaking of it in reference to the arrival of St. Augustine, calls it Caput Imperij Regis Ethelberti; 'the chief place in all the dominion of King Ethelbert.' On the conversion of this Monarch to Christianity, he relinquished his Palace here, and granted it in perpetuity to Augustine, and his successors, together with the lands which afterwards formed the immediate demesnes of Christ Church. Soon

/1 Battely's Somner, p. 102.

/2 Additions to Camden, Vol. I. p. 230. /3 Ibid. pl. 13. fig. 11.

756

afterwards, the Apostle having procured permission from Pope Gregory, who had invested him with archiepiscopal authority, made choice of Canterbury for the seat of the metro-political chair, in preference to the city of London, where an Archiepiscopal See is stated to have been previously fixed in the Roman times. This event gave new importance to Canterbury, and may be regarded as the principal cause of its subsequent greatness. The particulars of its Ecclesiastical history will, however, be reserved for separate detail.

Very little occurs in the annals of this city, independent of the affairs of the Church, till the Danes began to carry desolation and rapine into every part of the Island. The vicinity of Canterbury to the Isles of Thanet and Shepey, where the Danes usually wintered after they had commenced their destructive ravages in this kingdom, was the cause of the inhabitants suffering great calamities. In the year 851, the Danes landed from 350 ships, and laid the city waste:/<sup>1</sup> about the year 918, they had again obtained possession, but are recorded to have been besieged, and driven out by the Princess Elflada, the magnanimous daughter of the great Alfred: in this siege, the city is stated to have been burnt./<sup>2</sup> In 1009, the inhabitants, according to Brompton, purchased a short-lived peace of the Danes, at the enormous expense of 30,000l. In the year 1011, the Danes again besieged Canterbury with a strong force, and during a contest of twenty days, exerted every effort to overpower the inhabitants. They raised hills of earth, built towers, employed battering-rams, and discharged fiery arrows into the city from warlike machines, in order to set fire to it. They at length succeeded in forcing an entrance, partly through the treachery of Archdeacon Elmer, and partly through the imprudence of its defenders, who seeing their houses in flames, hurried from the walls to preserve their families, forgetting that, by this conduct, they left the way open to their enraged and barbarous enemies. The

/1 Sim. Dunelm. Col. 120.

/2 Lambard's Peramb. p. 234. Edit. 1576.

Danes forced the gates, and entering the city with loud shouts, and the sound of trumpets, commenced the work of slaughter. The streets were covered with dead bodies, and many were precipitated from the walls. Women were seen dragged by their hair through the streets, and, after being exposed to every insult, were at length thrown into the flames. The very infants were torn from their mothers' breasts, and either thrown into the air, and caught on the points of spears, or laid under the wheels of carriages, and crushed to pieces. Neither age nor sex was exempted from the sword; and even when the first impulse of their rage had been satiated, the Danes, by a refinement upon cruelty, obliged the survivors to cast lots, and the tenth person only was suffered to remain alive. Thus perished nearly 8000 persons: the few who escaped, were, perhaps, still greater sufferers than those who had been massacred; and were carried captives to the Danish camp at Greenwich. Among these was Alphage, or Elpheg, the Archbishop, who, after eleven months captivity, was at last barbarously put to death, for refusing to consent to the payment of an exorbitant ransom./1 The greater part of the city was, on this occasion, burnt to ashes, together with the Cathedral to its bare walls./2

After the death of Edmund Ironside, and the usurped succession of Canute, the kingdom found some repose: the Danish Monarch appears to have contributed towards the re-peopling of this city, and, assisted, by his munificence, AÆgelnoth, who had succeeded Livingus, the successor of Alphage, in the Archbishopric, completed the repairs of the Cathedral, which his predecessor had commenced. From this period, Canterbury gradually recovered from the desolated state into which it had been so recently thrown, and at the time of the Domesday Survey, had again become a considerable city.

In "Civitate Cantuarie," says the Domesday Book, "King Edward had fifty-one Burgesses, yielding rent; and two hundred

/1 See the particulars of his Murder, p. 468,-9.

/2 Suhm's Hist. of Denmark, Vol. III. p. 380, et seq. and Osbern.

and twelve others, on which he had sac and soc. Now the Burgesses yielding rent, are nineteen: of the thirty-two others, eleven are destroyed in the city-ditch, (sunt vastati 11 in fossato Civitatis:) the Archbishop has of them, seven; and the Abbot of St. Augustine's has the other fourteen, by exchange of the Castle; and as yet, there are 212 Burgesses, on which the King has sac and soc; and three mills, yielding 108 shillings; and toll, yielding sixty-eight shillings. – Two houses of two Burgesses, one without, the other within the city, a certain Monk of the Church of Canterbury took away: these were built on the King's highway. – The Burgesses had forty-five mansions without the city, of which they had rent and custom; but the King had sac and soc: these Burgesses had also of the King thirty-three acres of meadow for their guild: these houses, and this land, Ranulf de Columbels holds: he has also fourscore acres of land, which the Burgesses held of the King in fee simple: he holds also four acres of land, which of right belong to a certain Church. For all these, the same Ranulf vouches the Bishop of Baieux as his protector. Radulf de Curbespine has four mansions in the city, which a certain concubine of Harold had: – the same Radulf holds eleven other mansions in the city, of the Bishop of Baieux, which yield eleven shillings, and two pence, and one halfpenny, rent. Throughout the whole city, the King has sac and soc, except of the land of the Church of the Holy Trinity, and of St. Augustine, and of Queen Eddive, Arnold Cilt, Esbern Biga, and Siret de Cilleham." Besides some further par-

particulars described in this invaluable record, concerning rents paid to the King, the highways, and the privileges of the Archbishop, it states, that the Archbishop himself "has in the city of Canterbury, twelve Burgesses, and thirty-two mansions, which the clerks of the ville hold in their guild, and they pay thirty-five shillings; and one mill, of five shillings."

From the above particulars it may be concluded, that Canterbury had again become populous; and still more so, if full credit be given to the assertion of Stow, who affirms, that, 'at the time of the Conquest, it exceeded London in its buildings.'<sup>1</sup> By whom

<sup>1</sup> Survey, Book III. p. 215.

759

The Castle, mentioned in the Survey, was erected, does not appear; yet, as this fortress is not noticed in any former writing now extant, the probability is, that it was built by the Conqueror, for the purpose of awing the Saxons into obedience; the principle upon which his military policy was chiefly founded; the remains, which still exist, evince it to be a Norman building.

In the year 1161, Canterbury was consumed by fire;<sup>1</sup> and in 1174, according to Henry of Huntingdon, and Brompton, another fire destroyed great part of the city, together with most of the Churches, and at length the Cathedral itself. Gervase, however, a Monk of Christ Church, and one of the most voluminous writers of this period, who was an eye-witness of the conflagration of the Cathedral, does not mention the burning of the city at this time; though he notices another fire, by which it was much damaged in the year 1180. The minuteness of his statement, indeed, respecting the Cathedral, and his absolute silence in regard to the city, render the accounts of the combustion of the latter, in the year 1174, extremely doubtful. His words are, that, "on the fifth of September, about nine o'clock, the wind blowing from the south with a fury almost beyond conception, a fire broke out before the church-gate, without the walls of the church-yard, by which three small houses were almost burnt down. While the citizens were there assembled, and employed in extinguishing the flames, the sparks and ashes, whirled aloft by the violence of the storm, were lodged on the church, and; by the force of the wind, insinuating themselves between the joints of the lead, settled on the planks, which were almost rotten; and thus by degrees, the heat increasing, the decayed joists were set on fire. After this, the large rafters, with their ligatures, no one seeing or regarding, took fire: below, the ceiling finely painted; above, the sheets of lead, concealed the fire that raged within. Meantime, the three small houses, which had occasioned this misfortune, were pulled down; and the tumult of the people being appeased, all returned home. Christ Church alone, no one being yet apprised of it, was

<sup>1</sup> Matt. Paris, p. 98. his words are 'Cantuaria fere omnis comburitur.'

760

oppressed, as it were, with intestine flames. For the rafters and their ligatures being on fire, and the flame rising even to the top of the roof, the sheets of lead, unable any longer to resist so much heat, began by degrees to melt. The tempestuous wind, then finding a free passage, increased extremely the fury of the inner flames; and lo! on a sudden, the flames just appearing, there was a great cry in the church-yard, 'Alas! Alas! the church is on fire.' Many of the laity run together with the monks; draw water, brandish axes, mount ladders; eager to succour Christ Church, now just on the point of destruction. They reached the roof, and behold! all was filled with a horrible smoke, and a scorching flame; in despair, therefore, they were obliged to consult their own safety,

by retiring. And now the joists of the rafters, and of the pegs, being consumed by the fire, the half-burnt timbers fell down into the choir upon the seats of the monks, which being thus set on fire by the great mass of timber, the calamity is increased on all sides. In this conflagration, a wonderful, or rather a miraculous sight appeared; for that glorious choir, consumed by flames, consumed itself still worse: for the flames, increased by such a heap of timber to the height of fifteen cubits, burnt the walls, and especially the pillars of the church. – Thus the house of God, hitherto delightful, like a paradise of pleasure, then lay contemptible in the ashes of the fire; and reduced, as it were, to a solitude, was exposed to the injuries of the weather. – Not only the choir was consumed in these flames, but also the Infirmary, with St. Mary's Chapel, and some other offices of the court."

In the year 1247, St. Mildred's Church, and great part of the city, were again consumed by fire:/1 and "nowe lately, and lastly," says Lambard, "in the reigne of King Henrie the Eight, it was in some partes blasted with flame, wherein (amongst other things) divers good bookes, whiche a Monke of St. Augustines had brought from beyonde the seas, were brought to ashes."/2

/1 Lel. Coll. Vol. I. p. 266.

/2 Peramb. of Kent, p. 236. Edit. 1576.

761

The Ecclesiastical History of Canterbury is peculiarly important, not only when locally considered, but likewise from its close connection with the general annals of the kingdom. In this city, and its immediate vicinity, the mental darkness of the Saxons was first illuminated by the light of Revelation; and the barbarism of their character ameliorated by the mild tenets of the Christian doctrine. It was not, indeed, in the time of Augustine, though he be honored with the illustrious appellation of Apostle of Britain, that the enlightening beams of Christianity first shed their salutary influence on this Island. Even in the Roman times, considerable progress had been made in the conversion of the inhabitants; yet the ferocious wars that preceded the departure of the Romans, and continued, with but little intermission, for upwards of a century afterwards, gave a complete triumph to Paganism. Previously to this, however, various Christian Churches had been erected in different cities; even as early, according to some writers, as the second century: of these St. Martin's, on the east side of Canterbury, is said by Bede to have been built by the 'believing Romans;'/1 or, as he somewhat differently states it in another place, 'in ancient times, whilst as yet the Romans inhabited Britain.'/2 This fabric was still standing when Augustine was invited to Canterbury by King Ethelbert, and was by him again appropriated to the promulgation of the Christian worship.

The mission of Augustine originated with Pope Gregory the First, who, according to several early historians, had been influenced in his determination, by the sight of some young children, of English parents, who had been sent to Rome to be sold, from that part of the Island called the Kingdom of De'ira. Gregory was then Archdeacon of Rome, and being much affected at the state of the Angles, that could thus suffer them to expose their own progeny to sale, he resolved to attempt their conversion in person. His design, however, was superseded by local circum-

/1 Eccles. Hist. lib. 1. cap. 25.

/2 His words are, Antiquitus facta dum adhuc Romani Britanniam incolerent. Ibid. c. 26.

762

stances; yet he still cherished the impulse; and when he was him-

self promoted to the Papal Chair, he made choice of forty Benedictine monks, with Augustine at their head, as Abbot, to forward the execution of his long-meditated project.

The situation of affairs in Britain was favorable to his purpose. Ethelbert, King of Kent, who was then the nominal head of the states of the Heptarchy, had married Bertha, daughter of Chari- bert, King of Paris, and niece to Chilperic, his brother and suc- cessor. Previous to the marriage, Ethelbert engaged that the Princess, who had been educated as a Christian, should be allow- ed the free exercise of her religion, and permitted to bring over with her, a certain number of ecclesiastics. Her prudence and amiable qualities, procured her the entire esteem of Ethelbert, who was thence induced so frequently to listen to her conversation on the truths of the Gospel, that his attachment to Paganism be- came gradually weakened. These circumstances prepared the way for the success of Augustine, who landed at Ebbs Fleet, in the Isle of Thanet, in the year 596, with his forty companions; and immediately dispatched a messenger to Ethelbert, to inform him of his coming, and of the purposes of his mission. Ethelbert ordered him to await his attendance on the spot where he had landed; and within a few days, accompanied by his Queen, he went into the Isle of Thanet, where seating himself in the open air, he commanded the strangers to be brought before him, and asked them 'what they had to propose?' Augustine replied with firmness and animation; and, in a long harangue, endeavoured to convince him of the truth and utility of Christianity. 'Almost thou persuadest me to be a Christian,' might have been the reply of Ethelbert to Augustine, as it was of Agrippa to Paul: that it was couched in the same spirit, his words, as repeated by Bede, evi- dently prove: "Your proposals are noble," said the King, "and your promises inviting: yet I cannot resolve upon quitting the reli- gion of my ancestors, for one that appears to me supported only by the testimony of persons who are entire strangers to me. Since, however, as I perceive that you have undertaken so long a journey on purpose to impart to us those things which you deem most im-

763

portant and valuable, you shall not be sent away without some satisfaction. I will take care that you shall be treated with civility, and supplied with all things necessary and convenient: and if any of my people, convinced by your arguments, desire to embrace your faith, I will not oppose it." He then, at the request of Ber- tha, invited the missionaries to Canterbury, and gave them per- mission to explain the principles of their religion in public; and for this purpose, the Queen assigned to them her own Chapel, which is stated to have been that already mentioned as having been erect- ed in the Roman times, and which Luidhard, Bishop of Soissons, who had accompanied Bertha from France, had re-consecrated, and dedicated to St. Martin./1

The zeal of Augustine and his brethren, and the energy with which they enforced the arguments of their belief, very strongly operated on the minds of the Saxons; and many of them, among whom were several nobles, embraced Christianity. Ethelbert, in whose breast much admiration had been excited at the swift pro- gress of the new faith, professed his desire to be more particularly instructed in the grounds of its nature and evidence. This exami- nation produced conviction; and at length, after frequent con- ferences with Augustine, and through the persuasions of his Queen, he consented to receive baptism in the year 597. His conversion was the harbinger of complete success: multitudes of his subjects were baptised daily; the Pagan Temples were deserted, or re-open- ed as Christian Churches; and these becoming insufficient for the hourly increasing number of votaries, the foundation of a Cathe-

dral was laid; whilst Ethelbert, in a pure spirit of devotion, resigned his Palace to the use of Augustine, and went and resided with his court at Reculver. So eager were the Saxons to receive the Gospel, that some thousands were in one day baptized in the river Swale.

Shortly after the conversion of Ethelbert, Augustine proceeded to Arles, in France, to be consecrated a Bishop; and, on his re-

/1 St. Martin died in 395: he had been Bishop of Tours in France, and was held in great veneration for his sanctity.

764

turn, he sent two of his companions, named Justus and Lawrence, to Rome, to inform the Pope of the accomplishment of his mission, and to request his direction on several points of ecclesiastical jurisdiction. Gregory received the accounts of his success with the utmost satisfaction; and, as a reward, invested him with archiepiscopal authority, and gave him pre-eminence over all the prelates that either were, or should be, established in Britain, during the remainder of his life. He appears, also, to have suffered him to choose his own city for the establishment of the Metropolitan Chair; and Augustine, probably from its having been the scene of his early success, fixed it at Canterbury./1

/1 The Primacy of the Archbishops of Canterbury in ecclesiastical affairs, though thus immediately delegated from the Papal See, was not completely established for many years; and even the fixing of the archiepiscopal chair in this city, was not acquiesced in without opposition. The authority of the Archbishops was, however, strengthened by various letters, rescripts, and decrees, transmitted by different Popes. According to William of Malmesbury, Boniface the Fifth, in answer to a communication made by Archbishop Justus, the third in succession from Augustine, wrote these words: "We will and command you, that the Metro-political See of all Britain be ever hereafter in the city of Canterbury: and we make a perpetual and unchangeable decree, that all Provinces of this Kingdom of England, be for ever subject to the Metro-political Church of that place."/\* To this document a rescript is annexed by Malmesbury, that was addressed to Archbishop Honorius, by Pope Honorius, in the year 634; and in which occur the following words: "We therefore command all the churches and provinces of England, to be subject to your jurisdiction; and that the Metro-political See, and archiepiscopal dignity, and the Primacy of all the Churches of England, be fixed and remain in Canterbury, and never be transferred, through any kind of evil persuasion, by any one, to any other place."/†

Offa, the powerful King of Mercia, made some attempts to lessen the dignity of this archiepiscopal city; and by his influence with the Papal See, he procured an Archbishop's pall for Adulph, Bishop of Lichfield;

/\* Malm. De Gestis Pontif. l. 1. p. 208. /† Ibid. p. 209.

765

The Palace of King Ethelbert was converted, by Augustine, into a Priory of his own order; and herein, both himself, and his successors, till the accession of Archbishop Lanfranc, lived in one community, as well in respect to goods, as to other possessions. He also, in conjunction with Ethelbert, founded an Abbey just without the city walls, on the east side, as a place of sepulture for himself, and his successors in the See of Canterbury; and for the

and obtained a decree, also, by which all the Bishops of Mercia, and two of those of East Anglia, should be subject to the new Metropolitan. On the death of Odo, however, the See of Canterbury regained its supremacy, by the general suffrage of the people, and the consent of King Cenulph, who wrote a letter to the Pope on this occasion, in which he

stated, that, "Because Augustine, of blessed memory, who, in the time of Pope Gregory, preached the word of God to the English nation, and presided over the Saxon Churches, died in the same city, and that his body was buried in the Church which his successor Lawrence dedicated to St. Peter, the Prince of the Apostles, it seemed good to the wise men of the nation, that the Metro-political dignity should be fixed in that city, where rested the body of him who planted the truth of the Christian Faith in those parts." On these grounds, all that had been done by King Offa towards limiting the jurisdiction of the See of Canterbury, was declared null and void, by the then Pope, Leo the Third.

The authority of the Archbishops of Canterbury, and the proper extent of their jurisdiction, were next contested by the Archbishops of York, and the disputes continued during several centuries. The Archbishops of York endeavoured to establish a claim to the dioceses of Lincoln, Worcester, and Hereford, on arguments derived from the inequality of the extent of the two provinces; that of York having been deprived of the whole Kingdom of Scotland, which having procured a Primate of its own, no longer paid any obedience to its ancient head. They also claimed exemption from the jurisdiction of the Archbishops of Canterbury, in respect to consecration and benediction in the Church of Canterbury; alleging their right to be consecrated in their own Church at York, either in a provincial synod, or by their own suffragan Bishops; that by this means they might stand excused from acknowledging any kind of subjection, or obedience, to the Metropolitan of this city. All

766

King, and his successors, Kings of Kent: the practice of burying in cities being prohibited by a law of the twelve tables, which appears to have been then in force. This Abbey Augustine dedicated to St. Peter and St. Paul; but it was afterwards called St. Augustine's, from his own name. The Cathedral, though not completed at the time of his death, he dedicated to 'Our Saviour Christ;' and it is still generally called Christ Church; though Archbishop

their efforts to obtain the admission of these claims, proved unsuccessful, though pursued with the most tenacious ardour. At length, Archbishop Lanfranc procured a bull from Pope Alexander the Second, appointing the cause to be solemnly argued before the King, William the Conqueror, the Bishops, and the Nobility, at Windsor Castle. The decision was in favor of the Archbishops of Canterbury; and this decision was referred to in two subsequent bulls; the first addressed by Eugenius the Third, to Archbishop Theobald; and the last, by Alexander the Third, to Archbishop Becket in 1167: in both which, these words are repeated: "that he," the Pope, "granted to the Archbishop, and his successors, the Primacy of the Church of Canterbury in as full and ample a manner, as the same had been enjoyed by Lanfranc, Anselm, or any of his predecessors; and did also confirm whatever dignity and power had been exercised by any of them under the authority of the Apostolical See, since the time of the blessed Augustine."

In the time of Archbishop Becket, and during his contentious struggle with Henry the Second, Gilbert Foliot, Bishop of London, made a vigorous attempt to transfer the Patriarchal Chair from Canterbury to London; and, in defence of this design, he boldly asserted, that the Metro-political dignity did of ancient right belong to the See of London, and that he owed no obedience to the Church of Canterbury. With all his ingenuity, however, he proved unable to carry his point; and when Becket regained the fullness of his authority, he forbade, in a charter concerning the liberties of his Church, any one to attempt a like claim in future, under pain of an anathema.

Another dispute, which lasted nearly 300 years, arose between the Sees of Canterbury and York, respecting the claim of the Archbishop of the latter, to have his pastoral cross borne erect before him, when

within the province of Canterbury. This contest was pursued with all the vehemence of passion; and, in the second year of Edward the Se-

767

Lanfranc, on rebuilding it from the ground, re-consecrated it to the honor of the Holy Trinity. Augustine died in 605, and was interred within the unfinished Abbey of St. Peter and St. Paul: he is described as having been a man of tall stature, and of a graceful mien and address.

Lawrence, the second Archbishop, who had accompanied Augustine on his mission, and had been by him nominated to succeed

cond, (anno 1309,) Robert Winchelsea, Archbishop of Canterbury, understanding that the Archbishop of York intended to come to the Parliament, then about to meet in London, with his cross borne erect before him, sent a special mandate to the Bishop of London, commanding him to watch the coming of the Archbishop of York, and 'inhibit his passing forward in that manner.' Notwithstanding this, the Archbishop of York came to his house, near Westminster, with his cross borne erect before him; on which the Archbishop of Canterbury immediately placed under ecclesiastical interdict, all the places through which the other had passed, or rested in. The King endeavoured to effect an accommodation, and proposed, by the Earls of Gloucester and Lincoln, "that the two Archbishops should each day come to Parliament, alternately, in each other's absence:" this the Archbishop of Canterbury, after consultation with his suffragans, refused to accede to, and sent word, that, "neither himself, nor any of his suffragan Bishops, would attend Parliament, so long as the Archbishop of York was there, or in the city or suburbs of London, with his cross borne before him; and that he would never, on any terms, consent, that the Archbishop of York should bear up his cross in any place within the province of Canterbury." On this, the King, with the advice of the Nobility, commanded the Archbishop of York to depart beyond the limits prescribed; which injunction he obeyed, and immediately returned to York. This singular contest was at last compromised: and the instrument of the composition was confirmed by the Pope: by this it was agreed, that either Archbishop, when in the other's province, should have his cross borne up before him; but that every Archbishop of York should solemnly send "a messenger with an image of gold, of an Archbishop sustaining a cross, or some like sort of jewel in gold, of the value of 40*l.* sterling, to be offered at the shrine of St. Thomas à Becket, in Canterbury."/<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> See the particular authorities for this note in Battely's Somner, P. II. p. 37-43; and Appendix.

768

to the vacant See, endeavoured to extend the knowledge of the Christian doctrine to the remotest parts of Britain: he also went himself to assist in the conversion of the Scots and Irish, but the success of his journey was not great. He died in 619, having written several exhortative epistles, to the Scottish, Irish and British Churches.

Mellitus, his successor, whom Augustine had made Bishop of London, was a man of pre-eminent piety and merit. By him, the East Saxons had been converted to Christianity; and Sebert, their King, had, at his instance, founded the Cathedral of St. Paul, in London. On the death of Sebert, however, his three sons, and successors, relapsed into Paganism, and Mellitus was driven from his Bishopric, and, after a short residence in Kent, he went into France; but was invited to return by Eadbald, the successor of Ethelbert, by whose influence he probably obtained the patriarchal chair on the death of Lawrence. He died of the gout, in April, 624. Justus, his successor, who was translated from the See of Rochester, of which he had been appointed the first Bishop by

Augustine, died in 627; and was succeeded by Honorius, yet not till the Archbishopric had continued vacant about eighteen months. This prelate is, by some writers, stated to have been the first who instituted the division of ecclesiastical districts into Parishes; though the learned Selden, and some others, attribute the formation of parishes to Archbishop Theodore, the second in succession from Honorius. They admit, however, that he divided his province into new bishoprics or dioceses: he died in 654. Deus-Dedit, or Frithona, the successor of Honorius, was the first native of Britain that became Archbishop of Canterbury. He possessed considerable learning; and is said, by Pitseus, to have written 'Memoirs' of the Lives and Actions of his Predecessors.

The seventh Archbishop was Theodore, a Greek, who was appointed by the Pope, Vitellianus, on the recommendation of Adrian, Abbot of Thiridatum, near Naples, and afterwards Abbot of St. Augustine's at Canterbury. He was consecrated in Rome, at the age of sixty-six, and immediately departed for England, yet he did not arrive till after the expiration of eighteen months. His pro-

769

gress had possibly been retarded by the care of a 'Large Library of Latin and Greek books,' which he brought over with him, and the names of some of which are recorded in the *Antiquitatis Britannicae*, by Archbishop Parker.<sup>/1</sup> Theodore, says Rapin, was a "Prelate of distinguished worth, as well for learning, as for greatness of mind, and solidity of judgment." This eulogium appears to be deserved, though qualified by the remark, that, "he was of a warm and imperious temper, a lover of power, and could ill brook any opposition to his will." Soon after his arrival, he visited all the English Churches, and made many alterations in ecclesiastical affairs. Being invested with legantine power, he extended his authority over the entire body of the clergy. He introduced several new doctrines and practices into the Church; one of which was that of auricular confession; and, by his influence, brought all the English Churches to a perfect uniformity in discipline and worship: he divided the larger bishoprics, and created new ones; and encouraged the great land-holders to erect parish churches, by declaring them, and their successors, perpetual patrons: he instituted a regular provision for the clergy, by imposing a certain tax on every village throughout the states of the Heptarchy; and by these, and other regulations, well calculated to his purpose, he obtained a complete supremacy in ecclesiastical affairs. Among his other acts, he held three Councils, in the second of which, he divided Mercia into five Bishoprics. He was a great patron of learning, and founded a School, or College, in this city, "wherein," says Lambard, "he placed professors of all the liberall sciences, which also was the very paterne to the scole, that Sigebert, the King of East-Angle, afterwarde buiidid."

<sup>/1</sup> "The Reverend Father," says Lambard, "Mathew, nowe Archbishop of Canterbury, whose care for conservation of learned monuments can never be sufficiently commended, shewed me not long since, the Psalter of David, and su'dry homilies in Greeke; Homer also, and some other Greke authours, beautifully written in thicke paper, with the name of this Theodore prefixed in the fronte, to whose librarie, he reasonably thought, being thereto led by shewe of great antiquitie, that they sometime belonged." *Peramb. of Kent*, p. 233. Edit. 1576.

770

He died at the age of eighty-eight, in September, 690: among the Harleian Manuscripts, says Hasted, No. 438-2, is a book written by him, called *Liber Paenitentialis*.

Brithwald, the second Englishman that was promoted to this

See, was the next Archbishop. He had been Abbot both of Reculver and Glastonbury, and while in the patriarchal chair, held several Synods for the regulation of the affairs of the Church. He is stated, in the Saxon Chronicle, to have been the first who caused donations and grants of lands to religious houses to be confirmed by written charters; and Spelman, and Casaubon, are stated to agree with Somner, in the opinion, that the Monasteries in Canterbury had no written muniments before the time of this Archbishop. He is also said to have been the first that was styled Primas Totius Britanniae, which title appears in a charter given by King Wihtred. He died in June, 731, worn out by old age; having filled the See of Canterbury upwards of thirty-one years. His immediate successors were Tatwyn, a Mercian, and Nothelm, a native of London, of whom nothing particular has been recorded: the former died in 734; the latter in 741. Cuthbert, the eleventh Archbishop, was the first who obtained permission to attach burial-places to Churches built within the walls of cities; a privilege which has frequently been found inimical to the health of the living, though still continued on principles of mistaken policy. He next procured license, both from the Pope, and from Eadbert, King of Kent, that all future Archbishops of Canterbury should be buried within the Monastery at Christ Church, and not at St. Augustine's, as they had hitherto been; and for the reception of their bodies, he erected a Chapel, or Church, dedicated to St. John Baptist, near the east end of the Cathedral. He died in November, 758; and, agreeably to his desire, was buried in the Chapel which he had himself built. This, however, was done privately, as it was apprehended that the Monks of St. Augustine would assert their right; and which they actually did, though too late, the body of the Primate having been previously interred.

Bregwyn, his successor, who died in 762, only three years after his consecration, was buried in the same Chapel with similar pri-

771

vacy; and from the same reason. On this occasion, Lambert, or Jeanbert, Abbot of St. Augustine, came to the Monastery of Christ Church, with a number of armed men, being determined to carry away the corpse of the Archbishop by force, if his demand was not complied with. The dispute at length became so warm, that the Convent of St. Augustine appealed to the Court of Rome, and prosecuted their cause with so much vigor, that the Monks of Christ Church, to silence the dispute, elected Lambert for their new Archbishop. He held the See about eight years, but met with many vexations from King Offa; and dying in 790, was buried, in accordance with his own particular desire, at the Abbey of St. Augustine, though much against the will of his own Convent.

Athelard, who had been Abbot of Malmsbury, and Bishop of Winchester, succeeded Lambert; and, by his address and abilities, procured the dissolution of the new Archbishopric of Lichfield, which Offa had founded; and also the full restoration of Canterbury to its patriarchal dignity. He died in 807; and was succeeded by Wulfred, Archdeacon of Christ Church, who proved a considerable benefactor to his See, both by his industry in procuring restitution of many lands which had been unjustly detained from it, and by his own donations. On his decease, in 829, the vacant See was conferred on Fleologild, who survived only three months; and was succeeded by Ceolnoth; whose primacy was continually disturbed by the incursions of the Danes. He held the See for upwards of thirty-eight years, and dying in 870, was succeeded by Athelred, a Monk of Christ Church, whose government was also in continual peril through the Danish ravages: he died in 888. His successor was Plegmund, who was elected on the re-

commendation of the Great Alfred, to whom he had been a preceptor: he died in 923. His immediate successors were Athelm, Wlfhelm, and Odo: the former died in 924; Wlfhelm about 941; and Odo about 968. The latter Archbishop was surnamed Severus; he was of Danish extraction, but having embraced Christianity at an early period, he was for that abandoned by his parents. He was afterwards patronized by a Nobleman in the Court of Alfred,

772

by whose interest, and through his own abilities, and application to learning, he quickly passed through the inferior degrees of the priesthood, and was made Bishop of Sherborne. His reputation was so great, that, on the death of Wlfhelm, he was chosen as the most fit person then living to fill the patriarchal chair. His aspiring mind caught new strength from his elevation, and he boldly attempted to render the authority of the Church superior to all earthly controul. His famous Pastoral Letter, since called the 'Constitutions of Odo,' was promulgated in 943, and contains the following passage: "I strictly command and charge, that no man presume to lay any tax on the possessions of the clergy; who are the sons of God; and the sons of God ought to be free from all taxes in every kingdom. If any man dare to disobey the discipline of the Church in this particular, he is more wicked and impudent than the soldiers who crucified Christ. I command the King, the Princes, and all in authority, to obey, with great humility, the Archbishops and Bishops, for they possess the keys of the kingdom of Heaven." Odo repaired the Cathedral of Canterbury in a substantial manner, and covered the roof with lead: he died in 958. His successor, Elsiue, Bishop of Winchester, who had been his inveterate enemy, and is said to have demonstrated his hatred by trampling on his grave, was nominated by the King, from his affinity to the blood-royal. He was a prelate of extraordinary learning; but his promotion proved the occasion of his death; for while on his journey to receive the pall from the hands of the Pope at Rome, he perished amid the Alps through the intensity of the cold: his body was brought to England, and interred at Winchester. Brithelm, Bishop of Wells, was next elected to the vacant See; but shortly afterwards he resigned his new dignity, and returned to his former charge, his disposition being too placid to permit him to manage the affairs of the Archbishopric. His resignation, however, was principally a forced measure, arising from the interference of King Edgar, who wanted to bestow the Metropolitan chair on the celebrated Dunstan, then Bishop of Winchester, whom he had recalled from banishment, and made his chief adviser and confidant.

773

The talents and address of Archbishop Dunstan were of the most eminent rank, and his ambition and pride were equally exalted. When once resolved on the execution of a measure, no event could alter his determination; he pursued his purpose in despite of opposition the most formidable; and as he was but little scrupulous as to the means he employed, whether they were derived from the anathemas of the Church, or compounded of intrigue and violence, his plans were generally accomplished. He is stated to have been descended of a noble family in Somersetshire, and was educated in Glastonbury Abbey, of which he was afterwards made Abbot by King Edmund, with whom he was a great favorite, and who granted the Abbey some extraordinary privileges on his account. In the next reign, his influence became still more powerful; and though not nominally a King, he appears to have possessed the entire authority of the throne. Edred not only made him his Confessor, but resigned himself wholly to his will:

even his treasures were at the devotion of Dunstan, who exerted his utmost influence in depressing the Secular Clergy, and in exalting the order of Benedictines, for whom he founded several Monasteries, with the wealth of his Sovereign. The mind of Edred was completely subjugated by the subtlety of the Monk, and his weakness was apparent even in his death, when, by his Will, he bestowed such immense possessions to the foundations of Dunstan, that the Crown was left in a state of comparative indigence. Edwy, his successor, immediately on acceding to the throne, ordered Dunstan to account for the vast sums that had belonged to the deceased King. His answer was ready; that 'the money had been expended in pious uses, and that he was not amenable to a civil jurisdiction for an administration solely relating to religion.' With this reply the King's Council was obliged to appear satisfied; but Dunstan's general arrogance so exasperated Edwy, that he deprived him of all his preferments, and forced him into exile. Still further to divest him of his influence, the Monks of his Order were expelled from several Monasteries, and replaced by the Secular Clergy. This procedure proved the ruin of Edwy; for the clamours of the Monks were so great, that a successful rebellion

774

was raised against him, and more than half the kingdom submitted to the sway of Edgar, his elder brother. Edwy, who wanted vigor of mind to oppose the detection of his subjects, and was also sufficiently weak to suffer the charges of impiety and profaneness, which the Monks advanced against him, to prey upon his peace, died in the year 955, when the whole of his dominions were seized by his brother, who immediately recalled Dunstan from banishment, restored him to all his former dignities, and made him Bishop of Winchester. Within three years afterwards, the death of Odo, and the favor of the King, were the means of his advancement to the See of Canterbury; and he was no sooner fixed in the archiepiscopal chair, than he began to concert measures for the accomplishment of his long-cherished design of establishing the celibacy of the clergy. To effect this, the Secular Canons who refused to repudiate their wives, and assume the monastic cowl, were expelled from all the Cathedrals and larger Monasteries, under a commission granted for the purpose by Edgar, who promised to aid the execution of it with his whole power. The scheme, perhaps, would have been completely effected, but for the death of the King in 975, and the protection afterwards given to the persecuted Canons by many of the nobility. Edgar left two sons, of whom Edward, then only fourteen years of age, was chosen to ascend the vacant throne through the influence of Dunstan, who immediately assumed all the powers of the sovereignty, the young Prince being committed to his guardianship. His new attempts, however, to expel the Secular Clergy, though seconded by the decisions of several councils, wherein different miracles are pretended to have been wrought to prove that Heaven itself was in league with Dunstan, were not so readily obeyed as formerly; and the murder of Edward at Corfe Castle, and the succession of his brother Ethelred, surnamed the Unready, had some additional effect in lessening his authority. He died at the age of sixty-four, in May, 988; and was afterwards canonized, as his predecessor Odo had been, for his affected piety, and pretended miracles.

Aethelgar, the successor to Dunstan, was translated from the Bishopric of Selsey, or, as it is now called, Chichester; but dying

775

in about fifteen months, was replaced by Siricius, who had been Abbot of St. Augustine's, and was then Bishop of Bath and Wells. It was by his advice that Ethelred is said to have adopted the mi-

serable policy of bribing the Danes to quit the kingdom. He died in 994, and was succeeded by AElfric, Bishop of Sherborne, who, besides compiling many homilies and sermons, translated part of the Scriptures into the Saxon language. On his death, in 1005, Alphage, who was barbarously murdered by the Danes at Greenwich,<sup>/1</sup> in 1012, was translated hither from Winchester. Living, or Livingus, his successor, who had crowned Edmund Ironside King, in opposition to Canute the Dane, was so greatly affected by the calamities of the times, that he went into voluntary exile, but returned about the period when Canute became sole Monarch. He died in 1020, and was succeeded by Agelnoth, a Monk of Glastonbury, who is recorded to have entirely completed the repairs of the Cathedral, which Livingus had begun after it had been set fire to by the Danes in the time of Alphage. In this work he was assisted by the munificence of Canute, who had a great friendship for him, and who was probably induced by his persuasions, to grant the entire revenues of the Port of Sandwich for the sustenance of the Monks, at the same time (anno 1023) that he took the Crown from his own head, and placed it on the high altar at Canterbury.<sup>/2</sup> In 1037, Agelnoth crowned King Harold, at London; he died in October, the following year, and was afterwards canonized.

<sup>/1</sup> See under Greenwich, p. 468,-9: and also p. 757.

<sup>/2</sup> Somner says, that the Port of Sandwich was only restored to the Monks of Christ Church by Canute, it having been granted to them about forty years before by Ethelred: yet, as no notice of this prior donation is mentioned in Canute's grant, a copy of which is here inserted from the Customal of Sandwich, published in Boys's Collections for a History of that Borough, there seems reason to doubt the accuracy of his statement. Besides having the signatures of the King himself, and the Archbishops of Canterbury and York, which appear below, the grant was signed by eight Bishops, four Abbots, three Dukes, and ten other persons.

776

Eadsin, Bishop of Winchester, was next promoted to this See, in which he continued till his death, in 1050, greatly afflicted by bodily infirmities. His successor, Robert, a Monk of Gemetica, in Normandy, who had been made Archbishop by Edward the Confessor, from feelings of gratitude, was ejected for seditious practices in 1052, and constrained to fly into Normandy. Stigand, Bishop of Winchester, an Englishman, and a Prelate of considerable influence and ability, was next appointed to fill the Metropolitan chair, even whilst his predecessor was yet living. His opposition to the Conqueror excited the enmity of that Sovereign, who,

“In the name of the supreme God, and our Saviour Jesus Christ. The Holy and Righteous Fathers, with one assent, frequently admonish us in their discourses, that with the heartiest fear and love of God, we should join diligently the practice of good works; because in the Day of Judgment, God will render to every one according to his deserts: therefore let us strive in earnest zeal to imitate him, that, though pressed down with the weight of this mortal life, and corrupted with the fleeting possessions of this world, yet, through the abundance of his mercy, we may, with our perishable riches, purchase the rewards of everlasting life in Heaven. Wherefore, I Cnut, by the grace of God, King of the English, and of the adjoining Islands, take the Crown from my head, and place it with my own hands upon the altar of Christ Church in Canterbury,<sup>/1</sup> for the support of the said Church; and I grant thereto, for the sustenance of the Monks, the Port of Sandwich, and all the revenues of the haven on both sides, whomsoever the ground belongs to, from Pepernesse to Mearcesfleote, so far as a taper-axe can be thrown from a vessel afloat at high water. The officers of Christ Church may receive

all the profits; and no person to have any custom in the said port, except the Monks of Christ Church. Theirs too, be the small boat and ferry of the haven, and the toll of all vessels whatever coming into the haven, to whomsoever they belong, and whencesoever they come. If there be any thing in the sea without the haven, which a man at the lowest ebb can reach with a sprit, it belongs to the Monks; and what-

*/1 Quapropter ego Cnut, diuina fauente gratia Anglorum terrarumque adiacentium insularum Basileus, propriis manibus meis capitis mei coronam hono super altare Christi in Durobernia ad opus eiusdem ecclesiae; &c.*

777

with the concurrence of the Pope, deprived him of his Archbishopric, and cast him into prison, where he ended his days.

In 1070, the same year that Stigand was formally expelled from his See in a great Council held at Winchester, Lanfranc, a native of Pavia, in Italy, who had been Prior of the Abbey of Bec, in Normandy, and was then Abbot of St. Stephen's, at Caen, was appointed by the King to fill the vacant chair. He was a Prelate of great talent, and exalted munificence. He rebuilt the Cathedral of Canterbury, which Eadmer states to have been a third time destroyed by fire prior to Lanfranc's advancement,<sup>/1</sup> from the very

ever is found in this part of the mid-sea, and is brought to Sandwich, whether clothes, net, armour, iron, gold, or silver, a moiety shall be the Monks, and the other part shall belong to the finders. If any writing shall hereafter appear, which, under a show of antiquity, shall seem any way contrary to this our grant, let it be left to be eaten by mice, or rather, let it be thrown into the fire, and destroyed; and let him who shall exhibit it, whoever he be, do penance in ashes, and be made a laughing-stock to all his neighbours. And let this our confirmation remain for ever valid; and both by the authority of Almighty God, and our own, and of our nobles, who concur in this act, stand in full strength like a pillar, firm and unshaken, against all the attacks of evil-minded people in succeeding times. But if any one, swelled with pride, contrary to our wish, shall attempt to infringe or weaken this our grant, let him know that he is anathematized by God and his Saints, unless he make due satisfaction for his crime before he dies. Written in the year of our Lord's Incarnation, 1023. – The names of the witnesses consenting hereto are fairly inscribed below.

"I Cnut, King of the English, confirm this writing inviolably. – I Athelnoth, Archbishop of Canterbury, confirm this prerogative with the Holy Banner. – I Alfric, Archbishop of York, confirm this benevolence of the King with the sign of the Holy Cross. – I Elfwine, &c."

<sup>/1</sup> In this third fire, almost all the ancient records of the privileges of Christ Church were destroyed. Eadmer's words are, 'Antiqua ipsius Ecclesiae privilegia in ea conflagratione, quae eandem Ecclesiam tertia, ante sui introitus annum consumpsit pene omnia perierunt.' Hist. Norvorum. lib. i. p. 9. From the description of the old Cathedral, as given

778

foundations:<sup>/1</sup> and this example was followed by many other of the Norman Bishops in their respective dioceses. The ruinous condition of Christ Church is said to have excited the astonishment of the Archbishop, who 'almost despaired of seeing that and the Monastery re-edified;' yet, by his perseverance and diligence, he rebuilt the whole, and that 'in a new and more magnificent kind, and form of structure, than had hardly in any place before been made use of in this kingdom, which made it a precedent and pat-

by this writer, it appears to have consisted only of a body, without aisles; and towards the west, a tower on each side, through which were the north and south entrances. In the east part was an altar, dedicated to Christ, which inclosed the head of St. Swithun, and many other re-

lics, brought by Archbishop Alpheg from Winchester. Against the east wall, was also another altar, erected by Archbishop Odo, over the body of Wilfrid, Archbishop of York, which Odo had translated hither from Rippon. Beneath this part was a crypt, or under-croft, in which was the altar of St. Furseus, wherein, "according to old tradition," his head was inclosed: at the west end of the crypt, but parted from it by a strong stone wall, was the tomb of St. Dunstan, with an altar at the head of it for the matin service. A descent of many steps led from the altar of Christ to the choir, which was on the same level as the nave, and separated from it by 'a fair and decent partition.' About midway between the choir and the west end of the nave, were the entrances from the towers. In the north tower, which opened into the cloisters, was the altar of St. Martin; in the south tower, that of St. Gregory: in the south door, or porch, was also a law-court, the nature of which does not seem to be correctly understood: Eadmer says it was famous for holding of pleas. The west end from the towers rose by an ascent of several steps, and contained the altar of the Blessed Virgin, in which was inclosed the head of St. Astorburt, the Virgin: against the west wall was the Archbishop's pontifical chair; a fair piece of work, 'made of large stones, compacted together with mortar.'

/1 Gervase, Col. 1655, says, Lanfrancus omnia innovans a fundamentis, vetera evertit, &c. and Eadmer says, that, within seven years, he almost completed the work from the very foundations; a fundamentis ferme totam perfectam reddidit.

779

tern to succeeding structures of this kind./1 On the completion of the Cathedral, Lanfranc furnished it with many ornaments, and rich vestments, and altering its dedication, re-consecrated it to the honor of the Holy Trinity. All the monastic offices, together with the surrounding walls, and the Archbishop's Palace, were also rebuilt by Lanfranc: he also founded and endowed the Priory of St. Gregory, in Canterbury, and the two Hospitals of St. John, without Northgate, and St. Nicholas, at Harbledown; and greatly assisted Bishop Gundulph in the re-construction of Rochester Cathedral; and Abbot Paul, in the re-building of the Abbey Church at St. Albans.

Lanfranc made many new regulations for the government of the Benedictines, and again expelled the Secular Canons from his own Monastery, wherein they had regained their influence, and supplied their places with Monks: the number of the latter he also increased from thirty to 150, and directed that the head of the Convent, who had previously been called Dean, should in future be styled the Prior. He likewise divided the possessions of his Church, the revenues of which had hitherto been divided between the Archbishop and the Convent in common, into two allotments, directing the one to be for ever after applied to the distinct use of the Archbishops; and the other, in like manner, to the use of the Monks. He procured the restoration of twenty-five Manors belonging to this See, and of many others belonging to the See of Rochester, from Odo, Bishop of Baieux, and Earl of Kent, who had seized, and annexed them to his own possessions. This was done in a solemn Assembly held during three days on Pinnenden Heath, in presence of all the people of Kent. The turbulence of Odo being afterwards found destructive to the peace of the realm, the King imprisoned him by the advice of Lanfranc, who had a mind superior to intimidation./2 The great abilities of Lanfranc may be con-

/1 Eadmer, Hist. lib. i. p. 7.

/2 Knyghton states, that the King was apprehensive of the displeasure of the Pope, should he venture to imprison a Bishop; but that Lan-

780

ceived from the circumstance of the Conqueror repeatedly constituting him sole Justiciary of the Kingdom, during the times that he went beyond sea.<sup>/1</sup> William Rufus, though principally indebted to the friendship of Lanfranc for his Crown, banished him the kingdom; but again permitted him to return, on the intercession of his many friends. Not long afterwards, the Archbishop died of an ague, in May, 1089, having filled this See about nineteen years: his anniversary was celebrated by the Monks of his Church, with great solemnity, and alms-giving.

From the period of Lanfranc's death, till the year 1093, Rufus kept the Archbishopric in his own hands, and applied its revenues to his own purposes, as he did also those of various other Churches. At length, in a severe sickness, he nominated Anselm, a native of Aoust, in Piedmont, and Abbot of Bec, to this See; yet, after his recovery, he demanded 1000*l.* from Anselm for his own use, alledging the justness of his demand, from his having bestowed the Archbishopric on him gratis.<sup>/2</sup> According to Brompton, Rufus also imposed the payment of a certain sum yearly, on the Archbishop, so that for some time, the latter could scarcely retain suf-

franc advised him not to fear, but to tell the Pope, that he had imprisoned "the Earl of Kent, his own liege-man and subject, and not the Bishop of Baieux."

<sup>/1</sup> The following remarkable passage was inserted in the *Textus Roffensis*, by Lambard, by direction of Archbishop Parker: 'Quando Wilhelmus Rex gloriosus morabatur in Normannia, Lanfrancus erat princeps et custos Angliae, subjectis sibi omnibus principibus et iuvenibus in his quae ad defensionem vel pacem pertinebant regni secundum leges patriae: Lectioni assiduus & ante episcopatum & in episcopatu quando poterat. – Et quia scripturae, scriptorum vitio, erant nimium corruptae, omnes tam veteris quam novi Testamenti Libros, nec non etiam scripta sanctorum sacra secundum orthodoxam fidem studuit corrigere.' Brown's *Fase. Rerum.* p. 34.

<sup>/2</sup> See R. de Diceto, Col. 495; and Gervase, Col. 1658.

781

ficient for his own subsistence.<sup>/1</sup> The vexations of Anselm were, however, in a considerable degree, occasioned by the high hand with which he endeavored to carry his supremacy in ecclesiastical affairs; in which he haughtily asserted, 'the King had not the least right to interfere.' He was at length constrained to quit the kingdom; and, after in vain soliciting the Pope to engage in his quarrel, he retired to a Monastery at Lyons, where he remained till the death of Rufus, who, in his absence, had seized the whole temporalities of the Archbishopric, and expended the revenues at his pleasure.

Henry the First recalled Anselm, soon after his own accession; but the Prelate had not yet learned humility. He first summoned a great Council at Westminster, (anno 1102,) at which almost all the Bishops were present, and wherein, though contrary to a dispensing power which had been sent to the Archbishop by the Pope, Paschal the Second, the marriage of priests was again condemned; and all those who were married, were excommunicated. Anselm, with a proud inflexibility, proceeded to act on this decision; though the "untractableness of the English," and their reluctance to submit to it, was extreme. Soon afterwards, he began to dispute with the King, the right of investiture of Bishops and Abbots; and several of those whom Henry had invested, resigned their benefices, for fear of excommunication. Notwithstanding this, the King steadily refused to accede to the Archbishop's claims; and as Anselm pretended that he could not relinquish them without betraying the cause of God, the dispute continued with unabated obstinacy. The Archbishop again quitted the kingdom, accompanied

/1 Anselm is stated to have been very reluctant to accept the Primacy, feeling convinced, that the rapacious temper of the King would interfere with his comforts. "The plough of the Church of England," said he, in reply to some persons who were persuading him to comply, "should be drawn by two oxen of equal strength, the King and the Archbishop of Canterbury; but if you yoke me, who am a weak old sheep, with this King, who is a mad young bull, the plough will not go straight."

782

by the Bishops who had resigned, and laid his case before the Pope, at Rome, whither also the King sent the Archbishop elect of York, and the Bishops of Chester and Thetford, to plead his cause. The Pope supported the claims of Anselm to their full extent, and, in reply to the arguments employed on the part of the King, declared, that he could not sanction a right so expressly forbidden by several Councils. Henry was equally determined not to be deprived of his prerogative, and was himself threatened with excommunication; whilst the Archbishop, being afraid to return to his Church till the quarrel was ended, went a second time to reside at Lyons. At length, in the year 1106, by the persuasions of Adela, Countess of Blois, the King's sister, Henry was induced to have a meeting with Anselm, when it was arranged, that the King should renounce the right of investiture; but that the Bishops, and Abbots, should do him homage for their temporalities: to this agreement the Pope, whose affairs were at that time in considerable confusion, gave his consent; and the Archbishop returned to Canterbury. He immediately recommenced his persecution of the married clergy; and some time afterwards called a Synod, in which, at his instance, several penalties were decreed against 'all priests who lived in a state of matrimony.'

Anselm is generally considered to have taken down the choir of Lanfranc's Cathedral, and, by the assistance of the Priors Ernulph and Conrad, to have re-built it in a more ornamental and splendid manner. There is, however, some considerable ambiguity in this part of the History of the Cathedral; and the probability seems to be, that Anselm, instead of wholly re-building the choir, by the aid of the Priors, as above stated, did no more than enlarge, and considerably improve it in embellishment. Eadmer, who has been already quoted, and who was a Monk of this Church in the reigns of William Rufus, and Henry the First, uses these words: "super hoc ipsum Oratorium, quantum a majore turri in orientem porrectum est, ipso patre Anselmo providente, disponente auctum est." The Monks of Christ Church appear to have greatly assisted in defraying the expenses of the new work, which was first carried on under

783

the direction of Ernulph,/1 who was promoted to the Abbacy of Peterborough in 1108; and afterwards finished under the superintendence of Conrad, who succeeded him as Prior. By his "great industry," says the Obituary of Canterbury, speaking of the latter, "he magnificently perfected the quire, which venerable Ernulphus, his predecessor, had left unfinished: he adorned it with curious pictures, and enriched it with precious ornaments."/2 Anselm died in his seventy-sixth year, in 1109, five years before the choir was completed; and in the reign of Henry the Seventh, was most absurdly canonized, for 'his piety and sufferings,' at the intercession, and great expense, of Archbishop Morton. He was the author of numerous treatises, many of which are yet extant in the British Museum, and the Bodleian Library.

Henry kept the Archbishopric in his own possession till the year 1114, when, by his consent, the Monks elected Ralph, Bishop of Rochester, to fill the vacant chair. This Prelate re-dedicated

the Church to the Holy Trinity, immediately on his coming to the See. His jocularly obtained him the nick-name of Nugax, or the Trifler: but, notwithstanding this, he was a great stickler for the prerogatives of his Church, and would never suffer the King to put on his crown with his own hands, alledging, that that was the right of the Archbishops of Canterbury on all occasions.<sup>/3</sup> He died in October, 1122; and was succeeded by William Corboil, Prior of St. Osyth's, in Essex, who was invested by the Pope, with the title of Apostolic Legate throughout England. In his time, anno 1130, the Cathedral appears to have received some damage by fire; but, having been quickly repaired at the Archbishop's expense, it was once more dedicated to Christ the Saviour, and that with the utmost pomp and magnificence, in the presence of the King and Queen, of David, King of Scotland, and of most of the Prelates and Nobility of both kingdoms. Corboil is accused

<sup>/1</sup> This was the same Ernulph who was afterwards promoted to the See of Rochester, and who wrote the *Textus Roffensis*: see under Rochester, p. 632-3.

<sup>/2</sup> *Angl. Sacra*. Vol I. p. 137.     <sup>/3</sup> *Rapin's England*, Vol. I.

784

of having set the Crown upon the head of Stephen, in violation of a solemn oath made to the Empress Maud; an action which he afterwards reflected on with so much poignancy as to shorten his days: he died in December, 1136.

In the year 1138, Theobald, Abbot of Bec, was elected at a legantine Synod held in London by Cardinal Albert. He was a staunch upholder of the prerogatives of the Church; or rather, as those words should be interpreted, of the usurpations of the Papal See; and though of a courteous and benevolent temper in common concerns, his zeal in ecclesiastical affairs was inflamed by bigotry to violence. His goods were twice confiscated by King Stephen for disobedience to his commands; and he was once compelled to quit the kingdom; yet his spirit continued unbroken; and he had the firmness to place the Sovereign himself, as well as his whole realm, under an interdict. Being afterwards reconciled to the King, he proved the chief means of concluding the peace at Wallingford, between him and the Empress Maud. He also was Legate of the Apostolic See, and in that capacity held a general Council in London, in the year 1151, at which the King and his son Eustace were both present: he died in April, 1161.

The successor of Theobald was the famous Thomas Becket, the imperious, but able coadjutor of the Roman Pontiffs, in the bold design of 'fixing on the neck of the whole Western World, the iron yoke of servitude,' and of reducing all its sovereigns and states, to acknowledge the Pope as the supreme and independent Monarch, the source of all government, the foundation of all legitimate authority. Becket was the son of a merchant of London, in which city he was born in the year 1119. The rudiments of education he received in the Monastery at Merton, in Surrey; he then went to Oxford, where he was made chaplain to Archbishop Theobald; after which he completed his studies in the Universities of Paris and Bononia. On his return he was received into the family of the Archbishop, and, after various promotions, was made Chancellor of England in 1154 or 1155. In this situation he became a great favorite with Henry the Second; and, by his courteous behaviour, that Monarch was induced to raise him to the

785

Primacy about a twelvemonth after the death of Theobald, though in opposition to the Empress Maud, and the great body of the clergy, who had probably observed those ambitious traits in his

character, which he had with greater craft concealed from the King. No sooner, however, had he obtained secure possession of the archiepiscopal Chair, than he cast off the mask; and his whole deportment assumed the austerity of the monk. The grand and leading feature of his disposition, was discovered to be a stern inflexibility; and neither gratitude, nor persuasion, nor danger, had sufficient influence on his mind, to induce him to depart from his determinations. One of his first acts, after his promotion, was to resign the Chancellorship, and that even without acquainting the King, who was then in Normandy, with his intention. This step was only the prelude to greater affronts; and Henry at length discovered, that the late supple courtier was now aiming at rendering his own power independent of all lay authority.

Extremely mortified at this discovery, and highly incensed at the arbitrary acts by which Becket was striving to advance his own supremacy in connection with that of the Church, the King began to concert on the necessary measures to check his encroachments, as well as to circumscribe the unbounded insolence of the priesthood. He was the more determined to enforce the prerogatives of his Crown, from the infamous manner in which crimes committed by the clergy were commuted, or passed over, in the Ecclesiastical Courts. Degradation was the only punishment for the most enormous offences; and for those of lesser note, a short suspension, or easy confinement, was all that was adjudged. In this state of affairs, Henry convened an assembly of the Lords, both Spiritual and Temporal, and proposed a regulation, consisting of five articles, by which, among other things, it was declared, that "no appeal should be made to the Court of Rome without the King's license; that no tenant in chief, or any other of the King's officers, should be excommunicated without the King's consent; and that all Clergymen charged with capital crimes, should be tried in the King's courts." These articles were readily agreed to by the Temporal Lords; but Becket, and the other Prelates,

786

steadily refused their consent, unless the words 'saving the rights and privileges of God and the Church' /1 were added. Irritated at this refusal, the King suddenly quitted the assembly, and departed to Woodstock, giving the Spiritual Lords to understand, that 'he would take effectual measures to set bounds to their pride.' His menaces had some effect; and Becket, after much intreaty, was induced to agree to the proposal of sending deputies to inform the King, that himself, and his brethren, were ready to subscribe to the articles, although the saving clause should not be annexed. Henry, though apparently satisfied with this submission, was sensible that Becket would, if possible, recall his consent; and, to prevent that, he summoned a Parliament at Clarendon, in Wiltshire, where the Articles, now matured into a more legal form, were again proposed for acceptance. The Lay Lords immediately ratified them; and the Prelates durst not openly oppose; though it was with the greatest difficulty that Becket could be persuaded to annex his signature, notwithstanding his recent agreement./2

Henry felt that his triumph would not be complete, till the Articles were confirmed by the Pope, and he sent them to Rome for that purpose; but Alexander the Third, the haughty Pontiff who then wielded the thunders of the Vatican, at once condemned them as 'prejudicial to the Church, and destructive of her privileges.' Shortly afterwards, Becket declared openly, that he repented of his conduct, in signing articles so contrary to ecclesiastical rights; and declared that he could hope for no pardon for so enormous a crime, but from the Pope's mercy. He therefore suspended himself as unworthy to perform the archiepiscopal duties; but, on receiving the Pope's absolution, and assurances of support, he short-

ly afterwards resumed the exercise of his functions.

/1 Salvo in omnibus ordine suo, & honore Dei, & Sanctae Ecclesiae. Hoveden, p. 492.

/2 These laws were afterwards called the 'Constitutions of Clarendon.' In Collins's Ecclesiastical History is a Translation of them from M. Paris.

787

The contumacy of Becket greatly exasperated the King, and, after harassing him with lighter vexations, the Monarch, in a great Council held at Northampton, caused him to be charged with the capital crimes of converting to his own use, 'the revenues of the Archbishopric of York, of which he had the custody whilst Chancellor;' and of 'embezzling 30,000*l.* of the King's money.' His principal reply to these charges was, that, "being invested with the first ecclesiastical dignity in the realm, he was not bound to answer before laymen;" nor could any inducements prevail on him to acknowledge the jurisdiction of the Assembly. This conduct still more inflamed the indignation of the King, who, after confiscating all the Archbishop's moveable effects, ordered him to be accused of perjury and treason. No accusations, however, could bend the stubborn inflexibility of Becket, who suffered himself to be condemned of perjury without defence; and when he found that the Barons were actually assembled in the presence of the King, to determine on the charge of treason, he went, with his cross in his band, into the midst of the Court, as if in defiance of its authority; and on the Archbishop of York telling him that his Sovereign's weapon was sharper than his, he insolently replied, that "it was true, the King's weapon could kill the body; but that his destroyed the soul, and sent it to hell." Henry, provoked to vengeance, ordered the Lords immediately to pass sentence on the new crime which Becket had committed; and, after a long debate, it was declared, that "he deserved to be committed to prison, and punished according to law, for insulting the King, and coming into the assembly in a manner calculated to raise a sedition among the people." The Earls of Cornwall and Chester were then sent to summon him to appear, and receive his sentence; but he refused to comply, alledging, that 'the Peers had no authority to judge him, and that he appealed to the Pope.' His danger was now extreme; he felt the importance of his personal safety, and he mounted his horse, and fled. The same night he assumed a disguise, and travelling through unfrequented roads, reached Sandwich, where he embarked for Flanders.

788

Both parties now appealed to the Pope; Henry, by his ambassadors, and Becket, in person. In this appeal, all the advantage was evidently on the side of the Archbishop; yet the peculiar situation of the affairs of the Papal See at that period, rendered it necessary for the Pope to temporise, and he therefore delayed the hearing of the cause till a more convenient season. Henry had sufficient discernment to discover the double game which Alexander was endeavouring to play, and, in the warmth of his resentment, he forbid all appeals to the Court of Rome, under the most severe penalties. He ordered the revenues of all the Ecclesiastics who espoused the cause of Becket to be sequestered; he seized the revenues of the Archbishopric; and he commanded the magistrates to punish on the spot, as traitors, all persons who should be taken with any mandates or letters about them, either from Becket or the Pope, which imported the excommunication of any private person, or laid the kingdom under an interdict. The Archbishop was equally determined, and immediately excommunicated every

one that adhered to the 'Constitutions of Clarendon,' and, in particular, several Lords of the Council; who, however, despised his censures./1

Henry was somewhat apprehensive that the anathemas of the Church would occasion a revolt among his subjects, or induce an invasion of his kingdom by a foreign power; he therefore levied an army, to be ready to meet the danger. This proceeding had a sensible effect on the measures of the Pope; but as the King ultimately discovered that his design in sending 'Legates to England to decide the quarrel,' was only to gain time, and as Becket still displayed the most forward perversity, accommodation was then impossible. At length the King, who ardently wished to end the contention, proposed, in the presence of the King of France, at a meeting purposely appointed near Paris, the outline of an agreement with Becket in these words: "There have been in England, Kings not so powerful as myself, and Archbishops that have been great and holy men: let him but pay me the same regard as the

/1 Rapin's England, Vol. I. p. 229.

789

greatest of his predecessors paid the least of mine, and I will be satisfied." Even this the Archbishop refused, by an affected appeal to the Pope, without whose consent, he said, as the affair was now before him, he could not agree to any thing.

Shortly afterwards, Alexander sent notice to the King, that he had given power to the Archbishop to revenge, with the sword of excommunication, the injuries done to the Church, and to his own person; and Becket immediately began to shower his anathemas in such profusion, that the King had hardly a sufficient number of the clergy unexcommunicated to officiate in his own Chapel. But Henry was not yet intimidated; and when he heard soon afterwards, that the Archbishop of Sens, who had given protection to Becket in his own monastery, was soliciting the Pope, among other measures, to excommunicate Henry himself as an obstinate heretic, he issued fresh orders, to prevent any person from entering the kingdom with mandates either from the Pope or Archbishop; and declared that, should any letter of interdict be published in England, all that submitted to it, "should immediately be hanged as traitors to their King and country." He also suspended the payment of the Peter-pence; and enjoined all absent clergymen to return to their benefices, under pain of forfeiture of their entire revenues. These decided steps made the Pope apprehensive, that, if he then proceeded to the extremities he had meditated, England would be wholly lost to him; he again, therefore, sought to gain time, and again left the cause undetermined.

In the mean time, Henry convened a general meeting of the chief Prelates, the Nobility, and all the principal Officers of every county and city throughout the kingdom; and before this numerous assembly, caused Henry, his eldest son, to be crowned King, by the Archbishop of York, assisted by the Bishops of London and Durham; thus immediately violating one of the most acknowledged prerogatives of the Archbishops of Canterbury. This gave additional umbrage to Becket, who still continued in exile, most resolutely bent on the maintenance of his claims, but still, from the peculiar situation of the Pope's affairs, condemned to launch his thunders with an impotent hand. He had now passed six years an alien

790

from his country; when Henry, in whose mind some scruples had arisen, from the near approach of death in a severe illness, once more determined to seek a reconciliation; and, in a conference held with Becket at Montmirail, in presence of the King of France,

he agreed to almost every thing that the Archbishop proposed. Nothing remained to adjust; when Becket, stepping forward to give him 'the kiss of peace,' said that he was 'going to salute him to the honor of God.' Henry, who was not entirely satisfied with the Archbishop's manner, refused his salute, if accompanied by those words, which he considered as superfluous; and on this ground the agreement was once more broken off. In another, held shortly afterwards at Amboise, all difficulties were surmounted: Henry, among other engagements, promised to restore the Archbishop to the same state which he held before his banishment; and, in testimony of the sincerity of his professions, held Becket's stirrup whilst he mounted on horse-back./1

Had the mind of Becket been imbued with any particle of humility, the condescension and forgiveness exercised by his Sovereign, would have excited some kindred emotions in his own breast; but the austerity of the monk was not to be softened, nor his anger appeased, without revenge. Before he quitted France, he obtained the Pope's license to suspend the Archbishop of York, and to excommunicate the Bishops of London, Durham, and Exeter, who had been the most active against him; and these purposes he executed in the moment he landed, notwithstanding the intreaties of the young King, who, having received intimation of his design, sent messengers to request him to forbear. Shortly afterwards,/2 he solemnly excommunicated two of the King's immediate servants, as if determined to show that his late reconciliation had only been entered into to furnish an opportunity of reviving the dispute.

Henry was at this time in Normandy, whither the suspended and excommunicated prelates hastened to inform him of Becket's injustice. They threw themselves at the King's feet, and complain-

/1 Gervase, Col. 1412.

/2 On Christmas Day, 1170, within a month after his return.

791

ed that the restoration of the Archbishop Was the cause of new troubles; and the Archbishop of York added, that, whilst Becket was living, it seemed impossible that England should enjoy repose. Henry, in a fit of passionate resentment, lamented bitterly, that 'no one, among the numbers he maintained, should dare to revenge the insults he was continually receiving from a turbulent priest.' These words were not spoken in vain: four of the immediate attendants on the King, whose names were Reginald Fitz-Urse, William de Tracy, Hugh de Moraville, and Richard Brito, bound themselves by an oath, either to terrify the Archbishop into submission, or to put him to death. That no suspicion of their intentions might transpire, they quitted the court at different times, and, by different routes, proceeded to Saltwood Castle,/1 near Hythe, where they met on the same day, (December the twenty-eighth,) and having settled their whole plan, they departed on the next morning to Canterbury, with a band of resolute men, having arms concealed under their clothes. These men they stationed in different parts of the city, to prevent interruption from the citizens; and then, with twelve others, they proceeded unarmed to the archiepiscopal palace, where they found Becket conversing with some of his clergy. After an awful silence, Reginald Fitz-Urse told him, that they were sent by the King, to command him to absolve the persons whom he had excommunicated, and afterwards to go to Winchester, and make atonement to the young King, whom he had endeavoured to dethrone. This produced a long and violent altercation, in the course of which, they hinted that his life was in danger if he refused compliance. Still Becket continued inflexible; and they departed, after charging his servants not to suffer him to flee. "Flee!" exclaimed the Archbishop, with much ve-

hemence, "I will never flee from any man living." His friends now blamed him for the roughness of his answers, which had incensed his enemies to fury, and earnestly pressed him to withdraw;

/1 This fortress was then held for the King by Ranulph de Broc, whose son, Robert de Broc, was one of the persons whom Becket had last excommunicated; and appears to have accompanied the conspirators to Canterbury.

792

but he slighted their intreaties, and answered, 'he had no need of their advice; he knew what he had to do.'

In the afternoon, Fitz-Urse, and his three companions, finding that their threats had been ineffectual, put on their coats of mail, and each taking a battle-axe and sword, went again to the palace, where they sought in vain for the Archbishop, who, at the first alarm at their entrance, had been hurried by those around him, across the court, and through the cloisters, to the Cathedral; the sacredness of which edifice, it was presumed, would disarm the conspirators of their violence. They would also have closed the entrance; but Becket, still undaunted, cried out, "Begone, ye cowards! I charge ye, on your obedience, do not shut the door: what! would you make a Castle of a Church!" It was now the time of vespers, and Becket was proceeding up the steps from the north end of the west transept, towards the choir, when the Knights entering from the cloisters, the foremost of them exclaimed, "Where is the traitor? Where is the Archbishop?" Becket directly turned back, and answered, "Here is no traitor: but here am I, the Archbishop." William de Tracy then seized him as his prisoner; but Becket, in a scuffle, shook him so violently, as almost to throw him down: on this, de Tracy aimed a blow with a sword at the Archbishop, which only slightly wounded his head, the force of it having been warded off by a priest,<sup>/1</sup> whose arm was nearly severed in two by the stroke. The weapons of the other conspirators, however, immediately dispatched him; and he fell dead before the altar of St. Benedict. A piece of his scull was struck off by the violence of one of the blows, said to have been inflicted by Richard Brito; and Hugh de Moraville is stated to have scooped out the brains of the dead Archbishop with his sword, and to have scattered them over the pavement.<sup>/2</sup> Such was the horrible ter-

/1 The name of this priest was Edward Gryme, or Ryme, who, in his relation of the murder, states, that the first blow was occasioned by the Archbishop calling Fitz-Urse a pimp.

/2 See Lord Lyttelton's *Life of Henry the Second*, Vol. IV. p. 360: and *Thorn. Chron. inter Decem Script.*, col. 1820. The point of a sword,

793

miration of the perturbed life of this prelate, whose courage in death, obtained him the admiration even of his enemies, and highly contributed to that hallowed, and almost universal respect, with which his memory was revered for ages.

However acceptable the death of the Archbishop might be to the King, the circumstances under which it had taken place, gave him inexpressible concern; and he found it necessary solemnly to deny, that he was in anywise a participator in the guilt of the assassins. Notwithstanding this denial, the Ambassadors which he sent to justify his conduct to the Pope, could with difficulty obtain a hearing, and they were obliged to swear in his name, that 'he would submit to whatever penance the Church should inflict,' before they could prevail on the incensed Pontiff to give them an assurance, that neither their Sovereign, nor his kingdom, should be laid under interdict, or excommunication.<sup>/1</sup> As for the conspirators themselves, they first took refuge, for an entire twelvemonth,

in Hugh de Moraville's Castle, at Knaresborough, in Yorkshire, which he held in right of his wife; but afterwards going to Rome, they were admitted to absolution, on condition of doing penance for life in the Holy Land.

In the year 1172, the Legates whom the Pope had appointed to inquire into the particulars of Becket's murder, met the King in Normandy, and, after many delays and difficulties, and the examination of numerous witnesses, they permitted him to take a solemn oath, that he "neither commanded, nor consented to, the assassination." They would not, however, absolve him from the crime laid to his charge, till he had bound himself to an almost unconditional submission to the Holy See; and engaged to lead an army within three years to the Holy Land. He also, by

that had been broken off in committing this assassination, was preserved at Canterbury, as a most sacred relic, till the period of the Reformation, and had even offerings made to it. See an Extract from the Cofferer's account of Queen Philippa, inserted in Pegge's History of Beauchief Abbey, p. 6.

/1 Rad. de Diceto, Col. 556. Gervase, Col. 1419.

794

a private article, obliged himself to walk barefoot to Becker's tomb, and submit to be scourged by the Monks of Canterbury. This last obligation he performed immediately on his return to England; and when at some distance from the city, he alighted, and, in the humble garb of a pilgrim, walked barefoot to the Cathedral, where, after prostrating himself at the tomb of the new Saint, in the deepest sorrow, he retired to the Chapter House, where he was scourged, with much severity, by all present, "some giving three lashes, others five." The succeeding night he passed with much affliction, on the bare ground, before the tomb; and, after hearing mass the next morning, he departed from Canterbury./1

This degrading humiliation of a crowned head, gave every degree of publicity to the fame of the Archbishop, whose relics, according to the report of the Monks, had already wrought many miracles. These were 'so well attested,' to use the language of the time, that the Pope scrupled not to admit their validity, and issued his bull for the canonization of Becket, bearing date March

/1 "After the confusion which the murder of the Archbishop occasioned in the Church, and the concourse of people, which the tumult of it had brought together, had dispersed, the Monks took the body, and carried it to the great altar, where it remained till the next morning, when a rumour prevailing that the assassins would come, and take the body away, and throw it without the walls, as a prey to the dogs, and the fowls of the air, the Prior and Convent, together with the Abbot of Boxley, who happened to be present, resolved, after consultation, to bury it immediately: stripping it, therefore, of the hair-cloth and habit of a monk, which the Archbishop always wore underneath, they clothed it in his pontifical dress, and buried him in a new stone coffin, in the crypt, at the east end of the under-croft of the Church." Hasted, from Gervase, R. de Diceto, &c.

After the death of Becket, the performance of divine worship in Canterbury Cathedral was suspended for nearly a whole year; and the Church itself appears, from Gervase, to have been left in the same dirty condition to which it had been reduced by the crowds that flocked into it, at the time, and after the murder. The suspension was at last taken off by the Pope's command, and the celebration of the Holy of-Sees was recommenced by the suffragan Bishops.

795

the thirteenth, (anno 1172-3.) He also, in the presence of all the Bishops and Abbots of Campania, celebrated a solemn mass in

honor of 'St. Thomas the Martyr;' and he afterwards ordained, by his Apostolical letters, that the memory of his passion should be for ever celebrated in all Christian assemblies, on the twenty-ninth day of December. The renown of Becket's sanctity was thus extended through the world; and his power of working miracles, according to Gervase, became as extensive as his fame. At first, says one author, 'that power reached only round his tomb; it then extended over all the crypt, next through the whole Church, then over all Canterbury; after that, through the entire kingdom of England; and lastly, through France, Normandy, Germany, and, in a word, as far as the Church of Christ was spread throughout the world.' Of the nature and description of his miracles, Matthew Paris has given a kind of Scripture summary: he restored, says this historian, 'agility to the cripple, hearing to the deaf, sight to the blind, speech to the dumb, health to the leprous, and life to the dead:' nay, even 'birds and animals' were re-vivified by his merits.<sup>/1</sup>

The immense multitudes of superstitious devotees of every rank that flocked to the tomb of Becket, proved a most prolific source of revenue to the Church. Even in the very earliest years of his renown, the oblations were of great annual value; and in this stage, they were as usefully appropriated, as ignorantly offered; for they enabled the Monks to re-build the choir, which had been wholly destroyed by the fire in 1174,<sup>/2</sup> in a style of increased magnificence. So extensive, indeed, was the reputation which the memory of Becket acquired, that, in the quaint phraseology of Lambard, the 'name of Christ was cleane forgotten;' and the

<sup>/1</sup> The words of M. Paris are, 'Nam restituitur ibi claudis gressus, surdis auditus, caesis visus, loquela mutis, sanitas leprosis, vita mortuis, & non solum utriusque sexus homines, verum etiam aves & animalia de morte reparantur ad vitam.' p. 125.

<sup>/2</sup> See before, p. 759, 760.

796

Cathedral itself obtained the name of the 'Church of St. Thomas the Martyr.'

Gervase, whose florid account of the destruction of the choir in 1174, has been already quoted, is equally minute in his relation of the particulars of its re-building; the progress of which he describes in its regular advancement, year after year. From his statement it appears, that the most skilful architects, both of France and England, were employed to survey those parts that the fire had left standing, and that the first twelvemonth was spent in taking down the damaged walls and pillars. In the seven succeeding years, the choir was completed in the more ornamental style which then prevailed; and though its general form was the same as that which had been burnt, it was much heightened, and also extended in length. In April, 1180, the Monks re-commenced divine worship in the new choir, though it was far from being finished; and in July following, they removed the bodies of the different Archbishops who had been buried in the Chapel of the Holy Trinity, which stood behind the high altar, near the eastern extremity of the Cathedral, as a preparatory measure to the demolition of this part of the edifice, which they had determined to re-build in a more enlarged and beautiful manner. The new Chapel of the Holy Trinity, was completed about the end of the year 1184; and with this was afterwards annexed a small circular building, now called Becket's Crown,<sup>/1</sup> which forms the eastern termination of the Cathedral. Beneath the whole of this new part of the fabric, an elegant crypt was also built: the entire expenses being defrayed, like those of the choir, by the offerings made at Becket's tomb.<sup>/2</sup>

/1 Probably from the Corona, or top of the skull, which the Archbishop's murderers are stated to have cloven off.

/2 In 1755, the Society of Antiquaries published an Engraving of the Church and Monastery of Canterbury, as they stood between the years 1130 and 1174, from a very curious and singular drawing by the Monk Eadwyn, which is now preserved in a triple Psalter of St. Jerom, iu Latin, written by Eadwyn, and given, by Dean Neville, to Trinity College Library, at Cambridge. This book is supposed to have originally

797

After the death of Becket, considerable dissensions arose between the suffragan Bishops, and the Prior and Convent of Christ Church, respecting the right of chusing his successor: at length, in 1174, Richard, Prior of Dover, was promoted to the vacant chair. In the following year, this Prelate, as Legate of the Apostolic See, held a great Provincial Council at Westminster: he died in February, 1184, and was succeeded by Baldwin, Bishop of Worcester, who was chosen on the recommendation of the King and Bishops, but not till after great opposition on the part of the Monks. This appears to have very early induced him to the attempt to abridge their power, and diminish their wealth, which, from the rich offerings continually pouring in upon the tomb of Becket, was largely accumulating. With this view, he resolved to erect a magnificent Church and College for Seculars, at Hackington, (now St. Stephen's,) near Canterbury; and having obtained the King's approbation, and also a bull from Pope Urban the Third, authorizing his intended foundation, and granting him a fourth of all the oblations made at the tomb of St. Thomas, he commenced the new building, and carried it on with so much rapidity, that the Monks became exceedingly alarmed. They saw clearly, that if they suffered the new Church to be completed, their own influence would be much diminished; and they therefore made a strong appeal, both to the Sovereign, and to the Court of Rome; though at first without success. Their opposition, however, still continued; and, on the advancement of Clement the Third to the Papal chair, the Archbishop was obliged to relinquish his design, and demolish all the buildings he had erected. In 1188, Baldwin made a journey through Wales,<sup>/1</sup> for the purpose of inducing the

belonged to the Church of Canterbury, 'as in an Index of books formerly belonging to it, mention is made of Tripartitum Psalterium Eadwyni.' Hasted.

/1 The 'Itinerary' of Archbishop Baldwin through Wales, by Giraldus de Barri, surnamed Cambrensis, who accompanied him, has been recently published, by Sir Richard Colt Hoare, Bart. with an elegant translation from the original Latin, and many interesting plates.

798

natives to assist in the crusade for the recovery of Palestine; and at the latter end of the succeeding year, he himself set out for the Holy Land, in company with Richard Coeur de Lion. He died during the siege of Ptolemais, or Acres, in the year 1191, having, by his zeal, greatly contributed to the success of the Christian arms.

Reginald Fitz-Joceline, Bishop of Bath, was next elected to this See; but he dying within fourteen days afterwards, Hubert Walter, Bishop of Sarum, was chosen by the Monks as his successor, on the recommendation of the King, who had been accompanied by Hubert in Palestine; and when he was himself detained prisoner by Leopold, Duke of Austria, on his return to England, he sent Hubert to manage the affairs of his kingdom during his captivity. In 1194, this Prelate was constituted Chief Justiciary of England; and in 1199, he was appointed Chancellor: in these high offices,

as well as in his immediate government of the realm itself during Richard's imprisonment, he acted with great wisdom and integrity: he died in July, 1205. The Monks were much divided among themselves, respecting a fit person to be appointed to succeed him, and, after making choice of three different prelates, they were at last constrained, by the Pope, Innocent the Third, to elect Stephen Langton, who, though an Englishman by birth, had been brought up at the University of Paris, where his great learning having procured him the esteem of the King of France, and most of the nobility, he was made Chancellor of that city. He was afterwards created a Cardinal by the title of St. Chrysogone; and being a great favorite with the Pope, who had nearly accomplished the scheme of his predecessors, in making Rome a second time the mistress of the world, he was nominated by him to succeed to the vacant chair at Canterbury, and the election immediately took place at Rome, whither a deputation of fourteen Monks had been sent to obtain confirmation for John de Grey, Bishop of Norwich, whom the Convent of Christ Church had previously chosen, with the King's consent: these Monks the Pope obliged, under a threat of excommunication, to elect Cardinal Langton; and the Arch Pontiff immediately confirmed their choice, and con-

799

secrated the Archbishop himself at Viterbo, on the seventeenth of June, 1207.

This unprecedented transaction was highly resented by King John, who sent a spirited letter to the Pope, complaining of it as an 'encroachment on his prerogative;' and stating, that 'he would never depart from the election of the Bishop of Norwich;' and that, 'if the satisfaction he demanded was denied him, he would break off all intercourse with Rome.' He added also, that 'there were Prelates enough in his kingdom qualified to govern the Church, and therefore it was not necessary to have recourse to the Popes, if they so manifestly abused their authority:/'<sup>1</sup> The reply of Innocent was written in terms of apparent mildness, combined with much ironical abuse; and in which, after notifying that he, John, 'was in the wrong to complain, since the consent of Sovereigns was not requisite at elections made in presence of the Pope,' he concluded by telling him, that 'submission in a cause for which the blessed Thomas Becket shed his blood, would be more for his advantage, than an obstinate resistance against God and his Church.' Very soon afterwards, he dispatched an order to the Bishops of London, Ely, and Worcester, to persuade the King to submit to the decisions of the Court of Rome; commanding them also, if they found him 'contumacious,' to put the kingdom under an interdict; and this they at length did; for John positively refused to make the submissions they required of him. Such was the commencement of the troubles which afflicted the nation during the remainder of this reign: those who submitted to the interdict, were punished with banishment and confiscation by the King; those who disobeyed it, were excommunicated by the Pope.

<sup>1</sup> John's indignation was so great, that he obliged the Monks of Christ Church to quit the Monastery, and the kingdom, within three days, under the threat, that if they dared to remain, the Monastic buildings should be burnt down about their ears. M. Paris, p. 223. Rapin, in his account of this dispute, Hist. of Eng. Vol. I. p. 207, et seq. is mistaken in ascribing to the Monks of St. Augustine's, what were, in reality, the acts of the Monks of Christ Church; this error pervades the whole of his History.

800

For several years, John steadily maintained the contest: but the superstition of the age rendered it at last so unequal, that he was compelled, however reluctantly, to submit to the plenitude of ecclesiastical power. Yet, before he could be induced to bend, all the censures of the Church were launched against him: he was himself excommunicated; his subjects were absolved from their oath of allegiance, and enjoined to refuse him all obedience; and finally, judgment of deposition for 'Rebellion against the Holy See,' was solemnly pronounced against him by the Pope, who at the same time commissioned Philip, King of France, his most bitter enemy, to execute the sentence. Philip immediately made vast preparations to invade England, which the Pope had promised to 'him and his heirs for ever, as soon as he had succeeded in dethroning the tyrant;' together with 'remission of all his sins.' In this dilemma, the first determination of King John was bold and manly: he summoned all his tenants in chief to meet him with their troops at Dover, under pain of 'forfeiting their fiefs, and being exemplarily punished in their persons.' At the same time, he ordered all the shipping belonging to his subjects to be ready at the same place; and by the peremptoriness with which he enforced his commands, such an immense armament was assembled, that he was unable to maintain them. He therefore selected about 60,000 of the most warlike men, and encamped on Barham Downs, to await the expected attack.

In this decisive moment, Pandulph, the Pope's Legate, arrived in England, to make a last attempt to persuade him to submit to the Holy Father; and in this he at length succeeded, by artfully exaggerating the immensity of Philip's force, and by revealing to him that most of the great Barons (who were incensed at his arbitrary measures) had engaged to assist the attempt of Philip to the utmost of their power. John's resolution now gave way; and he executed an instrument, to the observance of which he bound himself by a solemn oath, engaging, among other things, 'to obey the Pope in all things; to make restitution to all who had suffered during the contention; and to receive into favour the prescribed ecclesiastics, particularly Cardinal Langton, and the Monks of

801

Christ Church.' Even these submissions, degrading as they were, were insufficient to satisfy the arrogance of the Roman Pontiff. The oath taken to obey the Pope in all things, was still to be enforced; and John was now told, that the absolute resignation of his Crown, to the Pope, was the only condition upon which absolution could be granted him. Such was the extremity of his affairs, that the degraded Sovereign saw no alternative but compliance, or the loss of his kingdom. He did comply; and he lost more than a kingdom – he lost his honor. He laid both his Sceptre and his Crown at the feet of the Pope's representative; and he subscribed his signature to a charter, in which it was falsely asserted, that he resigned both his Kingdom of England, and his Lordship of Ireland, to the Pope and his successors, 'of his own free will,' and from 'having no other way to atone for his offences to God and the Church.' Full five days did the Legate retain in his own hands the emblems of Royalty; and he then returned them to the self-deposed Monarch, with an intimation, that his conduct was expected to be exemplary, after such a signal favor had been conferred on him!

The Pope's authority was now employed to restrain the King of France from executing his project of invasion; and Cardinal Langton being admitted into England, with the Bishops who had been exiled, gave the King absolution at Winchester; yet not till the latter had renewed his oath of fealty and obedience to the Holy See. The interdict was still suffered to remain in force, as if to

try the sincerity of John's late professions. In the mean time, the Barons were silently arranging the plan of a confederacy against the King, who, encouraged by the Pope's favor, appeared willing to make his dominion absolute. At the head of this confederacy was Archbishop Langton, who, by a strange concatenation of events, from being the mere creature of the Pope, now appeared as the bold assertor of popular rights; and was himself afterwards suspended by the Pope's commissioners, for his refusal to publish the bull of excommunication against the coalesced Barons. Before this, also, Langton had greatly incensed the Pope, by placing his own solemn protestation upon the altar, against the second resignation

802

made by King John, of his Crown; and which had been accompanied with every legal formality that the Pope's Legate thought proper to require: in return for this last act of submission, the interdict, which had continued for six years, was taken off; and 60,000 of the 100,000 marks which John had agreed to pay in restitution of the injuries sustained by ecclesiastics, were remitted. The distracted state to which the country was reduced, through the refusal to acknowledge the validity of the Archbishop's election, was at length terminated by the death of the King, in October, 1216.

On the seventh of July, in the year 1220, the remains of Becket, or St. Thomas, as he was now familiarly called, were removed from his tomb in the crypt, into a costly shrine, which had been prepared for their reception in the new Chapel of the Holy Trinity. The solemnities were performed by Langton, in the presence of the King and an immense multitude of people; and the coffin was borne from the tomb to the shrine, by the Archbishops of Canterbury and Rheims; Pandulph, the Pope's Legate; and many Bishops and Abbots. The rejoicings at this translation were of the most splendid kind; and the expenses attending them were so enormous, that Langton is said to have entailed a debt on his See upon this occasion, which Boniface, his third successor, was hardly able to discharge. Among the other items of his expenditure, was forage for the horses of all persons coming to attend the solemnity, on every part of the road between London and Canterbury: wine also was distributed in profusion to the people, from various pipes and conduits in different parts of the city.

Langton died in July, 1228, and was succeeded by Richard Wethershed, Dean of St. Paul's, a person of much learning, and many accomplishments, who dying within three years afterwards, at St. Gemma, on his return from Rome, was there buried, in the Church of the Friars Minors. His successor, Edmund of Abingdon, Chancellor of Sarum, who was chosen on the recommendation of the Pope, was so affected by the oppressions which his Church endured from the exactions of the Court of Rome, that he went into voluntary exile at Soissy, in Pontiniac, about 1240; and he died there of a consumption brought on by too strict ab-

803

stinence. His reputation was so great, that, in the seventh year after his death, he was canonized by Pope Innocent the Fourth, at the Council of Lyons. His body was soon afterwards interred in a sumptuous shrine, by Lewis, King of France; and many miracles are said to have been wrought through his merits, which occasioned him to be styled the glorious and blessed St. Edmund. Boniface, Provost of Beverly, a native of Savoy, and uncle to Eleanor, Henry the Third's Queen, was the next Archbishop. He founded the Hospital which Archbishop Courtney afterwards converted into a College at Maidstone, and also finished the stately Hall in the Archbishop's Palace at Canterbury, besides rebuilding a considerable part of Lambeth Palace; whither he appears to have re-

tired for security from the citizens of London, to whom he had rendered himself obnoxious from his haughty behaviour. He afterwards sought refuge in his own country, and died at the Castle of St. Helena, in Savoy, in 1270.

On his death, the Monks of Christ Church elected William de Chillenden, their Sub-Prior; but the Pope annulled his election, declaring him unworthy of the high dignity; and that the Monks, in chusing him, had forfeited their right of election for that turn. He therefore, in the plenitude of his own authority, nominated Richard Kilwardby, Provincial of the Dominican Friars, in England; and the Monks admitted him to be legally chosen.

Edward the First, who shortly afterwards came to the Crown, but who was then in the Holy Land, refused to restore the Archbishop's temporalities, till he had assembled a Council at Westminster, and made a public protestation, that such restitution was of his own 'mere grace and favor, and not of any right,' the Pope having rejected William de Chillenden, 'contrary to his prerogative, to the laws of the realm, and to the liberties of the English Church.' In 1277, Kilwardby was created a Cardinal by Pope Nicholas the Third; upon which, he vacated his See, and went into Italy, where he died, at Viterbo, in 1280; but not without suspicion of poison. On his resignation, the Monks elected, at the recommendation of the King, Robert Burnet, Bishop of Bath and Wells, and Chancellor; yet the Pope refused to confirm him; and

804

appointed John Peckham, or Pecham, a native of Sussex, and at that time, Provincial of the English Franciscans, and Palatine Reader and Auditor of the Pope's Court, at Rome, to succeed to the vacant See. His exaltation, however, was not a gratuitous one; for the Pope obliged him to pay 4000 marks; and the King charged him 2000 more, for his expenses in sowing the Church lands, and for the crop then growing upon them. This Prelate was also at great charge in repairing the Castles and Mansions belonging to his See; and he also endowed the College at Wingham, in this county. He was a strenuous defender of the rights of his Church; and, in the first year of his primacy, held a Provincial Council at Reading, the resolutions of which were afterwards abrogated by the King's command, in a Parliament assembled in the same year. He died at Mortlake, in 1292; and was succeeded by Robert Winchelsea, Chancellor of Lincoln, who had received the rudiments of his education at the Grammar School at Canterbury. His primacy was disturbed by frequent dissensions with the King, who disputed the validity of many of his claims in right of the Church; and was at last particularly incensed against him, for his conduct in procuring a bull from the Pope, to inhibit the clergy from granting him any further aids, without license from the Holy See. On this occasion, Edward seized all the goods and possessions of the Archbishop, as well as of all other ecclesiastical persons, till they had submitted to his will, by granting him one half to redeem the other. The Archbishop refused to comply; but was afterwards received into favor, through the mediations of his suffragan Bishops; and, on the King's going to Flanders, in the year 1297, the guardianship of the young Prince, afterwards Edward the Second, and the custody of the kingdom, was committed to him, and the Lord Reginald de Grey. His obstinate defence of ecclesiastical claims, even after this, engaged him in a conspiracy against the King, who seized his temporalities, and banished him the realm: he also prevailed on the Pope to suspend him from his See. On the death of the King, in 1307, he was re-instated in the Archbishopric; and soon afterwards, he held a Provincial Council, in which several decrees were past for the well-

governing of the Church. He died in May, 1313. His liberality to the poor was very extensive; and the reputation of his virtues was so great, that many oblations were made at his tomb, on which account it is said to have been destroyed at the Reformation.

Walter Reynolds, Bishop of Worcester, was, on the recommendation of the King, next appointed to fill the Metro-political chair. He was the son of a tradesman at Windsor, and had been made Chaplain to Edward the First, and preceptor to the young Prince, with whom he became a great favorite, and who, after his advance to the Throne, made him Treasurer, Lord Keeper, and Chancellor. In the time of his Sovereign's distress, however, the Archbishop sided with the popular party; the faint emanations of his gratitude were too powerless to ensure his fidelity, and he crowned the young Monarch, Edward the Third, whilst his father was yet living. He died in the following year, in November, 1327, through 'grief and anger,' says Weever, at being 'reviled, taunted, and threatened by the Pope,' for consecrating James Berkley, Bishop of Exeter, at the command of Queen Isabella.<sup>/1</sup> His successor, Simon Meopham, a native of Meopham, in this county, is said to have died of a fever, generated by the anguish of mind which he experienced during a Metro-political visitation, wherein the Bishop of Exeter, with a body of armed men, opposed his entering into his diocese. He died at Mayfield, in February, or October, 1333.

John, surnamed Stratford, from the place of his birth, at Stratford-upon-Avon, Bishop of Winchester, was chosen by the Monks, on the recommendation of the King, to succeed to the vacant chair; but the Pope refused to confirm his election, till after repeated delays, and many exactions. This Prelate had been promoted by Edward the Third for his generous constancy to his father. He was a man of very eminent talents, and his acquirements were no less splendid. When the King went with his army into Flanders, in the year 1338, he was appointed sole Justiciary during his absence; he was also employed in many embassies, and on every occasion proved himself to be a most faithful and disinterest-

<sup>/1</sup> Fun. Mon. p. 221.

ed servant of the Crown. He is stated to have crossed the Channel "two-and-thirty times in the public service, besides making several journeys to Scotland whilst Bishop of Winchester; for all which he never received more than 300*l.* out of the Exchequer." His benevolence was very great; he daily distributed alms to thirty-nine poor people during the whole time of his Primacy; and, among other acts of liberality, he founded a collegiate Church in his native town. He died in 1348, and was succeeded by John de Offord, or Ufford, Chancellor of England, who expired in July, 1449, in the time of the great plague that was then extending its ravages through the universe. Thomas Bradwardin, the King's Confessor, (called Doctor Profundus from his great knowledge,) was then promoted to the vacant See; but he dying in December following, through the fatigue he had endured on his journey to Rome for confirmation, was succeeded by Simon Islip, who was then the King's Secretary, and Keeper of the Privy Seal. He partly rebuilt the archiepiscopal Palaces of Maidstone and Lambeth, and was the founder of Canterbury College at Oxford. He died in April, 1366. Among the Harleian Manuscripts, is a Treatise written by this Prelate, intituled, *Speculum Regis Edwardi 3<sup>tii</sup>*.

Simon Langham, Bishop of Ely, who had previously been Lord Treasurer and Chancellor of England, was next appointed to this See; which he resigned within two years afterwards, on being elected a Cardinal, and went to Rome. On the decease of Wil-

lium Whittlesey, Bishop of Worcester, who had been chosen his successor, and who died in 1374, Langham returned to England, and, by bribing the Monks, was again elected by them to fill the vacant chair. This greatly exasperated the King, who positively refused to re-admit him to the Archbishopric; and Langham returned to Avignon, where he died in July, 1376./1

/1 During the Primacy of this Archbishop, "a transaction happened, which may be considered as the first step towards the decline of the Papal power in this kingdom. The great acquisitions which Edward the Third had made in France, inclined the Pope, Urban the Seventh, to think that the present juncture was very proper to demand the tribute

807

Previously to this, however, in May, 1375, Simon de Sudbury, Bishop of London, was translated to this See by the Pope. He was a Prelate of great talents, and was much employed in state affairs during the first years of the reign of Richard the Second, by whom he was appointed Chancellor of England in January, 1380. On the fourteenth of June, in the following year, he was barbarously murdered on Tower Hill, by the insurgents under Wat Tyler, together with Sir Robert Hales, Prior of the Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem. The west gate of the city of Canterbury, with a great part of the wall extending thence towards the north gate, was rebuilt by Sudbury: he also made considerable alterations in the west transept of the Cathedral, to adapt it to the more improved style of architecture then in use; and he had the whole of the nave taken down, excepting the west front, with intent to rebuild it from the foundations, but this was prevented by his death./1

which King John had bound himself and his successors to pay to the Holy See, and which had been discontinued almost all this reign. In this presumption, he required the payment with much haughtiness, and so little diffidence, that he nominated Commissioners to summon Edward before him, in case of his refusal, even previously to receiving his answer. However pacific the King might be inclined towards his Holiness, that none of his great designs against France might be interrupted, yet he would not submit to these imperious measures. He therefore assembled a Parliament, in which, after some days deliberation, it was resolved by King, Lords, and Commons, that neither King John, nor any other King of England, had power to bring his dominions under such servitude and subjection, without the consent of Parliament; that if the necessities of that King had compelled him to this measure, it was null in itself, as being contrary to the oath which he took at his coronation; and therefore, if the Pope should, by any means whatever, attempt to support his unjust pretensions, that the whole nation would unite, with all its power, to oppose him." This resolution was a principal means of freeing the country from the tribute which had been so long levied for the Court of Rome.

/1 The expenses of Sudbury's buildings were partly defrayed by himself, and partly with the revenues of the Archdeaconry, which he obtained the King's license so to appropriate, as long as that remained 'in the King's hands.' Rym. Foed. Vol. VII. p. 216.

808

William Courteney, fourth son of Hugo, Earl of Devon, and, by the female line, descended from Edward the First, was next translated from the See of London to this Archbishopric. His disposition was generous and liberal; though he supported the pretensions of the Church of Rome with a strong hand, in opposition to the disciples of Wickliff, who were now contesting its claims with much boldness. He gave 1000 marks towards the nave of the Church, which the Monks had begun to rebuild at their own

charge, assisted by contributions from the nobility and gentry. He also prevailed on the King, Richard the Second, to bestow 1000l. for the same purpose; and at his own cost, he rebuilt the lodgings and kitchen of the Infirmary; contributed 266l. 13s. 4d. towards repairing the precinct walls of the Monastery; and expended 30l. in making a new glass window in the nave of the Cathedral in honor of St. Alphage. By his will, he likewise directed that 200l. or upwards, according to the discretion of his executors, should be "laid out by them for a new work, or building of one side of the cloister, to be carried on in a straight line from the gate of the Palace unto the Church." He died in July, 1396, at his Palace at Maidstone, where also he appears to have been buried; though some historians affirm, that he was interred in the Cathedral at Canterbury, by the King's command.

Thomas Fitz-Alan, second son of Richard, Earl of Arundel, and generally called Thomas Arundel, was next translated to this See from the Archbishopric of York. He was a prelate of great abilities, and through his high birth, and the interest of his family, had been preferred to the See of Ely at the early age of twenty-two. The peculiar circumstances of the times, his acknowledged talents, and exalted rank, occasioned him to be much involved in state affairs; and though he resigned the office of Lord Chancellor (which he had executed with great address for several years) soon after his advancement to the Metropolitan chair, this did not secure him against the intrigues of his political enemies. In the twenty-first of Richard the Second, he was attainted of treason, for having executed the commission to 'View the State of the Realm;' and confiding in the promise of indemnity made to him

809

by the King, he neglected to defend his conduct, and was sentenced to banishment. His elder brother, the Earl of Arundel, was also attainted, and condemned to decapitation about the same time, and he suffered accordingly.

On the banishment of Arundel, Roger Walden, the King's Treasurer, was appointed his successor in the See of Canterbury by the Pope, who had previously translated Arundel to the Bishopric of St. Andrew's, in Scotland. He held it, however, but a short time; for after the deposition of Richard in the following year, (anno 1399,) Arundel re-assumed the Primacy 'as his own proper right, and from which he had never been canonically ejected.' Henry the Fourth, whom he had crowned, with the assistance of the Archbishop of York, and had been highly instrumental in raising to the throne, supported him in these pretensions; and the Pope consented to a decree that no Bishop should thenceforth be translated to another See against his own will and consent. In 1407, Arundel was again appointed Chancellor, and he remained in that office, with a short intermission, during four years. He died in February, 1414, and was buried in a tomb which he had caused to be erected in the nave of the Cathedral. His many virtues were shaded by great faults; and the severity which he exercised towards the Lollards, can neither admit of palliation nor apology.

During the Primacy of Arundel, the Monks of Christ Church proceeded with the rebuilding of the nave of the Cathedral, towards the expense of which, this Archbishop contributed 1000 marks, besides making other donations. In his time, the rectories of Godmersham/<sup>1</sup> and Westwell were also appropriated to the Convent, in order to assist them in defraying the charges of the new work, which appears to have been finished about 1410. This is

<sup>1</sup> The preamble to the grant of Godmersham rectory, which bears date in 1397, records, that 'the Prior and Convent had already ex-

pended more than 5000 marks of their own money on the nave, and other necessary works, of the Church, and that the work which was begun, and what was otherwise of necessity to be undertaken there of

810

inferred from the obituary of Christ Church, which states, that Prior Chillenden, who died in the following year, 'fully completed, with the help of Archbishop Arundel, the rebuilding of the nave, together with the Chapel of the Virgin Mary, situated in the same.'

Henry Chicheley, or Chichley, the successor of Arundel, a native of Higham Ferrers, in Northamptonshire, and then Bishop of St. David's, was a great patron of learning, and, besides promoting its extension by various other means, he founded the Colleges of St. Bernard, (now St. John's,) and that of All Souls, at Oxford, where he had completed his education. He likewise built a collegiate Church and Hospital in his native town; and erected the great tower in Lambeth Palace, called afterwards the Lollard's Tower, from its having been used as a place of confinement for the unfortunate schismatics so denominated, and of whom Chicheley, with all his estimable qualities, must, in some degree, be regarded as a persecutor. In an instrument copied into Rymer's *Foedera*,<sup>/1</sup> and bearing date in October, 1416, he signs himself 'Legate of the Apostolic See;' though on several occasions he exerted himself to repel the attempted usurpations of the Court of Rome. His benefactions to his own Church were considerable; he enriched it with many ornaments of great value, and partly rebuilt the south-west tower, and also the library, which he replenished with books. In his latter days, being depressed by infirmities, he requested permission from Pope Eugenius to resign his Archbishopric, but died before it could be obtained, in April, 1443.

His successor, John Stafford, Bishop of Bath and Wells, son of Sir Humphrey Stafford, who was translated hither through his recommendation, was an eminent statesman. He was held in much favor by Henry the Fifth, who made him Keeper of the their Cloister, which was pulled down, and their Chapter-House, which was in imminent danger of ruin, could not be perfectly and decently repaired for less than 6000 marks.' – Somner's Appendix, No. XXIX. The grant of Westwell rectory, dated in 1401, states that the Convent had then expended 8000 marks in the new work.

<sup>/1</sup> Vol. IX. p. 404.

811

Privy Seal; and soon after the death of that Sovereign, he was appointed Treasurer of all England. In 1434 he was promoted to the Chancellorship, which he held during eighteen years. He died in July, 1452; and was succeeded by John Kemp, Archbishop of York, who was born at Olantigh, in the Parish of Wye, in this county. He was educated at Merton College, Oxford, where he took his degree of Doctor of Laws; and was constituted Arch-deacon of Durham, Dean of the Arches, and Vicar General to Archbishop Stafford. Henry the Fifth, who entertained a high opinion of his talents, made him Chief Justiciary of Normandy, and appointed him Ambassador to treat with Ferdinand of Arragon, for a league of perpetual amity, and for the marriage of the daughter of that Prince with the King. His ecclesiastical promotions were very rapid; within five years he was appointed in succession to the Sees of Rochester, Chichester, London, and York. In 1439, he was created a Cardinal, by the title of St. Balbina, which was subsequently changed for that of St. Ruffina. Before his advancement to the See of Canterbury, he was made Chancellor, which office he had twice; and in two Parliaments, in which he presided, held at Reading, in the thirty-first and thirty-second years of Henry the

Sixth, he appeared by the style of 'John the Cardinal, Archbishop of Canterbury, and Chancellor of England.' He died in April, 1454, having previously founded a College for Seculars in his native parish, besides performing various other acts of munificence and charity.

Thomas Bourghchier, or, as it is commonly spelt, Bouchier, Bishop of Ely, second son of William, Lord Bouchier, Earl of Ewe, and the Countess of Suffolk, was promoted to the vacant chair on the death of Archbishop Kemp. He was educated at Oxford, and was three years Chancellor of that University; during which he was promoted to the See of Worcester, but was afterwards translated to Ely. In 1455 he was constituted Chancellor of England, but resigned that office at Coventry, in 1460. In 1465 he was created a Cardinal, by the title of St. Cyriacus. In the following year he entertained Edward the Fourth, and his Queen, Elizabeth Widville, at Canterbury, during several days,

812

on their coming to pay their devotions at Becket's shrine. He presided over this See thirty-two years; and during that time crowned three Kings; Edward the Fourth, Richard the Third, and Henry the Seventh. He died in March, 1486; and was succeeded by John Morton, Bishop of Ely, the faithful adherent to the weak and unfortunate Henry the Sixth. He was a native of Dorsetshire;<sup>/1</sup> and had improved his natural abilities by severe study, so as to become a very able statesman. After the accession of Edward the Fourth, he became a great favorite with that King, who appointed him one of the executors of his will. In the second of Henry the Seventh, he was made Chancellor of England; and about seven years afterwards, in September, 1493, he was created a Cardinal, by the title of St. Anastatia. He died of a quartan ague, in October, 1500; having been a liberal benefactor to this See. His character has received the commendation of most historians.

Henry Deane, or Deny, his successor, had been Bishop of Bangor, and, while in that See, had been employed, by Henry the Seventh, in several negotiations, particularly with Scotland. He was afterwards made Chancellor and Justiciary of Ireland; and, on his return from that kingdom, was translated to Sarum, and thence, on the death of Morton, to Canterbury. He was afterwards appointed Pope's Legate, and was promoted to the Chancellorship. He died in 1502, and was succeeded by William Warham, Bishop of London, who was born at Malsanger, in Hampshire.<sup>/2</sup> He was a prelate of eminent abilities, but endured many vexations through the overbearing disposition of Cardinal Wolsey. On his decease, in August, 1532, the celebrated Thomas Cranmer was promoted to the vacant chair, which he accepted in obedience to the King's wishes, more than from his own inclination. The subsequent changes in ecclesiastical affairs were probably not unexpected by him; for, before his consecration in St. Stephen's Chapel, Westminster, he made a solemn protestation in presence of a public notary, that 'the oath he was then about to take to the Pope, should not bind

<sup>/1</sup> See particulars of his life under Bere Regis, Vol. IV. p. 477.

<sup>/2</sup> See under Malsanger, Vol. VI. p. 255.

813

him from doing whatsoever he was bound to do, to God, the Church, or the King.' He was highly instrumental in promoting the Reformation; and in piety, learning, address, benevolence, and openness of heart, was never exceeded by any Archbishop of this See. His share in promoting the divorce between Queen Catherine and the stern Henry, excited the bitter enmity of the bigotted Mary, in whose first year he was attainted of High Treason,

and though pardoned for that offence, was degraded, and excommunicated, and afterwards burnt as a heretic at Oxford, in March, 1555.

The successor of Cranmer was Cardinal Reginald Pole, fourth son of Sir Richard Pole, by Margaret, Countess of Salisbury. He was born, according to Camden, at Stoverton Castle, in Staffordshire; and partly educated in the Carthusian Monastery at Shene, from which he went to Oxford, and there became Fellow of Corpus Christi College. Henry the Eighth sent him to pursue his studies on the Continent, and, after some time, he settled at Padua, where he resided several years, during which time the King made him Dean of Exeter. He afterwards returned to England; but, on the agitation of the question of divorce between Henry and his Queen, again visited the Continent, being unwilling to become a party in the discussion. His acknowledged learning, and high rank, rendered this impossible; and he is stated to have sought an interview with the King, for the purpose of giving an opinion agreeable to his wishes; yet, till he 'resolved to do it in another style,' says Wood,<sup>/1</sup> 'he could not speak a word to him;' but he "then found his tongue, and spoke to the King his mind; which not being pleasing to him, he looked very angry on him, put his hands sometimes to his poinard hanging at his girdle, with an intention to kill him, but was overcome with the simplicity, humility, and submission of his discourse."<sup>/2</sup> Pole, however, was sufficiently alarmed to resolve to quit the kingdom; and, after visiting several foreign cities, he again retired to Padua, where he received the King's summons to return to England; but refusing to obey it, was

<sup>/1</sup> Athenae Oxon. p. 116.     <sup>/2</sup> Ibid.

814

deprived of his dignities, and declared a traitor. Soon afterwards the Pope created him a Cardinal, and appointed him Ambassador to the Emperor, and the King of France, in order to secure his influence in opposition to Henry's measures, who was now preparing to throw off all allegiance to the Papal See. In this employment, the situation of Pole was accompanied by considerable danger; for Henry tried various ways to get him into his power, yet the prudence of the prelate defeated his plans. His attachment to the Romish Church was founded neither on interest nor ambition, but on real principle; as was evidently shown by his refusal to accept the mitre of the Roman Pontiff, though twice chosen Pope by the Conclave after the death of Paul the Third, on account of certain irregularities that had taken place during each election. After the accession of Queen Mary, his attainder was taken off, and he was invited to return to England; and, on the death of Cranmer, was promoted to this See. Having been invested with Legantine power by Paul the Fourth, he governed the church with much mildness; and is said to have, on several occasions, restrained the implacable fury of Bonner against the Protestants. He died about sixteen hours after the death of the Queen, on the eighteenth of November, 1558. "He was a person," says Wood, "of great eloquence, learning, and judgment; of singular piety, charity, and exemplary life; an excellent canonist, and well read in the laws of ecclesiastical polity." He was the last of the Archbishops that have been interred in Canterbury Cathedral.

Matthew Parker, a native of Norwich, who had been Chaplain to Henry the Eighth, and a tutor to the Princess Elizabeth, was, on the death of Pole, recalled from the privacy into which he had been forced by Queen Mary, and promoted to this See. He was a great patron of learning; and, besides his own work, *De Antiquitate Britannicae Ecclesiae*, &c. he published editions of the historians, Matthew Paris, Matthew of Westminster, and Walsingham;

and also the Four Gospels in the Saxon language. Browne Willis, who speaks of him in a high strain of panegyric, declares him to 'have been raised up by Providence, to retrieve the learned monuments of our forefathers, which had been so miserably dispersed at

815

the Dissolution of the Monasteries, that nothing less than the protection of so great a man could have saved them from being irrevocably lost.' His invaluable collection of manuscripts, and scarce printed books, in the library which he built for their reception, at Bennet College, Cambridge, prove to a considerable extent, the justness of this eulogium. His beneficence was great; and though, in his general conduct, he is thought to have supported the prerogatives of the Sovereign with too ardent a zeal, his actions were mostly praise-worthy and liberal. He repaired, and partly rebuilt, the Palace at Canterbury; where in 1573, he gave a sumptuous entertainment to the Queen, during her progress through Kent. He died in May, 1575, and was buried, agreeably to his own desire, in the Chapel at Lambeth Palace.

Edmund Grindall, Archbishop of York, a native of Cumberland,<sup>/1</sup> was next translated to this See. He was, says Camden, 'a religious and grave man,' and, as appears from other writers, somewhat superstitious likewise. His belief in the 'prophecies' of the turbulent ministers of the times, lost him the Queen's favor; and in the latter part of his life he became blind, and he continued so for about two years previous to his decease, which happened in July, 1583: he was buried at Croydon. His successor, John Whitgift, was born at Great Grimsby, in Lincolnshire, and was educated under the celebrated martyr, John Bradford, at Pembroke Hall, Cambridge. In 1577 he was consecrated Bishop of Worcester, and in the next year was appointed Vice President of the Marches in Wales. After his exaltation to the See of Canterbury, the Queen would have made him Lord Chancellor, but he declined that high office. He was fond of military splendor, and living at a time when invasions were threatened, and insurrections attempted, had all his domestics trained to arms, and was once accompanied to Canterbury with a train of 500 horse, one hundred of which were his own servants. He died at Lambeth, in February, 1603, and was buried at Croydon. Richard Bancroft, Bishop of London, who succeeded him, was a native of Farnworth, in

<sup>/1</sup> See Vol. II. p. 39, and Vol. III. p. 224.

816

Lancashire, and had been promoted by Elizabeth, on the interest of Sir Christopher Hatton, to whom he was Chaplain. He afterwards became a great favorite with James the First, whom he had highly pleased by his conduct in the disputations at Hampton Court. His character has been variously represented, according to the temper and party of the writers, who, as they have happened to be high-churchmen, or sectarists, have praised him for his firmness, or denounced him for his intolerance. He was certainly a staunch supporter of the Royal prerogative, and that in opposition to the principles of general liberty. The College founded by James at Chelsea, for a certain number of learned divines, was indebted for its origin to his influence; yet the scheme was afterwards entirely given up. He died in November, 1610, and was buried in the Parish Church at Lambeth. His successor, George Abbot, a native of Guildford, in Surrey, was next translated from the Bishopric of London to this See. His actions have been equally partially represented as those of Bancroft; yet he appears to have been an able statesman, and to have steadily adhered to the constitutional principles which James, and his son, Charles the First, were conti-

nually violating. In the first year of the latter Sovereign, he was accused of remissness in his government of the Church, inhibited from proceeding on his Metro-political visitations, and confined by order of the King to his Palace at Ford, in this county; yet in the next year he was received into favor, and permitted to attend the Council. He founded an Hospital in his native town, for twenty-one persons; and built a stone conduit at Canterbury, for the use of the inhabitants, at his own cost. He died in August, 1633, and was buried in the Virgin Chapel at Guildford.

The celebrated William Laud, a native of Reading, in Berkshire,<sup>/1</sup> was next exalted to the Primacy: he was a man of talents and learning; and of an active and determined spirit, which procured him many enemies. His support of the unconstitutional measures of Charles the First, occasioned his arrest at the commencement of the Civil Wars, and, after an imprisonment of al-

<sup>/1</sup> See particulars of his life under Reading, vol. I. p. 102–4.

817

most four years, he was brought to trial, for high treason, and condemned to death, on the general charge, of endeavoring to 'subvert the laws, the Protestant religion, and the rights of Parliament.' Shortly afterwards, on the tenth of January, 1645, he was beheaded on Tower Hill. His body was at first buried in the Church of All-hallows Barking; but, in the year 1663, it was removed to Oxford, and re-interred in the Chapel of St. John's College.

From the period of the death of Laud till the Restoration, the Church establishment was completely abrogated; but when the intrigues of General Monk had secured the return of Charles the Second, the ancient system was restored. William Juxon, who had been Bishop of London, and Lord High Treasurer in the time of Charles the First, whom he had served with fidelity, and whom he had attended in his last moments on the scaffold, was then recalled from his retirement, and promoted to the Metro-political chair. His age and infirmities, however, almost disqualified him from the performance of the duties of the Primacy; yet, during the short period of three years that he enjoyed it, he re-built the Great Hall of Lambeth Palace, and made considerable repairs in the Palace of Croydon. He died at the age of eighty-one, in June, 1663, and was buried at St. John's College, Cambridge, to which foundation he had bequeathed 7000*l.* besides leaving 2000*l.* towards the repairs of St. Paul's Cathedral, as well as many other legacies.

Gilbert Sheldon, the successor of Juxon, was born at Stanton, in Staffordshire, and received his education at Oxford. During the Civil Wars, he was deprived of all his preferments, and for a short time imprisoned; but, after his release, he retired from public life, till the Restoration again brought him from his retreat, and he was promoted to the Bishopric of London. He was much engaged in state affairs during the first years of his Primacy; and was so particularly severe in his prosecution of the Non-conformists, that, though he appears to have acted from principle, he incurred so much odium, that he at last judged it expedient to relinquish all concern in public affairs. His charities were very great; and he expended large sums in building. He erected the Theatre at Ox-

818

ford, at the cost of more than 16,000*l.* and gave 2000*l.* also, for the purchase of lands to keep it in repair. The whole amount of his expenditure for pious and charitable uses, in the seventeen years preceding his decease, amounted to 66,000*l.* He died in November, 1677, and was interred at Croydon. He was succeeded by William Sancroft, a native of Fresingfield, in Suffolk, who

had been Dean of St. Paul's, and was extremely active in his endeavors to promote the re-building of his Cathedral, after the dreadful fire in 1666. Though named by James the Second in the 'Commission for Ecclesiastical Affairs,' he was one of the seven Prelates committed to the Tower by that King, for his refusal to concur in the publication of the famous Declaration for Liberty of Conscience. After James had abdicated the Crown, the Archbishop joined with the Lords spiritual and temporal, in the Declaration for a free Parliament, &c. to the Prince of Orange; yet, probably from conscientious scruples, he refused either to attend the Convention in 1688, or to take the new oath of allegiance, when William and Mary were established on the throne. He was in consequence suspended from his functions; and sentence of deprivation being pronounced against him, he was ejected from his Palace at Lambeth in June, 1690: soon afterwards he retired to his native place, where he died in November, 1698: he was buried in the Church-yard at Fresingfield, agreeably to his own desire: the sums which he expended in charitable uses are stated at nearly 18,000l.

The next Archbishop was John Tillotson, Dean of St. Paul's, who was held in high esteem by William and Mary, and was a man of great talents, and of extensive benevolence and learning. He was the son of a clothier at Sawerby, near Halifax, in Yorkshire, and received his education at Cambridge. He enjoyed the Primacy but little more than three years, being suddenly attacked with the dead palsy, of which he died within five days, in November, 1694. King William, in deploring his loss, is said to have used these expressive words: "I never knew an honest man, and I never had a better friend." He was buried in the Church of St. Lawrence Jewry, in London, of which he had been Lecturer.

819

His successor was Thomas Tennison, Bishop of London, a native of Cottenham,<sup>1</sup> in Cambridgeshire. He was a Prelate of great piety and exalted benevolence: the legacies which he bequeathed at his death, which happened in December, 1715, were uncommonly numerous: he was interred in Lambeth Church. William Wake, Bishop of Lincoln, was next promoted to this See, through the recommendation of the deceased Archbishop. He was born at Blandford, in Dorsetshire, and received his education at the College of Christ Church, Oxford, of which he afterwards became Dean; and, on his death, bequeathed to it his valuable library of printed books and manuscripts, together with a very rich and curious collection of coins. He expended about 11,000l. in repairing the Palaces of Lambeth and Croydon; and gave large sums to the distressed and indigent. He died in January, 1737, and was buried in the Church at Croydon.

John Potter, Bishop of Oxford, was next translated to this See. He was a native of Wakefield, in Yorkshire, and was very early distinguished for his skill in the Greek and Latin languages. After his advance to the Primacy, he paid great attention to the affairs of his Church, and was considered as a zealous and steady guardian of ecclesiastical rights; though neither intolerant, nor bigotted. He was author of the 'Antiquities of Greece;' and published editions of several ancient writers. He died in October, 1747, and was interred at Croydon. His successor, Thomas Herring, was born at Walsoken, in Norfolk, and having been instructed in the rudiments of learning at the School of Wisbeach, he completed his studies at Cambridge. He was translated from the See of York to Canterbury, in which high station his humility and moderation procured him general esteem. He has the character of a great and good man; and these truly illustrious epithets are not more than commensurate with his deserts. He died in

March, 1757, and was buried at Croydon, in the same vault with his immediate predecessors. Matthew Hutton, Archbishop of York, and a native of Marske, in that county, was next promoted to this

/1 See particulars of his life, Vol. II. p. 115.

820

See; but died in the ensuing year, through an inflammation in his bowels, occasioned by too long abstaining from food during a tedious attendance in the House of Lords. He was succeeded by Thomas Secker, Bishop of Oxford, a native of Sibthorp, in Nottinghamshire. He was the son of a Protestant dissenter, and received his education in different private schools, yet with so much quickness, that at the age of nineteen, he is said not only to have made a considerable progress in the Latin and Greek languages, but also to have acquired a knowledge of French, Hebrew, Chaldee, and Syriac. Till the age of twenty-three, he continued to pursue the study of divinity; when some doubts arising in his mind, on particular doctrinal points, he commenced the study of physic, with intent to pursue it as a profession. Having, however, in the course of the following three or four years, satisfied his mind on those subjects of religious enquiry that had formerly perplexed him, he was induced to take orders; and his learning and general knowledge quickly insured his promotion. His manners were somewhat reserved; but the warmth and benevolence of his heart always inclined him to promote every good work; and his liberality was very great. His death was preceded by long-continued and severe agony, occasioned by a carious thigh-bone, which at length broke, and he expired within two days afterwards. He was buried, agreeably to his own directions, in a covered passage leading from the Palace at Lambeth to the Church there. His successor, Frederic Cornwallis, seventh son of Charles, fourth Lord Cornwallis, and twin-brother to the late Lieutenant General Edward Cornwallis, was next translated from the Bishopric of Lichfield and Coventry to this See. His affability and benevolence procured him universal respect; and his condescension and hospitality were equally praise-worthy. He died in 1783, and was buried in the Church at Lambeth. John Moore, the late venerable Primate, a native of the city of Gloucester, was next appointed to this Archbishopric. In his early life, he was tutor to the two younger sons of the late Duke of Marlborough; and to his connection with that family, and his disinterested conduct on a particular and important occasion, his future preferments were

821

owing. On his decease, in 1805, Dr. Charles Manners Sutton, Bishop of Norwich, was exalted to the vacant Chair, and is the present possessor of the Primacy.

From the age of Augustine to the present period, the number of the Archbishops who have had possession of this See, amounts to ninety; and many of them have been men of the most extensive talents, knowledge, and virtue. The prerogatives and independent privileges of the Archbishops are still numerous, and of high interest; though far less so than in the times preceding the Reformation./1 His title is 'Primate and Metropolitan of all England;' and he styles himself, 'Providentia Divina Cantuar. Archiepiscopus:' – 'By Divine Providence, Archbishop of Canterbury.' In Parliament, and all other Assemblies of Council, he takes precedence as first Peer of the realm, next to the Royal Family. He is always a Privy Counsellor in right of his Primacy; and has the privilege of crowning, marrying and christening the Sovereigns and Royal Family of England. He has the power of conferring degrees in the several faculties of law, physic, and divinity; (though

this prerogative is seldom exercised;) excepting within the immediate jurisdiction of the two Universities. His province comprehends the Sees of twenty-one Suffragan Bishops; and between eighty and ninety Churches, in different dioceses, are also immediately subject to him, under the appellation of his Peculiars. He has the nomination of the several offices belonging to the ecclesiastical courts, over which he presides; and he has the right of con-

/1 In the Catholic time, the Archbishop of Canterbury was held to be of such exalted rank and dignity, that all England was, in some respects, reputed as his diocese. "The Bishop of London was considered as his Dean in the College of Bishops, his office being to summon councils; the Bishop of Winton, his Chancellor; the Bishop of Lincoln, his Vice-Chancellor; the Bishop of Sarum was his Precentor, to begin the service when he was present; the Bishop of Worcester was his Chaplain; and Rochester was his Cross-bearer: and he contended strenuously for the same obedience from the Archbishop of York, as he himself paid to the See of Rome." Hasted, from Selden's Titles of Honor, p. 222; and Parker's Antiq. Brit. p. 20.

822

ferring all vacant benefices within his province which devolve to his collation by lapse of time, under whatever circumstances, besides various other privileges in ecclesiastical affairs of the highest importance.

In the Saxon times, the Archbishops had the privilege of coining money; and silver pennies of Athelard, Wulfred, Ceolnoth, and Plegmund, are stated to be still extant.<sup>/1</sup> In the regulations made by King Athelstan, seven Mints were allowed at Canterbury, two of which were to be the Archbishop's; but, from the time of this Sovereign, it is observable, 'that no Metro-political coin has ever been seen with an Archbishop's name or effigies.'<sup>/2</sup> King John, by a grant dated in his first year, confirms 'to Hubert, Archbishop of Canterbury, and his successors for ever, three Mints in the city of Canterbury, which King Richard, his brother, had restored to Archbishop Baldwin,' &c. Edward the Second, in his first year, granted his letters testimonial to Everie de Friscombald, Keeper of his Exchange in Canterbury, that the Archbishop had a right, under certain grants which had been produced by him, to three Mints, and three coinages, (cuneos et monetarios,) in the city of Canterbury; and these grants were subsequently confirmed by different Sovereigns. Archbishop Cramner was the last who possessed this privilege of coining money, all private Mints throughout the realm being afterwards suppressed by Royal authority.

Since the abolition of the Papal power in this kingdom, the mode of electing the Archbishops has been as follows. "The vacancy of the See having been notified, a Conge de Elire, or license to elect, is issued under the Great Seal, and directed to the Dean and Chapter of Canterbury; having inclosed in it, a small sheet of paper, containing a recommendation of the person to be elected, under the King's sign manual. When the Chapter is assembled, the license and letter of recommendation being read, another per-

/1 These, or one or other of them, have been engraved by Camden, Speed, Selden, Sir Andrew Fountain, Hickes, and Pegge.

/2 Pegge's Dissertation, p. 51.

823

son, either one of the Prebendaries, or a Minor Canon, of this Church, is nominated as a candidate with him who is recommended; but the remembrance of a premonition, with other cogent reasons, always renders the Royal candidate successful, and that by a unanimous suffrage of the Chapter; nor has his opponent ever been known, since the reign of Henry the Eighth, to have

gained a single voice in his favor. After the return of this election, the Royal confirmation succeeds of course, and the new Archbishop is afterwards consecrated by two Bishops, generally at his own Chapel at Lambeth Palace."/1 The ceremony of the inthronization was in former times performed with great solemnity and splendor; and the Archbishops have even been honored with the company of the Sovereign, as guests at their table on the occasion: of late, this ceremony excites but little interest, the Archbishop being generally inthroned by proxy, and without pomp.

At the time of the Dissolution, the yearly revenues of the Archbishopric are stated to have been upwards of 3200l. but many of the possessions of the See being forcibly alienated during the reigns of Henry the Eighth, Edward the Sixth, and Queen Elizabeth, the amount of the income was proportionably decreased. From the increase in the value of lands, however, and from other sources, connected with the privileges of the Archbishops, the present revenues of this See are known to amount to upwards of 12,000l. annually.

The dissolution of the Priory of Christ Church, in the time of Henry the Eighth, "was not brought on by one sudden blow, but by slow degrees, lest, from the veneration and sanctity in which it was held by all ranks of people, the fall of it might have raised a public tumult and commotion throughout the realm. The first step which appears to have been taken towards it, was to abrogate those festivals, or holidays, that should occur in harvest time, which was to be accounted from the first of July to the twenty-ninth of September; by which, as was intended, the high festival of the translation of St. Thomas, annually celebrated on

/1 Hasted's Kent, Vol. XII. p. 527,-8, 8vo.

824

July the seventh, was prohibited to be observed otherwise than by the accustomed service, and without the usual formalities that were customary on high festivals, this being one of those injunctions ordered by the King in 1536. Two years afterwards, a second attack was made upon this Priory, more bold and daring than the former; for the blow was directly and openly aimed at the reputed glory of this Church, and the honor and veneration paid to its venerated saint, St. Thomas, by not only specially prohibiting the observance of the festivals to his memory, but also enjoining the entire omission of the service instituted for his commemoration; and Archbishop Cranmer himself gave a fair precedent for disowning all regard to this feast, by not fasting, as was the custom, on the eve of it, but supping on flesh in his parlour with his domestics. In the following year, the King determining to forward the downfall of this Saint effectually, sent forth a new and severe injunction, in the preamble of which Becket was declared to have been 'a stubborn rebel, and a traitor to his Prince:' it enjoined, that he should not be esteemed or called a saint; that his images, or pictures, should be pulled down throughout the whole realm, and cast down out of all Churches; that his name should be razed out of all books; and the festival service of his days, the collects, antiphons, &c. should for ever remain in disuse, upon pain of his indignation, and imprisonment at his Grace's pleasure."/1 About the same time, the shrine of Becket was despoiled of all its jewels and splendid ornaments, which were taken to the King's use; and the hallowed bones of the Saint himself, according to Stow, were, by order of the Lord Cromwell, burnt to ashes upon the spot where they had been so frequently adored by superstitious multitudes.

In the next year, (anno 1539,) on the fourth of April, the Priory was resigned into the King's hands, its yearly revenues be-

ing then estimated, according to Speed, at 2489l. 4s. 9d. yet this sum seems to have been far inferior to the real value of its possessions. The deed of surrender was signed by the Prior, and

/1 Hasted's Kent, Vol. XII. p. 485,-7. 8vo.

825

twenty-four Monks; but the whole number of the Monks was at that time fifty-three. Six of these, including the Prior, Thomas Goldwell, were afterwards advanced to Prebends on the new foundation, which Henry established here for a Dean, and twelve Canons, or Prebendaries, with six Preachers, six Minor Canons, six Substitutes, twelve Lay Clerks, ten Choristers, two Masters, and fifty Scholars, twelve Alms-men, &c./1

Many of the Priors and Monks of this Church, were men of eminent talents and learning; and were also possessed of very considerable scientific knowledge; as was the case, indeed, in numerous other Monasteries in the centuries immediately following the Norman Conquest. Osbern, a Monk of this House, who flourished in the eleventh century, wrote the Lives of the Archbishops Dunstan and Alphage; with other works. The abilities of Prior Ernulph, who was afterwards Bishop of Rochester, have been already noticed: in his time lived Folgard, a Monk of Christ Church, who wrote the Life of St. John of Beverley, and also of Archbishop Odo; the former of which is yet in manuscript in the Cottonian Library./2 Conrad, the successor of Ernulph, was equally skilful with him as an architect, if we may depend on the descriptions left us by the Monkish writers of the choir of this Church, which he rebuilt. Prior Wibert, who died in October, 1167, was a 'man worthy to be commended,' says Gervase, 'and admirable in good works.' He was a great benefactor to the Church; and one of his gifts, if there is no mistake in the record, must be regarded as a great curiosity; this was a large bell, which required thirty-two men to ring it./3 Benedict, who was translated from Christ Church to Peterborough, where he was

/1 Tanner's Notitia.

/2 Faustina, B. iv. 8. Dart's Hist. &c. of the Cathedral Church of Canterbury, p. 179.

/3 'Signum quoque magnum inclocario posuit, quod triginta duo homines ad sonandum trahunt, &c.' Obituar. Cant. quoted by Dart, p. 180.

826

chosen Abbot, was a great favorite with Richard the First. The stones of the pavement where Becket fell, and which were stained with the blood of that turbulent Prelate, this Prior is stated to have carried with him to Peterborough, where he formed them into an altar./1 He wrote a Treatise on the Life and Miracles of Becket; and a History of the Life and Transactions of Henry the Second, now in the Cottonian Library, and of which Hoveden and Brompton made much use in their respective histories./2 Richard Pluto, a Monk, who lived in the time of Prior Alan, author of the Life and Banishment of St. Thomas of Canterbury, and other works, is much commended by Leland, for his skill in poetry, rhetoric, mathematics, philosophy, divinity, and ecclesiastical history: he died in 1118. About 1190 lived William Fitz-Stephens, who was also a learned Monk of this Church, and wrote several books concerning Becket, Henry the Second, &c.

Another learned Monk of Christ Church was the celebrated Gervase, or Gervasius Durobernensis, as he was afterwards called, who flourished in the twelfth, and beginning of the thirteenth centuries. He wrote a Chronicle of England, the Lives of the Archbishops of Canterbury, and several other works; and was contem-

porary with Nigellus Wireker, or Weteke, another Monk, and Chaunter of the Cathedral, whom Leland has mentioned for his various learning: he was author of several treatises. Henry de Eastry, who became Prior in 1285, was a great benefactor to his Convent, which, by his prudent management and carefulness, was discharged from a considerable debt: he also repaired many of the buildings of the Priory, and erected various new edifices for the additional convenience of the Monks; and in 'his time, and principally by his means, their estates were plentifully supplied with vines:' he died in the year 1331. In his time, about the year 1324, Stephen de Feversham is recorded, by Leland, as the first of the society of Monks who read theology in the cloisters here. John de Thanet, who was a contemporary with this and the succeeding Prior, was particularly skilled in mathematics and music,

/1 Dart's Cath. of Canterbury, p. 180. /2 Ibid.

827

and wrote some legends of saints. Edward Albone, a Monk, who lived also about this period, is much commended by Leland for his Enquiry into Divine Mysteries.

Robert Hathbrand, who became Prior in 1338, and governed with great honor till his death in 1370, built several new edifices, both within and without the Convent; and increased its possessions by the purchasing of various Manors, and much land: in his time occurred the great pestilence which raged throughout Europe, and to which nearly all the Monks of Christ Church fell victims. John Fynch de Winchelsey, who was made Prior in 1377, procured a Bull from the Pope, Urban the Sixth, granting him and his successors, the privilege of wearing the mitre, tunic, dalmatic, and gloves; and his successor, Thomas Chillenden, procured a grant to add to those the use of the pastoral staff, and sandals, during the absence of the Archbishop. 'Chillendene, or Chislesdene,' says Leland, 'was the greatest builder of a Prior that ever was in Christes Church. He was a great setter forth of the new building of the body of the Church. He builded of new the goodly Cloistre, the Chapter-House, the new Conduit of water, the Priory Chaumbre, the Prior's Chapelle, the great Dormitorie, and the Frater; the Bakehouse, the Brewhouse, the Eschequer, the faire Inne yn the High Streete of Cantorbyri; and also made the waulles of moste of the circuite, beside the towne waulle, of the enclosure of the Abbaye. This Chillendene was a Doctor of both the Lawes or he was made a Monk; and Bishop Wareham saide, that he wrote certain Commentaries concerning the lawes, and that clerkely.'/1 He also enriched the Church with many ornaments. In his time lived William de Gillingham, a Monk, who has been much commended by Pitseus as an historian./2

John Langdon, a Monk of Christ Church at the beginning of the fifteenth century, and afterwards Bishop of Rochester, published a Chronicle of England, which Radborne has spoken of in high

/1 Itin. Vol. VI. f. 3. p. 6.

/2 See under Gillingham, p. 633.

828

terms of commendation. Thomas Goldstone, the first of that name, who was elected Prior in the year 1449, was a great benefactor to his Monastery. He built the beautiful Chapel of the Virgin Mary, in the north part of the west transept; and also, says Leland, 'the stone tour yn the weste ende of the Chyrchc.' Contemporary with him was John Stone, who 'wrote of the obiits, and other memorable things of his Monastery,' &c. William Selling, who was chosen Prior in September, 1472, was a man of

great learning, and had studied in Italy, where he made a collection of all the ancient Greek and Latin authors that he could procure, and presented them to the library of this Convent. In 1490, Henry the Seventh sent him on an embassy to the Pope, and afterwards to the Court of France; 'in both of which he acquitted himself with great honor, and obtained for his Convent several valuable immunities.' He died in December, 1494: shortly afterwards, all the books which he had given to the library were burnt, with many others of high price, in a fire which happened in the Monastery through the carelessness of some drunken servants./1 Thomas Goldstone, the second of that name, and also a man of eminent learning, succeeded Selling. He was a great

/1 Prior Selling was buried in the north end of the west transept, where a large slab, inlaid with Brasses, was remaining in Somner's time, with this curious inscription to his memory: Hic jacet reverendus Pater Willielmus Selling hujus sacrosanctae Ecclesiae Prior, ac sacrae Paginae Professor, qui postquam hanc Ecclesiam per ann. 22. mens. 5. et 24. d. optime gubernasset migravit ad Dominum, die viz. passionis sancti Thomae Martyris, anno 1494.

Doctor Theologus Selling Greca et que Latina  
Lingua praedoctus hic Prior almus obit  
Omnis vertutis speculum, exemplar Monachorum,  
Religionis honor, mitis imago Dei.  
Adde quod ingenii rivorum tanta cucurrit  
Copia cunctorum quantula rara virum.  
Regius orator cujus facundia mulsit  
Romanos Gallos orbis & ampla loca.

829

favorite with Henry the Seventh, who sent him Ambassador to Charles, King of France. His benefactions to the Church were numerous and valuable. With the assistance of Archbishop Morton, he completed the beautiful tower in the centre of the Cathedral, and adorned the choir with a rich and costly suit of tapestry hangings. He also furnished the Church with many ornaments; rebuilt and repaired many of the edifices belonging to the Convent, and erected the elegant gate, now called Christ Church Gate, at the entrance of the Cathedral precincts from the middle of the city. He died in September, 1517: several of the Monks in his time were celebrated for their learning. Thomas Goldwell, the last Prior on this foundation, was elected on the death of Goldstone, and continued in his office till all the possessions of the Monastery were finally surrendered to Henry the Eighth, in 1539. He was a person of much talents and virtue; and though appointed to a Prebend on the new establishment, he appears to have retired on a pension of 80l. yearly. The arms of the Priory were azure, on a plain cross, argent, the letters x/i in old English characters.

Though the Priors of Christ Church obtained the privilege of wearing the mitre from the Pope, they do not seem ever to have been regularly summoned to Parliament. It appears from Selden, that the first summons bore date in the forty-ninth of Henry the Third. The next time, which he mentions, when the 'Prior of the Holy Trinity in Canterbury' had summons to Parliament, was in the twenty-third of Edward the First. Another summons to the Prior of this Church occurs in the twenty-fourth of the same reign; and again, in the twenty-fifth and twenty-seventh of the

Hujus presidio res ista domestica rata est,  
Et redimita annis plurimis egregie.  
Pervigil hic Pastor damna atque incommoda cuncta  
A grege commisso forlitter expulerat.

Dum brevi tumulo latet hoc, tota Anglia famam  
Predicat, & tanto lugeat orba patre.  
Huc iter omnis habens, stet, perlegat & memor ejus  
Oret ut ascendat spiritus alta poli.

830

same King. In the thirteenth and fourteenth of Edward the Second, and in the fifth of Henry the Fourth, the Priors of Christ Church were again summoned; but after the latter period, not any Prior of this Church appears to have been called to Parliament.

After the murder of Becket, the former Seal of the Priory, on one side of which had been the figure of Our Saviour, with the text EGO SUM VIE VERITAS ET VITA, was changed for another three inches and three quarters in diameter; on one side of which was represented the Martyrdom of Becket, with these words round the rim: EST HUIC VITA MORI, PRO QUA DUM VIXIT AMORI – MORSERAT ET MEMORI PER MORTEM VIVIT HONORI: on the reverse was a representation of the Church; under the door of which was the word METROPOLIS; over the middle door, below the bust, in the pediment, r. DOMUS. I. X. P. on the surrounding Convent wall, MVRI. METROPOL. ISTI X. the inscription being SIGILLUM: ECCLESIE: XRISTI CANTLARIE: PRIME: SEDIS BRITANNIE. This seal continued in use till the Dissolution.

The CATHEDRAL at Canterbury is a magnificent and noble pile, not less interesting from its architectural splendor, than from the admirable ingenuity and skill displayed in the construction of its different parts, in the beauty of its ornaments, and the excellence of its monumental sculpture. It exhibits specimens of the style of almost every age, from the advent of the Normans to the time of the Dissolution; and the correctness of its proportions are, in general, of equal eminence with the richness of its decorations. It stands in the north-eastern quarter of the city, and, with the various other buildings belonging to the establishment, occupies a very large extent of ground. Its general form is that of a double cross, terminating circularly at the east end, and having two massive towers at the west end: another, and more elegant tower, rises from the intersection of the nave and west transept.

The West Front is not uniform: it consists of a centre, having a low recessed entrance in the pointed style, with a large and elegant window above, between two towers: that to the north-west is of Norman architecture, and doubtless formed a portion of Lanfranc's Cathedral, though some parts of it have been altered:

831

upon this was formerly an octagonal spire, built at the cost of Archbishop Arundel, who also gave five bells, which were afterwards hung in this tower, which occasioned it to be called the Arundel steeple. The spire was taken down soon after the great storm in 1703, in which it was much damaged; and the bells were removed about the year 1726, the tower being found to be greatly weakened; partly from its age, and partly through the alterations that had been made in it about the beginning of the fifteenth century, to adapt its interior to the new work of the nave. The south-west tower, called the Chicheley steeple, from the rebuilding of it having been begun by that Prelate, is supported on the west side by two immense graduated buttresses, ornamented by niches; the upper part is embattled, and finished by four elegant pinnacles at the angles, with smaller ones between: this tower was not completed till the time of Prior Goldstone, the first of that name, who presided over the Monastery from the year 1449 to 1468. The west entrance, now rarely used, opens beneath a large pointed arch, and is ornamented with various shields, and canopied niches. The large window above is finely propor-

tioned, and is filled with richly stained glass. It consists of six ranges of cinquefoil-headed lights; three of which are larger than the others, separated by transoms, with crockets above.

The South Porch, which now forms the principal entrance to the Cathedral, and contributes to sustain the south side of the Chicheley steeple, is a large and handsome fabric, embattled. On each side of the entrance is a large niche; and along the face of the porch above is a range of five other arches; that in the centre having had a double canopy: all the pedestals and canopies have been elegantly wrought. The roof is vaulted with stone, beautifully groined; the ribs springing from four small columns, and the points of the intersections being carved into shields of arms, twenty-eight in number, and forming a kind of double circle. At the sides are large cinquefoil blank arches, and over them angels sustaining shields in compartments: at the outer angles of the porch, are spouts issuing from the mouths of demons.

832

The south side of the Cathedral is marked by a great diversity of character, both in its architecture and enrichments. From the south porch to the western transept, is a range of seven large graduated buttresses, having ornamental niches above the second stage, and terminating in pinnacles. Between these are the large pointed windows of the south aisle, which are each divided into three ranges of lights, by mullions and transoms, and have smaller lights and crockets above, rising to the centre of the arch. From the upper stage of each buttress, just below the parapet, a cross springer branches off, to unite with and strengthen the buttresses that sustain the roof of the nave, which also terminate in pinnacles. The end of the transept is likewise supported by massive buttresses; between which is a very large and handsome window; and below that, the entrance called the south door, which has a descent of six steps into the Cathedral.

St. Michael's Chapel adjoins to this transept, beyond which commences the original work of Lanfranc; and the second transept, with a very considerable proportion of the remainder of the building towards the east end, is of Norman architecture. The lower part has a range of curious semicircular intersecting arches, springing from short columns, having enormous capitals and bases. The mouldings are various; plain, billeted, and corded: many of the capitals are also plain; many others are richly sculptured with figures, and others with foliage. Some of the shafts themselves are curiously sculptured with wreaths, net-work, and other fanciful ornaments. Above the second range of Norman windows, between the transepts, are various smaller pointed windows of a later date. In the angle formed by the east transept, is a small square tower, the upper part of which is highly enriched by ranges of ornamental Norman arches, and interlaced with net-works: some of the arches intersect each other. In the end of the east transept, among other windows, is a very large circular one, curiously divided by bands of iron for the support of the glazing: at the bottom are two enhances leading into the crypt.

Further eastward is the Chapel of St. Anselm, as the lower part of another Norman tower is now called, from its having formerly

833

contained the shrine of that saint: the south window of this has been altered into the pointed style, and is very handsome. The Cathedral precincts are here divided into two parts by an embattled wall of flint, and a Norman gateway, opening by a large semicircular arch, adorned with zig-zag and fretted ornaments.

From St. Anselm's Chapel, the whole eastern part of the Cathedral begins to assume a circular form, which is only broken by

the buttresses, and the more recent fabric called Becket's Crown; this is also circular, and terminates the building on the east. The north side of the Cathedral possesses a general uniformity with the south; but cannot be so well seen, from the various buildings to which it adjoins, or nearly so, as the Treasury, Library, Chapter-House, and Cloisters. The only remaining part of the exterior which it is necessary to describe, is the Great Tower, which rises from the intersection of the west transept with the nave and choir. This is one of the most chaste and beautiful specimens of the pointed style of architecture in this country; its proportions, symmetry, and workmanship, are all admirable. It rises to a considerable height above the roof; and, from its summit, commands a most extensive and rich prospect of the whole of Canterbury, and the highly-cultivated tract that surrounds it. The angles form octagonal columns, which rise above the battlements in high clustered pinnacles of the most elegant sculpture: a smaller column, or buttress, runs between them up the middle of each side, and also terminates above the battlements in a pinnacle, but of less height and complexity than the others. Each face of the tower displays two ranges of double high pointed arches, divided by mullions and transoms, and finely ornamented with quatrefoils, &c. in the spandrils above. In the space between the upper and lower windows, is a rich band of diamond squares, containing roses in the centre, and other tasteful ornaments: the battlements are elegantly pierced.

On entering the interior of the Cathedral from the south porch, the light and elegant appearance of the nave, and the beauty of its vaulted roof, never fail to excite the admiration of the spectator. The whole perspective from the west end, is, indeed, ex-

834

tremely fine; though it is partly terminated at the entrance of the choir, by the rich screen, and the organ above. The lower parts of the western towers are open to the aisles and nave: the vaulting of the south-west towers is wrought into very beautiful tracery, forming a circle in the centre: that of the north-west tower is also formed into a circle, but less ornamental: beneath this tower is the Archbishop's Consistory Court, which is very neatly fitted up.

The flat on each side, and above the west entrance, is ornamented with cinquefoil-headed blank arches; over which runs an embattled cornice. The great West Window is filled with painted glass, mostly in good preservation, and representing ranges of single figures, as Saints, Apostles, Sovereigns, &c. In the uppermost light are the arms of Richard the Second, impaling those of Edward the Confessor, whom he had chosen as his patron. The figures of the Sovereigns, which are thought to have formerly filled the whole of the three lower compartments, are now reduced to one range, consisting of whole-lengths of Canute, Edward the Confessor, Harold, William the Conqueror, William Rufus, Henry the First, and Stephen, standing under rich niches, fairly wrought in the pointed style: below these are various ranges of shields of arms of the benefactors, &c. to the Cathedral, of more modern origin.

The Nave is separated from the aisles by eight distinct piers or columns on each side, independent of the half piers against the west wall, and of the immense pillars on which the arches of the centre tower are sustained. The inner parts of each pier is worked into three small circular columns, rising nearly to the upper windows, and thence spreading out into the groins and ramifications of the roof. Above each of the large plain-pointed arches, that spring from the inner small columns, and the spandrils of which are filled up by cinquefoil ornaments, contained within circles and trefoils, is a range of five blank arches: over these are

the windows of the nave, each having a large pointed arch above, which springs from the flutings of the piers: a gallery, or passage, runs through the wall to the west towers, to which the light is admitted through oblong square apertures. The aisles arc nearly

835

uniform with the nave; the windows are large and elegant, and the whole range of the building has an airy and graceful aspect.

The two westernmost of the immense columns, that support the Great Tower, have been strengthened by the insertion of stone braces; which, however, are so judiciously placed, and are of such elegant workmanship, as to supersede all ideas of deformity or weakness. One of these extends across the nave; the second and third runs between the above columns, and the contiguous piers westward; two others cross the aisles; and another extends between the south-west and south-east columns of the tower: all these are finely pierced with quatrefoils in circles and squares, and are otherwise ornamented: they are finished below by obtuse arches; and at top by architraves and cornices, embattled. Immediately below the cornice on the south side of the easternmost brace, is the motto and rebus of Prior Goldstone, the second of that name, cut in the stone-work in ancient characters.<sup>/1</sup> The area formed by the great columns is almost thirty-five feet square: the four arches on which the tower rises, are very finely proportioned; and the interior part of the tower being open to a considerable height, gives this portion of the Cathedral a very grand and interesting effect. The spaces immediately above the great arches, and beneath the lower band, are filled up by arcades. On each side of the lower division of the tower are three elegant pointed arches, each sub-divided into four; two above, and two below; the latter being open to a gallery which traverses the whole tower, and having above them an embattled cornice. In the upper division, on each side, are two long windows, each divided into four lights, besides crockets. The vaulting springs from corbels between these windows, and from the capitals of pillars in the angles; and spreads beneath the roof in beautiful fan-work, ornamented with rich pendants, and forming a circle in the centre; the covering of which is

<sup>/1</sup> The motto is *Non nobis Domine non nobis, set nomine tuo da glorium*: the rebus is a shield charged with three stones, Or, between the letters T. P. This is situated after the word *nobis*, in the middle of the line.

836

painted of an elegant pattern.<sup>/1</sup> The rebus of Prior Goldstone, who erected the greater part of this tower, is sculptured within the tracery; and, among its other ornaments, are the devices of the Archbishops Morton and Warham.

From the area of the nave, a triple flight of steps leads up to the choir, before the entrance to which is a most beautiful stone Screen, and over it the superb Organ that was brought from Westminster Abbey, where it had been originally erected for the Commemoration of Handel. The screen is stated to have been made at the charge of Prior Henry de Eastry, or Estria, between the years 1301 and 1331;<sup>/2</sup> and though wrought at such a distant period, is in a very excellent state of preservation. The opening into the choir, through the centre, forms a very elegant recessed, pointed arch, or rather series of arches, displaying various small hollow mouldings, sculptured with roses, vine branches, and other ornaments. Within these is a double range of rich niches, six in each, rising to the centre, and finished by tower canopies, very highly wrought: in these were formerly the statues of the Apostles in silver; and just below them, over the middle of the doorway,

stood the figure of the Virgin Mary, in a small niche, with a rich triple-headed canopy. From the basement of the screen, on each side the centre, rises three large compartments, sub-divided into numerous small ornamental niches, and having a cornice of grape and vine leaves above them. Immediately over these compartments are six large niches, containing full-length statues of as many Sovereigns, in cloaks and flowing robes, fastened with cordons, tasselled. Four of these statues sustain an orb, or mound:

/1 This covering is a strong hatch, or door, connected with a frame of timber-work, above the vaulting. The opening is between five and six feet in diameter, and appears to have been contrived for the raising or lowering of bells, materials for repairs, &c. into the upper part of the structure; for which purpose, a windlass and tackling is fixed on a flooring of strong timbers in the story immediately below the roof of the platform.

/2 Battely's Somner.

837

<March 1807>

a fifth appears to have held a similar object, but the hand sustaining it has been broken off; the sixth holds a representation of a Saxon Church, and probably was intended for the figure of King Ethelbert, the founder of Christ Church in conjunction with Augustine: whom the other figures were designed to represent, seems impossible to determine, as the features do not resemble those of any of our Kings whose likenesses have been preserved. The canopies under which they stand, are beautifully interlaced within, so as to form stars, &c. and the design and taste with which the upper parts are executed, and the exuberance of fancy and invention which they display, are truly admirable. The summit of the Screen is embattled, and elegantly decorated with various small niches, and open-work arches between them: under the cornice below these, is a range of half-angels, with extended wings, sustaining shields.

The West Transept is built in a style of similar elegance to the nave; and the ends of it being on the same level with the pavement of that part of the edifice, form distinct divisions; though a communication has been preserved between them by a passage leading under the ascent into the choir. The north division, from having been the place where Becket fell when assailed by his murderers, is called the Martyrdom; and here, in the times previous to the Reformation, was a small altar of wood, consecrated to the Blessed Virgin, on which was placed the point of the sword that had been broken off in committing the assassination./1 The great window at this end of the transept, as well as that at the south end,

/1 Erasmi Colloq. Peregrinatio Relig. See also before, p. 792. note f. In the pavement of the Martyrdom, is a small oblong square stone, out of which has been cut a piece about five inches square, that is said to have been sprinkled with the brains of the Archbishop, and to have been carried to Rome, as a most sacred relic. The larger stones which the blood of Becket had stained, were conveyed to Peterborough by Prior Benedict, when he was chosen Abbot of that Monastery; (See p. 826;) a situation to which he is conjectured to have been elevated, through having it in his power to enrich his new abode with such inestimable remains.

838

is divided by mullions and transoms into numerous lights, containing a great variety of compartments, richly adorned with painted glass. In its original state, however, it was far more beautiful, as may be inferred from the description left us by the Rev. Richard Culmer, generally styled Blue Dick, who was appointed one of the Six Preachers in this Cathedral at the commencement of the

Civil Wars, on the recommendation of the Mayor, &c. of Canterbury; and who was the principal person concerned in its mutilation at that disastrous period.

"The Commissioners," says Culmer, "fell presently to work on the great idolatrous window, standing on the left hand as you go up into the choir; for which window some affirm many thousand pounds had been offered by outlandish Papists. In that window was the picture of God the Father, and of Christ, besides a large crucifix, and the picture of the Holy Ghost in the form of a dove, and of the twelve Apostles: and in that window were seven large pictures of the Virgin Mary, in seven several glorious appearances; as of the Angels lifting her into Heaven, and the sun, moon, and stars, under her feet; and every picture had an inscription under it, beginning with *Gaude Maria*, as '*Gaude Maria sponsa Dei*;' that is, Rejoice, Mary, thou Spouse of God. There were in this window, many other pictures of Popish Saints, as of St. George, &c. but their prime Cathedral Saint, Archbishop Becket, was most rarely pictured in that window, in full proportion, with cope, rocket, mitre, crosier, and his pontificalibus. And in the foot of that huge window was a title intimating, that window to be dedicated to the Virgin Mary: "*In laudem et honorem Beatissimae Virginis Mariae Matris Dei*," &c./1 In narrating his own share in the demolition, this tasteless zealot describes himself as standing on the top of the city ladder, with a whole pike in his hand, 'rattling down proud Becket's glassy bones, when others then present would not venture so high.'/2

/1 Dean and Chapter *Newes from Canterbury*, &c.

/2 Goatling relates the following circumstance as occurring while Culmer was engaged in destroying the glass. "A townsman, who was

839

The destruction of the adornments of this 'idolatrous window,' was, however, partly confined to what, in the language of the times, were called 'superstitious images;' and the portraits and arms of the family of Edward the Fourth, with three ranges of Prophets, Apostles, and Bishops, are still left to enable us to form a judgment of its former beauty: yet many transpositions, and false matchings, have been made in filling up the vacancies; and much of the glass which the window now contains, has been brought from other parts of the church. The head of the arch is nearly in its original state, and contains, in the uppermost point, two shields of arms; one of France and England, quarterly; and the other of Canterbury impaling Bourchier. Below these in the smaller lights, are the ranges of Prophets, Apostles, and Bishops, in successive order, with their names beneath in black letter. The uppermost of the three ranges of large compartments contains various angels, with escutcheons of arms, some of which refer to the figures in the middle range, but have evidently been misplaced. In this latter division are the figures of Edward the Fourth, who is stated to have been 'the munificent donor of this window;' his Queen, Elizabeth Widville; their two sons, the Prince of Wales and the Duke of York; and five of the Princesses: all of them are represented kneeling, with their faces turned towards the centre compartment, where was probably the great crucifix spoken of by Culmer, but which having been destroyed by that fanatic, has had its place supplied by two figures of Sovereigns in armour, standing under rich Gothic niches: these were supposed, by the late Mr. Denne, to be intended for Edward the Third, and his Queen Philippa./1 The figures of Edward the Fourth, and the two

among those who were looking at him, desired to know what he was doing. 'I am doing the work of the Lord,' replied Culmer. 'Then,' said the other, 'if it please the Lord, I will help you,' and he imme-

diately threw a stone with so good a will, that if the Saint had not ducked, he might have laid his own bones among the rubbish he was making.”

/1 Gostling's Walk, p. 289, note. Fifth Edit. The very particular description of this window, inserted in Gostling, but supposed to have been written by the late Dr. Beauvoir, occupies from p. 279 to 290.

840

Princes, are habited in rich white satin vestments, with mantles of crimson, ermined round the shoulders: the head of Prince Edward has been demolished, and replaced by the head of a Saint; but the other parts are in good preservation. The dress of the Queen is also of white satin, the sleeves coming down to the wrists, with a rich crimson mantle, having a collar edged with ermine: all the Princesses are in crimson, but the hand and neck of one of them has been supplied by those of a man. The lower range of compartments, which contained the 'seven several glorious appearances of the Virgin Mary,' are now embellished with various coats of arms brought from other windows to supply the vacancies.

The east side of this end of the transept, is separated by a light and elegant stone Screen from the Chapel of the Virgin Mary, or Dean's Chapel, as it is now denominated, from its containing the monuments of several of the Deans of this Cathedral. The lower part of the Screen is ornamented with four compartments of arcades; and above the doorway are several divisions of pierced arches, having a high and elegant pyramid, adorned with finials, rising above each. The Chapel of the Virgin, though small, is one of the most beautiful examples of the unparalleled elegance of which the English, or pointed style of architecture is susceptible, of any in the Kingdom. It was built by Prior Goldstone, the first of that name, between the years 1449 and 1468; in which latter year he died, and was buried here, within his own Chapel, though the immediate spot of his interment is not known. The vaulting of the roof is highly decorated by tracery and fan-work, most excellently wrought, and in a very fine taste. The east window is also peculiarly elegant, and has among the mouldings, a line of oak and vine leaves, terminating in canopied niches of rich patterns: all the other parts of the interior of this fabric are very beautiful, though some of the ornaments have been destroyed, and others obscured by the introduction of monuments.

The painted glass in the great window at the south end of this transept, has been mostly brought from the other windows of the Cathedral, and from the want of proper arrangement appears to disadvantage; though some of the subjects are well designed, and

841

of rich and vivid coloring. On the east side of this wing, and corresponding in situation, though not in beauty, to the Chapel of the Virgin, is St. Michael's Chapel, which Leland notices by the appellation St. Anne's Chapel, and conjectures to have been "new made for the honor of Erle John of Somerset," who lies buried here with his Countess. High up over the entrance into this Chapel, is a projection of wood, stated to have been erected to support an organ, and having in front the figures of St. Augustine and St. Gregory, painted in stone color. On a level with this, above the Chapel, is a room with a groined roof, formerly used as an armory, but afterwards appropriated as a singing school for the choristers.

The Choir is spacious, and extends from the beautiful screen below the tower almost to the turn of the circular part of the Cathedral, beyond the east transept. The roof, which, though groined, is but little ornamented, is supported by pointed arches, resting on high and slender columns, alternately circular and octagonal. The capitals are varied; most of them being highly

wrought, and bearing a strong resemblance to those of the Corinthian order. The columns at the four angles, formed by the crossing of the transept, are surrounded by small pillars of Purbeck marble, which seem designed to give strength, as well as for ornament. Above the larger arches, on each side, is a range of double arches, with light shafts of Purbeck marble; and over these arches are the windows. The fitting up of the choir is very handsome, though not uniform: the Stalls are of wainscot; those for the Dean and Prebendaries display an exuberance of rich carving, representing foliage, mitres, crowns, &c. and are divided into compartments, by fluted pilasters of the Corinthian order, supporting a bowed canopy. These are of the time of Charles the Second, soon after whose restoration, the Cathedral underwent a general repair, at an expence of about 12,000*l.* great part of which sum was laid out in repairing the havoc that had been made here during the supremacy of the Parliament. The Archbishop's Throne is exalted near the middle of the choir on the south: it rises to a considerable height, and has its canopy supported by

842

three fluted Corinthian columns on each side. This was made at the expense of Archbishop Tension, about the year 1704, when the old monkish stalls, which had remained till then in double rows at the sides of the choir, were removed, and the present ranges of seats constructed in their stead. The Altar Screen was executed from the designs of Mr. Burrough, afterwards Sir James: the expense was defrayed by a bequest of 500*l.* made by Dr. John Grandorge, one of the Prebendaries. It is of the Corinthian order, and very lofty, having a beautiful pediment, supported on fluted columns. The central part, which was originally a blank space, has been judiciously opened, and is now glazed with plate glass, in a framing of copper, gilt, by which means a fine view of the whole eastern extremity of the Cathedral is obtained from the choir.<sup>/1</sup> The ascent to the altar is by a flight of six steps of veined marble: the contiguous pavement is of black and white marble, disposed in a neat fancy pattern.

The side walls of the Aisles of the choir, as well as parts of the East Transept, are of Norman architecture, and unquestionably formed part of Lanfranc's Cathedral; though they are somewhat obscured by the alterations in the pointed style, made subsequent to the fire in 1174, and which, in several instances, partake of the Norman character. The walls of both aisles display a range of squat semi-circular arches rising from short columns, with large heavy capitals, bearing a strong resemblance to those of the same age in the Abbey Church at St. Alban's, in Hertfordshire. The two large windows of the north aisle, and the three trefoil-headed lights above, are filled with painted glass of very vivid coloring, collected from different windows in other parts of the Cathedral. The groining of the roof, though of the time of Henry the Second, is ornamented with zig-zag mouldings, as is that also of both aisles. The north end of the transept displays several ranges of small pointed arches, rising in tiers, with large capitals, curiously

<sup>/1</sup> At the back of the present screen, stands the old screen, which was once splendidly ornamented with blue and gold, and still displays whole length gilt figures of the Apostles, &c.

843

varied: the upper window, which is large and circular, contains some very fine painted glass, the centre representing two figures under rich canopied niches, surrounded by the Cardinal Virtues, and the Prophets, Isaiah, Jeremiah, Ezekiel, and Daniel: the east wall finishes in two large semi-circular recesses, in each of

which have been altars. The south division of this transept has a general correspondence with the north part; the variations are but few, and not of any particular importance. The sides of both aisles next the choir, are partly separated from it by a wall about eight feet high, supporting a range of elegant pierced arches, each having two trefoil-headed divisions in the lower part, and a quatrefoil above: the whole is finished by an embattlement; and on the north side, adjoining to the monument of Archbishop Chicheley, is a very handsome doorway, in a similar style, opening into the choir.

On the north side of the upper end of the north aisle, are the Vestry, the Treasury, and the Audit-Room. The two former are strong vaulted apartments, apparently constructed to contain the rich vestments, and the gold and silver vessels, jewels, relics of saints, and other treasures belonging to the respective altars. In the treasury are now deposited the ancient charters and muniments of the Church, in large wooden lockers, made in the shape of copes. The audit-room was re-built about the year 1720: here the dignitaries of the Cathedral hold their annual chapter, the business being first opened in the ancient Chapter-House of the Priory, and afterwards adjourned hither. The vestry was anciently the Chapel of St. Andrew, which corresponds in situation with that of St. Anselm at the end of the opposite aisle: the latter Chapel, before it became the burial-place of Archbishop Anselm, had been dedicated to St. Peter and St. Paul: its south side exhibits a large and handsome window in the pointed style, which was made in the year 1336, at the expense of 42l. 17s. 2d./1 Over this Chapel is a room having a grated window looking towards the

/1 Battely's Somner, V. II. p. 25, and Appendix, No. I. 6.

844

choir, supposed to have been formerly used as a prison for the contumacious monks.

From the end of each of the choir aisles is a high flight of steps, communicating with the semi-circular aisle which surrounds the Chapel of the Holy Trinity: in the midst of this Chapel stood the gorgeous shrine of Archbishop Becket, together with a Chapel dedicated to his memory;/1 which afterwards gave the name of 'St. Thomas the Martyr' to the whole fabric. Though this portion of the Cathedral was erected with the oblations made at Becket's tomb, and consequently after the pointed style of architecture had obtained prevalence, yet it is mingled with semi-circular arches, and zig-zag and billeted ornaments, the undoubted characteristics of the Norman style; and thus proves a decisive illustration of the fact, that both modes of architecture were sometimes employed in buildings of the same age. The columns which support the great arches are all duplicated, excepting in two instances, where they are single. Each pair of columns rises from one plinth, and sustains one impost or cornice, from which the arches spring: the capitals are richly sculptured with scrolls and volutes of very graceful forms. The two arches next the altar screen are pointed; the two adjoining ones on each side, are semi-circular: beyond these, and extending round the eastern extremity of the Chapel, are five pointed arches, which gradually become more acute as the distances between the columns lessen in approaching the centre. Above the larger arches runs a triforium, formed by small pointed arches in front, having recessed archivaults, supported by clustered pillars. The intersections of the groin-work of the roof meet in a pendant rose, immediately over the site of Becket's shrine. The outer windows of the aisle are pointed; but the arches, like those of the choir, are adorned with zig-zag and billet mouldings; as are also the groinings of the roof.

The pavement round the site of Becket's shrine, exhibits evident traces of the respect that was paid to his memory by the countless

/1 See *Ichonography of the Cathedral in Battely's Somner*, between p. 24 and 25.

845

multitudes that came on pilgrimage to this city. The stones are on every side worn into hollows by the knees of the devotees, who appear to have been taught that the merit of Becket's blood was superior to our Saviour's,<sup>/1</sup> and who were so firmly impressed with the superior efficacy of his intercessions at the Throne of Grace, that, whilst in the course of one year, the offerings at Christ's Altar were 0l. 0s. 0d. and at the Virgin's only 4l. 1s. 8d. those at the Shrine of Becket amounted to 954l. 6s. 3d.<sup>/2</sup>

The remains of Becket were at first interred at the east end of the Crypt, or Under-croft, where his tomb was visited by persons of all ranks, and of every condition. The humiliating and severe penance underwent here by Henry the Second, in 1172, is thus detailed by Lord Lyttelton in his life of that Sovereign. "The King, as soon as he came in sight of the tower of Canterbury Cathedral, at the distance of three miles, descended from his horse, and walked thither barefoot, over a road that was full of rough and sharp stones, which so wounded his feet, that in many places they were stained with his blood. When he got to the tomb, he threw himself prostrate before it, and remained for some time in fervent prayer; during which, by his orders, the Bishop of London, in his name, declared to the people, that he had neither commanded nor advised, nor by any artifice contrived, the death of Becket; for the truth of which, he appealed in the most solemn manner to the testimony of God; but, as the murderers of that Prelate had taken occasion, from his words, too inconsiderately spoken, to commit this offence, he voluntarily thus submitted himself to the discipline of Christ. After this he was scourged, at his own request and command, (in the Chapter House,) by all the monks of the Convent assembled for that purpose, from every one

/1 'Tu, per Thomae sanguinem,  
quem pro te impendit,  
Fac nos, Christe, scandere  
quo Thomas ascendit.

/2 Lyttelton's *Life of Henry II.* Vol. VI. p. 569; and Burnet's *Hist. of the Reformation*, Vol. I. p. 244.

846

of whom, and from several bishops and abbots there present, he received three or four stripes. This sharp penance being done, he returned to his prayers before the tomb, which he continued all that day, and all the next night, not even suffering a carpet to be spread beneath him, but kneeling on the hard pavement. Early in the morning he went round all the altars of the Church, and paid his devotion to the bodies of the saints there interred; which having performed, he came back to Becket's tomb, where he staid till the hour when mass was said in the Church, at which he assisted. During all this time he had taken no kind of food; and, except when he gave his naked body to be whipt, was clad in sack-cloth. Before his departure, (that he might fully complete the expiation of his sin according to the notions of the Church of Rome,) he assigned a revenue of forty pounds a year to keep lights always burning in honour of Becket about his tomb. The next evening he reached London, where he found it necessary to be blooded, and rest some days."

The extensive publicity which the various circumstances attend-

ing the death of Becket had given to his fame, very soon attracted numerous crowds of pilgrims to his tomb, and even Princes and Sovereigns thought it highly meritorious to become his votaries. In 1177, Philip, Earl of Flanders, came hither with a numerous retinue, and was met by King Henry, who again visited the sepulchre of the new saint in the succeeding year, on his return from Normandy. Hither also, in the July following, came William, Archbishop of Rheims, with a numerous suite: and in August, 1179, Lewis the Seventh, King of France, landed at Dover in the guise of a common pilgrim, for the purpose of paying his devotions at the tomb of Becket. Henry himself awaited his arrival; and the two Sovereigns came to Canterbury together, accompanied by a great train of the nobility of both nations, and were received and entertained with much splendor, by the Archbishop and his suffragans, and the Prior and Monks of Christ Church. Louis, on this occasion, presented a rich cup of gold, together with the famous jewel called the Regal of France, which, after the Dissolution, Henry the Eighth had set, and wore as a thumb-ring.

847

He also granted to the Convent of Christ Church, 100 muids, or tons of wine, annually, to be paid by himself and his successors:/1 and the oblations of gold and silver, made during the two or three days of his continuance here, were so great, that 'the relation of them almost exceeded credibility.'/2 In 1180, Henry the Second, on returning from Normandy, again paid his devotions at the tomb of Becket; and again in 1184, in company with Philip, Archbishop of Cologne, and Philip, Earl of Flanders, whom he came hither to meet, and to invite to London. King John, and Richard the First, were also numbered among the early devotees at the tomb of Becket; and these examples were followed by multitudes of persons of inferior rank, who 'crowded with full hands to present their oblations.'

When the remains of Becket were translated to the sumptuous shrine prepared for their reception in the new Chapel of the Holy Trinity, in the year 1220,/3 the solemnity was attended by a Jubilee, (this being the fiftieth year after the murder,) granted by a Bull of Pope Honorius the Third; and this festival was regularly repeated every fifty years, till the time of the Dissolution. The different Popes, however, who gave permission for the jubilees to be celebrated, made them matters of extraordinary favor, nor would they issue their Bulls till they had been bribed so to do, by the most expensive presents. The seventh and last jubilee was celebrated

/1 This gift, as appears from Madox's Hist. Exchequer, p. 19, and 526, King John privileged the Monks to receive for ever, free of all custom; and this immunity was again confirmed to them by Edward the Fourth, who, in his twenty-second year, issued his writ, reciting, 'Whereas, by virtue of the grants of the progenitors of Lewis of France, the Prior and Convent had and received thirty-three casks of wine from France yearly; the King, out of his particular grace and affection, and regard to the Convent, and the glorious martyr, St. Thomas, granted that, for the future, they should take the same, free of all customs and taxes whatever.' Rym. Foed. Vol. XII. p. 166.

/2 Radulph de Diceto, Col. 604.

/3 See p. 802.

848

in the year 1520; but the grant for this purpose could not be obtained till after a very tedious solicitation, and the expenditure of large sums in presents,/1 &c. and not even then, till an engagement was made with the Pope, to give him 'half the oblations or offerings made in the Church during the whole year of the jubilee.'/2

The concourse of people that flocked to Canterbury during these jubilees was very great; and in one year alone, anno 1420, as appears from the city records, there were no less than 100,000 persons who attended the celebration of the fifth jubilee; and whose oblations, made at the shrine of Becket, were of incredible amount.<sup>/3</sup>

The immense value of the shrine itself, may in some degree be estimated from the following descriptions by Erasmus, and Stow; the former of whom saw it shortly before the Dissolution; and the latter refers to its state about the same period. "They drew up," says Erasmus, "a chest or case of wood, which inclosed a chest or coffin of gold, together with inestimable riches, gold being the meanest thing to be seen there: it shone all over, and sparkled and glittered with jewels, of the most rare and precious kinds, and of an extraordinary size, some of them being larger than a goose's egg. When this was displayed, the Prior, who was always present, took a white wand, and touching every jewel with it, told the

/1 'In the Registers of this Church,' says Battely, 'are copies of two letters full of the most pressing importunities from the King to the Pope, made previous to the sixth jubilee, in 1470; and of two other letters from him to the College of Cardinals; of another letter from the Queen; and of another from the Prior and Chapter, for the continuance of the grant of Plenary indulgencies, without which, they stated, there could be no jubilee; a jubilee being a year of remission, and it being customary to remit the burthens of all penitents in the jubilee of the translation of the Martyr.'

/2 Battely's Somner, P. 2. p. 110; and Appendix, No. XXI. a, b, c, d.

/3 See Somner's Canterbury, Appendix, No. XLII. for a copy of the original Memorandum drawn up at the time.

849

name, and the value, and the donor of it: for the chief of them were the gifts of Monarchs."

Stow is somewhat more circumstantial: "It was builded," says this author, "about a man's height, all of stone; then upward of timber, plaine; within the whiche was a chest of yron, contayning the bones of Thomas Becket, scull and all, with the wounde of his death, and the peece cut out of his scull layde in the same wound. — These bones (by commandement of the Lord Cromwell) were then and there brent. — The timber work of this shrine, on the outside, was covered with plates of gold, damasked with gold weir, which ground of golde was againe covered with jewels of golde, as rings, ten, or twelve, cramped with golde wyer into the sayd ground of golde, many of those rings having stones in them: broaches, images, angels, pretious stones, and great orient pearls. The spoile of which shrine, in gold and pretious stones, filled two great chests, such as sixe or seaven strong men could doe no more than convey one of them at once out of the Church."<sup>/1</sup>

The space immediately before the shrine, to the west, was ornamented with a curious Mosaic pavement, of a fancy pattern, of which considerable parts yet remain; together with a number of circular stones, that have displayed the signs of the zodiac, and other figures, but are now so much worn, as to be almost unintelligible.

The semi-circular aisle which surrounds the Chapel of the Holy Trinity, opens by a large arch to the circular building called Becket's Crown, which terminates the eastern extremity of the Cathedral. The lower part of this, to the vaulting over the first range of windows, appears to have been constructed at the same period as the Trinity Chapel, and corresponds with that in its pointed arches, and zig-zag mouldings. The upper part is of a later date; the Monks being employed in carrying it higher at the

time of the Dissolution, which at once put a stop to their proceeding; and it was left unfinished till about the middle of the last

/1 Annals of Henry the Eighth. The shrine was regularly attended by a Clerk and other retainers, and the offerings made at it duly registered. Battely's Somner, P. I. p. 125.

850

century, when some part of the top was taken down, and the whole finished by a clumsy kind of embattlement. The ribs unite in the centre in a pendant rose; and the arches are supported by small, light columns, of Petworth marble. The walls have been ornamented with paintings, of which the legends of St. Christopher and St. George are yet visible; and beneath the latter has been a representation of the Saviour rising from his Sepulchre. In the large windows is a great deal of painted glass, on different subjects connected with the 'passion and miracles of St. Thomas;' but much of it has suffered by injudicious repairs. In the middle of this part of the building stands the Stone Chair, in which the Archbishops of Canterbury are enthroned: this, from its simplicity and plainness, appears to be of great age.

The admeasurements of this Cathedral are as follows: whole length, from east to west, withinside, 514 feet; length of the choir, 180 feet; length of the nave, to the bottom of the choir steps, 178 feet; and from thence to the screen at the entrance of the choir, 36 feet; breadth of the choir between the columns, 40 feet; extent of the east transept, from north to south, 154 feet; ditto of the west transept, 124 feet; breadth of the nave, and its aisles, 71 feet; height to the vaulting of the Trinity Chapel from the pavement, 58 feet; ditto of the choir, 71 feet; ditto of the nave, 80 feet; ditto of the great tower withinside, 130 feet: extreme height of the great tower, 235 feet; ditto of the south-west tower, 130 feet; ditto of the north-west tower, 100 feet./1

Beneath the whole edifice, from the high ascent of the choir to the extremity of the building, runs a spacious and most interesting Crypt; the western part of which is of Norman architecture, and unquestionably of the foundation of Lanfranc;/2 whilst the eastern

/1 Gostling's Canterbury; Introduction.

/2 It has been a current opinion for many years, that the more ancient part of this crypt was built in the Saxon times, and that Lanfranc erected his Cathedral on the ancient foundations; yet these suppositions are neither supported by the style of the architecture, nor by the testimony of ancient authorities. See p. 778; note.

851

part is of the time of Henry the Second, and forms a most striking contrast to the other. Simplicity and strength characterize the whole of the former; and what ornaments are found in it, independent of the sculpture of the rich monuments, and Virgin Chapel, of later introduction, are chiefly confined to the capitals of the short and thick columns that support the vaulting, in connection with immense piers of masonry. These capitals are fantastically varied; some of them are sculptured with foliage, and others with grotesque and other figures: on the different faces of one of the capitals, are four human heads. Most of the capitals and plinths are very large, in proportion to the diameter of the smaller columns, which is about one foot four inches; and their height about four feet: the height of the vaulting is nearly fourteen feet; the arches are segments of circles.

The west end of the crypt is generally called the French Church, from its having for many years been appropriated to the religious services of the Walloons, and French Refugees, who fled hither from the cruelties of the Inquisition in the Spanish Netherlands in

the reign of Edward the Sixth; and whose numbers were occasionally increased by new accessions of emigrants, driven from their native land by the intolerant spirit of Popery. Queen Elizabeth is stated to have granted them this crypt for their Church; but the 'removal of most of their descendants to Spitalfields, and the union of others with Protestant families,' have reduced their numbers to a very few; and these find it more convenient to have the ordinances of their worship celebrated in a part of the crypt that had been previously used as a vestry.

The Transept of the crypt corresponds with the east transept in the body of the Cathedral. Here, at the south end, Edward the Black Prince, in the year 1363, founded a Chantry Chapel for the 'benefit of his own soul,' and endowed it for two Chaplains with the manor of Vauxhall, near London. This Chapel was fitted up in the style of that age; and though now dilapidated, exhibits some interesting remains in the vaulting of the roof, the ribs of which spring from the side walls, and unite in an elegant column in the middle of the Chapel. The intersections are sculptured

852

with various ornaments, and among them is a shield with the arms of the founder.

Near the middle of the crypt are the remains of the very elegant Chapel of the Virgin, once beautifully ornamented in the pointed style of architecture, but now fast mouldering into ruin. The columns are probably of the original Norman masonry, but cased, and altered to make them correspond with the new work: they now display a kind of belt, running from top to bottom in a broad double spiral; and are crowned with an embattled cornice, which is continued round the chapel, and separates the rich open work between the arches into two divisions, the uppermost of which terminates in finials and pinnacles. In an elegant canopied niche at the east end, above the altar, stood a statue of the Virgin, on a rich pedestal, sculptured in relief, with different subjects from her history: the story of the Annunciation may still be traced; but most of the other sculptures are destroyed. "This Chapel," says Erasmus, "was not shewed but to noblemen and especial friends. – Here the Virgin mother hath an habitation, but somewhat dark, inclosed with a double sept, or rail of iron, for fear of thieves; for, indeed, I never saw a thing more laden with riches: lights being brought, we saw a more than royal spectacle; in beauty it far surpassed that of Walsingham."

The Norman piers and arches round the east end of the Virgin Chapel, form a semi-circular aisle; beyond which are two immense columns, that seem, from their irregular positions, to have been subsequently formed as additional supports to the vaulting of the crypt; and probably, if an opinion may be deduced from the ornaments of the capitals, about the time that the choir was rebuilt by the Priors Ernulph and Conrad. Nearly opposite to the southernmost of these columns, is the entrance into the Vestry of the French Church, which is immediately beneath the Chapel of St. Anselm, and has an opening into a dark semi-circular apartment, which was anciently fitted up as a Chapel, and has various remains of paintings yet visible upon the walls. In a compartment of the roof is a figure designed for the Almighty, seated with a wheel, the emblem of Eternity, under his feet; and in his left hand an open book, in which

853

are written the words Ego sum qui sum. One of the altars (for there appear to have been two in this small part of the crypt) was dedicated to the Arch-Angel Gabriel, the other to St. John Baptist,<sup>1</sup> and were most probably situated within a deep semicircular arch, against the east wall: the under part of this arch is painted

in nine compartments, seven of which contain the Seven Angels, Seven Churches, and Seven Candlesticks, of the Revelations; in the eighth is St. John writing his Apocalypse; and in the ninth are Seven Stars within a circle. The other paintings relate to the Nativity of St. John Baptist; at the sides are some Cherubim, standing on winged wheels, with eyes in their wings and bodies. On the north side of the crypt, in the part corresponding with this, was the altar of the Holy Innocents.

About eleven yards from the east end of the Virgin's Chapel, the crypt is divided by a straight wall, that through different openings admits a partial view into what is now called the 'Vaults belonging to the first prebendary,' but which, in reality, is the continuation of the crypt, erected under the Chapel of the Holy Trinity in the reign of Henry the Second, and which displays a series of duplicated columns like that Chapel, though the ornamental parts are less complex. Its eastern extremity is a circle, about thirty feet in diameter, corresponding with Becket's Crown, and having an arched roof, the ribs of which converge to the centre. All this part of the under-croft is now appropriated to domestic uses.

The several entrances into the crypt display much diversity in their architecture. The two principal entrances open from the west transept: that on the north has a recessed arched doorway, having three semicircular ranges of Norman mouldings of various character, and on each side, a small column: that on the south opens under a pointed arch, above which is a large ornamental niche with a tower canopy, and a facing of elegant arcades in a similar style.

/1 Dart's Canterbury, p. 34; and plate.

854

In the times previous to the Reformation, there appears to have been, at least, thirty-seven or thirty-eight Altars in the different parts of this Cathedral, all of which were very splendidly furnished, and some of them in the most superb and gorgeous manner. The High altar, in particular, was 'ornamented as richly as gold, silver, jewellery, and costly art, could adorn it;' and Erasmus says that 'the richest monarchs might be considered as mere beggars in comparison with the abundance of silver and gold which it exhibited.'/1

"During the unhappy troubles of the great Rebellion," says Hasted, "inevitable destruction seemed to threaten the whole of this beautiful fabric; for, in 1641, the madness of the people raged to such a height, as prevailed beyond all resistance: the Dean and Canons were turned out of their stalls; the inscriptions, figures, and coats of arms in brass, were torn off from the ancient grave-stones; and the very graves themselves were ransacked for

/1 'The sacristy was filled with jewellery, and with candlesticks, cups, pixes, and crosses of every size, made of silver and gold, many of them richly and curiously wrought; together with vestments and copes of all sorts and colors, of damask and velvet, all richly embroidered, and mixed with gold and silver. The number and richness of them were, in short, almost beyond estimate, as appears by the Inventory taken at the dissolution of the Priory, when they were carried away for the King's use.' Hasted. See also, Dart's Canterbury, appendix, p. iv. No. vi. from a Manuscript in the Cottonian Library, marked Galba, E. iv. 14, f. 114. The Relics appear to have been equally numerous; the mere catalogue of them printed by Dart, appendix, No. xiii, takes up eight folio pages: their value, in the Catholic times, must, of course, have exceeded all kind of calculation. The vast pomp with which religious ceremonies were performed in this Church, may, in some degree, be estimated by the size of the wax lights employed on different

occasions. 'The weight of the paschal taper was 300 pounds: seven wax candles, in seven branches, weighed fifty pounds; namely, six of them, seven pounds a piece; and the seventh, in the middle, eight pounds: procession candles weighed ten pounds each: and on the feast of Purification every candle weighed three pounds.

Battely's Somner, P. 2. Appendix, No. xix.

855

the sake of plunder; and whatever there was of beauty or decency within the Church, was despoiled by sacrilegious outrages. In this forlorn state it remained till the dissolution of all Deans and Chapters, three years afterwards, when the Government's committee took possession both of the Church and its revenues. In 1649, an Ordinance of the State passed for the pulling down and sale of the materials of all Cathedral churches; and accordingly, among others, those of this edifice were valued, and an estimate was made of the charge of taking it down: by some means, however, it remained untouched; and at the restoration of Monarchy, and the re-establishment of the Church of England, in 1660, it was restored to the Dean and Chapter; but was found in so neglected a condition, that it became necessary to expend no less a sum than 12,000*l.* to put it into a decent state for the celebration of religious service."

Some further repairs were made in this Cathedral about the year 1787; at which period, also, the nave was new paved with free-stone; and on this occasion all the ancient tombs and grave-stones were removed; though many of them had covered the remains of different Archbishops and Priors of this Church! A beautiful little Chapel which stood between two buttresses, immediately under the fifth window of the south aisle, into which it opened, was pulled down about the same time, from an opinion that it looked 'unsightly;' though a small sum would have been sufficient to put it into good repair; and it would then have remained an interesting subject for the architectural antiquary, it having been erected in the time of Henry the Sixth. Latterly, it bore the appellation of Nevil's Chapel, from Dean Nevil, who repaired it as a burial-place for himself and family, about the beginning of the reign of Elizabeth; but it was built, as a Chantry Chapel, in 1447, by the Lady Joan Brencheley, widow of Sir William Brencheley, Chief Justice of the King's Bench, in memory of her husband, who died in the preceding year, and had been buried near this spot.

That respect for the mouldering ashes of the dead, which decency requires, and custom has enjoined, is stated to have been 'but little attended to' when the area of the nave was levelled for

856

the new pavement; and it is certain that the perishable remains of several prelates were, on that occasion, exposed, and partially scattered. The more ancient grave-stones, especially those of a larger size, were then used to make good the pavement of the Chapter-House: others were laid down in the south part of the west transept; and the monuments of the Nevils', which had been erected in the Chapel just spoken of, were removed to the Chapel of the Virgin, adjoining to the Martyrdom.

Among the Prelates recorded to have been buried in the nave, are the Archbishops Theobald, Islip, and Whittesley; and John Bockingham, Bishop of Lincoln. The former, who died on the fourteenth of the kalends of May, 1161, was at first interred in the Chapel of the Holy Trinity; but when that part of Lanfranc's Cathedral was taken down in the year 1180, his 'body, still clad in its silken vestments,'<sup>1</sup> was removed, and re-interred in the south aisle of the nave before St. Mary's Altar,<sup>2</sup> where it was discovered in year 1787, by the workmen who were employed in levelling

the ground for the new pavement. "At the east end of the north aisle," says Mr. Boys, whose account of this discovery has been published in the XVth volume of the *Archaeologia*, "a leaden coffin was found a little below the surface, containing the remains of a body that had been wrapped in a robe of velvet, or rich silk, fringed with gold: these remains were much decayed. In the coffin was likewise enclosed an inscription, on a plate of lead, in capital letters, engraved in double strokes, with a sharp pointed instrument. The lead is much broken, and affected by the aerial acid, and the letters are particularly so: some of the abbreviations are curiously complex. I read the inscription thus: Hie requiescit venerabilis memorie Teobaldus Cantuarie archiepiscopus Britanie primas et apostolice sedis legatus. Ecclesie Christi Diepetam adquisivit proprio argento et pluribus ornavit operibus . . . sepultus viii kalender Maii."/3 This discovery removes all doubt as to the real burial-place of Theobald; though the monumental shrine

/1 Gervas de Combust. *Durob. Eccl. X. Script. Col 1302,4.*

/2 *Ibid.* 1302, 5. /3 *Archaeologia*, Vol. XV, p. 294–6.

857

which tradition has uniformly assigned to his memory, stands on the south side of the Chapel of the Holy Trinity, as will be noticed in proceeding.

The tombs of the Archbishops Islip and Whittesley, which were of Petworth marble, stood between the columns at the upper end of the nave: both had been inlaid with their portraitures in Brass, under rich canopies; but these had been long removed. The remains of the former appeared to have been interred in a stone coffin, nearly fitted to the shape of the body: those of the latter were found deposited in a coffin-shaped hollow, cut in the solid foundation, which extends from column to column throughout the whole nave. His body had been laid in wood ashes; and the leaden seal of a Bull of Indulgence, having the signature of Pope Gregory the Eleventh, was found near one of his hands./1 Two other Archbishops, and several Priors, had been buried near the steps leading to the choir, as appeared by various grave-stones of marble, which had been once richly ornamented with Brasses./2 The slab which covered the remains of Bishop Bokingham, was of great size, and formed part of the pavement at the lower end of the nave, where his skeleton was found entire when the new pavement was made. This Prelate had been Keeper of the Privy Seal in the reign of Richard the Second: he was afterwards made Bishop of London, but resigned that See in the year 1397, and became a Monk of Christ Church. Among the other persons who had memorials in the nave, or its aisles, were Sir William Sept-vans, who served in the French Wars in the time of Edward the Third, and died in 1407; Sir John Guildford, one of the Counsellors of Henry the Seventh, who died in 1493; Sir William Brencheley, or Bruchelle, who died 'in Holborne, in the suburb of London,' anno 1446; Sir Thomas Fogge, who, by his Will, dated in 1407, gave 10l. towards the new work of the Church; and Sir William Lovelace, Sergeant at Law,

/1 *Hasted's Kent*, Vol. XII. p. 339. Edit. 8vo.

/2 *Ibid.* Vol. XI. p. 387.

858

and High Steward of the Liberties of Christ Church, who died in 1576. Among the monuments yet remaining against the south and north walls, are those of Sir John Boys, 'of the family of Fredville, Knight, a learned Lawyer, Steward of the Temporalities of five Archbishops of Canterbury, and Recorder of that City;' he died in August, 1612, at the age of seventy-seven: his effigies is dis-

played on the monument in his Doctor's robes, and beneath are kneeling figures of his two wives, Dorothy Pawley, and Jane Walker, with an infant in swaddling clothes between them; of the learned Dr. Adrian de Saravia, a Prebendary of this Cathedral, who died in 1612; and of Orlando Gibbons, the celebrated Organist of the King's Chapel, who died of the small-pox in this city, whilst attending the nuptials of Charles the First and Henrietta Maria, in 1625: his bust is displayed in a circular niche, beneath the pediment of the monument.

In the Martyrdom, or north end of the west transept, are the elegant monuments of the Archbishops Peckham and Warham, which are raised against the north wall, and adjoin to each other. The former consists of a tomb, below a pointed arch, with trefoil divisions, terminating pyramidically above, and supported at the sides by ornamental buttresses. The mouldings of the pyramid are sculptured with vine tendrils; and in the centre of the triangle, within a circle, is a very rich rose. In front of the tomb is a series of small niches, with trefoil heads, and pinnacles; in which, as appears from the print of this monument, given in Dart's *Canterbury*, were formerly Episcopal figures: the sides of the buttresses were also similarly adorned.<sup>/1</sup> The monument, or rather Chapel, of Archbishop Warham, was repaired at the expense of the Dean and Chapter, in the years 1796 and 1797, at which time the rich tomb of the Archbishop, which had previously stood at the west end of the recess formed by the canopy, was removed into the centre. The sides of the tomb display plain shields, inelegant quatrefoil compartments; and on the top lies a

<sup>/1</sup> On this tomb lies a full-length carving, in oak, of an Archbishop, fixed on a plank of the same wood: this is generally called the effigies of Peckham, but is certainly of more ancient date.

859

finely sculptured figure of the deceased, in pontificalibus. Behind the tomb are two ranges of quatrefoil blank arches; and over it is a most highly wrought canopy in three divisions, ornamented with rich pendants, pyramids, &c. The sides are formed by elegant compartments of canopied niches between buttresses: Archbishop Peckham died in December, 1292; and Warham in August, 1532.

Among the other memorials in this part, is a mural monument against the east wall, in memory of Dr. Alexander Chapman, a half length figure of whom, in his Doctor's habit, well sculptured in white marble, is displayed in the centre. He was Archdeacon of Stow, in Lincolnshire, and a Prebendary of this Church: he died in 1629, at the age of fifty-two. The pavement is partly composed of very large slabs, which have been richly inlaid with Brasses of Archbishops and Priests in their pontifical vestments, under splendid canopies: three of these cover the remains of the Archbishops Ufford, Stafford, and Dene.

In the Chapel of the Virgin, or Dean's Chapel, six Deans of this Church lie buried, namely, Rogers, Fotherby, Boys, Bargrave, Turner, and Potter. The tomb of Dean Fotherby, who died in 1619, at the age of seventy, is curiously adorned with sculptures in full relief, of human skulls, and bones, heaped confusedly upon each other, as if just thrown out of a charnel-house. Dean Boys is commemorated by an altar monument, on which the deceased is sculptured as sitting at a table 'in his study,' wherein, says Dart, 'he died suddenly, as I have been told,' in the year 1625. Prior Goldstone, the builder of this Chapel, and who was also buried here, is not recorded by any memorial, unless, indeed, the whole Chapel be considered as his monument: he died in 1468.

In the south part of the west transept, among many others for

different persons, is a memorial for the learned Dr. Meric Casaubon, who died in 1671, in his seventy-fifth year, having been first Canon of this Cathedral during forty-six years; a situation that had also been enjoyed by his father, Dr. Isaac Casaubon. Against the west wall is also an oval tablet of white marble, in

860

memory of Richard Edwards, Esq. Vice Admiral of the Blue, who died in 1795, at the age of seventy-six.

The Chapel of St. Michael, which opens from this end of the transept, is full of monuments, the most important of which is a very large tomb, occupying the middle of the Chapel, and having on it the whole length figures of Margaret Holland, third daughter of Thomas Holland, Earl of Kent, and her two husbands, John Beaufort, Earl of Somerset, and Thomas, Duke of Clarence, second son of Henry the Fourth. These figures are of marble, finely sculptured: both the Earl and Duke are in armour, and have collars of SS. The Duchess is in her robes, and has a ducal coronet: the sides of the tomb are ornamented with compartments of quatrefoils, &c. in squares. The Earl of Somerset, who had been admitted into the fraternity of this Convent, died in April, 1410: the Duke of Clarence was slain in a fierce skirmish at Bauge, in France, on Easter Eve, 1421; but his remains being afterwards recovered by his son, John the Bastard, were brought to Canterbury, and interred in this Cathedral, the Duke having, by his Will, dated in July, 1417, directed that his body should be buried at the feet of his father, Henry the Fourth: the Lady Margaret died in December, 1440, having had this tomb erected in her life-time.

Against the north wall of this Chapel is an elaborate monument, in commemoration of Lieutenant-Colonel William Prude, who was slain at the siege of Maestricht, in July, 1637; and whose figure is represented in armour, with one knee on a cushion. Eastward from this are several monuments of the Thornhurst family: that to the memory of General Sir Thomas Thornhurst, Knt. displays the effigies of the deceased, who was slain in the attack on the Isle of Rhée, in 1627, (after serving with great bravery in the Dutch, German, and Spanish wars,) and of his wife Barbara, a daughter of Thomas Shirley, Esq. on the base are figures of their three children, keeling. Against the east wall is the monument of Miss Anne Milles, who died at the age of twenty, in December, 1714, and is represented by a bust of white marble, in the middle compartment. Below this is a large stone chest,

861

partly inclosed in the thickness of the wall, on the top of which is sculptured a cross pateè: this is assigned to Archbishop Langton, who died in the year 1228. Near it is a mural cenotaph, in memory of the brave Admiral Sir George Rooke, who died at his paternal seat at Monks Morton, in 1708, and lies buried in St. Paul's Church, in this city. The inscription contains a summary account of the principal actions of his life; and has over it his bust, dressed in a large full curled wig. Against the south wall is the cenotaph of Sir James Hales, Knt. who was treasurer of the expedition to Portugal in the reign of Elizabeth, and dying on his return to England, was committed to the waves: the inscriptions record the memory also of his wife and only son.

In the south aisle of the choir are the tombs and monuments of the Archbishops Reynolds, Hubert Walter, Kemp, Stratford, Sudbury, and Meopham. Those of the two former fill up the vacancies below the second and third windows, eastward from the west transept, and are but little ornamented: the effigies of both Prelates, which lie upon the tomb, in pontificalibus, are

much mutilated. The monuments of Kemp, Stratford, and Sudbury, are all of rich architecture, and have been open to the choir, though they are now shut out by the wainscotting. That of Archbishop Kemp consists of a tomb, surrounded by a most elegant canopy, rising up to a considerable height, in six divisions of clustered pinnacles and niches, three on each side, and crowned by a cornice, the summit of which exhibits shields and small angels in alternate succession. Round the verge of the tomb is this inscription:

Hic jacet Reverendissimus in Christo Pater et Dominus Dominus Ioannes Kemp, Titulo sanctae Ruffinae sacrosanctae Romanae Ecclesiae Episcopus Cardinalis, Archiepiscopus Cantuariensis Qui obiit vicesimo secundo die mensis Martii Anno D'ni Mill'mo ccccliii. Cujus, &c.

The monument of Archbishop Stratford, though less elaborate than that of Kemp, is very beautiful. This also consists of a tomb and canopy, ornamented with rich pinnacles and finials

862

in six divisions, three on each front. The sides of the tomb display ranges of sharp-pointed ornamental arches, rising from slender columns, within the alternate ones of which, in each compartment, has been a statue. The effigies of the Archbishop, which lies on the tomb, in pontificalibus, is partly defaced: his head reposes on a cushion, and over it is a trefoil arched canopy. Eastward from this is the monument of the unfortunate Archbishop Sudbury, the design of which displays equal fancy and elegance. The sides of the tomb are ornamented with recessed arches, rising from light shafts; and the overhanging canopy is principally formed by a rich cluster of pinnacles, &c. some rising pyramidally, and others crowning the upper extremities of the ribs and buttresses.

The monument or tomb of Archbishop Meopham forms part of an elegant Screen, which separates this aisle from the Chapel of St. Anselm, and consists of five pointed arches on each side, rising from clustered pillars, and finished by a cornice and battlement. The tomb, which is of a shrine-like form, occupies the whole space between the three innermost arches, and is itself pierced with three cinquefoil-headed arches, receding from the front. The area at each extremity of the screen forms a trefoil-headed doorway; and the spandrils over these display various figures in devotional attitudes. All the front of the screen, to the springing of the arches, is closed by a light iron grating. Within the Chapel of St Anselm, under the great south window, lies buried Archbishop Bradwardin, whose tomb is raised but a small height from the ground, and has neither inscription nor ornament.

In the north aisle of the Choir is the splendid monument of Archbishop Chicheley, and the no less beautiful one of Archbishop Bourchier. The former is of very elaborate design, and of uncommon excellence in its sculpture. It stands between the columns which divide the choir from the north part of the east transept, and still exhibits numerous traces of the painting and gilding by which it was originally adorned. On the upper slab of the tomb, which is of variegated grey marble, lies a very

863

fine figure of the Archbishop, in full canonicals, with his hands raised in the attitude of prayer, and his pastoral staff lying on his left shoulder. His head rests on a cushion, sustained by small angels, seated; and on each side his feet is a small kneeling figure. Round the verge of the slab is this inscription:

Hic jacet Hen. Chichle L Doctor, quondam Cancellarius Sarum qui Anno 7. Hen. VI. Regis ad Gregorium Papam 22 in Ambassiatâ transmissus, in civitate Senensi per manus ejusdem Pape in Episcopum Menevensem consecratus est. Hic etiam Henricus Anno 11. Hen. V. Regis in hac Sancta Ecclesia in Archiepiscopum postulatus et a Iohanne Papa 23. ad eandem translatus, qui Obiit Anno. Dom. 1443 Mens. Apr. Die 12.

Cetus sanctorum concorditer precetur,  
Vt Deus ipsorum meritis sibi Propitietur./1

The middle part of the tomb is open by three cinquefoil-headed arches on each side; and within it, on the bottom slab, lies another human figure in a winding sheet, represented as completely emaciated, every bone being visible through its thin covering. This was probably intended by Chicheley, who erected this monument in his life-time, to convey an instructive lesson to posterity, by shewing of how frail and perishable a nature is the condition of man. The verge of the tomb below is thus inscribed:

Quisquis eris qui transieris rogo memoreris,  
Tu quod eris mihi consimilis qui post morieris,  
Omnibus horribilis, pulvis, vermis, caro vilis./2

/1 This inscription, as well as the following one, are copied from Dart; the iron railing which now surrounds the tomb, rendering it very difficult to read them.

/2 The following translation of these lines is given in the Historical Description of Christ Church, 8vo. 1783.

Take, passenger, this moral in thy way:  
Whoe'er thou art, on some not distant day,  
Like me thou shalt be dust, to worms a loathsome prey.

864

The sides of this monument are of a polygon form, the angles being composed by graduated buttresses; each face is divided into three compartments, the two uppermost of which are elegant canopied niches, and above them is a rich cornice. Over the whole is an ornamental double canopy, in the middle of which are the arms of Chicheley, impaling the See of Canterbury. The niches at the sides contain small statues in white marble, of the twelve Apostles, Time, Death, &c. most of them in good preservation.

The monument of Archbishop Bourchier is singular from being partly of breccia, and partly of fine free-stone. The tomb, which is of the former substance, is large and high, and is finely sculptured with quatrefoils in squares, small blank arches, and niches with rich canopies. The pinnacles of the small buttresses, which separate the niches, have been adorned with beautiful minute heads of beasts, &c. some of which still remain, but the others are destroyed. Over this is a highly enriched and light canopy, the vaulting being of elegant interlaced work, and the sides of graduated buttresses, connected with divisions of canopied niches. On the top of the canopy is a gallery, or Chapel, inclosed by a beautiful screen-work of pierced arches, and rich niches, separated by small buttresses, and finished by a cornice, surmounted by trefoil ornaments. The front ledge of the tomb is inscribed as follows in one line inlaid with brass:

+ Hic jacet. Rev'endissi'. in. xp'o. Pater et. D'ns. D'ns.  
Thomas Bourchier quo'd'm Sacros'ce'. Romane'. ecclie'. et  
Sc'i Ciriaci. in. Thermis. psbit'. Cardinalis. Archiep's. huj'  
eccl'ie, q'objit xxx/o die me's'. Marcii Anno d'ni Mill'mo  
CCCC/o lxxxvi/o Cujus a'ie ppietetur deus Amen. +

Beneath the arches surrounding the Chapel of the Holy Trinity, are the monuments of Henry the Fourth, and his Queen, Joan of Navarre; Edward, the Black Prince; Odo Colignie; Cardinal Chastillion; and Dean Wooton; and the cenotaph of Archbishop Courteney. Henry, and his Queen, habited in their royal robes, and crowned, are represented by recumbent effigies lying on a large tomb, enriched with blank arches, towered niches, pinnacled

865

buttresses, and other ornaments. This tomb has been greatly damaged; the hands of the Queen are broken off, and the finely sculptured canopies, that surmounted the heads of both figures, are now lying in pieces. Henry died in March, 1413; and Joan of Navarre, who was his second Queen, in July, 1437. The north wall, immediately opposite to this monument, opens into an elegant little Chapel, erected soon after the death of Henry, agreeable to the directions of his will, as a Chantry Chapel for two priests to pray for the repose of his soul. The roof is finely sculptured with trefoils in circles, and other ornaments.

The tomb of Edward, the Black Prince, stands beneath the opposite arch to that of Henry and his Queen, and on it lies a very fine whole-length brass figure of the Prince, in armour, with a hood of mail and a scull-cap, encircled with a coronet, which has been once studded with jewels, but only the collets now remain. The arms of the Prince are raised in the attitude of prayer; his head is supported by a helmet, having a lion for the crest, and his feet rest on a lion couchant. The tomb is surrounded by shields of arms in compartments, displaying, in alternate succession, old France and England, quarterly, with a file of three points; and three ostrich feathers: over the former arms is the word *Houmont*; and over the latter, the motto, *Ich dien*. The verge of the upper part of the tomb is inlaid with fillets of brass, containing a long inscription in old French, both in prose and verse: the former is as follows:

Cy gist le Noble Prince Mons. Edward, ainez filz du tres Noble Roy Edward Tiers: Prince d'Aquitane & de Gales, Duc de Cornwaille et Count de Cestre q'i morust, en la feste de la Trinite qu'estoit le viii jour de luin, l'an de grace mil trois centz septante sisime L'alme de q'i, Dieu eit mercy Amen./1

\* That part of the inscription which is in verse, has been thus translated:

Whoe'er thou be that passeth by,  
Where this corpse interr'd doth lie,  
Understand what I shall say,  
As at this time, speak I may.  
Such as thou art, such was I;  
Such as I am, shalt thou be.  
Little did I think on death,  
Long as I enjoy'd my breath.  
Great riches here I did possess,  
Whereof I made great nobleness.  
I had gold, silver, wardrobes, land,  
Great treasures, bancs, houses grand.

866

Above the tomb, extending from pillar to pillar, is an embattled canopy, and over it hangs the Prince's tabard of arms, gauntlets, &c /1

The Cenotaph/2 of Archbishop Courteney is under the adjoining arch, eastward from the monument of the Black Prince, and consists of a richly ornamented tomb in the pointed style, on which lies the figure of the Prelate, in pontificalibus, with his pall

and pastoral staff, and his hands raised in the attitude of prayer. Beneath the next arch, in a rude coffin-shaped chest, plastered over, are interred the remains of Odo Colignie, Cardinal Chastillon, who is traditionally said to have been poisoned, to prevent his embracing the Protestant religion, on his coming to England for that purpose in the year 1671. The monument of Dean Wotton, who was an eminent statesman, and a Privy Counsellor to four Sovereigns, viz. Henry the Eighth, Edward the Sixth, Queen Mary, and Queen Elizabeth, is situated beneath the next arch to that of Henry the Fourth, and displays the figure of the Dean kneeling before a desk on a kind of sarcophagus: he died in his seventieth year, in January, 1567, having been employed in numerous embassies to foreign states.

But now a caitiff poor am I;  
Deep in the ground, lo! here I lie:  
My beauty great is all quite gone,  
My flesh is wasted to the bone.

My house is narrow now, and throng;  
Nothing but truth comes from my  
tongue;  
And if ye should see me this day,  
I cannot think but ye would say,  
That, 'I had never been a Man,' –  
So much altered now I am.

For God's sake, pray to the Heavenly  
King,  
That he my soul to Heaven may bring.  
All they that pray, and make accord  
For me, unto my God and Lord,  
God place them in his Paradise,  
Where no wretched caitiff lies.

/1 The sword and target of the Prince, that were formerly among these trophies, are stated to have been taken away in the time of the Civil Wars.

/2 There has been much argument used as to the fact, whether Archbishop Courteney was buried at Canterbury, or at Maidstone; yet, after the manner in which this question has been considered by the late Rev. S. Denne, in the Tenth volume of the *Archaeologia*, but little doubt can remain of the real place of his interment being at Maidstone.

867

In the aisle on the south side of this Chapel, and immediately opposite to the cenotaph of Archbishop Courteney, is the most ancient tomb, perhaps, which now remains in this Cathedral. It is of a shrine-like form, the lower part exhibiting a range of six arches, with trefoil heads, rising from circular columns, with clumsy bases of the same form. On the upper face are four heads in high relief, within quatrefoils, each surrounded by a lozenge, and connected with each other by circles: at the ends are two other heads, in a similar style. This has been constantly assigned to Archbishop Theobald, whose remains, however, as already described, were deposited in the south aisle of the nave; yet there can be little doubt of its having been really made in honor of that Prelate, and most probably as his Shrine, after the rebuilding of this part of the Cathedral. "It appears to me," says Mr. Boys,<sup>/1</sup> "to tell a story that relates perfectly well to Theobald's history. The six heads, four in front, and one at each end, seem illustrative of the principal occurrences in his progress through the affairs of the Church. The one at the west end, is much mutilated; that at the other end, is shorn on the temples, with a single lock on the forehead, and hair in the neck: these, perhaps, denote his

inferior stations in the Church. The first head in front, on the sinister lozenge, is shorn, with only a corona of hair surrounding the forehead and temples: the two next are mitred; and the dexter head is covered with a cap. These four denote his successive preferences to the dignities of Prior, Abbot, Archbishop, and Legate; and seem to apply only to the person to whom an old and uniform tradition has assigned the monument.”

The general similarity of this tomb to that of Bishop Glanville in Rochester Cathedral,<sup>/2</sup> may be adduced as an additional argument in support of its having been really erected in memory of Theobald. The chief difference is, that the tomb of Glanville is somewhat more ornamental; a circumstance that may be easily accounted for, by the recollection that the decease of Glanville

<sup>/1</sup> Archaeologia, Vol. XV. p. 294.

<sup>/2</sup> See the latter described under Rochester, p. 648.

868

took place in 1214, and that of Theobald in 1160, when the ornamental style was less prevalent.

On the north side of Becket's Crown, within an iron railing, is a plain tomb, erected in memory of Cardinal Pole, who was buried here in 1558, and on which were formerly the words *Dpositum Cardinalis Poli*. He was the last of the Archbishops that has been interred in this Cathedral.

The few monuments remaining in the Crypt, are those of Archbishop Morton, Lady Mohun, and Isabel, Countess of Athol; but as various other persons have been buried here, it is probable that some memorials have been destroyed.<sup>/1</sup> The monument of Archbishop Morton has been greatly mutilated, but is still curious, and exhibits many traces of its former elegance. It occupies the whole space beneath one of the arches of the vaulting, near the Chapel of the Virgin, so that the upper part takes a circular form, and goes round the whole archivault. On the tomb, in the centre, lies the effigies of the Archbishop, with a pastoral cross resting on his right shoulder, and on each side of him, three small figures, kneeling, in attitudes of prayer. Over his head has been an elegant canopy; and, in divisions going round the sides of the arch, several episcopal and other figures, together with the Cardinal's cap, the rose and crown, portcullis, &c. and among them the rebus of his name, being a barrel or ton, with the letters MOR. The body of this Prelate, however, was not buried under his tomb, but beneath a large slab (on which was his figure in brass in pontificalibus) in the middle of the west end of the Chapel of the Virgin, agreeably to his Will, which directed that his remains should be interred '*Coram imagine beatissimae Virginis Mariae in Cryptis.*'<sup>/2</sup>

<sup>/1</sup> Leland says, in the sixth volume of his Itinerary, 'ther lyeth x — bishops buried in the cryptes.'

<sup>/2</sup> "Over his stone coffin, or sepulchre," says Wood, *Athenae Oxon.* Vol. I. p. 43, " which was but just deposited in the ground, was a marble-stone, laid even with the surface of the pavement; which stone being afterwards cracked, and broken, several parts of his body, wrapped

869

<April 1807>

The monument of Joane de Burgherst, Lady Mohun, which is just without the Chapel of the Virgin, on the south side, near the east end, was erected at her own cost during her lifetime, but is now greatly mutilated. Her effigies lies upon a tomb beneath a canopy of cinquefoil arches, and triangular pyramids, rising from heavy buttresses: her head rests on a pillow, or cushion, supported by small angels. On the edge of the upper slab this sentence, now almost obliterated:

Pour Dieu priez par l'ame Johane Burwasche que fut Dame de Mohun.

She died in the reign of Richard the Second, having given 350 marks sterling to the Prior and Convent of Christ Church, for the purpose of instituting a perpetual Chantry, and to have her tomb kept in decent repair. With the money so given, the Manor of Selgrave was purchased, and amortized to the Monks; but though this manor is still in possession of the Dean and Chapter,<sup>/1</sup> the monument has been long neglected.

The tomb of Isabel, Countess of Athol, is ornamented at the sides with shields of arms in quatrefoils, within square compartments; and on the top is the effigies of the Countess, much defaced: she was the daughter of Richard de Chilham, natural son

up in cear-cloaths, were taken away by certain rude and barbarous people. At length the head being only in a manner remaining in the said stone-coffin, 'twas beg'd out of a pious mind (purposely to save it) of Dr. Sheldon, Archbishop of Canterbury, in 1670, by that truly noble and generous Ralph Sheldon, of Beoly, in Worcestershire, Esquire, who esteeming it as a choice relique, provided a leaden box to preserve it with its cear-cloaths about it, and with great devotion kept it till his dying day, an. 1684. Afterwards that choice relique, with very many rarities which he in his life-time had gathered together, came, by virtue of his last Will, into the hands of his uncle's daughter, named Frances Sheldon, sometime one of the Maids of Honour to Katherine, the royal consort of King Charles the Second."

<sup>/1</sup> Hasted's Kent, Vol. XI. p. 416, (note,) 8vo. Edit.

870

of King John,<sup>/1</sup> and was first married to David Strabolgi, Earl of Athol, and afterwards to Alexander Baliol. She died at Chilham, in February, 1292.<sup>/2</sup>

Besides the many persons for whom memorials are remaining in this Cathedral, numerous others, of eminent rank and family, have been interred here, though their places of sepulture are for the most part unknown. Among these were the Archbishops Cuthbert,\* Bregwyn,\* Athelard,\* Wulfred,\* Fleologild, Ceolnoth, Athelred, Plegmund,\* Athelm,\* Wlfelm,\* Odo, Dunstan, AEthelgar,\* Siricius, Elfric, Alphage, Livingus, Agelnoth, Eadsin, Lanfranc, Anselm, Ralph, Corboil, Richard, Winchelsey, and Arundel.<sup>/3</sup>

The body of St. Dunstan, which is said, by Gervase, to have been first buried in the under-croft, was translated by Lanfranc into the choir, and there entombed within a new shrine, or altar; his memory being highly venerated, particularly before the assassination of Becket. The Monks of Glastonbury, however, who wished to share in the benefits which his relics produced, began boldly to assert, in the reign of Henry the Seventh, that his body had been translated to their Church about the year 1012; and their affirmations received so much credit, that the Convent of Christ Church thought it expedient to remove every doubt of the real fact, by having the altar re-opened; and this was accordingly done on the twentieth of April, 1508. The remains of the Saint were then found, with a plate of lead on his

<sup>/1</sup> "Sir Richard the Fitz-Roy of whom we spak by for Gentilman he was inough though he wer last ibor:  
For the Erles doughter of Warren his good modir was  
And his fadir Kyng John, that bygat him a perchas:" –  
Hist. of Rob. of Glocester.

<sup>/2</sup> The most interesting monuments in this Cathedral, are engraved in Gough's Sepulchral Monuments, and also in Dart's Canterbury.

<sup>/3</sup> Those marked with a star were first buried in a Chapel dedicated to St. John Baptist, near the east end of the Cathedral, but were afterwards removed into the latter.

breast, inscribed with the words, Hic requiescit Sanctus Dunstanus Archiepiscopus./1

The Library, Chapter House, and Cloisters, are all connected with the Cathedral on the north side. The Library is a handsome room, or gallery, erected on the ancient walls of the Prior's Chapel, the space beneath being left open, as a passage to the Church and Cloisters. This contains a good collection of books, and some valuable manuscripts; together with a well-chosen selection of Greek and Roman coins. Here is also a curious octagon Table of black marble, inlaid with the story of Orpheus playing to the Beasts in the centre, and having round it a representation of different modes of hunting. The passage which leads from the north transept to-

/1 An account of this scrutiny is preserved among the archives of this Church, and has been copied by Somner, in his Appendix, No. XXVIII. From this it appears, that 'the enquiry was begun in the evening, after the Church doors were shut, and before day-light, a wooden chest, seven feet long, and about eighteen inches broad, covered with lead inside and out, and strongly guarded with iron bands, and many nails immersed in the stone-work, was discovered; and of such bulk and weight, though additional assistance was procured, that it was not till the next night removed above the stone-work. When they had with much difficulty forced open this, they found a leaden coffin, of elegant workmanship, containing another, of lead likewise, appearing as if decayed, in which the Archbishop had been, as was supposed, at first buried: within these two coffins, they found a small leaden plate lying upon the breast, inscribed with these words in Roman characters, Hic requiescit Sanctus Dunstanus Archiepiscopus; and under that a linen cloth, clean and entire, spread over the body, which was clothed in the pontifical habit, much of which had perished through age; and then, the whole having been inspected, the crown of the head was delivered to the Prior to be placed among the relics of the Church, and the remainder was immediately closed up again with great strength. At this sight, there were present the greater part of the Convent; the Archbishop's Domestic Chaplains; Dr. Thornton, Prior of Dover; the Archbishop's Suffragan; Dr. Cuthbert Tunstall, his Chancellor; and several others; besides Public Notaries, who were called in to assist at the whole of it.'

wards the entrance of the Library, terminates in a circular building, known, says Mr. Gostling, 'by the name of Bell Jesus to this day.' This appellation is traditionally stated to have been given to it from the dome being built in the exact model of a large bell, that is said to have been cast at Rome, and lost at sea when on its way to England. The floor below this dome is now occupied by the Font, which was removed hither from the nave in the year 1787; and which was originally the gift of Dr. Warner, Bishop of Rochester, and Prebendary of this Church in the time of Charles the First. The lower part of this building, which is far more ancient than the superstructure, is of Norman architecture, and was probably built as a Baptistery. It seems originally to have formed a kind of open vault, about seventeen feet in diameter, the roof being supported by a cluster of pillars, with strong diverging ribs, communicating with eight columns, that appear to have composed the outward circle; the intercolumniations of which are now walled up, and the sides supported by buttresses. The arches are semi-circular, and have been decorated with zig-zag mouldings; and the capitals and plinths of some of the columns are also ornamented by sculptures.

The Chapter House is a spacious and elegant apartment, opening from the east side of the Cloisters, and measuring ninety-two

feet long, thirty-seven broad, and fifty-four high. It was built by Prior Chillenden, about the year 1400, and his name may still be seen in the stone-work of the great west window: the Archbishops Courteney and Arundel, are both stated to have assisted in defraying the expense by their benefactions; and their arms, in stained glass, appear in the windows. At the sides are the stone seats of the Monks; and above them a surrounding range of trefoil-headed arches, with Gothic roses in the spandrils: these arches are separated by small shafts of Petworth marble; and over them runs a cornice and battlement. Above this battlement, on the north and south sides, are large and ornamental arches, divided by mullions into different compartments: the windows at the east and west ends, are large and handsome. The roof is of timber, curiously framed in large squares; and these again are filled by small pan-

873

nels, which have been ornamented by gilding, shields of arms, flowers, &c. The Dean's Chair, which forms the middle stall at the west end, is canopied. The pavement is partly formed by grave-stones and slabs of immense size; most of which were removed from the nave, and have been richly inlaid with brasses: one of the slabs is upwards of twelve feet in length, and four in breadth. This building is generally called the Sermon-House, from its having been fitted up for preaching in, shortly after the Dissolution, and to this use it continued to be appropriated during a long period. The pulpit, pews, and galleries, were taken away a few years ago, when the whole interior of the building was repaired at the expense of the Dean and Chapter.

The Cloisters form a noble quadrangle, inclosing a large area, to which they open by eight elegant arches, or windows, on each side; these were originally glazed, but all the glazing has been long destroyed: each of them is divided by mullions into four lights, with quatrefoils and crockets above. The vaulting of the roof is most beautifully ornamented by ramifications, and the points of intersection are covered with small shields, displaying the arms of the principal nobility and gentry of Kent, as well as of many other persons; all of whom are supposed to have been benefactors to this Church: the number of these shields is upwards of 680. The inner walls of the Cloisters are mostly of more ancient date than the roof, and other parts, which were erected by Prior Chillenden, about the same period as the nave and Chapter House were rebuilt: the south side is recorded to have been erected under the Will of Archbishop Courteney, at the charge of 300*l*. Against the north wall has been a range of stalls, separated from each other by small pillars, supporting arches; most of which still remain. One of the door-ways in the east wall, now walled up, which opened beneath the Greater Dormitory, is of Norman architecture: the entrance door-way from this side into the Cathedral, has been very finely ornamented. At the west end of the south side is another arched entrance, which led towards the Archbishop's Palace, and was formerly the principal avenue to the respective

874

offices of the Monastery: a door-way on the west side opened into the Cellarer's Lodgings./1

The Precincts of this Cathedral and Monastery occupied a very considerable area, the entire circumference of which is nearly three quarters of a mile./2 This space was enlarged from time to time; but the greater portion was inclosed by Archbishop Lanfranc with a stone wall, part of which still remains. It was then divided into three courts, called the Court of the Church; the Court of the Convent; and the Court of the Archbishop: and this division existed till the period of the Dissolution. 'On the north side of the

Cathedral was the Court of the Priory, or Convent, encompassed with the buildings, lodgings, and offices of the Prior and the Monks, now called the Green Court, and Brick Passage. Adjoining to this Court, north-westward, was the Almonry, now called the Mint-Yard. On the west part was the Court of the Palace, or of the Archbishop, where his Palace was; and on the south side of the Cathedral was the Court of the Church, now called the Church-yard, in

/1 'The Cellarer was one of the four great officers of the Monastery, each of whom had separate lodgings, or apartments, to themselves, within the precincts: these were the Cellarer, the Sacrist, the Chamberlain, and the Treasurer. When Henry the Eighth new founded this Church, he restored all the site of the late dissolved Monastery to the Dean and Chapter, excepting the Cellarer's Lodgings, and the Almonry, since called the Mint-Yard, which he reserved to himself. The former lodgings were afterwards, through Cardinal Pole's influence, annexed to the Archiepiscopal Palace, to which the site of them still belongs; but the building itself was pulled down some years ago. The name, arms, and rebus, of Richard Dering, Monk and Cellarer of this Church, who suffered death in Henry the Eighth's reign, for being an accomplice with Elizabeth Barton, the Holy Maid of Kent, were formerly in the windows of these lodgings.' Hasted's Kent, Vol. XI. p. 513, (note.)

/2 The present boundaries of the precincts are on the east and north sides formed by the city wall; on the south side by Burgate Street; and on the west side by Palace Street, and the way leading from it by the Borough of Staple-gate, along by the Mint-Yard to Northgate.

875

which was the outward and inward cemetery; to the eastward of which was the Convent garden, now called the Oaks.'

After the Dissolution, and the re-establishment of the Cathedral under a Dean and Chapter, the buildings of the Priory were allotted among the Dean and Prebendaries, and converted into dwellings for their use, with the exception of the principal Dormitory, the Refectory, the Convent, the Kitchen, the Long Hall in the Lodgings of the Sub-Prior, and some other edifices, that were pulled down. The Prior's Lodgings, which occupied the whole east side of what is now called the Green Court, with their contiguous offices, were mostly given to the Dean, and still form the site of the present Deanery. The immediate apartments of the Prior were destroyed by fire about the year 1570, when the present dwelling was erected by Dean Godwyn; but the adjacent buildings display various marks of their antiquity. In the Deanery is a series of portraits of all the Deans of Canterbury, except Aglionby, who was nominated by Charles the First during the Civil Wars, but was never installed, through the calamitous circumstances of the times.

The buildings surrounding the Green Court, which are principally occupied by the Prebendaries, and other persons belonging to the Cathedral, exhibit many curious specimens of ancient architecture; but the exact times at which they were erected, seem extremely difficult to ascertain. On the north side were the Granary, Brew-house, and Bake-house: the latter is now the Brew-house of the Deanery, and a part of it contains the Water-house, 'wherein is a cistern furnishing almost the whole precinct with excellent water, by pipes laid to the houses, and furnished itself by pipes from springs about a mile off:' this cistern was placed in its present situation towards the beginning of the last century, it having before been connected with a square conduit standing in the court-yard. Westward from this was a structure called the Dean's Great Hall, which Gostling mentions on traditional authority, to have been 'demolished by the zealous Puritans, for being profaned by the King's Scholars having acted plays

there.'

876

The Domus Hospitum, or Stranger's Hall, called, also, the Aula et Camera Hospitum, or the Hall and Chamber of the Guests,<sup>/1</sup> is generally supposed to be the ancient pile near the northern extremity of the Green Court, a part of which is now used as the Registrar's Office. This building, in the plan of the Monastery of Christ Church, drawn by the Monk Eadwyn, appears under the appellation of Aula Nova; and that called the Domus Hospitum, is there marked as situated on the west side of the court, and nearly adjoining to the Cellarium. It may, therefore, be questioned, whether the name Domus Hospitum has not been given to the wrong building; particularly as the Aula Nova, or New Hall of Eadwyn, is, in other records of this Church quoted by Somner, called 'North Hall,' from its situation on the north side of the Priory Court; and the 'Great Hall, near the gate of the court, towards the south.'<sup>/2</sup>

It must be remembered, however, that Somner, whose authority has been implicitly followed by succeeding writers, with the exception, perhaps, of Gostling,<sup>/3</sup> is decidedly in favor of the North Hall being the building appropriated for the use of Pilgrims and Strangers;<sup>/4</sup> though more than one circumstance, which he mentions,

<sup>/1</sup> Battely's Somner, P. I. p. 111. Notes.

<sup>/2</sup> 'Magna Aula juxta portam curiae versus Aquilonem.'

<sup>/3</sup> Gostling, in a Note attached to the twenty-second Chapter of his Walk, says, that "the Stranger's Hall is placed here by Somner, but improperly: had he attended to the charter of Henry the Sixth, for holding a Court, which he quotes, he would have seen the use and name." – Yet this gentleman, in his text, has himself fully adopted Somner's opinion, and describes the 'Aula Nova, or North Hall,' as the real 'Domus Hospitum, or Stranger's Hall.'

<sup>/4</sup> "Before the Dissolution," says Somner, "there was, as by St. Benedict's rule there ought to be, 'hospitality kept, and entertainment afforded and allowed, both at bed and board, unto such Strangers, Travellers, and Pilgrims especially, as, resorting to the Monastery, should crave it of the Monks; and consequently there was a place in

877

seems strongly to militate against his opinion, when considered in reference to Eadwyn's drawing. What he has intimated, of a part of the edifice, is, indeed, strictly applicable to the whole; that is, that it was used by 'the Steward of the Liberties for the keeping of his Courts,' as appears from the following words, extracted from a charter granted by Henry the Sixth: "Know ye, that we, considering that the Prior and Convent of the Church, and their predecessors, have been wont, time out of mind, to hold a Court at the North Hall, within the precincts of the said Church, or Priory, before the Bailiffs for the time being, from three weeks to three weeks, which Court was called High Court, and in the same Court to hold, hear, and determine pleas," &c. This Court, continues Somner, "was first set up with the Archbishop's license many ages since."

From the alterations that have taken place, it is almost impossible to ascertain the original state of this structure: that it was a Norman fabric, its remains sufficiently demonstrate. The Hall was a very large and lofty apartment, raised on a strong vaulting, supported by semicircular arches: its length was about 150 feet, and its breadth forty. It was divided into two unequal parts, by a range of Norman columns and arches, continued along its whole length, and still standing in that part of the Hall which has been suffered to remain; one end, to an extent of between fifty and

sixty feet, having been pulled down about the year 1730. The entrance, communicating with the Hall stair-case, though much altered from its original state, is extremely curious; it is formed by four large circular columns, with fluted capitals, standing in a square, and supporting semicircular arches, highly enriched with Norman mouldings; the lower parts of the columns have been cut away. The front, or south side, of the stair-case, exhibits an open ballustrade of slender pillars, sustaining small arches, of irregular widths; but all composed of segments of circles. The capi-

the Monastery set apart for that purpose: this place of receipt they called the Hall and Chamber for the reception and entertainment of Strangers.' Now I am persuaded, the present building was that 'Hall and Chamber' for Strangers." Battely's Edit. P. I. p. 111.

878

tals are large, and variously sculptured; and above the arches is a range of zig-zag moulding: the shafts, according to Grose, were "formerly richly adorned, but, by order of one of the Deans, were chipped plain:"/1 on the opposite side has been a similar kind of ballustrade, which is now walled up. This stair-case is probably the only specimen of its kind that remains standing in any part of the kingdom.

Under one of the arches on which part of this Hall stood, has been made a low dark passage, communicating with the small court, called the Mint-Yard, where formerly was the Almonry, or Ambry, of the Convent, "where the poor were daily fed with the remains of such fare as came from the Refectory, and other tables kept within the Monastery, agreeably to the private statutes made for the government of this Church by Archbishop Winchelsey, which say, 'Let all the fragments and relics of meat and drink, left at the tables of the Refectory, of the Prior's Lodgings, of the Master of the Infirmary, and of the Stranger's Hall, be gathered together into dishes or vessels fit for that purpose, and be carried all of them to the Almonry, and there be disposed of to no other use but of pure alms only.'"/2 These provisions were distributed to the poor at a gate opening on the south side of the court, which has been lately closed up.

Within the precincts of the Almonry, towards the south, the Prior Henry de Eastria, founded a Chantry, or Chapel, for six Priests, in the eleventh of Edward the Second: this, with the contiguous buildings, has been converted into apartments for the use of the 'Grammar School,' founded by Henry the Eighth for an upper and under Master, and fifty Scholars. This School, called the King's School, from its founder, is under the patronage of the Dean and Chapter, to whom the Mint-yard/3 was given for its sup-

/1 Antiquities; Preface, p. 113.

/2 Battely's Somner, P. I. p. 112.

/3 This appellation was given to the Almonry, through Henry the Eighth having established a Mint here soon after the Dissolution, which mint continued here till late in the reign of Elizabeth.

879

port by Archbishop Pole, who procured a grant of the premises for that purpose from Queen Mary. Various gifts have since been bestowed for the benefit of this School; and several exhibitions to the Universities are annually made through its respective endowments. The scholars continue on this foundation five years, and each has a small annual stipend: many eminent persons have received the rudiments of their education here; among them may be enumerated the celebrated Dr. William Harvey, and the late Edward, Lord Thurlow.

The Porta Curie of Eadwyn's drawing is still standing, and

forms the north-west entrance into the Green Court: this was the principal gate to the Priory, and is a lofty fabric of Norman architecture, most probably of the time of Lanfranc.

The Archbishop's Palace and Gardens adjoined to the west side of the Priory Court, and anciently composed the site of the Palace of King Ethelbert, which that Monarch bestowed on Augustine in perpetuity, as a seat for himself and his successors. Here the Archbishops and the Monks continued to live together in one community till the time of Archbishop Lanfranc, who rebuilt the Palace as a separate habitation for himself; but whether from a principle of caprice, or from real necessity, the greater part was again rebuilt by the Archbishop Hubert Walter, about 120 years afterwards. This Prelate laid the foundation of the great and stately Hall, which his successors completed at a vast expense, and which became famous from the many splendid and Royal entertainments that were given here on different occasions. In September, 1299, the nuptial feast of Edward the First, and Margaret, sister to the King of France, who were married in the Martyrdom, or north part of the west transept, was kept in this Hall with great magnificence, most of the nobility of both nations being present. The sumptuous entertainments given by different Archbishops, on their respective inthronizations, and of which even Kings themselves occasionally partook, were also given in this Hall. The noble feast given by Archbishop Warham has been frequently mentioned in history, and was of such magnitude, that Parker, in his *Antiquities of the British Church*, declares, he was 'unwilling to relate

880

the number of guests and dishes, lest he should report what could not be believed.'<sup>1</sup> In the time of this Prelate also, in the year 1520, the sumptuous ball and supper given by Henry the Eighth, to the newly-elected Emperor, Charles the Fifth, and his mother, the Queen of Arragon, was celebrated here on one of the nights of the Whitsun week.

About the year 1543, the Palace suffered greatly by fire; and it appears to have continued in a dilapidated state till the beginning of the reign of Elizabeth, when it was repaired by Archbishop Parker, who, in the year 1573, entertained that Princess here on one of her Progresses through this county. After the death of Charles the First, and the abolition of the Church government by the Parliament, the whole of these premises were sold; and most part of the Great Hall, and other principal buildings, were pulled down for the sake of the materials: the remainder of the Palace was converted into dwelling houses. At the Restoration, the entire demesne reverted to the Archbishopric; but the buildings being found incapable of repair, the whole site and precincts of the Palace were afterwards demised on a lease for thirty years; and in this manner the premises are still held, the lease being usually renewed every ten years. Part of the site is now occupied by a handsome modern dwelling: in two other houses, that have been fitted up from the remains of the Palace, are some walls of great age. "The ancient wall which surrounded these precincts, is still in great part remaining on the west and north sides, and was more so till within these few years: it is built of rubble-stone and flint, of great height and thickness, and seems, by its appearance, to be part of that originally erected by Archbishop Lanfranc. Nearly in the middle of the west side is a large handsome Gateway, built of brick, with stone ornaments, by Archbishop Parker; this was the principal entrance of the Palace from Palace Street." The inhabitants of the precincts are governed by officers chosen among themselves, and maintain their own poor by a rate occasionally levied.

<sup>1</sup> The particulars of this feast have been printed in Battely's Som-

ner, P. II. Appendix, No. X. c, d: and still more particularly in Leland's Collectanea, Vol. IV. p. 16.

881

At a short distance from the Palace northward, is a small district called the Borough of Stable-Gate, or Staple-Gate. This, though within the boundaries of the city, has distinct privileges, and is generally considered as the place where Augustine and his brethren were first seated when they were admitted into Canterbury by King Ethelbert. At that time, says Thorn, "it was an Oratory for the King's family, who there adored and sacrificed to their gods; but the King, desirous of enfranchising this spot, and to exempt it from every exaction, granted that the inhabitants should not answer to the citizens in any tallages or assessments, or contribute any subsidy to them, but be subject to the Archbishop in all things; and to enjoy, in like manner as his Palace, 'uncontradicted liberty, and the privilege of being a sanctuary, and place of refuge, for criminals, even after they were indicted, should they flee into this place of Stable-gate, where they should enjoy the same privilege equally as in a Church.' The houses in this borough are chiefly inhabited by the lower classes, who resort hither for the sake of the greater liberty which they enjoy, than when living under the immediate controul of the city officers.

The principal entrance to the Cathedral precincts is on the south side, under Christ Church Gate, which stands nearly opposite to Mercery Lane. This fabric was built by Prior Goldstone, in the year 1517, as appears from an inscription now scarcely legible, which is continued along a band, or cornice, crossing the whole gate above the larger arch; the inscription was as follows: Hoc opus constructum est anno Domini millesimo quingentesimo decimo septimo. The sculpture of this gate has been extremely elegant, and is still very interesting, though greatly discolored by time, and partly defaced through wantonness. The sides are octagonal, and were formerly finished above the roof by elegant turrets of the same form; but these becoming ruinous, have been taken down as low as the battlements. The lower part is formed by two arches; a larger one for carriages, and a smaller for foot passengers. The gates, which are of wood, are curiously carved; and, among other ornaments, display the arms of the See of Canterbury, and of Archbishop Juxon, in

882

whose time they were set up; the former ones having been destroyed during the rule of the Independents. In the spandrils of the larger arch are the arms of this See, impaling Warham; and the same arms, impaling Becket. In the space over the smaller arch are the arms of Prior Goldstone; and above, at the sides, the arms of the Priory of Christ Church, and of the See of Canterbury, impaling Morton. In the compartment above the arches, are various shields, displaying the cognizances of Henry the Seventh, and the arms of some of the nobility and gentry of his time: among them are those of Guldeford, Scott, Fineux, Howard, Nevil, and Poynings. Over these, in the centre, is a large canopied niche, in which stood a statue of Our Saviour: this statue is said to have been shot at, and destroyed, by the soldiers of the Parliamentary army. On each side of this, between smaller niches, are the windows which open to the first floor; and above them is another compartment, sculptured with the figures of half angels sustaining shields. The windows of the second floor correspond with those of the first, and have also small niches at the sides: a range of lesser niches is likewise continued along the whole length immediately below the battlements. The sides are ornamented with arcades, having trefoil heads, and being otherwise decorated: the

vaulting of the arches is strongly groined. The inner front, though less ornamental than that described, is not undeserving attention.

At a short distance from the Cathedral precincts, in the eastern suburbs of the city, stand the venerable remains of ST. AUGUSTINE'S ABBEY, which at one period almost equalled the Cathedral itself in magnificence, and continued to exist in great splendor during many centuries. It was founded in the year 598, by Augustine, in conjunction with Ethelbert, King of Kent, the latter of whom endowed it with many estates, and other rich gifts. Augustine placed here a community of Benedictines, as he had done at Christ Church, and invested them with various privileges: these were afterwards increased by numerous grants and Royal charters; and many immunities were, in succeeding ages, conferred upon the Monks by the Roman Pontiffs.

883

Eadbald, the son and successor of Ethelbert, founded a Church in this Abbey, through the influence of Archbishop Lawrence, who dedicated it to the Blessed Virgin in the year 613; two years before which, the Monks had been exempted by the Pope from all episcopal jurisdiction. Many of the Abbots were persons of eminent talents, and procured divers immunities and privileges from the Papal See. Egelsin, who had been sent on an embassy to Pope Alexander the Second, obtained from him a license to wear the mitre, and other pontificals; but the Archbishop refused to permit him to exercise this privilege; and soon afterwards, in 1070, Egelsin was obliged to seek refuge on the Continent, he having taken part with Archbishop Stigand in his opposition to the Conqueror. In the same year the King promoted a Norman Monk, named Scoland, or Scotland, to the vacant Abbacy; and, by his influence, conjoined to that of Archbishop Lanfranc, many of the possessions of this Abbey, which the King had seized, were restored; and several new grants of lands and Churches obtained. This Abbot, following the general example of the Norman Prelates, took down the whole of the ancient Church, and begun to rebuild it in a more magnificent manner; but he dying in the year 1087, before he had completed his intended structure, it was finished by his successor, Wido, between that period, and August, 1099. Hugh de Floriac, who succeeded Wido, erected the Chapter-House and Dormitory, and furnished the Church with various ornaments: he died in 1124. His successor, Hugh de Trotesclive, who was Chaplain to Henry the First, and well informed in monastical and secular discipline, increased the Monks to sixty, their original number. In the time of Clarembald, whom Henry the Second had intruded into the Abbacy against the consent of the Monks, great part of the Abbey Church was destroyed by fire, together with many of the ancient grants, and other writings. The Churches of Faversham, Minster, and Middleton, were afterwards assigned to the use of the Sacrist, to repair the damage, by grants from the Pope, Alexander the Third. On the deposition of Clarembald, in 1176, Roger, a Monk of Christ Church, was constituted Abbot; but, on his refusal to make pro-

884

fessional obedience to the Archbishop, the latter refused to give him benediction: to procure this, he then went to Rome, where it was given him by the Pope; from whom also he obtained anew the privilege of using the mitre, sandals, and pastoral staff. These favors, together with the intercourse which he continued to maintain with the Papal See, incensed both the Archbishop and the King; and the latter seized on the possessions of the Abbey; but was afterwards induced to restore them by the Pope: the

Abbot, at a subsequent period, made fine to the King for a perambulation of his Barony.<sup>/1</sup> He died in the year 1212; and was succeeded by Alexander, a Monk of great learning and eloquence, who firmly supported King John against the Barons; and when Lewis, the Dauphin of France, landed in the Isle of Thanet, he boldly excommunicated that Prince, and all his adherents. Hugh, his successor, the third Abbot of that name, was chosen on the seventh of the kalends of September, 1220, and soon afterwards departed for Rome, to receive his benediction from the Pope, as had then become customary. During his absence, John de Marisco, the Prior, being desirous of ascertaining where the remains of St. Augustine had been deposited, caused his tomb and altar, which stood under the middle window at the east end, to be broken open, and within these, in three distinct inclosures, he found the relics of the saint; the Abbots of Battle and Langley, and the Priors of St. Edmund's Bury, Faversham, and St. Radigund's, with many other persons of religious distinction, being then present. In one of the inclosures, called a 'small stone vessel,' were his bones, and a plate of lead, inscribed to this effect: "In the year from the incarnation of Our Lord, 1091, William, King of the English, reigning, the son of King William who acquired England, Abbot Guido translated the body of St. Augustine from the place where it had lain for 500 years, and placed all the bones of that saint in the present casket: the other parts of the sacred body he deposited in a silver shrine, to the praise of him who reigns for ever." All the remains were afterwards re-interred as before, with the exception of the

<sup>/1</sup> Madox's Hist. of Exchequer, p. 351.

885

head; which, at the instance of the great men present, and to excite the devotion of the people, was retained without the shrine, and was wonderfully decorated, at the Abbot's expense, with gold, silver, and precious stones, as it was then to be seen.<sup>/1</sup>

During the respective governments of Roger de Chichester, Nicholus Thorn, and Thomas de Fundon, who were Abbots in succession, from the year 1253 to 1309, many alterations were made in the monastic buildings, and new ones were erected: among the latter, were the Refectory, Lavatory, Cloister, Kitchen, the Abbot's Chapel, and the Great Gate. Thomas de Fyndon, the last-mentioned Abbot, supported the pretensions and privileges of his Monastery with much vigor against Archbishop Winchelsea, and having obtained a declaratory Bull from Pope Boniface the Eighth, he made a bold attempt to invade the prerogatives of the See of Canterbury, by instituting three new Deaneries, comprehending all the Churches, the patronage of which belonged to the Abbey. After a long contention, however, he was obliged to submit to the Archbishop, who, by the mediation of the Earl of Pembroke, and others, was prevailed on to receive the Abbot into favor, on his agreeing to abolish the new Deaneries, and to make other concessions. This Abbot, in the year 1309, obtained license from Edward the Second, to embattle the gates of his Monastery. He died soon after, and was succeeded by Ralph Bourn, who, on his return from Avignon, whither he had gone to obtain the benediction, gave a sumptuous banquet here, at which 6000 persons are recorded to have been present. He planted a choice Vineyard in a place called the North Holms, which seems previously to have been the site of ruined buildings, that served as places of resort, and hiding-holes, for thieves and profligates.

William Welde, who was made Abbot in 1389, had the honor to entertain Richard the Second, with his Queen, and his whole court, in this Monastery, from the octaves of the Ascension to the morrow of the Holy Trinity. In this reign the possessions of the

Abbey were rated at as high a sum as 1232l. 14s. 4(1/2)d. about the  
/1 Thorn, Col. 1873–1876.

886

same time it appears that the Abbey lands were computed to contain upwards of 11,860 acres. Thomas Hunden, the next Abbot, had a license from Henry the Fourth, to make a journey to the Holy Land, as appears from the Patent Rolls of that year. The last Abbot was John Essex, who, with thirty of his Monks, surrendered the Abbey to Henry the Eighth; but not, as tradition reports, till they had been terrified into that measure by the sight of two pieces of ordnance, planted on a neighbouring hill. At that period, anno 1539, the annual revenues of the Abbey amounted, according to Dugdale, to 1413l. 14s. 11(3/4)d. the nett amount was 1274l. 10s. 10(3/4)d.

Among the privileges possessed by this foundation, was that of Coinage, which had been originally granted by King Athelstan, but which seems not to have been exercised subsequent to the reign of Stephen. On the day of the translation of St. Augustine, in the year 1271, during a violent tempest of thunder, lightning, and rain, which lasted a whole day and night, the buildings of the Abbey were greatly damaged, and would have been quite overwhelmed by the floods, according to the opinion of the Chronicler, had not 'the virtue of the Saints who rested there withstood the force of the waters.'

Soon after the Dissolution, the principal buildings were stripped of their lead, and some of them left to perish by degrees; but the destruction was accelerated by entire edifices being occasionally pulled down, and the materials converted to different uses. The Great Gate, with the adjoining buildings to the south, and some others, were, however, kept standing; and Henry the Eighth is said to have converted them into a Palace for himself and his successors; and to have had the Abbey lands, which immediately adjoined to the precincts, inclosed as a park for 'deer, and beasts of chase.' Queen Mary granted the Abbey demesnes to Cardinal Pole, after whose death they reverted to the Crown, and, in the year 1564, were given to Henry Lord Cobham, by Queen Elizabeth, who kept her court here for several days during her 'Royal progress' in the year 1573. On the attainder of Lord Cobham, in 1603, James the First granted this demesne to Robert Cecil,

887

afterwards Earl of Salisbury, at the annual rent of 20l. 13s. 4d. The next possessor was Edward Lord Wotton, who was owner at the time of the nuptials of Charles the First with the Princess Henrietta, which were consummated in this Abbey, on the 13th of June, 1625. Thomas Lord Wotton, who died in 1630, bequeathed this estate to Mary, his widow, for life, with remainder to his four daughters and co-heiresses: she appears to have constantly resided here; and from her the remaining buildings obtained the name of Lady Wotton's Palace. After her death, this estate was on a partition allotted to Anne, youngest daughter of the late Lord Wotton, who married Sir Edward Hales, Bart. of Wood-Church, in this county; and their descendant, the present Sir Edward Hales, Bart. of St. Stephen's, is now owner.

The immediate precincts of the Abbey included a circumference of about sixteen acres, the walls surrounding which are mostly entire. The west front extended to the length of 250 feet, and had a gate at each extremity: these gates are yet standing, together with the buildings adjoining to the principal one, which were inhabited by the Lady Wotton; but which, for a number of years, have been occupied as a public-house. St. Augustine's Gate,

which was the grand entrance, is a very elegant structure, though the interior is most woefully dilapidated, it having been converted into a brewery. The front consists of a centre, united by octagonal towers, which rise above the roof in lofty turrets, finished by a rich cornice and battlement, and pierced by small and highly-ornamented windows: under the cornices are various heads, of much expression and character; and others, of similar execution, adorn the angles within the turrets. In the spandrils above the entrance arch, within quatrefoil recesses surrounded by circles, have been statues, now greatly broken and defaced: in the middle compartment are two handsome windows, each divided into two trefoil-headed lights, with a cinquefoil in the centre of the arch above. Between these windows, and on each side, as well as on the corresponding faces of the towers, are ornamental arches and niches, having trefoil heads, and pyramidal canopies. These connect with a cornice, charged with numerous human heads of excellent

888

sculpture. Above, on the flat of the gate, is a double range of trefoils, in reversed positions, separated from each other by a zig-zag line; and over these is a handsome embattlement. The wooden doors have been finely carved, in a style corresponding with the ornaments of the stone-work. The vaulting within the entrance has been curiously groined, but is strangely disfigured by the smoke and steam of the brewery. The large room over it has been converted into the city Cock-pit; and so singular are the changes which the different parts of this foundation have undergone, that we find a fives-court, a bowling-green, a skittle-ground, an Hospital, and a Gaol, within the circuit of the walls. The other entrance, called the Cemetery Gate, from its communicating with the ancient burial-ground, has recently been much altered, to adapt it to the purposes of a modern dwelling, and now presents a most incongruous aspect. It never, however, was so beautiful as the former gate, though of subsequent erection; it having been built in the reign of Richard the Second, and previous to the year 1391, by Thomas Ickham, Sacrist of the Abbey, at the charge of 456l. 13s. 4d. St. Augustine's Gate was erected in the time of Abbot Fyndon, between the years 1297 and 1309, most probably at the expense of the Convent.

The remains of the Abbey Church, though so greatly reduced as to render it very difficult to trace the extent and form of the entire edifice, are extremely interesting, as they furnish us with an unquestionable specimen of early Norman architecture, and this of a rich and elegant kind. These ruins, independent of the Norman work, are chiefly confined to the mere walls of the east end and south aisle, which appear to have been rebuilt in the latter part of the fourteenth century. The west end has the name of Ethelbert's Tower; though from what cause, unless in veneration of his memory, is unknown. This, which is the ancient part, is a lofty and elegant ruin, exhibiting various ranges of semicircular arches, some of them intersecting each other, and being curiously adorned by mouldings and ornamental sculptures. The different parts display much fancy; and though the walls are very massive, yet the exuberance, and general cast, of the ornaments, give this

889

remain a far greater air of lightness and proportion, than is observable in most other Norman buildings. The remains of the ancient Campanile, or Bell Tower, which stood about sixty feet from the Church, towards the south, and the walls of which were of vast thickness, were wholly removed in the year 1793, though not without employing the combined efforts of 200 men.

When Augustine and King Ethelbert founded this Abbey, it was

with the intention that it should be made the place of their own sepulture, and also of their successors for ever; yet this design was completely frustrated before the expiration of 160 years. Previous, however, to Archbishop Cuthbert obtaining the privilege of consecrating a burial-place within the walls of the city, all his predecessors were interred in this Abbey; namely, Augustine, Lawrence, Justus, Mellitus, Honorius, Deus Dedit, Theodore, Brithwald, Tatwyn, and Nothelm. Lambert, the next but one in succession to Cuthbert, was also buried here: and to the memory of each of these Prelates a shrine was afterwards erected within the Abbey Church. The Kings of Kent who were interred in this fabric, were Ethelbert, Eadbald, Ercombert, Lothaire, and Withred; and among the females of the blood-royal, were the Queens Bertha and Emma; and the Princess Mildreda, daughter of Lothaire. Many other persons of eminent rank have been buried here, though not a single memorial is now left to distinguish the places of their interment: among them was Juliana, Countess of Huntingdon, the rich infant of Kent, who died in 1350, and was deposited in a Chantry Chapel of her own foundation, dedicated to St. Anne.

Before the Dissolution, the numerous buildings of this Abbey covered a great extent of ground, as may be easily traced from the unevenness of the surface, particularly towards the north-east of the ruins of the Church.<sup>/1</sup> On the south side was the common Cemetery, the greater part of which has been demised to the Kent and Canterbury Hospital, erected here by public subscription, between the years 1791 and 1793. In digging the foundations of

<sup>/1</sup> The city records under the date of 1542, mention that, after the dissolution of this Abbey, the City was supplied with paving and building stones from its ruins, on paying a trifle to the gate-keeper.

890

the Hospital, the workmen were much impeded by considerable quantities of human bones: and some years previously to this, several stone coffins were discovered in a search purposely made: they were found mostly at the depth of seven feet, and contained perfect skeletons, which, from the remains of the envelopes, were conjectured to be those of ecclesiastics. It seems probable that this was a burial-ground in the Roman times; and Leland mentions an urn, with a heart in it, that had been dug up near St. Pancras Chapel. This Chapel, which is a small edifice, measuring about thirty feet by twenty-one, and standing near the eastern extremity of the cemetery, has been long considered as an object of some interest, through the Roman bricks which appear in its walls. The Kent and Canterbury Hospital is a respectable brick edifice, containing eight wards for the reception of patients, with convenient apartments and offices for the attendants. The original promoter of this establishment was William Carter, Esq. M. D. whose plans being liberally seconded by the gentlemen of the county, the first stone was laid in June, 1791, since which period between four and five thousand persons have been relieved by this charity. In the eastern part of the Abbey precincts a new County Gaol is now building on an ingenious plan, by which the different classes of prisoners will be kept separate; and that extension of crime, which constantly takes place wherever promiscuous communication is allowed, will by this means be effectually prevented.

The ruins of the Castle are situated on the south-west side of the city, near the entrance from Ashford. Kilburne, whose authority in this instance may be regarded as very questionable, asserts, that Julius Caesar erected a Castle on this spot, and that it afterwards obtained the name of 'Lodia's Castle,' from a Saxon Governor; by which appellation, he continues, 'it was excepted by Ethelbert out of the grant of lands made to St. Augustine for the

foundation of his Monastery.' Whatever of truth or of error may be in this statement, there can be no doubt that the present fortress was erected by the Normans, and most probably by William the Conqueror, as the Domesday Book proves it to have been standing at the time of the survey. The outer walls included an extent of

891

somewhat more than four acres, and were surrounded by a ditch; but the former have been mostly pulled down, and the ditch filled up. The present remains, which are those of the Keep, evince a similar degree of ingenuity, and cautious policy, as the Keep at Rochester; though the ground-plan of this fortress is essentially different. Its form is nearly square; its length being eighty-eight feet, and its breadth eighty: the present height of the walls is about fifty feet; but of what height it originally was, is uncertain, as the upper part is destroyed. The interior was divided into three parts, by two strong walls, which were continued from the foundations to the roof: the middle division appears to have been open; those at the sides contained the apartments. The communications between the different parts were maintained by galleries, formed in the thickness of the walls, and going round the entire fortress. The state apartments appear to have been on the third floor, where the architecture is more ornamental; and the openings, or windows, larger than in any other part: the floors below this, were lighted only by small loop-holes. The original entrance seems to have been at the west end of the north-east side, where there is a large arch at a considerable height, now stopped up, which communicated with an interior door-way, enriched by zig-zag and other mouldings: the present entrances have probably been formed by enlarging the loop-holes. Here, also, as at Rochester, was a Well of very neat masonry, ascending to the top of the Keep, and communicating with every floor by open arches. An extensive Malt-house, and other buildings, have been erected on the site of the wall and ditch, and other parts of the Castle-yard: the north-western division of the Castle has been for some years occupied as a depot for military stores. The principal walls are eleven feet in thickness.

The out-works of this fortress were extended by Henry the Second, who caused certain land, 'held by one Azelitha of the Prior of Christ Church, to be taken in to fortify the Castle, and for which certain other lands were assigned to her in exchange.' In the twelfth of Henry the Third, Hubert de Burgh, Earl of Kent, had a grant of the Castles of Canterbury, Dover, and Rochester,

892

for life; and in the same year he was made Governor of all the three; but in the sixteenth of the same reign he was removed, to make way for Stephen de Segrave. In the time of Edward the First, this Castle was used as a common gaol, and it continued to be so appropriated till the latter end of the reign of Elizabeth; and the assizes for the county were frequently held here. James the First, in the latter part of his reign, granted this Castle, and its appurtenances, to a family named Watson; and they have since had several possessors, both by purchase and otherwise. The present owner of the Castle is Mr. Thomas Cooper, who resides near it. The new road to Ashford, that was made by public subscription about the year 1790, crosses what was formerly the Castle-yard, and passes over the site of the ancient Roman arch, called Worth-gate, which was removed on that occasion.

About 300 yards from the Castle to the south-east, is a high artificial mount, of a circular form, bounded on the south by the City Wall, which seems to have been here formed into an angle, purposely to include this eminence. Its origin has been generally

assigned to the Danes; yet, however, the name of Dane John, or Dungeon Hill, may be supposed to corroborate this opinion, it may be presumed to be the work of a more distant period. About two-thirds of the base was encompassed by a broad and deep ditch, that was filled up during the years 1790 and 1791, when the ancient and venerable character of this eminence was wholly destroyed by incongruous alterations; which, however they may be considered as improvements by the many, cannot be contemplated by the antiquary without regret. In the above years, the sides of the hill were cut into serpentine walks, so as to admit of an easy ascent to the summit; and were also connected with a terrace formed upon the top of the high rampart within the wall, and extending to the length of upwards of 600 yards. Additional walks were made in the adjacent field, and a double row of limes planted at the sides of the principal one, which is about 370 yards long, and unites with the terrace-walk at each end./1 Several Roman

/1 These alterations were executed at the sole cost of the late James Simmons, Esq. bookseller and banker of this City, whose well-judged

893

and other ancient coins were found in filling up the ditch; together with a spear-head, and some brass or bell metal spurs./1 The views of the City, and surrounding country, from the summit of the mount, are extremely fine, as well as from the terrace, which occasions this spot to be much frequented in fine weather; and it has now become the most fashionable Promenade in Canterbury.

Immediately opposite to the Dungeon Hill, on the south, and abutting on the high road which runs close to the City Ditch, is the Manor of Dane John, or Dungeon, so called from time immemorial. Here, also, are some remains of ancient Fortification, which seem to have formed a kind of outwork for the better defence of the Dungeon Hill, and consist of a lesser mount, now divided into two parts, with a ditch and embankment. This Manor was possessed by a family named Chiche, from the time of Henry the Second to that of Edward the Fourth; but the tithes belonged to the Hospital of St. Laurence in Canterbury, together with those of 300 acres of land adjacent, as appeared in evidence in the thirteenth of Edward the Second: in consideration of these tithes, John Chiche, the then Lord of the Manor, was to receive

expenditure on this and other occasions, connected with his general conduct, had so secured to him the approbation of his fellow citizens, that he was returned without opposition to the present Parliament, as one of the Burgesses of Canterbury. For several years previously to his decease, however, he had relinquished every concern with this estate, through a disagreement with the guardians of the poor; and for some time, the plantations and walks were utterly neglected. At length, about 1802, they were repaired at the expense of the Corporation, to whom the ground belonged, and by whom it was then "appropriated in perpetuity to the public," and endowed with the sum of 60*l.* annually, payable out of the City Chamber, for the constant "maintenance and support of the terrace, walks, and plantations." In the following year, a stone pillar was erected on the top of the mount by subscription, as a memorial of the public services of Mr. Simmons, and particularly of his 'generosity' in adapting this "Field and Hill" to the public use.

/1 Kentish Register, Vol. II. p. 273.

894

"in autumn for his servants, five loaves of bread, two pitchers and a half of beer, and half a cheese of fourpence: and he himself was entitled to unum par Chirothecarum ferinarum, one pair of leather gloves, and one pound of wax in candles; and for his

servants, three pair of gloves." In the reign of Henry the Eighth, this estate having passed through several hands, was purchased by Sir John Hales, a Baron of the Exchequer, whose son, Sir James Hales, a Judge of the Common Pleas, resided here in the time of Queen Mary, and, through some uneasiness in those ticklish times, went and drowned himself in the river near St. Mildred's, in 1555. The ancient Manor-House was pulled down about the year 1752, by Thomas Lee Warner, Esq. by whose family the Manor had been purchased in the year 1680: his son Henry, of Walsingham Abbey, in Norfolk, the late owner, died unmarried about two years ago, when the Manor passed to his devisees.

The original Walls of Canterbury appear to have been constructed by the Romans; though, from the numerous alterations which have taken place, but few remains of the workmanship of that people can now be traced. Whether they underwent any changes in the Saxon times, is not recorded; yet, as Archbishop Lanfranc is stated, both by Lambard and Stow, to have been a great benefactor towards the repairs, it is probable they were partly destroyed during the Danish irruptions. Queen Eleanor, mother of Richard the First, gave orders that this city should be fortified 'with ditches, walls, and fortresses,' in the time of the captivity of that Prince when on his return from the Holy Land, and commanded that 'all the inhabitants should be compelled to labour in the work;' but as this command was thought to infringe on the privileges of the Monks of Christ Church, she issued her Letters, stating, that 'the vassals or servants of the Prior, did not labour from right or custom, but at the earnest intreaties of the Queen,' and that their so doing, 'should never be construed to the injury or disadvantage of the Church.'<sup>1</sup>

In the reign of Richard the Second, the walls were again repaired, the King himself giving 250 marks towards the expenses. The

\* See Somner's Appendix, No. II. for a copy of the original record, which is still preserved In Archivis Ecclesiae Cant.

895

West Gate, with that part of the wall extending thence to the North Gate, was rebuilt soon afterwards, at the charge of Archbishop Sudbury, who is said to have intended to rebuild the whole wall; but was prevented from executing this design, by his untimely death. A more extensive reparation was made in the reign of Henry the Fourth, the expences of which were defrayed by a general tax levied on the whole city; on which occasion the King, by his writ of privy seal, authorized the citizens to purchase 'lands and tenements to the annual amount of 20l. and gave them also the right of building on all the waste ground within the city,' for the purpose of enabling them to 'maintain for ever, the wall and ditch which they had then begun.' Some partial repairs were subsequently made; but the whole is now, and has long been, in a dilapidated and ruinous state, excepting that part which connects with the Cathedral precincts, and has been repaired at the cost of the Dean and Chapter. The ditch, which was 150 yards wide, has been partly filled up, and the site built on: other parts have been converted into garden-grounds, which are held under leases granted by the Corporation, to whom the whole belongs. On the west side, the ditch was discontinued, the vicinity of the river Stour rendering it unnecessary. The walls included a circumference of nearly one mile and three quarters: they were defended by twenty-one square and semicircular towers of considerable strength, though now mostly in a state of ruin. In some parts the walls are almost wholly of chalk, faced with flint; in others they are constructed with a grout-work of chalk and stone intermixed. The facings of that part built by Archbishop Sudbury, are of

squared stones: the general thickness is from six to nine feet.

The principal entrances were by six Gates, named West Gate, North Gate, Bur-Gate, St. George's Gate, Riding-Gate, and Wincheap Gate; the latter having been built in the room of the ancient Worth-Gate, which had been long stopped up prior to its late removal. Of these only the West Gate is now standing: through this fabric, which has been already mentioned as erected at the expense of Archbishop Sudbury, in the reign of Richard the Second, passes the high London road; it is a lofty, spacious,

896

and well-built structure of stone, and consists of a centre, flanked by round towers, which have a stately and dignified appearance. The whole summit is embattled, and the entrance is defended by machicolations: the place for the portcullis is still perfect. The western branch of the river Stour, which flows in front of this gate, and in the bed of which the foundations of the towers are partly laid, is here crossed by a bridge of two arches, belonging to the Archbishop. From the time of Henry the Sixth, this gate has been used as the City-Prison, both for criminals and debtors; and to render it more convenient for this purpose, various alterations and repairs were made in the interior about the year 1794. The Riding-Gate, which has been recently pulled down, and the place of which is now occupied by a modern arch, crossed by the terrace-walk that was formed on this part of the city wall in the year 1790, immediately adjoined to an ancient arch of Roman brick, beneath which ran the ancient Watling Street. St. George's Gate was built about the year 1470, as a more direct entrance into the city from Dover, than the gate which has been just mentioned: in its general form it was similar to West Gate, and had been long appropriated to contain the large reservoirs from which the city was supplied with water: neither its utility, however, nor its venerable character, could preserve it from the rage of modern innovation, and it was wholly levelled with the ground in 1801: Bur-Gate, which had been rebuilt with brick, with stone coins, in the year 1475, was mostly demolished a few years before. North Gate forms the principal entrance from the Isle of Thanet. Besides these entrances, there were several posterns.

Besides the splendid foundations of Christ Church and St. Augustine's, there were many other Religious Houses and Hospitals within the walls and suburbs of this City. The House of the Grey or Franciscan Friars, was situated in the meadows on the bank of the Stour, at a short distance southward from St. Peter's-Street: some low walls and ruined arches of the buildings are all that now remain. These Friars were settled here soon after their arrival in England about the year 1220. Within their Church, which is now wholly destroyed, many eminent persons

897

were interred. At the dissolution of the lesser Monasteries, the revenues of this foundation, according to Weever, were valued at 39l. 12s. 8(1/2)d. per annum. On the opposite side of St. Peter-Street was a Convent of Black or Dominican Friars, founded by Archbishop Langton, and Henry the Third. The original charter granted by the King, is dated in 1236; and was the first that was ever made to this order of Friars in England. The buildings originally formed a quadrangle; but the Hall, which is now a Baptist Meeting-house, is almost the only part that remains: one side forming an ancient mansion, was taken down in 1800. One of the entrances, a curious flint Gateway, that had been erected in the reign of Edward the Third, was standing till about the year 1787, when the late Rev. W. D. Byrche, the then owner, was obliged to

pull it down by order of the Commissioners under the new Paving Act, because "it looked ruinous." Some elegant pointed arches, of flint also, that supported a bridge, forming a communication across the Stour, on the banks of which this Priory was built, were lately undermined in deepening the river.<sup>/1</sup> In the Church, which was demolished in the reign of Elizabeth, was buried the famous Sir Simon Burley, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, and Governor of Dover Castle. On the south side of St. George's-Street, nearly opposite to Canterbury-Lane, was a House of White or Augustine Friars, who settled here about the year 1325; and one of whom, an inmate of this House, was the celebrated John Capgrave, who was Provincial of his Order, and is much commended by Pitseus for his talents and writings. Sir John Fineux, Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas in the reigns of Henry the Seventh and Eighth, was a liberal benefactor to this foundation: the Gateway fronting the street is yet standing, and now forms a residence for Mrs. Knight, widow of the late Thomas Knight, Esq. M. P. for Kent.

In St. Peter's-Street, on the same branch of the Stour on which the Convents of the Grey and Black Friars were situated, is the Hospital of East Bridge, called also the Hospital of St.

<sup>/1</sup> An Engraving of these Arches, and another of the Gateway, have been given in the Topographical Miscellanies, among the papers relating to this county.

898

Thomas the Martyr, from a constant tradition which ascribes its origin to Thomas Becket. Archbishop Stratford, in the year 1342, framed a new set of statutes for its government, in which, after stating, that this Hospital was built 'for the reception and sustentation of poor Pilgrims that should come to Canterbury;' he ordains, that there shall 'be twelve beds, convenient to lodge the Pilgrims in, constantly kept under the care of a woman of honest report;' that '4d. a day shall be regularly expended for the sustenance of the Pilgrims, who, if in good health, shall be entertained only for one night;' and that, 'if there should not be a sufficient resort of Pilgrims in one day to require the expending the whole 4d. the remaining part shall be laid out freely on another day, when the resort of Pilgrims shall be greater; so that for every day of the whole year, the intire sum of 4d. shall be carefully and faithfully expended.' This Hospital had several liberal benefactors, among whom was Hamo de Crève-coeur, and Thomas Lord Roos, of Hamlake; by the former of whom, the Church, and by the latter the Manor, of Blean, were added to its endowments. Prior to these gifts, however, even as early as King John's time, the revenues of another Hospital, that had been founded by one William Cokyn, on the opposite side of St. Peter's-Street, near the gate of the Black Friars, were consolidated with its own, by a grant of the founder. From the return made to the Commissioners of Henry the Eighth, it appears, there was a neat Chapel in this Hospital, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, which was stated to be a 'Parish Church;' and it was probably from this circumstance that it then escaped suppression. In the time of Elizabeth, Archbishop Parker, having recovered back most of the lands and tenements of this Hospital, which had got into private hands, framed a new set of ordinances for its government, in which, instead of providing for poor Pilgrims as formerly, he directed that the Hospital should be opened for the reception of "poor and maimed Soldiers, who should pass backwards and forwards through Canterbury.' He also ordained that a Free-School should be kept within the Hospital; and that two Scholarships should be founded out of its revenues, in the University of Cambridge. These exertions of Arch-

bishop Parker proved insufficient to protect this foundation from courtly rapacity; for, soon after his death, a grant of it was obtained from the Queen under false pretences, by one of her Gentlemen Pensioners, named John Farnham, who quickly alienated the whole estate for the sum of 540*l.* and the release of a debt. Shortly afterwards, however, it was recovered by the representations and influence of Archbishop Whitgift, who procured an Act of Parliament for appropriating its revenues according to new ordinances drawn up by himself, and under which they still continue to be expended. By these statutes, the management of the Hospital is vested in a Master, who must be in Holy orders, and has the privilege of appointing a Schoolmaster to instruct twenty poor children to 'read, write, and cast accompts:' and it is ordered that, instead of providing beds for 'poor Soldiers,' as formerly, the Hospital should be fitted up for the permanent reception of five In-Brothers, and five In-Sisters; and that, after the expiration of the twenty years next ensuing, part of the revenue should also be applied to the maintenance of an equal number of out Brethren and out Sisters: the buildings of the Hospital were likewise to be kept in proper repair, together with the Bridge called King's Bridge, or East Bridge, on which they are situated; but the latter provision has been since departed from under an agreement made between the Master of the Hospital, and the Mayor and Commonalty of this City, in the year 1769, when the Bridge was widened to twice its former extent; and it was agreed that the southern half only should in future be considered as belonging to the Hospital. Various benefactions have been made to the Brethren and Sisters of this House since the time of Archbishop Whitgift. The buildings, which are ancient, are of stone, and of substantial workmanship.

In Spital-Lane, leading eastward from Stour-Street, is Maynard's Hospital, called so by corruption from its founder, Mayner le Riche, who dedicated it to the Blessed Virgin, and endowed it for the support of three Brethren and four Sisters, in the year 1317. The present edifice was rebuilt with brick, by charitable contributions, in the year 1708; the ancient Hospital having

900

been blown down in the great storm in November, 1703. Leonard Cotton, Gent. by his will, dated in March, 1004, bequeathed several tenements for the support of a poor Widower and two poor Widows, for whom he had previously fitted up apartments in the above Hospital in addition to the former number: and various other donations have been made to this Hospital by different persons. In Lamb-Lane, which forms the continuation of Stour-Street towards the north, is the City Workhouse, formerly an Hospital for Poor Priests, founded by Simon Langton, Archdeacon of Canterbury, and brother to the Archbishop of that name, about the year 1240. The present fabric is of stone, and was built in 1373, by Thomas Wyke, the then Syndic, or Master. Queen Elizabeth granted it to the Mayor and Commonalty of Canterbury in 1574; and it was afterwards converted into the City Bridewell, to which use one part of the building is still appropriated. In the year 1729, however, the whole Hospital, with all its appertaining estates, was, with the consent of the Mayor, &c. vested, by Act of Parliament, in the Guardians of the Poor, for the purpose of forming it into a General Workhouse; /1 the said Guardians being at the same time obliged to engage to maintain and educate sixteen poor Blue-Coat Boys that had been previously kept here at the expense of the City.

In the suburb without Northgate stood the Priory of St. Gre-

gory, and the Hospital of St. John, both of which were erected by Archbishop Lanfranc, in the year 1084. Somner says, that

/1 The poor of this City, &c. are maintained by a rate assessed on the inhabitants, according to a survey and valuation made in the year 1803, and collected at 2s. in the pound on two-thirds of that value. The House is under the management of two Guardians, chosen annually from each Parish, under an Act of Parliament passed in 1729, for the better Relief and Employment of the Poor within the several Parishes in this City. The Mayor, and the Aldermen who have passed the chair, are also perpetual Guardians. The Guardians appoint a President, (who names his Deputy,) a Treasurer, Chaplain, Clerk, Surgeon, Master, Mistress, and Schoolmaster.

901

the Priory was founded for Regular Canons of the Order of St. Augustine; but Tanner states it to have been founded for Secular Priests, and that it was changed into a Priory of Black Canons by Archbishop Corboil. At the period of the Dissolution, its revenues, according to Dugdale, amounted to 125l. 15s. 1d. per annum; but Speed records them at 166l. 4s. 5(1/2)d. Soon afterwards the possessions of this Priory were given to the See of Canterbury, in exchange for St. Radigund's, near Dover; and they continued to belong to the Archbishops till the end of the last century, when they were alienated under the Act for the Redemption

The Expenses for the Year, ending 30th June, 1803, were as follow:

£. s. d.	
Pay to Weekly Pensioners	714 13 0
Occasional Relief	1513 6 3
Tradesmen's Bills/1	2752 7 3
Law	159 10 8
Salaries	216 13 6
Master's House Expences	397 1 4(1/2)
Clothing to the House People, &c.	29 12 6
13 Apprentice Fee	102 3 0
4 Gratuities for a Year's Service	4 4 0
Carriages and Passages	23 18 3
Taxes and Sesses	10 10 0
Removals	36 12 6
Given to those discharged the House	7 1 9
	5963 0 0(1/2)

The average number of Poor in the House during the above time was 196 weekly.

£. s. d.	
/1 Of which Butcher's Meat came to	644 3 6
Grocery	149 6 9
Cheese	125 9 2
Meal	695 17 9
Malt	244 7 6

902

of the Land Tax, and sold to the late George Gipps, Esq. The garden-ground and cemetery belonging to this foundation, are now covering with buildings for the use of the soldiery belonging to the Cavalry Barracks, the stables of which have been erected just without the liberty of the Priory, to the north-east. St. John's Hospital, which is situated on the opposite side of the road, is styled by Somner, the 'twin brother' to that of Harbledown, and with evident propriety, as it has the same Master, and is governed by the same ordinances. The present establishment consists of a Prior, a Reader, eighteen In-Brothers and Sisters, and twenty-two Out-Brothers and Sisters: the present annual re-

venues are upwards of 300l. Only a small part of the original building is still remaining; the rest having been destroyed by a 'lamentable fire,' in the reign of Edward the Third.

Jesus Hospital, which is also situated in this suburb, was founded under the will of Sir John Boys, (who resided at St. Gregory's,) in 1612, for eight poor Men and four Women, which numbers were to be increased as the revenue should become more productive. The Warden, or principal Brother, is, by the will of the founder, ordered to teach 'freely, twenty boys to read, write, and cast accompts.' This number was, in the year 1787, increased to twenty-six, by order of the Mayor and Dean of Canterbury; and at the same time an additional Brother was added to the original number: the buildings form three sides of a quadrangle.

In the suburbs, or Borough of Long-Port, is Smith's Hospital, so called from its founder, John Smith, Esq. who endowed it for four poor Men, and as many poor Women, each of whom has a stipend of about 8l. yearly. Here, also, on the east side of Chantry-Lane, are some remains of a building called Doge's Chantry, from its founder, Hamon Doge, Official to the Archdeacon of Canterbury, in the reign of Henry the Third. About a quarter of a mile south-eastward from this, on the south side of the Watling Street, is St. Lawrence House, formerly the site of an Hospital, founded by the Abbots and Monks of St. Augustine in the year 1137, for a Priest, or Chaplain, a Clerk, and

903

sixteen Brethren and Sisters. It was intended for the reception of such of the inmates of the Abbey, as should become leprous, or contagiously diseased, &c. and it continued subordinate to that house till the Dissolution. Sir William Rooke, who became possessed of this estate about the time of Charles the Second, was father to the gallant Admiral, Sir George Rooke, who retired here in the latter years of his life, and gave it the fanciful appellation of 'The Rook's Nest.' Its present possessor is Mrs. Graham.

Still nearer to the city, upon this road, stood the Nunnery of St. Sepulchre, which was founded by Archbishop Anselm about the year 1100, for sisters of the Benedictine Order, and made subordinate to the Abbey of St. Augustine. This Convent became famous about the period of the Reformation, from the pretended inspiration of one of the Nuns, named Elizabeth Barton, but more generally called the Holy Maid of Kent, who being tutored by the Monks, affected to be endowed with the gift of prophecy, and endeavored to excite a spirit of insurrection against the measures which the King was then pursuing in respect to his divorce, and to the suppression of Religious houses. For this offence, she and her accomplices were attainted of treason in the twenty-fifth of Henry the Eighth; and herself, with seven others, among whom was Richard Dering, Cellarer of Christ Church, were executed at Tyburn. At the time of the dissolution of the lesser Monasteries, the revenues of this Nunnery were, according to Speed, estimated at 38l. 19s. 7(1/2)d. Dugdale records them at 29l. 12s. 5(1/2)d. The entrance Gateway, and some small remains of the buildings, are now standing. Between Dover-Street and Riding-Gate are Alms-houses for six poor Women, built in the year 1778, by the Rev. W. D. Byrche, but not endowed; and about half a mile further westward, in Wincheap-Street, are Harris's Alms-houses, so called from Mr. Thomas Harris, Hop-merchant, of Canterbury, who, by his Will, dated in June, 1726, devised his five messuages, or dwellings, there situated, in trust, for the reception of five poor families for ever; and for whose support he bequeathed a farm then rented at 21l. per annum. In St. Peter-Street, on the south side, is Cogan's Hospital, which had been the residence of Mr.

John Cogan, of this city, who, on his decease, in 1657, bequeath-

904

ed it for the habitation of six poor widows of clergymen, whose maintenance is provided for by various small legacies, and donations from different persons. Some other Alms-houses have also been established in this City; and various donations of different descriptions given or bequeathed for the benefit of the indigent, have been connected with the respective parishes, though the management of these charities is principally directed by the Mayor and Aldermen.

The number of Churches within the walls of Canterbury, independent of the Cathedral, is eleven; formerly also there were several others; but these have been pulled down, and the parishes to which they were attached united to others. The benefices are mostly of small value; and on this account four of the parishes, the Churches of which are now standing, were united to four others, in the seventeenth of Charles the First. Holy Cross Church, which stands just within West-Gate, is a low but spacious edifice, consisting of a nave, chancel, and aisles, with a square tower at the west end. It was built in the time of Richard the Second, after the demolition of the old Church of the same name, which formed the upper part of the ancient West-Gate; the King's license for the purchase of the ground bearing date in March, in the third of the above reign. In this fabric was a Mass or Chantry of remote foundation, to which belonged a Priest and Brotherhood, called the Fraternity of Jhesus Masse, which was suppressed in the second of Edward the Second, when its revenues were returned at 11l. 9s. 8d. annually. James Six, Esq. F. R. S. an ingenious naturalist and astronomer, lies buried here: he died in 1793. St. Alphage Church is a spacious and respectable building, neatly fitted up, and containing many sepulchral memorials; among which are several for the family of Roberts, of whom Sir John Roberts, Knt. died in October, 1658, in his seventy-first year. In the small Church of St. Mary Bredman was buried Sir Paul Barrett, Knt. Sergeant at Law, who died in January, 1685, at the age of fifty-three. In St. Margaret's was interred the learned William Somner, the historian, and native of this city: his epitaph on a mural monument of white marble is as follows:

905

H. S. E.  
Gvlielmvs Somnerus,  
Cantuariensis,  
Saxonicam literaturam  
Civitatis Cantuariae Historiam  
(Tenebris utramq. involutam)  
Illustravit:  
Cantij Antiquitates meditantem  
Fatum intercept.  
Officium  
Deum pietate severa  
Erga Homines probitate simplici,  
Principem fide periculosa,  
Patriam scriptis immortalibus  
Indicatur:  
Ita mores antiquos  
Studium antiquitatis efformat.  
Nat. est Martij 30, 1606.  
Cantuar./ae Omnem aetatem egit.  
Obijt Martij 30, 1669.

In this Church, also, is a handsome monument in commemoration

of Sir George Newman, LL. D. Commissary to the Archbishops Whitgift, Bancroft, and Abbot, and Judge of the Cinque Ports almost thirty years: he died at the age of sixty-five, in 1627.

St. Andrew's, a modern structure of brick, has been erected since 1764, in place of the more ancient Church of the same name which stood in the middle of the street, and was taken down under an Act passed in that year. Among the Rectors of this Parish, who were buried in the old Church, and the memorials of whom were placed in the new vestibule, were the Rev. Thomas and William Swift, the great great grandfather, and great grandfather, of the celebrated Dean Swift: the former died in June, 1592; the latter in October, 1624. St. Mary Breding, or Bredin, is a small ancient structure, stated to have been built by William Fitz-Hamon, grandson to Vitalis, who came to England with the Conqueror. Several of the Hales family lie buried in this Church: and here is also a memorial for James Ley, an accomplished youth, second

906

son to Sir James Ley, Master of the Court of Wards, and afterwards Earl of Marlborough: he died at Canterbury in 1618, while on his journey to the Continent. In St. Mary Magdalen's Church is a sumptuous monument in memory of John Whitfield, Gent. a liberal benefactor to the poor of this city: he died in 1691. St. Mildred's is a spacious and well-built fabric, standing near the end of Stour Street, at a little distance from the Castle. It was erected in place of 'a more ancient church, that was destroyed by fire in the year 1247;' and consists of a nave, aisles, and chancel, with a large neat Chapel opening to the latter by a high pointed arch on the north side, and communicating with a square tower, that stands between it and the north aisle. On the south side is another Chapel, which also opened to the chancel by an obtuse arch, now walled up; this appears to have been built by the At-woods, an ancient family, resident in Stour Street, of whom Thomas Atwood was Mayor of Canterbury four times in the reigns of Henry the Seventh and Eighth: the walls are of tessellated masonry. Near the altar rails, adjoining to the south wall, is a large tomb, covered with a black marble slab, sculptured, with the arms and quarterings of the deceased, in memory of Sir Francis Head, Bart. who died in August, 1716, at the age of forty-six. Above this is an elegant mural monument of white marble, on a black ground, in memory of William Jackson, Esq. of this city, whose death was occasioned by a hurt received in riding an unruly horse in April, 1789. Over the inscription is a figure of Hope leaning on an urn, supposed to contain the ashes of the deceased, and inscribed with his initials: above are his arms, emblazoned on a small vase: this monument was executed in 1790, by the late J. Bacon, R.A. On the north side of the altar is a mural tablet in commemoration of Thomas Cranmer, Esq. son of Edmund, Archdeacon of Canterbury, and nephew of Archbishop Cranmer: he died in 1604. In a corresponding situation, on the south side, is a cenotaph in memory of Sir William Cranmer, Knt. (also a relation of the Archbishop,) who was born in this Parish, but buried in St. Leonard's, Bromley, Middlesex. He was an eminent merchant; and in the latter part

907

of his life, Governor of the Company of Merchants Adventurers: he died in September, 1697, in his sixty-seventh year. On the north side of the chancel is a mural monument, designed by the late Captain Riou, in memory of several individuals of the Bridger family. The Chapel of the Atwoods, or Wood's Chapel, as it was afterwards called, from its having been appropriated to a family of that name, is now used as a lumber room. On the south

side is a neat mural monument for the Lady Margaret Hales, daughter and heiress of Oliver Wood, Esq. She died in 1577, having been married in succession to three Knights; viz. Sir William Mantel, Sir William Haute, and Sir James Hales. At the bottom is a genealogical tree, bearing her shield of arms, with impalements. The slabs in the pavement, which covered the remains of the Atwoods, have been long deprived of their brasses: the whole Chapel, indeed, is in a ruinous state. The other Churches within the walls contain little remarkable: they are dedicated to St. Peter, All Saints, and St. Margaret.

The Churches in the suburbs of Canterbury are those of St. Dunstan, St. Paul, and St. Martin. St. Dunstan's is situated near the entrance of the City, on the London road, and consists of a spacious nave and chancel, with a small chapel opening to the latter by plain pointed arches springing from ornamented columns: at the north-west angle is a square tower. In this Church was a Chantry for two chaplains, founded in the reign of Henry the Fourth, by John Roper, Esq. whose family had long been seated at Place-house, or St. Dunstan's Place, in this Parish, and from a younger branch of whom descended the Ropers, Lords Teynham. In the vault beneath the Chantry Chapel many of this family are deposited: and here also is preserved the Scull of the celebrated Sir Thomas More, whose favorite daughter, Margaret, was married to William Roper, Esq. and is also interred here. She is stated to have secretly procured the head of her father after its exposure on London Bridge, and to have kept it by her to the time of her death, after which it was placed near her coffin, in a niche in the wall, secured by an iron grate. In the Chapel are several monuments of the Ropers, together with a helmet, sword,

908

tabard, and other trophies. In St. Dunstan's-Street, on the north side, is the Gaol for the Eastern Division of the County: and on the same side, somewhat nearer to West-Gate, is a Jews' Synagogue. The number of the Jews is about 400, most of whom reside in this part of Canterbury. In St. Paul's Church, which stands in the Eastern Suburb without Bur-Gate, is a mural monument in memory of Sir William Rooke, Knt. of St. Lawrence, who was imprisoned several years for his loyalty; but, after the Restoration, was made a Deputy Lieutenant of this County, and was also High Sheriff of Kent for several years, in the reigns of Charles the Second and James the Second: his son, Sir George Rooke, was also buried here. On a slab in the pavement, are Brasses of a male and female, with an inscription and two shields of arms beneath their feet. On the shield below the woman, a fess embattled, two stars in chief: on the other shield, the same arms, impaling, on a fess between three boars' heads erased, three lances: the inscription is as follows:

Epitaphium Ioannis  
Twini Armigeri qui  
obiit xxviii/o Novembris  
1581

Clauditur Hoc tumulo, Ioannes ille Twynus,  
qui pueros docuit verba Latina loqui;  
Quiq' urbem hanc rexit praetor, turbante viato  
Rem populi et regni seditione vafra  
Huic Deus in christi mundato sanguine donet  
Loeta resurgenti', lector idemq' tibi.

Vivit Dominus.

St. Martin's Church, which is situated on a rising ground, at a short distance beyond the precincts of St. Augustine's Abbey to

the east, consists of a nave and chancel only, with a low tower at the west end, the outer angles of which are supported by strong buttresses. This edifice appears to have been constructed with the ruins of a former building, the walls being composed of a confused mixture of flints, stone, and tile: in those of the chancel the tiles are arranged with more regularity than elsewhere; a circumstance that has given rise to an erroneous view generally re-

909

ceived notion, of this having formed a part of the structure which Bede states to have been built here in the Roman times.<sup>/1</sup> The style of the architecture, however, furnishes incontestible evidence to the contrary; and it is probable that the entire edifice has been erected since the commencement of the reign of Henry the Third. The east window is divided into three trefoil-headed lights, with three quatrefoils rising to the point of the arch above. On each side the chancel is a plain lancet window. The Font is curious, and apparently of Norman workmanship: it is of a circular form, and is built of four courses of fine sand-stone, fixed to the pavement in the midst of the nave. The two lowermost courses are sculptured with small circles interlaced; the third exhibits a range of intersecting circular arches; and the fourth has a varied ornament in the Norman style. Before the altar-rails is a marble slab, inscribed to the memory of Sir Henry Palmer, Knt. of Howletts, in this county, who died in December, 1659, in his forty-ninth year. On another slab is a well engraved Brass in memory of Thomas Stoughton, Gent. of Ash, who died in June, 1591: he is represented in armour, with a sword and dagger; and at each corner of the slab are his arms, viz. a saltire between four staples, in fess an escallop, a crescent for difference. On a third slab are Brasses of a male and a female, with their arms above; and below them is a group of six children, with this inscription:

Requiescunt sub hoc Marmore Corpora Michaelis Fraunces,  
Generosi, et Ianae, vxoris eius, Filiae Wilhelmi Quilter,  
armigi', mulier 4, vir, x/o. Ianuarii 1587 Decesserunt; Ani-  
mae oleo Fumitur.

Against the south wall, within the altar-rails, is a large tomb and mural monument, with a Latin inscription, in memory of John Lord Finch, Baron of Fordwich, who died in the year 1660, at the age of seventy-seven.

On the eastern branch of the river Stour, and just within the city wall, is a spacious and lofty flour-mill, called Abbot's Mill, from its having been erected either on, or immediately contiguous

<sup>/1</sup> See before, p. 761; and Bede Eccles. Hist. Lib. I. cap. 25, 26.

910

to, the site of an ancient mill of the same name, that was so denominated through its having been granted to the Abbots of St. Augustine's by King Stephen. This structure was erected at the charge of the late Mr. Simmons, and Mr. Royle, who obtained a lease of the premises from the Corporation, and expended between 7 and 8000*l.* on the improvements of this part of the estate.

The plans were furnished by the late Mr. J. Smeaton, and the whole building exhibits an incontestible proof of the pre-eminent talents of that celebrated mechanic and engineer. It is of a quadrangular form, its sides measuring seventy-two feet by fifty-two feet five inches; its height to the vane, is nearly 100 feet; it contains six working-floors, and has an observatory on the middle of the roof, forming an octagon of sixteen feet in diameter. "To the grinding-floor the walls are substantially built of brick and stone; from thence to the eaves the building is continued with

massy timber, covered with planed weather-boarding, handsomely and uniformly sashed, with a bold block-cornice: the whole roof is covered with slates. The wheel-thoroughs are accurately carved, and lined with jointed Portland stone. The two water-wheels, which put the whole machinery in motion, are sixteen feet in diameter, and seven feet wide; the spur-wheels, whose nuts, arms, and shafts, are iron, carry eight pair of stones. From the spur-wheels, by a continuation of upright iron shafts, motion is given to the complicated machinery for cleaning the corn, dressing the flour; and lastly, to the lifting-tackle upon the upper floor. The mill-works, which are distinct for each water-wheel, are of iron, where it could be properly substituted for wood; and the whole is finished with a mechanical accuracy, so much to the credit of the several artists employed in their construction, that, though the greatest fall of water here never exceeds five feet three inches, this mill is so powerful as to be capable of grinding and dressing into flour 500 quarters of corn weekly."/1

/1 Kentish Register, Vol. II. p. 189. Through the facilities afforded by this mill, the returns from which have been computed at 40,000*l.* per annum, Mr. Simmons was enabled considerably to mitigate the necessities of nearly a thousand poor families, during the great scarcity in the year 1800, by furnishing them with meal at considerably reduced prices.

911

"The water of Stur," says Leland, in the seventh volume of his Itinerary, "breaketh a lytle above Cantorbiry into ii armes, of the which one cummeth be West Gate, and the other thorough the Cyte under S. Thomas Hospital, and meteth agayn yn one botom, beneth the Cyte. The river yn one place runneth thorough the Cyte Walle, the which is made there with ii or iii arches, for the curse of the streme." This river is supposed to have anciently covered a great part of the valley in which Canterbury is situated; and it is certain that in former times it was subject to frequent inundation; but a flood is now regarded as an extraordinary occurrence. At present, the Stour is only navigable to Fordwich, about two miles below the city; though several attempts have been made to render it navigable since the reign of Henry the Eighth.

The Civil jurisdiction of Canterbury was in the Saxon times exercised by a Prefect, as appears from certain charters referred to by Somner, wherein mention is made of one Aldhune, Hujus Civitatis Praefectus. In a deed of sale of land in Canterbury, made in 956, the name of Hlothewig appears among the witnesses as Portgerefa, or Portreve. Early in the next century, the chief officer seems to have been styled Praepositus Regis; and the title Praepositus again occurs in the Domesday Book. In the reign of Henry the Third, the government of the city was intrusted to two persons, styled Bailiffs, who, by a charter granted by the King, in his eighteenth year, were to be elected by the citizens annually. By the same charter the King granted the city to the citizens in fee-farm, at the yearly rent of 60*l.* Various new charters, with additional privileges, were bestowed by succeeding Sovereigns, and all of them were confirmed by a new charter, given by Edward the Fourth, in August, 1461, in which also, among other new privileges, he remits a third part of the annual rent, and ordains that from that period the City should be wholly separated from the County of Kent, and be constituted a County by itself, and so continue for ever. Previously to this, in 1448, Henry the Sixth had granted to the citizens and commonalty, the liberty of chusing a Mayor annually in place of the two Bailiffs, and this has continued to be the appellation of the chief officer to the present time.

912

Other charters were granted by Henry the Seventh and Eighth, Edward the Sixth, Queen Elizabeth, and James the First. The charter granted by the latter, is that under which the City is now governed: it directs that the Corporation should in future consist of a Mayor, a Recorder, twelve Aldermen, including a Chamberlain, twenty-four Common-Councilmen, including the Sheriff of the City, a Town Clerk, a Coroner, and various inferior officers. A Court of Burghmote, for the business of the City, is held on every fourth Tuesday, and is called by summons, and by the blowing of a Horn: the latter custom is of very ancient date, and is mentioned in an exemplification of a record now in the City-chamber, bearing date in the thirteenth century./1 The arms of the City are, argent, three Cornish choughs, proper, two and one; on a chief, gules, a lion passant guardant, Or. The three Cornish choughs were a part of the arms borne by Archbishop Becket, who was long considered as the tutelar Saint of Canterbury./2

/1 Hasted, Vol. XI. p. 29.

/2 The accounts of the City-chamber for the years 1503 and 1504, contain the following articles of expense, attending the Pageant of St. Thomas the Martyr. "Paid to carpenters hewing and squaring of timber for the pageant, 8d. For making St. Thomas's cart with a pair of wheels, 5s. 8d. Paid a carpenter and his fellows making of the pageant, by four days, taking between them by the day, finding themselves, 14d. — 4s. 8d. For two yax-roughs, weighing foure pounds and a half, 5d. For 114 feet of board, bought for flooring the same pageant, 2s. 8d. For nails, 7(1/2)d. For tallow for the wheels, 1d. For ale, spent 1d. To four men to help to carry the pageant, 8d. and to a man for his horse-hire, 4d. For two bags of leather, 18d. Paid a painter for painting the awle and the head, 6d. For gun-powder bought at Sandwich, 3s. 4d. For fetching of board from Northgate, 2d. For linen-cloth for St. Thomas's garment, 8d. For a dozen and a half of tin silver, 9d. For glue and packthread, 3d. For two calf-skins, 14d. In size bought, 1d. For eight dozen of cades points, 8d. In gold size, 1d. For colors to mill the glue, (1/2)d. In a reward given to Thomas Fleaks, for forging and making the Knight's harness, 6d. To John a Kent for the hire of a sword, 4d. and for washing an albe and an amys, 2d. For candles, 1d.

913

This City has been regularly represented in Parliament by two Burgesses ever since the twenty-third of Edward the First. The right of election is in the freemen, the number of whom amounts to about 1560; of these about 900 are resident, and 660 non-resident. It appears from the records preserved in the City chamber, that when it was customary to give Wages to the Members of the House of Commons, the pay of the Burgesses of Canterbury was fixed (anno 1411) at two shillings a day for each, while such Burgess was absent from his family attending his duty. In 1445 the wages were no more than twelve-pence a day: two years afterwards they were increased to sixteen-pence; and in 1503, had again been raised to two shillings. In Queen Mary's reign, the Corporation refused to continue this payment any longer, and the wages of the Members were then levied by assessment on the in-

Total ll. 5s. 10d. The same accounts for 1513 and 1514, contain similar charges; and for a pair of new gloves for the Saint, also for painting the head and angel of the pageant, and for standing of the pageant in a barn, to the amount together of 13s. 2d. Also in 1521 and 1522, a payment of 1s. for a staff and banner to bear before the mores pykes and the gunners, on St. Thomas's Eve."

In the year 1500, the expenses of two persons who were sent from Canterbury to London on city business, were as follows. "Drink 2d. Two horses, 2s. Supper at Sittinbourne, 4d. Fire, 1d. Drink in the morning, 1(1/2)d. Horse-meat, 6d. Ferry, 1(1/2)d. Two horses to Graves-

end, 8d. Drink, 1d. Dinner, 4d. Barge hire, 6d. Hire of two mantles, 2d. A wherry to Westminster, 4d. Drink, 1d. Wherry, 1(1/2)d. Spent going from Lambeth, 1d. At London, 2d. Supper for five persons, 1s. Drink in the morning, 2d. Fire, 1d. Two beds at Billingsgate, 3d. Hostler, 1d. Shipman to call them, 1d. Their breakfasts, 10d. At Welling, 4d. At Dartford, 5d. Supper at Gravesend, 11d. Malmsey wine, 1(1/2)d. Fire, 2d. Two beds, 2d. Expenses in the morning, 2d. Horse-meat at Gravesend, 10d. Horse to Rochester, 4d. At the wherry, 3(1/2)d. At Rochester, 2d. Four horses there, 2s. 8d. For carrying the mails from Lambeth to London, 4d. The like by water to Faversham, 1s. and from thence to Canterbury, 10(1/2)d. Total of the expenses, 17s. 2d.”

914

habitants at large, and were continued to be so raised till these kind of payments were altogether discontinued./1

In the reign of Edward the First, anno 1271, or 1272, was a most violent storm of thunder and lightning, accompanied by a sudden inundation, which drowned many of the inhabitants of this city, and swept away many of the houses and other buildings./2 In 1361, in a terrible wind here, many trees were overturned, and roofs and steeples blown down: ‘so vast was its fury,’ says Thorn, ‘that it seemed as if the whole frame of the universe was involved in ruin.’/3 Another tremendous storm of wind occurred in the autumn of 1785, when various houses and barns in the environs of the city, were overthrown, and the greatest part of the hop plantations in its neighbourhood destroyed./4

Several shocks of Earthquakes have, at different times, been felt in this city. On the twenty-first of May, in the year 1382,

In the same year, the charges of an entertainment given by the Mayor at his own house, are thus particularized. “Pay for a dinner made for Master Poynings when he came to the city by the King’s commandment, viz. a dozen and an half of bread, 1s. 6d. A bushel of flour for baked meals, 1s. A vessel of beer, 1s. 6d. Two gallons of bastard, 2s. 8d. Three of red wine, and three of claret, at 8d. per gallon, 4s. A gallon and a pottle of Malmsey, 2s. For good ale, 8d. A sack of coals, 3(1/2)d. Sugar, 8(1/2)d. Eggs, 6d. Milk and cream, 1(1/2)d. Salt fish, 4d. A cod, 4(1/2)d. Another cod and whittings, 1s. 6d. A turbot and three ells to roast, 2s. Apples, 1d. Ginger, mustard, and white salt, 4d. Meat oil, 2d. Rose water, 1d. For divers spices, 2s. 7d(1/2). To the Apothecary at the Bull-stake, for dates, prunes, almonds, comfits, and other spices, 2s. 3d. For making the same dinner, 16d. In wood, 6d. Total 1l. 7s. 3d(1/2).”

/1 Hasted, Vol. XII. Additions, p. 616. 8vo. Edit.

/2 Lel. Coll. Vol. III. p. 419. Ex. Annal. T. Wike. Thorn, Col. 1920. Knighton, Col. 2460.

/3 Thorn, Col. 2122.

/4 Hasted’s Kent, Vol. XI. p. 133. 8vo.

915

many windows of churches, and other buildings, were shattered in an earthquake, that is said to have extended throughout all England: another earthquake, of some violence, occurred in September, 1692. That “familiar fury,” the Plague, has also, at various times, extended its ravages to this city; and the years 1544, 1564, 1593, 1595, and 1635, are particularly recorded in the registers of its occurrence: in the latter year, it continued from the beginning of August to the end of October./1

The memorable Association of the Kentish men in favor of Charles the First, which, after various events, terminated with the siege of Colchester, and the deaths of Sir Charles Lucas, Sir George Lisle, and Lord Capel, had its commencement in this city.

The particular circumstance which led to the association, occurred on Christmas-day, 1647, when many of the inhabitants of Canterbury, who had assembled to celebrate divine worship according to the liturgy of the Church of England, were interrupted in their design by the Puritans, and at length, at the instigation of the more violent of that party, were treated with insult and personal violence. This was resented; and, as a measure of security, the insulted persons seized on the magazines, and placed guards at each of the city gates: they would probably have proceeded to further extremities, had they not been influenced by the persuasions of Sir William Mann, Counsellor Lovelace, and Alderman Savine, who, jointly with the Mayor, a zealous Puritan, drew up articles, by which it was agreed, that 'no man should be molested or questioned for any thing which had been done,' provided that he 'retired in peace to his own habitation.' The Parliament, however, who probably thought that its own authority was involved in the dispute, sent down a regiment of foot soldiers, who entering the City in an hostile manner, took down the wooden gates, and burned them; and also made several breaches in the City Wall on the west side. Many persons were then taken up on suspicion of being concerned in the late disturbance, and among them were the three gentlemen by whose particular exertions it had been quelled,

/1 Hasted's Kent, Vol. XI. p. 131.

916

who, with several others, were committed prisoners to Leeds Castle, near Maidstone, where they were confined upwards of two months, but were then admitted to bail.

About a fortnight before the ensuing Whitsuntide, they were brought to trial under a special commission of Oyer and Terminer, in the Castle of Canterbury; but the Grand Jury, though care had been taken to exclude from it all those who were supposed to be any ways disaffected, returned a verdict of ignoramus, to the great displeasure of the judges; and being again ordered out to reconsider the bill, again came to the same decision. This was so contrary to the expectations of the bench, that some sharp observations were made on the conduct of the jurors, which excited so much displeasure, that the latter immediately assembled, and, after a long discussion on the political state of the Kingdom, drew up a petition to the Parliament, requesting, in the name of all the inhabitants of the county, that the 'King might be admitted to treat with both Houses in safety and honor;' that the 'army might be disbanded;' that the 'subjects of the realm be governed and judged by their undoubted birthright, the known and established laws of the kingdom;' and that property be no longer 'invaded by impositions and taxes.'/1

/1 This Petition was drawn up in the following words:

To the Right Honourable the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament at Westminster.

The humble Petition of the Knights, Gentry, Clergy, and Commonalty, of the County of Kent, subscribed by the Grand Jury on the 11th of May, 1648, at a Sessions of the Judges, upon a special Commission of Oyer and Terminer, held at the Castle of Canterbury, in the said County,  
Sheweth,

That the deep sense of our own miseries, with a fellow-feeling of the discontents of other counties exposed to the like sufferings, prevaieth with us thus humbly to present to your honours these our ardent desires.

I. That our most gracious Sovereign Lord King Charles, may, with all speed, be admitted, in safety and honour, to treat with his two

917

This Petition was approved by most of the gentry and clergy throughout Kent, and the many copies of it which were distributed for signature, were ordered to be delivered in at Rochester, on the 29th of May, 1648; and intimation was given, that all who wished to attend the presenting it to the House, should assemble for that purpose at Blackheath on the following morning. Before this could be accomplished, the Speaker of the House of Commons was ordered to send letters to the Lieutenants of the county, and others, authorising them to suppress the Petition, and to seize all those who were most active in its support. These measures excited a very strong ferment; and the supporters of the Petition resolved to maintain their claims by force of arms; the parliamentary committees having already issued orders for the trained bands of the county to assemble at their respective places of rendezvous.

Houses of Parliament, for the perfect settling of the peace, both of Church and Commonwealth, as also of his own just rights, together with those of the Parliament.

II. That, for prevention and removal of the manifold inconvenienciet occasioned by the continuance of the present army under the command of the Lord Fairfax, their arrears may be forthwith audited, and they disbanded.

III. That, according to the fundamental constitution of this Commonwealth, we may, for the future, be governed and judged by the English subjects' undoubted birth-right, the known and established laws of the kingdom, and not otherwise.

IV. That, according to the petition of our right, our property may not be invaded by any taxes or impositions whatsoever; and particularly, that the heavy burthen of excise may no longer be continued, or hereafter imposed upon us.

All which our earnest desires, we humbly recommend to your serious considerations, not doubting of that speedy satisfaction therein which the case requires, and we humbly expect. Whereby we may hope to see (what otherwise we cannot but despair of) a speedy and happy end to those pressures and distempers, which continuance will inevitably ruin both ourselves and posterities. Your timely prevention whereof, by a mutual agreement to what we here propose, in order thereunto, shall oblige us ever to pray.

918

With this intent they seized on several dépôts of ammunition; and, in a well-attended meeting held at Canterbury, on the 23d of May, it was resolved, that they had a right to state their grievances to Parliament; and that, if circumstances required it, they should march with the 'Sword in one hand, and the Petition in the other.' A general Council was then formed, and Commissioners were appointed, for the more safe and effectual completion of these designs. Two regiments were ordered to be raised; the one of horse, under the command of Colonel Hatton, and the other of foot, under the command of Colonel Robert Hammond: large subscriptions were at the same time made for the payment of the officers and soldiers. Nearly all the principal inhabitants of East Kent had now engaged in the association: and their dependants and partisans assembling in formidable numbers, they soon found themselves sufficiently strong to take possession of the Castles of Deal and Walmer: they also endeavoured to secure the Castle of Dover, but in this they did not succeed.

The day appointed to present the Petition being now at hand, the Commissioners assembled at Rochester, where they received notice, that the House of Commons had issued orders to the Lord Fairfax to march against them with his army: a general council was then held, in which it was determined, that all the forces in the interest of those engaged to support the Petition, should ren-

devious on Barnham Downs, about mid-way between Rochester and Maidstone: this they accordingly did, to the number of about 7000, when George Goring, Earl of Norwich, was declared General. They afterwards advanced to Blackheath, in expectation of reinforcements; but hearing that the Parliament army was in motion, they retreated in two bodies, one of which took post at Maidstone, and was surprised, and totally routed, on the following night, by Lord Fairfax. In this exigency, the Earl of Norwich held a council of war, in which it was decided, that the main army should again march on towards London, as, by so doing, they should be continually drawing nearer to the counties of Sussex and Essex, the inhabitants of which had engaged to join in the association. In pursuance of this plan, they marched

919

in to Dartford, where they arrived about midnight, and where the General was informed by a messenger from Essex, that that county was ready to join him, 2000 men having been already assembled at Bow, and more at Chelmsford. The design was now formed of providing boats to convey the army across the Thames; but the General first wishing to be assured whether the aspect of affairs in Essex was so favorable as the messenger had represented, crossed himself into that county, and was much surprised to find, on his arrival at Bow, that no troops were assembled there, or in the vicinity, excepting such as were in the interest of the Parliament. He therefore rode on to Chelmsford, that he might determine in what degree he could confide in the promises of support which had been given him. During his absence, however, from his troops, who had a second time reached Blackheath, and were but ill supplied with provisions, such various contradictory reports were spread, that the soldiers began to steal away privately, and retire to their own homes, by which means their numbers were greatly reduced. The remainder, though in great confusion, found means to cross the river under the conduct of Major General Compton, and marched forward over Bow Bridge to Stratford, where they met the Earl of Norwich on his return: he immediately ordered them what refreshment the place afforded, and having posted strong guards on the different passages of the river, directed them to quarter at Stratford till further orders. Here they continued five days, awaiting the decision of the Essex gentry, many of whom were at length prevailed on, by the exertions of Sir Charles Lucas, to aid their design. The Kentish men were then ordered to march to Chelmsford, and were joined in their way, by several parties of horse and foot. At Chelmsford their numbers were increased by the party of Lord Capel, from Hertfordshire; yet even with these additions, the whole body scarcely amounted to 4000 men. This force being wholly insufficient to withstand the army of Lord Fairfax, which was rapidly advancing, it was now determined to retreat to Colchester, where, after enduring a siege of eleven weeks, and sustaining almost every

920

kind of privation, they were compelled to surrender.<sup>1</sup> The incapacity of the Earl of Norwich to execute the important duties of the station to which he had been raised, is thought to have been the principal cause of the failure of this attempt to restore the authority of the Sovereign.

The dissolution of Religious Houses proved a great check to the long-continued prosperity of this city; and the inhabitants being no longer enriched by the expenditure of pilgrims, and other strangers, whom the celebrity of its monastic institutions had attracted for centuries, began to experience the evils of poverty and want. From these causes the population decreased, and many of

the buildings became ruinous; nor was it till after the persecution of the Protestants in the Low Countries, under the Duke of Alva, in the latter part of the reign of Edward the Sixth, that its business began to revive. On that occasion many of the inhabitants of Brabant and Flanders sought refuge in England, and having obtained the patronage of Elizabeth, they settled in different parts of the country, carrying with them the knowledge of the various manufactures in which they had been engaged in their native land. "Those who were weavers in silks and stuffs, made choice of Canterbury for their habitation, where they might have the benefit of the river, and an easy communication with the Metropolis: for this purpose they had the Queen's letters of license in her third year, directed to the Mayor, for such of them as should be first approved by the Archbishop, to remain here for the purpose of exercising their trades, so that they did not exceed a certain number therein mentioned, and as many servants as were necessary to carry on their business; and this to be without any pay from them, hindrance, or molestation whatever. Those who were then permitted to settle in Canterbury, consisted of only eighteen housekeepers, besides children and servants. On their arrival, they joined in a petition to the Mayor and Aldermen for the grant of certain privileges for their convenience and protection: and the

/1 See the particulars of the Siege in Vol. V. p. 304–306. and a full Account of this Rising in Matthew Carter's Relation of it, a small tract: London, 1650, 12mo. See also Cens. Lit. Vol. I. p. 164.

921

Queen, as a further mark of her favor, in 1561, granted to them the undercroft of the Cathedral Church, as a place of worship for themselves and their successors. Afterwards, the persecution for religion still continuing abroad, the number of these refugees multiplied so exceedingly, that, in 1634, the number of communicants in the Walloon Church was increased to 900; and there was calculated to be of these refugees in the whole kingdom 5213, who were employed in instructing the English in weaving silk, cotton, and woollen goods; in combing, spinning, and making different kinds of yarns, worsted, crewels, &c. About the beginning of Charles the Second's reign, anno 1665, there were in Canterbury 126 master weavers, their whole number amounting here to nearly 1300, and they employed 759 English; so that the King thought proper to grant them a charter in 1676, by which it appears, that their number here was then but little short of 2500. By this charter they were enabled to become a company, by the name and description of the Master, Wardens, Assistants, and Fellowship, of Weavers."/1 The revocation of the Edict of Nantz, in the year 1685, occasioned a fresh influx of refugees into this country, and great numbers of them again settled at Canterbury, where, by their industry, and by introducing new articles of manufacture, they considerably improved the condition of the laboring classes, who now found full employment in the fabricating of lustrings, brocades, satins, &c. Since that period, the silk trade has gradually declined, from a concurrence of various circumstances, but particularly from the rapid extension of the cotton branch, through the important inventions in machinery of Sir Richard Arkwright, and others. To provide labor for the distressed workmen, the manufacture of cottons was at length introduced into this city, about the year 1789, by the public spirit of Mr. John Callaway, who was Master of the Weaver's Company, and who also discovered a method of fabricating the piece goods called Canterbury and Chamberry muslins, damasks, &c. in which both cotton twist and silk were united in the same fabric. This kind of manufacture still flourishes; and though now carried on

in various parts of the Island, the goods still retain the name of this City. Hasted computes that the number of men, women, and children, employed in the different branches of the silk, cotton, and wool trades, amounts to about 1000.

Many of the inhabitants of this City are engaged in the cultivation of hops; and great numbers of the laboring poor are constantly employed in the neighbouring hop-grounds, whilst the more aged and infirm derive support from preparing the bags into which the hops are put. The hop-plantations within the circuit of two miles and a half round Canterbury, include upwards of 2000 acres of ground; though a great number of acres have been grubbed up within the last four or five years, through the fall of price in hops.

Canterbury is supposed to have been first paved in the reign of Edward the Fourth, when an Act of Parliament was obtained for the purpose, and before which the common ways are stated to have been 'both noisome and dangerous.' Within the last thirty or forty years, it has undergone great alterations, and been much improved in its general appearance. A new Act for paving, lighting, and watching the City, was passed in the year 1787; and since that time the entrances both from Ashford and Dover have been altered, by making new and more convenient roads. In making these improvements, however, that attention to the preservation of ancient and curious buildings, which ought always to be paid, was too frequently forgotten; and in some instances the system of innovation was carried to a reprehensible extent. A more commendable alteration is now going on in a new thoroughfare leading from the High-Street to Palace-Street, by which the narrow avenue, called Mercery-Lane, forming the principal outlet to the Isle of Thanet, will be left for the exclusive use of foot passengers. The houses in Mercery-Lane are mostly ancient buildings, each story projecting over; and on the west side of it are remains of the Old Chequers Inn, which Chaucer has mentioned as one of those frequented by the pilgrims in his time.

The Town-Hall is a respectable edifice, and has been partly rebuilt in forming the New Street: it contains several good portraits. The Shambles, which range backward from the north side of the

High-Street, were erected in the year 1740, in place of the more ancient shambles which stood in the middle of the street itself. The Butter Market, where also poultry, garden-stuff, fruits, &c. are sold, is nearly opposite to the great gate of the Cathedral, and occupies the site of the ancient Bull-Stake, where the city butchers were accustomed to bait their bulls previous to killing them, that they might make them, 'proper meat, and fit to be eaten.' Here also stood a Cross that was built in the year 1446, but taken down in the year 1645, by the Mayor of Canterbury. The old building at the Butter Market, which was erected by Mr. John Sonmer, brother to the antiquary of that name, and the upper part of which had been long used as a theatre, was taken down in the year 1789, by order of the Corporation, who, in that and the following year, erected the present structure for the convenience of the market people: it chiefly consists of a circular roof, supported on wooden pillars. The Cattle Market is just without St. George's Gate, upon the site of the City ditch, and has been held near the same spot from time immemorial. It is now regulated by Act of Parliament; and occupies a spacious site, commodiously fitted up for the purpose. The principal market-day is Saturday; but there is another market on Wednesdays, and a good fish market daily. Provisions are plentiful, though not so reasonable as for-

merly, owing to the great numbers of military now quartered in and near the City. Several Fairs for toys and pedlary are held annually in the different parishes, "mostly on the days of the Saints to whom the respective Churches are dedicated; besides which, there is a principal fair, held yearly on October 10th, in the Cathedral Church-yard, usually called Jack and Joan's Fair, from its being a statute fair for the hiring of servants of both sexes: it continues till the second Saturday or market-day of the City has passed."

The public Assembly Rooms, at the corner of St Margaret's, in the High-Street, were partly erected by subscription of the gentry of East Kent: the Ball-Room is a very large and elegant apartment. Beneath it is a public Bank: a second Bank has been also established at a little distance. The Canterbury Theatre is a hand-

924

some edifice, standing in Prince of Orange Street: it was first opened in the year 1790, having been built at the sole charge of Mrs. Sarah Baker.

The population of this City has greatly increased since the commencement of the late war, and the erection of permanent Barracks, for the military, on the high road to Thanet, about half a mile from North-Gate. The Royal Cavalry Barracks were built of brick, in the year 1794, at the expense of about 40,000*l.* including the purchase of sixteen acres of ground. They form three sides of a quadrangle: the centre building contains the apartments for the officers; those at the sides contain the lodgings for the privates, with ranges of stabling, &c. The front is left open for the purpose of exercise, and the whole is surrounded with a lofty pallisade: the situation is very pleasant and healthful. Near the above, additional Barracks, for 2000 infantry, were erected in 1798, and have since been made a permanent station for detachments of the Royal Horse and Foot Artillery. New buildings, for the service of the military, are now constructing, as has been mentioned, on the ground formerly belonging to St. Gregory's Priory; and in different parts of the City, are also temporary barracks both for cavalry and infantry. From the returns made under the Act of 1800, it appears that the population of the City and Suburbs of Canterbury, amounted at that time to 11,413, independent of the soldiery: it is supposed, however, that the present number of inhabitants is between 12 and 13,000: the number of houses is about 2000.

An Agricultural Society was established in this City in the month of January, 1793, by the name of the 'Kent Society for the Encouragement of Agriculture and Industry;' under the auspices of which a Wool-Fair has been established at Ashford, and premiums to the amount of between 6 and 700*l.* already distributed in promoting the ends of the association. The general business is conducted by a committee, consisting of the Patrons, President, Deputy President, Stewards, Treasurer, and twenty-four Members: the Patrons are the Earl of Romney, Filmer Honywood, Esq. Sir William Geary, Bart. and Sir Edward Knatchbull, Bart.

925

Among the more remarkable circumstances relating to the Police of this city, may be mentioned the following: in the forty-eighth of the reign of Henry the Third, as appears from the Patent Rolls of that year, quoted by Philipot, the King granted a free pardon to Frances de Balsham, 'for that she was hanged for felony at Canterbury, from nine o'clock on Monday to the rising of the sun next day, and yet escaped with life.'/1 In the year 1571, as appears from the City Records, the sum of nine-pence

was paid for 'writing papers for witches;' and the Grand Jury present 'Mother Hudson, of the parish of St. Mary Dungeon, for that they vehemently suspect her to be a witch.' In 1580, the Grand Jury present three persons dwelling in St. Andrews, 'for keeping open shop, they being unmarried, and under the age of thirty years.' At a sessions held here in 1656, one John Alcocke was found guilty of murder; but execution was staid on his declaring himself to be a Clerk, and craving the benefit of clergy. 'Thereupon,' says the record, 'comes James Lamb, Clerk and Ordinary, and the book being delivered unto the said John Alcocke, the said John Alcocke did read as a Clerk:' he was therefore only burned in the left hand, according to the statute. In 1560, several persons were executed here for witchcraft. The Ducking or Cucking Stool, appears to have been in use in this city, as a new one is recorded to have been provided in the year 1520; and the Grand Jury, in 1537, "present the wife of John Tyler for living viciously, and for the which her husband had forsaken her; and the Jury desire she might be banished by the feast of St. James next, under pain of open punishment in the ducking-stool."

With the most celebrated natives of this City are enumerated Dr. Thomas Linacre; William Somner, Esq. the antiquary; and Mrs. Afra Behn, the poetess.

Dr. Thomas Linacre, whom Weever has erroneously stated to have been a native of Derby, and who has immortalized his name by having been the founder of the Royal College of Physicians, was born in this city in the year 1460. He was taught the

/1 Villare Cantianum, p. 93.

926

rudiments of education by the learned Prior of Christ Chinch, William Selling, whom he accompanied on his embassy to the Court of Rome in 1490, where he acquired a most extensive knowledge of the Greek and Latin languages. Soon after his return to England, he was appointed Tutor and Physician to the young Prince Arthur: he afterwards became Physician to Henry the Seventh; and, on his death, was continued in the same situation by the new King. The science of physic was at that time in the most low and contemptible state, and the very profession itself had become degraded by the ignorance of its practitioners. To remedy these evils, Dr. Linacre projected the plan of incorporating the Physicians of London, and he obtained a Patent for the purpose, by an application to Cardinal Wolsey. The meetings were at first held at the Doctor's house in Knight-Rider Street; and he himself filled the office of President till the time of his death, in 1524. Some years previously to this, however, he commenced the study of divinity, and having entered into holy orders, was promoted to a Prebend, both in the Cathedral of Wells and of York. He died at the age of sixty-four, and was buried in St. Paul's Cathedral, where an outline of his life and character, written by the famous Dr. John Caius, was inscribed on his monument.

William Somner, Esq. was born in March 1606, in the Parish of St. Margaret's; and was so well pleased, says his biographer, White Kennet, "with his lot of breathing first in this fair ground, that neither mind nor body could be moved to any distance from it: he took pleasure to call it the place of his birth, education, and abode: and here, in studious content, he took up his cradle, his mansion, and his grave." His father, who was Registrar of the Ecclesiastical Court of Canterbury, placed him in the Free School; and, after he had remained the regular time at that seminary, made him his clerk and assistant. He now begun to attend diligently to the history of his native City, and, in 1640, published his celebrated work, on 'the Antiquities of Canterbury.'

Shortly afterwards, he commenced the study of the Saxon language, to which he was strongly excited by the learned Dr. Meric Casaubon; and though the difficulties that then accompanied its

927

attainment were very great, from the want of precursors in that tongue, he acquired such a complete knowledge of it, as to entitle him to the praises of the most erudite scholars. The 'Glossary' to the Decem Scriptores was written by him, and led the way to his 'Saxon Dictionary,' which was published in 1659: in the following year appeared his celebrated 'Treatise on Gavel-kind.' He died in 1666, and was buried in St. Margaret's;<sup>1</sup> having not only contributed to advance the interests of literature by his own publications, but also by very liberally assisting the learned writers of his time, in whatever fell within the scope of his own course of studies.

Mrs. Afra Behn, whose maiden name was Johnson, was born in the reign of Charles the First, probably about the year 1642, and when very young was carried to the West Indies, her father having been appointed Lieutenant-Governor of Surinam. He, however, died on his passage, yet his family proceeded to that settlement; and there his daughter became acquainted with the American Prince Oroonoko, whose adventures she afterwards described in a novel of that name. On her return to England she married a Dutch merchant, named Behn, and having been introduced at Court, was thought to possess sufficient address for state intrigues; and was in consequence employed as a spy in Holland, about the commencement of the Dutch war. She fixed her residence at Antwerp; and, by means of a gallant, she discovered the intention of the Dutch to sail up the Thames, and burn the English shipping: this intelligence being disbelieved by the Court, occasioned her to relinquish her employment in disgust; and, after some time, she returned to London, where she 'devoted herself to pleasure and the Muses.' She possessed a lively fancy; and her conversation is said to have been particularly witty and interesting. Her poems, and other writings, partake too strongly of the licentious character of the times in which she lived; yet they dis-

<sup>1</sup> See his Epitaph, p. 905. When his life was written by White Kennet, in 1693, his grave was neither 'distinguished by stone nor inscription.'

928

play a powerful genius, and an exuberance of invention and language, which 'more attention would easily have conducted to excellence.' Besides various histories and novels, she wrote seventeen plays, and three volumes of miscellany poems: she also translated Fontenelle's *Plurality of Worlds*, and *History of Oracles*. She died in April, 1689, and was buried in Westminster Abbey, where a monument has been erected to her memory.

About half a mile from Canterbury, on the road to Whitstable, on ST. THOMAS'S HILL, is a neat house, built by the late Colonel Webb, wherein his widow now resides, and the windows of which command some fine views over the City of Canterbury.

The Manor of STURRY was given, by King Ethelbert, to the Monastery of St. Augustine, and it continued to belong to the Monks till the Dissolution: it is now the property of Robert Foote, Esq. of Bishopsborne. The village called Sturry Street, consists of about 150 houses, situated on the high road to the Isle of Thanet, on the north-east side of the river Stour. The Church is a large, handsome fabric, dedicated to St. Nicholas, and consists of a nave, chancel, and aisles, with a lofty spire at the west end. The mouldings of most of the windows spring from corbel heads:

two of which, at the west end of the north aisle, are supposed to represent St. Augustine and King Ethelbert.

In ST. STEPHENS, or HACKINGTON, called Latintone in the Domesday Book, is HALES PLACE, the seat of Sir Edward Hales, Bart. who is owner of the principal part of this Parish, which was purchased by his great great grandfather of the Cotcpepers, in the reign of Charles the Second. This estate had been previously possessed by the Manwoods, it having been granted by Queen Elizabeth to Sir Roger Manwood, Chief Baron of the Exchequer, who rebuilt the Manor-House, and resided here till his death, in 1592. Sir Edward Hales, Bart. the purchaser of this demesne, was a great favorite with James the Second, and was with him when he first attempted to abandon the kingdom in 1688; but being arrested, was for some time imprisoned in the

929

Tower, of which he had before been Lieutenant-Governor. Obtaining his release, he afterwards went to France, where King James received him with much friendship, and created him Earl of Tenderden, and Viscount Tunstall. The ancient mansion, or Place House, of St. Stephen's, was pulled down by the late Baronet, who, in the year 1768, begun a new and more extensive building, in a more pleasant situation. It stands on a commanding eminence, and consists of a spacious body, and two wings for offices, built of brick, in the Ionic Order, with stone jambs and cornices.<sup>/1</sup> Many improvements have also been made in the park and grounds, which occupy a considerable extent, and include some fine scenery.

The Church, which is dedicated to St. Stephen, is built in the form of a cross, with a tower, surmounted by a low spire, at the west end. The principal part was erected about the time of Archbishop Baldwin, who is stated to have begun to rebuild it with stone, it having been previously of timber. The south cross was rebuilt by Sir Roger Manwood, who lies buried here in a large vault, made in his life-time: on his tomb, which he mentions in his will, to "have alsoe newe made there," is his bust, in his Baron's robes, and cap, with the figures beneath, of his two wives and five children, kneeling, &c. On tablets of black marble, at the sides of the bust, are long inscriptions in Latin; and below it is as follows:

In judicio non est personarum respectus;  
Memorare novissima, et iterum non peccabis:  
Rogerus Manwood, armiger;  
xxiii aprilis, 1567, serviens ad legem;  
xiiii octobris, 1572, Justiciarius de Banco;  
xvii novembris, 1573, miles, et capitalis Baro Scaccarii.  
Disce mori mundo, vivere disce Deo.  
Obiit xiiii die decembris, anno Domini, 1592.

On the flats, in the Parish of SEA-SALTER, a live Whale was driven on shore in December, 1763: its length was about fifty-six feet. In the Domesday Book, Se-saltre is called a small Borough,

<sup>/1</sup> An Act lately passed, to enable the present Baronet to lessen the size by pulling down a part.

930

and is described as having a Church and eight Fisheries. The Manor belongs to the Dean and Chapter of Canterbury, who have an Oyster fishery near the shore, the grounds of which are leased by the free dredger-men of this Parish.

WHITSTABLE STREET, which is partly in the Parish of Sea-Salter, and partly in that of Whitstable, is a small but populous village, principally inhabited by persons engaged in the Oyster

fishery, or other maritime occupations: the number of boats employed in the oyster trade is between seventy and eighty. The Bay of Whitstable is also frequented by several Colliers, which supply the inhabitants of Canterbury, and its neighbourhood, with coals; and by three Hoys, which are constantly engaged in the conveyance of goods to and from London. The Salt Marshes adjacent to the village, have been drained, and converted into arable land. Near the sea-shore are several Copperas-Houses; and here are also some Salt-works. In the year 1761, a remarkable Sea-eel was caught in a shallow water on this coast, where it had been left by the tide; it measured six feet in length, and one foot eight inches round; its weight was upwards of thirty pounds. The Church, which is dedicated to All Saints, and stands on an eminence about half a mile eastward from Whitstable Street, gives the name of Church-Street to the adjacent houses.

HERNE is supposed, by the Rev. J. Duncombe, M. A. who was Vicar of this Parish, and whose 'Antiquities of Reculver and Herne,' were published in the Bibliotheca Topographica, to have derived its name from the number of Herons that used to frequent these parts; though Hasted has deduced it from the Saxon Hyrne, or Hurne, signifying a nook or corner. Leland says, "Heron ys iii good myles fro Whitstaple, were men take good muscles cawled stake-muscles. Yt stondesth dim. 2 myle fro the mayne shore, and ther ys good pitching of nettes for mullettes." The Church is a large and spacious edifice, dedicated to St. Martin; its length is 113 feet, its breadth fifty-nine. Several of the Fineux family lie buried here; their ancestor, Sir John Fineux, Chief Justice of the King's Bench in the reigns of Henry the Seventh and Eighth, having purchased an estate in this Parish, on 931

which, says Leland, he 'builded his faire house for the comodite of preserving his helth.' Here also are several memorials for the family of Milles, who, for several generations, resided at the Rectory-house in this Parish; and one of whom, Christopher Milles, Esq. was "sometime Clerk of Queen Ann's Robes; afterwards successively sworne of King James and King Charles's most honourable Privy Chamber." In the chancel is a mural monument for Sir William Thornhurst, Bart. on which is his effigies kneeling at a desk: he died in July, 1606, in his thirty-first year. Among the ancient Brasses remaining in this Church, is the figure of Lady Phelip, wife of Matthew Phelip, sometime Lord Mayor of London; she died in May, 1470, and is represented with a gold chain, in the dress of the times. In the old register of this Parish, the following singular entry occurs under the date of 1565: "John Jarvys had two woemen children baptised at home, joynd together in the belly, and havynge each the one of their arms lyinge at one of their own shoulders, and in all other parts well proportioned children: buried Aug. 29." Herne was the first Cure of the pious Ridley, afterwards Bishop of Rochester and London; and here he resided for several years, discharging the duties of his pastoral office with great zeal. He was collated to this vicarage in 1538, by Archbishop Cranmer, with whom he lived in habits of friendship, and frequently visited at the Archiepiscopal Palace at Ford. At Herne Bay is a small Bathing-place, resorted to by the inhabitants of Canterbury. To this Bay belong two Hoys, each about sixty tons burthen, which sail alternately to London every week, with corn, hops, flour, &c. Several Colliers also frequent this haven.

In the channel, nearly opposite to "Herne Bay," is the Pan Rock, so called from the abundance of fragments of Roman earthen-ware, and some entire pans, which have been found here by the oyster-dredgers, and which are traditionally said to have

formed the lading of a vessel that was wrecked here many ages ago. The late Governor Pownall, in a letter published in the fifth volume of the *Archaeologia*, conjectured this rock to have been the site of a Roman pottery; but his opinion was successfully con-

932

troverted in the next volume of the same work, by the late Edward Jacob, Esq. of Faversham, and the late George Keate, Esq.

The Palace of FORD, which was partly situated in the Parish of Hoth, and partly in that of Chislet, was one of the most ancient residences of the Archbishops of this See; but it was demolished about the year 1658, the materials having been sold by the Parliament. Archbishop Craumer frequently resided here; and on one occasion gave entertainment and lodging to Henry the Eighth, when that Sovereign was proceeding to Dover, in the summer of 1544, on his way to the Continent. Some fragments of walls, and part of the gateway, are now standing. The Park, which comprised about 170 acres, still retains its name; as does the Vineyard; though both have long been appropriated to other purposes.

The wide Estuary which in former ages separated the Isle of Thanet from the main land, was in the Roman times an important Haven, and was the general passage for shipping between the Downs and the mouth of the Thames. Its name is variously spelt by ancient writers: Tacitus calls it PORTUS RUTUPENSIS; Ammianus, Rutupiae; and Antoninus, Ritupis Portum. The appellation Rutupiae, as appears from the manner in which it has been used by other authors, applies not only to the Haven, or Port itself, but also to the Castles of Reculver and Richborough, which defended its different entrances. The account of the Portus Rutupensis, as given by the Rev. John Battely, Archdeacon of Canterbury, in his *Antiquitates Rutupinae*, is as follows.

"This Haven has two mouths; the one open to the north, the other to the east. The Castle of Regulbinm (Reculver) was built near the former; the Castle of Rutupium (Richborough) near the latter; by which, well garrisoned, the Haven was formerly closed on each side. From these, as from watch towers, the ships of invaders and pirates might be seen at a great distance, and their entrance prevented, while the Roman fleets were securely drawn on shore. A wide valley, or level, now lies between these castles, in which I think the Haven of Rutupiae must have been placed; for though meadows now intervene, and a rivulet, confined with-

933

in a very narrow channel, flows between them, yet, if we recollect the old face of the country as it is drawn by ancient writers, and view it with the eye of the mind, we shall soon discover the port Rutupiae, the most celebrated in all Britain. The drought, or scantiness of water, which now appears, was not of old: for Solinus,<sup>1</sup> the first Roman writer who mentions the Isle of Thanet, says, that it is washed by the Straits of Gaul, and separated from the continent of Britain by a small estuary. But this estuary, which Solinus calls a small one, Bede<sup>2</sup> says, was 'about three furlongs in breadth.' For these are the words of that venerable writer: "On the eastern coast of Kent is Thanet, no small Island, containing, according to the measurement used in England, six hundred families, (or hides,) and separated from the continent by the river Wantsumu, which is in breadth about three furlongs, and is passable only in two places, for both its mouths extend into the sea." – The charter of King Eadbert<sup>3</sup> has transmitted to us the names of both these passages, and admirably illustrates and confirms the narrative of Bede. These are the words of that Prince: "I give," says he, "the income of two ferry-boats at the place whose name is Serr,<sup>4</sup> in

the same manner as a tax was long also granted by Ethelbald and Offa, Kings of the Mercians, at a place whose name is Lunden-wic.”<sup>/5</sup> These are the two passages into the Island mentioned by Bede; of which the former now communicates with Sarr by a small wooden bridge;<sup>/6</sup> and the latter at Lunden-wic, or Sandwich, is pas-

<sup>/1</sup> Chap. XXIV.    <sup>/2</sup> Hist. Eccles. 1. 25.

<sup>/3</sup> Annals of St. Augustine’s Monastery, and Latin MS. in the Library of Trinity Hall, Cambridge.

<sup>/4</sup> Sarr, in the Isle of Thanet.

<sup>/5</sup> Sandwich. See Somner on the ‘Roman Ports and Forts in Kent,’ p. 9. It was called Lunden-wic, or the Port of London, from its being the place where such as were bound to London from France first landed.

<sup>/6</sup> This bridge is now of brick.

934

sable only in boats.<sup>/1</sup> We read, in our annals, that an English<sup>/2</sup> fleet, such as is no where mentioned in the history of any other King, sailing to Sandwich, continued there; that Turkill,<sup>/3</sup> with his fleet, came to England, and being joined by another innumerable fleet of Danes, entered the Haven of Sandwich; that the fleet of Harold, after ravaging the eastern coast of Kent, proceeded from Sandwich to Northmuth, and from thence towards London.<sup>/4</sup> And here, by the way, it seems strange that Somner<sup>/5</sup> and Gibson<sup>/6</sup> should conjecture that Northmuth was at the mouth of the Medway; for, in the first place, who is ignorant that the passage by sea to London lies through the mouth of the Thames, not of the Medway? In the Map of Lambard,<sup>/7</sup> the name of Northmuth is given to the northern mouth of the Wantsume, or Stour. Harrison,<sup>/8</sup> in his accurate description of Britain, is of the same opinion, and says that “Northmuth is seven miles distant from Sandwich.” Lastly, the boundaries of the lands granted by King Eadred to the Monastery of Reculver, which are published in Saxon,<sup>/9</sup> place Northmuth also in the district of Reculver. These, I trust, are sufficient proofs that the fleet of Harold steered between the Isle of Thanet and the continent of Britain, and sailed from Sandwich towards London through the northern mouth of the river Wantsume, or Northmuth. So large was the river! A most irrefragable argument that the level, through which it flows, was formerly navigable! After this, it is needless to quote the description of this

<sup>/1</sup> A Bridge was built there by Act of Parliament, in the years 1756 and 1757, which was made a balance Bridge in the year 1762.

<sup>/2</sup> Saxon Chronicle, on the year M.IX.

<sup>/3</sup> Florence of Worcester, on the year M.IX.

<sup>/4</sup> Saxon Chronicle, on the year M.LII.

<sup>/5</sup> Saxon Dictionary, on the word Northmuth.

<sup>/6</sup> Explanation of the Names of Places at the end of the Saxon Chronicle.

<sup>/7</sup> At the end of his Perambulation of Kent.    <sup>/8</sup> P. 30.

<sup>/9</sup> In Dugdale’s Monasticon, Vol. I. p. 87.

935

Island by Simeon of Durham,<sup>/1</sup> which, he says, is surrounded by the sea on every side; as it appears in an old drawing, engraved in the Monasticon;<sup>/2</sup> or to introduce the Monks of Saint Augustine’s, at Canterbury, who, in the year 1313, claimed all wrecks<sup>/3</sup> in their Manors of Menstre, Chistelet, and Stodmersch; that is, in the very level of which I am speaking. This disquisition shall conclude with the testimony of John Twine,<sup>/4</sup> who died in the year 1581,<sup>/5</sup> and who says, that, in his time, “Eight credible men were living, who affirmed, that they had seen not only small boats, but large loaded vessels, frequently pass and repass between the Island and the continent.” And let it also be remembered, that, a little farther, he asserts, that “there was a naval station at

Sarr, about the midway between Richborough and Reculver;” but whether he learned it in writings of the ancients, or from common reports, or conjectured it from the anchors there dug up, I am at a loss to discover.”

The Castle at Regulbium, or RECULVER, which defended the northern entrance of the Roman Haven, has been singularly incroached upon by the sea; whilst that at Richborough, or Rutupium, has, on the contrary, been deserted by the waves, and is now considerably within the land. Leland, in one page of his Itinerary, describes Reculver as ‘scarce half a myle from the shore:’ in another, he says, that it ‘stondeth withyn a quarter of a myle, or lyttle more of the se side:’ these passages compared with the present state of Reculver, enable us to form a judgment of the great devastations which the sea has made upon this coast. Several houses have been overwhelmed within memory; and even within the last three years, six dwellings have fallen a prey to the violence of the waves. The very area of the station itself has been

/1 On the year 864. /2 Volume I. p. 10. /3 Thorn, 2015.

/4 Head-master (or Supreme Moderator, as Anthony Wood styles him) of the Free School at Canterbury, and in 1553 Mayor of that City. Leland numbers him among the illustrious worthies of his time; and Camden, in his Britannia, mentions him as a learned old man.

/5 De rebus Albionis, p. 25.

936

partly washed away; the northern angle, comprising the whole of the north side, and about one third of the west side, is entirely destroyed: and it is probable that the time is not far distant, when the village Church, which stands near the middle of the station, and the high spires of which form an important sea-mark to mariners, will be included in the wreck./1

The antiquity of Reculver, as Mr. Battely has observed, is ‘irrefragably proved by the internal evidence of the abundant remains there discovered; for what can be more certain tokens of the remotest antiquity, than the consular denarii; the coins of almost all the Emperors from Julius Caesar to Honorius; and, in particular, the brass coins of Tiberius and Nero, sharp, and, in appearance, fresh from the mint?’/2 As to the ‘origin of the name Regulbium,’ observes this gentleman in another place,/3 “it may, I think, be derived from the old British word Rhag, which signifies, ‘before,’ and Gwylfa, ‘watching:’ these words joined, form Rhag-wylfa, or the ‘former watch-tower:’ but if, instead of Gwylfa, we compound Rhag with Golen, it will be Rhag-golen, the ‘former light,’ or ‘light-house:’ and either of these, besides the similitude of sound, agrees exactly with the situation and convenience of the place; for Reculver was the first watch-tower seen on the Kentish coast by ships sailing out of the Thames. The Castle also commands a view not only of the open sea, but of the mouths of those noble rivers the Thames and Medway; on which account it was used as a watch-tower, to discover the approaches of an enemy; and also as a light-house, to guide sailors, by fires kindled

/1 Should that general inattention to the encroachments of the sea upon this coast continue to prevail, as appears to have done during most of the last and preceding centuries, there can be little doubt but that the devastation will extend over the whole levels of the Parishes of St. Lawrence and Monkton, which are chiefly protected from the waves by the high ground that forms the site of the station. As the danger becomes immediate, however, it is probable that the land-holders will see the necessity of decisive measures; – but may it not then be too late?

/2 Antiquitates Rutupinae, p. 79. /3 Ibid, p. 59.

937

every night." Mr. Baxter deduces the name Regulbinm from the British Reg ol 'uion, signifying the 'point against the waves.' It appears from the Notitia, that the Tribune of the first Cohort of the Vetasii was stationed here, under the command of the Count of the Saxon Shore; whose jurisdiction comprised the whole of the sea-coast in this part of the kingdom.

The Castle, or Station, was of a square form, with the angles rounded off, and surrounded by a ditch: the walls on the east, south, and part of the west side, yet remain, to the height of the level of the inclosed area; but the upper parts, and the facings, both within and without, are entirely gone. What is left, says Mr. Battely, 'has so great a resemblance to the Castle of Richborough, that, whether we consider the situation, the form, or the manner of their structure, there can be no doubt of their having been built by the same hand.'<sup>/1</sup> The foundations are laid on small smooth stones, called bolders, placed on the natural soil: the thickness of the present remains is about nine feet; the height is from ten to twelve. The extent of the inclosed area, from east to west, is about 190 yards, and from south to north, 198 yards. The ancient town is thought to have been without the station, towards the north, on that part of the coast long since swallowed up by the waves: "and from the present shore, as far as a place called the Black Rock, seen at low-water mark, where tradition says, a Church once stood, there have been found great quantities of tiles, bricks, fragments of walls, tessellated pavements, and other marks of a ruined town; and remains of the household furniture, dress, and equipment of the horses belonging to its inhabitants, are continually met with among the sands; for, after the fall of the cliffs, the earthen parts of them being washed away, these metalline substances remain behind."<sup>/2</sup>

*/1 – "Quod restat, talem tantamque habere cum castro Rutupino similitudinem, ut sive situm, sive figuram, sive fabricae rationem spectetis, eosdem conditores utrumque habuisse non dubitaritis."*

*/1 Hasted's Kent, Vol. IX. p. 110, 8vo. Edit.*

938

'I remember,' says Mr. Battely, (speaking of the time about the conclusion of the seventeenth century,) 'that when a part of the cliff, being undermined by the waves, fell down some years ago, some brick foundations of great bulk were discovered, in which were some small vaults arched over; and while I was examining them with my hand, I saw some fragments of a tessellated pavement, and of other Roman works; but I only saw them, for very soon after, either broken by the waves, or swallowed up in the sand,

— Ev'n these ruins were destroyed.

The force of the waves demolishing the cliff, has discovered, in particular, several cisterns: of these, the size varies; though the figure of all of them is the same, namely, a square; the length of each side is from ten to twelve feet; the depth the same. As to their construction, they consist of posts driven deep into the ground; and the sides are every where closed up by oaken joists fixed to the posts, two inches thick: the bottom is strengthened by the stiffest potter's clay, thrown in, and well trodden down, lest the water oozing out, should be sucked up by the sand: in short, they are not unlike our tan-pits; and some cisterns, perhaps, of the same kind, which were found in Canterbury, are, on account of their similitude, styled by Somner, who knew not what they were, 'pits, and other-like tanners utensils.' — That our cisterns at Reculver were designed for receiving and preserving rain-water, is evident, not only by their mode of construction, but

also by the necessary want of them; as all the springs which rise in that neighbourhood are brackish; and if they were ever so fresh, yet they would not have been preferred by the Romans to rain-water, which, on account of its wholesomeness, was chosen by the ancients in preference to all other water;/1 and though Pliny seems to think, and maintain, the contrary, he allows that cistern-water/2 was most approved by some.”

/1 Vitruvius VIII. 2. Columella de re Rustica, 1, 5. Palladius de re Rustica, 1, 17.

/2 Hist Nat. XXXI. 3.

939

From the vast quantities of coins, and the abundance of metallic masses, that have been found in the fields, and on the shore, in this neighbourhood, it has been conjectured, that the Romans had a Mint here; and Du Fresne produces some coins, on which the place where they were struck is marked thus: PR. R. RB. RE. RPS. RT. RVPS. These are assigned, by Archdeacon Battely, to Rutupiae, who supposes RVPS. to signify Rutupiis pecunia signata. British coins have also been occasionally found here, 'made of the metal called Electrum, or of that kind of brass which Pliny says, contains 'about one fourth gold:' and likewise 'some silver medals, inscribed with barbarous marks, which seem to be neither British nor Gothic, but rather struck by some of the ancient Gaulish Princes.'/1 Among the coins found here of the Emperor Severus, is one of silver, with the inscription SEVERVS. PIVS. AVG. BRIT. PONTIF. TR. P. II. COS . . . . and another inscribed L. SEPT. SEV. PERT. AVG. IMP. X. CONCORDIAE. MILITVM. There are also several singular coins of the Emperor Carausius; one of which has this legend: IMP. C. CARAVSIVS. P. F. INV. AVG. PPOVID. AVGGG. C. To the rim of some of the gold coins of Magnentius, that have been found here, was affixed a small hollow pipe of the same metal, "intended, no doubt, for the insertion of a small ribbon or thread, by which the Romans used to hang their coins, like a collar, round the neck: nor can that passage of Pomponius, the civilian, be understood in any other sense, where he says, that, 'the reversion of ancient gold and silver coins, worn as jewels, may be devised.'/2

/1 "Argentei itidem horrendis notis insculpti, qui neque Britannorum neque Gothorum, sed antiquorum Galliae regum fuisse videntur."

/2 Ibid, p. 100. "Innumerable brass coins also are collected here, which, though small and rough, are, however, Roman, as appears by the heads with which they are stamped, being crowned either with laurel, or a diadem; and on the reverse, either military ensigns, or horsemen overthrowing the enemy, or the she-wolf with Romulus and Remus.

940

Among the other Roman remains that have been found here, are enumerated rings, both with seals and keys; fibulae of various kinds; ligulae; bullae,/1 with little images of Harpocrates, which appear to have been worn with them; spoons of various kinds; weaving and sewing needles; pins; bodkins; tweezers; brass ornaments of chests, belts, bridles, and harness; a strigil; a gold bracelet, ornamented with sapphire-stones; small brass rings of armour; beams of scales, or stiliards, &c. as well as many other instruments, of which the names have not been determined. Many of the fragments of Roman earthen-ware display elegant figures, mostly of animals, and on some of them different games have been represented.

The smallest of them scarcely weigh the twentieth part of a Roman drachm: the manner of making them I apprehend to have been this;

the melted brass was cast, like our shot, in very small balls, or globules; these the mint-master struck: nor is this conjecture void of proof, as many such globules have been found unstruck, together with such as have been struck, or coined; and some, though few only, have been found made of lead, and that of both sorts, struck and unstruck."

Ibid. p. 92.

/1 'The bullae are frequently mentioned by the ancients. Macrobius says that the bulla had two uses: first, "it was given to youths of distinction, to be worn before the bosom in the form of a heart, that, viewing it, they might think themselves men, if their hearts were rightly disposed:" secondly, "it was worn by conquerors in their triumphs, with such remedies inclosed in it as were believed most efficacious against envy." Mine are applicable to either of these uses, as they are not only formed in the shape of a heart, but have also a heart embossed on them; and being also hollow, like boxes, are fit for the reception of amulets; but what these amulets were, I know not, unless, perhaps, the little figures of Harpocrates, or images an inch long, with one hand on the mouth, which were found in the same place with the bullae. This conjecture seems favored by the following passage, quoted by Cuper from the *OEdipus Aegyptiacus* of Kircher: "A little coffer, in the form of a heart, in the middle of which is placed a naked, infant, Harpocrates, with his finger on his lips, exhorting silence:" – and that the image of Harpocrates was accounted a charm, Cuper tells us more than once in his learned work.' *Antiquitates Rutupinae*, p. 128,-9.

941

On the subjugation of Kent by the Saxons, Regulbium became a principal seat of the Saxon Kings, under the name of Raculf, and Raculf-cestre; and hither King Ethelbert retired with his court, after his conversion to Christianity by Augustine. In the next century, it obtained the name of Raculf-Minster, from a Benedictine Abbey founded here by Bassa, a priest and noble, to whom some lands were given for the purpose by King Egbert, as an atonement for the murder of his two nephews. Afterwards, in the year 949, the Manor of Reculver, including the parish with all its appurtenances, was granted by King Edred, in the presence of Archbishop Odo, to the Abbey of Christ-Church, Canterbury. Subsequently to this, the title of the superior of the Abbey of Reculver was changed from that of Abbot to Dean; yet previously to the Norman Conquest, the whole society appears to have been either dissolved or removed. On the divisions of the lands of Christ-Church between the Monks and the Archbishop in the time of Lanfranc, this Manor was assigned to the latter, and it still continues to form part of the possessions of the See of Canterbury. The Parishes of Hoth, Herne, St. Nicholas, and All Saints, were originally Chapelries to Reculver. Edward the Second, in the year 1313, granted the privilege of a weekly market to this Manor; but this (if ever held) has been long since disused; and the village now consists of only a few mean houses.

The Church, which is dedicated to St. Mary, is a very large, and not unhandsome fabric; though by no means so beautiful as it has been sometimes represented, probably through the peculiarity of its situation. Both Leland and Camden have stated it to be the Church which belonged to the Abbey; yet that this is erroneous, the style of the architecture clearly proves; though it may, perhaps, have been built on the old foundations. It consists of a spacious nave, with aisles, a chancel, and two high towers, surmounted by spires at the angles of the west front./1 The nave is

/1 The 'Sister spires' of Reculver have furnished a theme for a beautiful legendary tale in Keate's 'Sketches from Nature;' and also for a pleasing elegy, intitled the Sisters, by Mr. W. Jackson, printed in Duncombe's 'Antiquities of Reculver and Herne.'

separated from the aisles by five pointed arches on each side, rising from oblong square piers; and from the chancel, by three small semi-circular arches, springing from tall, round columns with singular capitals. At the east end of the chancel are three long, lancet windows, somewhat in the style of those in the chancel at Hythe: four others, of a similar form, but most of them now filled up, appear on each side. The lower part of the towers are open both to the nave and aisles: the west entrance, which opens under a recessed pointed arch immediately between them, has been curiously adorned by sculpture on the outside, but is now greatly decayed, owing to its exposure to the sea air. The floor of the Church seems to have been composed of a terras, or cement, thinly incrusting with a red composition, and of an extreme hardness: the length of the nave is about sixty feet; that of the chancel, forty-eight. In this structure, according to an ancient tradition, lies the body of Ethelbert, the first Christian King of Kent, whose tomb, described by Weever, 'as of an antique form, mounted with two spires,' was formerly standing at the east end of the north aisle, but is now gone, and in its place has been put up an epitaph, in doggerel rhyme, inscribed on a wooden tablet. Ethelbert the Second, who died in the year 760, was also buried here, as appears by the annals of Canterbury. On the floor of the chancel is an ancient slab, sculptured with a cross fleury, and round the verge this inscription, in Saxon characters, much mutilated:

VOS: QVI: TRANSITIS: THOMAM: DEFLERE:  
 VELITIS:  
 PER: ME: NVNC: SCITIS: QVID: PRODEST:  
 GLORIA: DITIS:

Adjoining to this is another slab, inlaid with Brasses of a male and female; the former, who is in plate armour, with a long sword and spurs, is standing on a greyhound; the latter has on a large head dress of the time of Edward the Fourth: between them is a label, inscribed, *Fiat misericordia tua D'ne super nos*: and at their feet are two groups of children, consisting of eight sons and seven daughters, with this inscription:

Hic jacent Iohannes Sandwey Armiger, et Iohanna Vxor eius.  
 Quorum, &c.

At the corners of the slabs were four shields, the two uppermost of which remain: that over the male figure displays three boar's heads, coupé; that over the female, three ram's heads, coupé. On the south wall is a mural monument in memory of Ralph Brook, Esq. York Herald, who died in October, 1625, at the age of seventy-three: on the inner tablet is his figure, neatly engraved, in a herald's surcoat, large cloak, trunk breeches, boots, spurs, &c. Above are his arms, viz. a cross engrailed, party per pale, gules, and sable, in chief gules, a lion passant gardant, Or: the crest, an arm, dexter, holding a sword wreathed with some plant. Within the altar-rails, against the wall also, is an altar-monument of alabaster, in memory of Sir Cavalliero Maycote, and Dame Marie, his wife; the latter died in 1606: the figures of the deceased, with their children kneeling, are represented on the monument. In the north wall of the body of the Church is an ancient pointed arched recess, or tomb. In this fabric were two Chantries; one of which was founded in the year 1354, by Thomas Nave, Vicar of this Parish: at the time of its suppression, in the second of Edward the Sixth, its annual revenues were valued at 14l.

RICHBOROUGH, or Rutupium, which guarded the south-

ern entrance of the Roman Haven, is generally supposed to be the first station that the Romans formed in this country. "From hence," says Camden, "was the most usual passage into Britain, and the Roman fleets made this port. Lupicinus, sent by Constantius into Britain, to check the inroads of the Scots and Picts, landed here his companies of the Heruli, Batavi, and Maesici. Theodosius also, father of the Emperor of that name, to whom, according to Symmachus, the Senate voted equestrian statues for restoring tranquillity in Britain, came hither with his Herculean, Jovian, Victorious, and Fidentine cohorts. Afterwards, when the Saxon pirates put a stop to commerce, made the sea a scene of war, and infested our coasts with their continual ravages, the Legio II. Augusta, which the Emperor Claudius had brought out of Germany, and

944

which had been fixed many years at Isca Silurura, in Wales, was removed hither, and had its officer here under the Count of the Saxon shore."/1

There can be little doubt but that, at the time of the existence of the Roman Haven, or Portus Rutupensis, the eminence on which the City and Castle of Richborough was situated, was a small island; and this opinion is maintained by the principal writers on this subject, even though the same persons are decidedly at variance as to the real situation of the Urbs Rutupiae, which Ptolemy describes as one of the three principal cities of Kent./2 "There is positive evidence," says Mr. Boys, "that the sea approached, at some distant period, to the very foot of Richborough Hill; for, in digging, a few years ago, to lay the foundation of Richborough Sluice, the workmen, after penetrating through what was once the muddy bed of the river, that runs close by in a more contracted channel than formerly, came to a regular sandy sea-shore, that had been suddenly covered with silt, on which lay broken and entire shells, oysters, sea-weeds, the purse of the thorn-back, a small shoe with a metal fibula in it, and some small human bones: – and even now, though the ground has been so much raised by repeated depositions of mud, the whole of the marsh land between Deal and Thanet, would be overflowed by every extraordinary spring-tide, were it not for the natural barrier raised by the surge of the sea against itself, and the artificial banks thrown up along the Haven of Sandwich."/3

The period when Rutupinm was deserted by the sea, was probably between the fourth and sixth centuries, as about this time the name of Sandwich begins to occur in ancient writings as a frequented port. Camden, speaking of the City, says, "Time has devoured every trace of it; and, to teach us that cities are as

/1 Gough's Camden, Vol. I. p. 218.

/2 See Camden, Battely, Boys' Sandwich, and Douglas, in Bibliotheca Topographica. The two latter gentlemen fix the Urbs Rutupiae at Canterbury!

/3 Boys' Collections, &c. p. 865.

945

perishable as men, it is now a corn-field, where, when the corn is grown up, one may see the traces of the streets intersecting each other; for wherever the streets have run, the corn grows thin." The site of the City, "now ploughed over," he continues, "discovers evidences of its antiquity, in Roman coins of gold and silver." Leland's description is as follows.

"Ratesburg, otherwyse Richeboro', was, or ever the ryver of Sture dyd turn his botom, or old canale, withyn the Isle of Thanet, and by lykelyhod the mayn se came to the very foote of the Castel. The main se ys now of yt a myle, by reason of wose

(probably oose) that has there swollen up. The scite of the town or Castel ys wonderful fair, upon an hille. The walles the wich remain ther yet, be in cumpase almost as much as the Tower of London. They have bene very hye, thykke, stronge, and wel embateled. The mater of them is flynt, meruelus and long brykes, both white and redde, after the Britons fascion: the sement was made of se sand and smaule pible. Ther is a great lykelyhod that the goodly hil abowte the Castel, and especially to Sandwich ward, hath bene wel inhabited. Corne groweth on the hille yn meruelous plenty; and yn going to plowgh, ther hath owt of mynde (been) fownd, and now is, mo antiquities of Romayne money, than yn any place els of England – Surely reason speketh that this should be Rutupinum: for besyde that the name sumwhat toucheth, the very near passage fro Cales Clyves or Cales, was to Ratesburgh, and now is to Sandwich, the which is abowt a myle of; though now Sandwich be not celebrated by cawse of Goodwine Sandes, and the decay of the haven. Ther is a good flyte shot of fro Ratesburg toward Sandwich, a great dyke caste in a round cumpase as yt had bene for fens of menne of warre. The cumpase of the grownd withyn is not much above an acre, and yt is very holo by casting up the yerth: they cawle the place ther Litleborough. Withyn the Castel is a lytle paroch Chirch of St. Augustine, and an Heremitage: I had antiquities of the Heremite, the which is an industrious man. Not far fro the Hermitage is a Cave, wher men have sowt and digged for treasure: I saw yt by candel withyn, and ther were conys: yt was so straite,

946

that I had no mynd to crepe far yn. In the north side of the Castel ys a hedde yn the walle, now sore defaced with wether: they call it Queen Bertha hedde. Nere to that place, hard by the wal, was a pot of Romayne mony fownd.”

The site of the Castle is a kind of promontory of high ground, projecting into the marshes, between one and two miles north-west from Sandwich; the Historian of which town has given the following account of Richborough in the latter part of his work.

“Richborough Hill is entirely surrounded by marsh land, and undoubtedly was an island when the bay existed. On this insulated mount stand the remains of the famous Castle of Rutupi, exhibiting to our view, a more perfect specimen of Roman architecture than exists any where else in Britain. The walls are constructed in this manner: two rows of boulders lie on the natural soil, which is a solid pit-sand, then a thin stratum of chalk nodules; next a single row of boulders, and over them another thin layer of small chalk; all without cement: then boulders again, mixed with mortar; and so the masonry proceeds internally, with a confused mixture of large boulders, ochre stone, sand-stone, and blocks of chalk, with pholades bedded therein, and balani on their surfaces; the whole cemented with a mortar formed of lime, grit, large and small pebbles, sea-shells, and fragments of baked bricks, much too coarse in its composition ever to have been fluid. Externally, on both sides, the walls are (were) faced with regular courses of square grit and Portland stone, except in some detached parts of the inner side of the south wall, where the squared stones are small in size, mixed with boulders, and disposed in the herring-bone way, and in other fashions. The general facing was evidently worked up with the internal part; but as the squared stones could be applied to the rubble-work only with a flat surface, it was necessary to band them together at proper intervals with double rows of large flat tiles, which, however, do not go through the wall, but only to the depth of one, or, at most, two tiles. The first range of tiles begins above five feet from the bottom of the wall, and the rows are repeated to the top at different

intervals, from three feet three inches, to four feet three inches:

947

between these are generally seven courses of the squared stones; but in the eastern part of the north wall, the rows vary from six to nine. The tiles are for the most part plain, and differ in their dimensions, from fourteen inches, by seven inches and three quarters, to seventeen inches and a half, by eleven inches and a half; and in their thickness, from one inch and a quarter, to one inch and three quarters. There is another sort, with the longest sides dished about an inch, that occurs very sparingly in the south and west walls. They are about fifteen inches and a half long, a foot broad, and an inch thick: they are ranged with the flat tiles, here and there one, and are generally with their bottoms upwards. A few of the plain tiles are of a pale, yellowish red; but both sorts are, for the most part, of a fine full red, and all of them are exceedingly well burned. The walls, to the height of six feet, are eleven feet three inches thick; and afterwards only ten feet eight inches; and the north wall, in its most perfect part, is about twenty-three feet high: the top of the wall is every where imperfect; and the facing is almost wholly thrown off from the southern aspects of the walls by the roots of the ivy, and the operations of heat and moisture. The scaffold holes remain on the outer sides of the north and west walls, which sides have suffered much less injury from time and the weather than the other sides.

"The Castle has been a regular parallelogram; but a great part of the east wall does not appear, that having been undermined by the sea; enough of it, however, remains to point out its direction and situation. The whole site occupied six acres, one rood, and eight perches of ground; the area within the walls measured five acres, three roods, and eight perches. — The walls were flanked by round projecting towers at the angles, and by square ones at irregular distances along the sides. There are marks of two of these in the west wall, and of two others, besides the Porta Decumana, in the north wall, and of two more in the south wall; in which undoubtedly was a third, that has fallen down the bank. These square towers, projecting about eight feet from the wall, were solid, nearly eight feet from the foundation, and afterwards hollow. In the main wall, within these towers, are four large, round,

948

smooth holes in a row, each about nine inches in diameter, and penetrating about eight feet into the substance of the main wall: below these are smaller holes, four inches in diameter, that run about ten inches into the wall; all which seem to have served for the insertion of beams, to support an apparatus of defensive machinery.

"Within the area of the Castle, not precisely in the centre, but somewhat towards the north-east corner, under ground, is a solid rectangular platform of masonry, 144-5 feet long, 104 feet wide, and five feet thick. It is a composition of bolders and coarse mortar; and the whole upper surface, to the very verge, is covered over with a coat of the same sort of mortar, six inches thick. In the middle of the platform is the base of a superstructure in the shape of a cross, rising somewhat above the ground, and from four to five feet above the platform. It has been faced with squared stones, some of which remain. The shaft of the cross, running north and south, is eighty-seven feet long, and seven feet and a half broad; the traverse is twenty-two feet in width, and forty-six feet in length. — In the west wall, much nearer to the north-west angle of the Castle than to the south-west, was a large opening in the wall, thirty-four feet wide, where, about five feet and a half under the ground, is a part of a foundation of large squared blocks of

stone, consisting of several courses, a great part of which has been removed, and applied to various uses about the neighbouring farms. It extends inwards seven feet and a half, and outwards six feet two inches from the wall; so that the whole breadth of the platform, including the breadth of the wall, was originally twenty-four feet, eleven inches: the lewisses by which they were raised, remain in some of the stones. – There is no appearance whatever of any superstructure, that might have been raised upon this platform, and connected with the walls, the ends of which are terminated with regular facings. – Near the middle of the north wall is the oblique entrance, or *Porta Decumana*: it is narrow; and from the holes remaining in the walls, it appears to have been furnished with good timber defences. The exterior passage, running parallel with the main wall, is about four feet and a half wide,

949

<May 1807>

having a channel, or gutter, at the bottom, for carrying off water from the higher ground within the Castle; the interior passage, at a right angle with the other, is seven feet, eight inches wide.”

The Roman coins, and other antiquities, that have been found either within the area, or contiguous to this station, are very numerous: and “all the villages,” says Mr. Boys, “above the level of the marshes to the westward of Lower Deal, about Sandwich, and in Thanet, are continually furnishing British, Roman, and Saxon money.” The remains of a Roman Amphitheatre are also still very apparent, at about the distance of 460 yards from the south-west angle of the Castle, though the banks have been partly destroyed by the operations of husbandry. Its form was circular, the diameter being about seventy yards; the present depth varies from about seven to eleven feet. The ‘*paroche* Church of St. Augustine,’ noticed by Leland, “appears to have been a Chapel of Ease to the Church of Ash, (in which Parish Richborough is situated,) and is mentioned as such in the grant of the Rectory of that Church, in the third of Edward the Sixth, at which time it seems to have been standing.”/1 The site of this Castle formed part of the inheritance of the Veres, Earls of Oxford; but it has since passed through various families, both by purchase and otherwise, to Peter Fector, Esq. of Dover.

The frequent mention of *Rutupiae*, says Archdeacon Battely, “by ancient writers who have treated of British affairs, sufficiently speaks its renown; for it is sung by Lucan, Juvenal, and Ausonius: it is celebrated by Tacitus, Ammianus Marcellinus, and Orosius: it occurs in the Geography of Ptolemy, in the Itinerary of Antoninus, in the *Peutingerian Tables*, and lastly, in the *Notitia* of the Western Empire. The City is said to have been founded by Caesar’s army, and to have been almost proverbial with them who had more than once seen Caesar’s navy distressed and wrecked by the boisterous surges of that coast.”/2 It appears, indeed, to have given its own name to all the neighbouring coasts, which, in the language of the poets, were called the *Rutupian Shores*.

/1 Hasted’s *Kent*, Vol. IX. p. 217, 8vo. Edit.

/2 *Antiquitates Rutupinae*, p. 23.

950

#### ISLE OF THANET.

The etymology of the name of this Isle has never been distinctly traced: the Britons are stated to have called it *Ruim*,/1 or *Inis Ruochim*, from the contiguity of its situation to the port of Richborough. Solinus, who is quoted by Camden, calls it *Athanatos*, and in some copies *Thanatos*, which probably gave origin to the Saxon appellation *Tenet*, or *Tanet-lond*; though this is derived by Lewis from *Tene*, ‘a Fire, or Beacon;’ and he supposes the Isle to

have been so named 'on account of the beacons or fires which were here kept to give notice of Danish or other pirates, to whose ravages it was greatly exposed.'<sup>2</sup>

The wide estuary which anciently separated this Isle from the main land, is now reduced to the narrow channel of the Stour river; and the smaller stream called the Nethergong, which flows

/1 'Insula quae Saxonica lingua Tened dicitur Britannico sermone Ruim appellatur.' Sim. Dunelm. Hist. Col. 120.

/2 Hist. of Tenet: second Edit. p. 2. Mr. L. deduces the Saxon word Tene from the British Tan, or Fire. "Julius Solinus, in his Description of Britain," says Lambard, "saith thus of Tanet: Thanatos nullo serpitur angue, & asportata inde terra angues necat. 'There be no snakes in Thanet,' saith he; 'and the earth that is brought from thence will kill them.' But whether he wrote this of any sure understanding that he had of the quality of the soyle, or onely by coniecture at the woord <Thanatos>, which in Greek signifieth death, or killing, I wote not; and much lesse dare I determine, bycause hitherto neither I my selfe have heard of any region hereabout, onely Ireland excepted, which beareth not both snakes, and other venomous wormes; neither am I yet persuaded that this place borowed the name out of the Greeke, but rather tooke it of the propre language of this oure native countrie: for Thaenet, in the Saxon, or olde Englishe tongue, soundeth as much as, moysted, or watered, whiche derivation, howe well it standeth with the situation of Tanet, being peninsula, and watered, in manner, round about, I had rather, without reasoning, referre to every mans iudgement, than by debate of many woordes, eyther to trouble the reader, or to interrupt mine owne order." Peramb. of Kent, p. 78.

951

into the sea at Northmouth, between one and two miles eastward from Rcculver. The marshes which border these streams are extensive, and afford rich pasturage for cattle; but the higher grounds are principally appropriated to the growth of corn.<sup>1</sup> On the north and east sides the Isle of Thanet is bounded by the ocean; a circumstance which, connected with the salubrity of its air, and its situation within a convenient distance from the Metropolis, has led to the establishment of several watering-places: and these, in the summer and autumnal seasons, occasion a continued influx of visitants, whose expenditure adds greatly to the wealth of the fixed inhabitants. The chalk-cliffs, which surround the coast, abound in fossils; and among them the Cornua ammonis has been found, measuring upwards of three feet in diameter.<sup>2</sup>

Scarcely any ancient families are now resident in this Isle; most of their estates having been alienated by various causes, and their seats converted into farm-houses. Those of the inhabitants who reside near the sea, are chiefly employed in maritime occupations; a principal branch of which, on this coast, is called Foying; that is, going off to ships with provisions, and assisting them when in distress, &c. In the latter pursuit they frequently evince an undaunted courage, and are the means of preserving many valuable lives. In Camden's time, agricultural and sea-faring pursuits were mostly united in the same persons; but change of circumstances has now completely separated them. His words are, "nor must I here forget what redounds to the especial praise of the inhabitants, particularly of those who live near the ports of Margate, Ramsgate, and Brodstear. They are excessively industrious, getting their living like amphibious animals, both by sea and land; making the most of both elements; being both fishermen and ploughmen, farmers and sailors; the same persons that guide the plough in the field, steering the helm at sea. In the different seasons of the year, they make nets, catch codd, herrings, mackrel,

/1 See an Account of the Agriculture of the Isle of Thanet, p. 434, 5.

and other fish; make trading voyages, manure their land, plough, sow, harrow, reap, and store their corn; expert in both professions, and so carrying on the round of labour."

The whole of Thanet is divided into the two capital Manors of Minster and Monkton, by St. Mildred's Lynch, /1 a narrow balk, or strip of land, left unploughed, and extending quite across the Isle, from Westgate, by Woodchurch and Cleve Court, to Sheriff's Hope, near Monkton. It anciently contained eleven parishes; but those of Sarr, and All Saints, have been united to St. Nicholas; and that of Wood-Church, to Birchington. The Parishes of Minster, Monkton, and Stonar, with parts of those of St. Nicholas, and St. Lawrence, are under the jurisdiction of two Constables; the other Parishes, with the remainder of St. Nicholas, and St. Lawrence, are all members of, and within the jurisdiction of, the Ports of Dover and Sandwich.

MONKTON derives its name from the Monks of Christ Church, to whom the manor was given by Queen Edith in the year 961, and to whom it continued to belong till the Dissolution; soon after which, Henry the Eighth bestowed it on the Dean and Chapter of Canterbury, who are still owners. Henry the Sixth granted to the then Prior, the privilege of holding a weekly market here; but this, if ever held, has been long discontinued, and the village contains only a few indifferent houses. The Church, which stands on the south side, and is dedicated to St. Mary Magdalen, had formerly a north aisle, but now consists of a nave and chancel only, with a tower at the west end. In the nave is an ancient Brass of a Priest; and in one of the north windows is the head of a Prior. It appears, from the Domesday Book, that there was a Church here in the Norman times, together with a Fishery and a Salt-work: the latter have been long since lost by the filling up of the Wantsome.

ST. NICHOLAS is a small and pleasant village, containing several respectable houses, and a good Church, which, from its dedication to St. Nicholas, gives name to the place. This was anciently

/1 For the history of this Lynch, see under Minster.

a chapelry to Reculver, but was made parochial in the year 1300, during the prelacy of Archbishop Winchelsea. The Church consists of a nave, chancel, and aisles, with a square tower at the south-west angle, and a small Chapel, or Burial-place, adjoining the chancel on the north, belonging to an estate in this parish called Frosts: a corresponding Chapel, on the south side, is now used as a School-room. The nave is separated from the chancel by a large, high-pointed arch; and from the north aisle, by five similar arches, rising from octagonal columns: the south aisle is divided from the nave by three semicircular, and one sharp-pointed arch, springing from massive piers, with Norman ornaments of foliage and human heads: the mouldings of one of the arches are particularly curious. The Sepulchral memorials are numerous: one of them, a slab in the north Chapel, displays small whole-length Brasses of 'Valontyne Edvarod, Gent.' and his two wives, Agnes and Joane, and their respective children in two groups; together with a similar Brass of Thomas Parramore, second husband to the 'sayde Joane:' the dresses are of the time of the Commonwealth, and of Charles the Second. A small manufactory of blocks for the use of paper-stainers, from the wood of the pear-tree, was established here about thirty years ago.

BIRCHINGTON is pleasantly situated on elevated ground, on

the north side of the Isle, at the distance of about half a mile from the sea. The Church, which is dedicated to All Saints, consists of a nave, chancel, and aisles, with a high tower, terminated by a shingled spire, rising between the east end of the north aisle, and a small Chapel, now called the Vestry. The nave is divided from the aisles by five pointed arches, supported on octagonal columns. The east window is large and handsome: the lower part is separated by mullions into five lights; the upper part is filled by various smaller lights, rising to the point of the arch. Adjoining to the chancel, on the north, is the Quex Chapel, so called from its belonging to the Manor of Quex, in this parish, the ancient inheritance of a family of the same name, which was conveyed to the Crisps by an heir female, in the time of Henry the Seventh. Among the memorials of these families, are several small whole-

954

length Brass figures, the most ancient of which is for 'Joh'es Quek,' who died in October, 1449. Against the north wall is a large tomb, on which lie the effigies of Sir Henry Crispe, Knt. and his first wife, a daughter of Thomas Scott, Esq. of Scott's Hall, in this county. Sir Henry died in 1575, and is represented in armour; but all the finer parts of the sculpture are filled up by whitewash. Over this tomb is a mural monument of different colored marbles, containing six oval compartments, in which are well-executed busts, in white marble, of John Crispe, Esq. (son of the above Sir Henry,) with his two wives, Margaret, daughter of Thomas Harlackenden, Esq. and Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Roper, Esq. and his son, Sir Henry Crispe, Knt. with his two wives, Mary, daughter of Sir Edward Monings; and Ann, daughter of Thomas Nevinson, Esq. Adjoining to this is a handsome monument of white marble, in memory of Anne Gertrude Crisp, who died in March, 1708, having devised forty-seven acres of land in Birchington and Monkton, in trust for various charitable purposes mentioned in the inscription: the deceased is represented by a good bust. On a slab in the chancel, is the Brass of a Priest in his mass habit, holding the chalice and wafer, with this inscription:

Hic requiescit Magestir Ioh'es Heynys, Clericus, nup: Vicarius de Monkton' qui obiit nono die Octobris anno dni M.V.XXIII.

Near the village a convenient Poor House has been recently built, under the direction of the principal inhabitants of Monkton, Sarre, Birchington, and Acole, for the reception of the poor of those places, for whose employment a manufactory of coarse sheeting, and sacking, has been established in the house.

About half a mile south-eastward from Birchington, is QUEX, the ancient seat of the Quex family; Agnes, the heiress of which, married John Crispe, Esq. who died in the sixteenth of Henry the Seventh, and whose son John was Sheriff of Kent in the tenth of Henry the Eighth. Some others of this family were also appointed to the same office; and among them, Henry Crispe, Esq. who being an infirm and aged man, was in August, 1657, forcibly seized at

955

his seat in the night-time, and conveyed a prisoner to Bruges, in Flanders, where he was detained eight months, till the sum of 3000*l.* was paid for his ransom.<sup>/1</sup> He died in 1663, without male issue; and this estate has since passed through various families. The family Mansion was a large and ancient structure, partly of timber, and partly of brick; but great part of it has been pulled down at different times, and the remainder modernized, and converted into a farm-house. Here King William is stated to have occasionally taken up his abode, till the wind favored his embarking for Holland.

DANDELION, about one mile and a half south-west from Margate, was the seat of the ancient family of Dent de Lyon, who appear to have flourished here in the time of Edward the First,<sup>/2</sup> and who were afterwards called Danndelion, Danndelyonn, Daundeleon, &c. The last male heir of this family died in 1445, when his estates were conveyed, by the marriage of his only daughter,

<sup>/1</sup> "This enterprize was contrived and executed by Captain Golding, of Ramsgate, who was a sanguine Royalist, and had some time taken refuge with Charles the Second in France. The party landed at Gore-End, near Birchington, and took Mr. Crispe out of his bed without any resistance; though it appears that he had been for some time under apprehensions of such an attack, and had caused loop-holes, for the discharge of muskets, to be made in different parts of the house, to defend him. All these precautions were, however, of no effect, and they conveyed him, without any disturbance, in his own coach, to the sea-side, where he was forced into an open boat, without any one of his domestics being suffered to attend him, though that was earnestly requested as a favor. He was conveyed first to Ostend, and then to Bruges, both which places were then in the power of Spain." Hasted's Kent, Vol. X. p. 300. His family experienced much difficulty in raising the money for his ransom; as the Protector, Oliver, suspecting that the whole was only a scheme to procure 3000*l.* for the use of Charles the Second, then beyond seas, made an order in Council, that he should not be ransomed; and the license for so doing, was at last procured only after great solicitations. *Ibid*, p. 301.

<sup>/2</sup> Philipott's Villare Cantianum, p. 386.

956

to the Petits, whose descendants sold Dandelion to Henry Fox, Lord Holland, who transferred it to his second son, the late Charles James Fox, Esq. since which it has become the property of William Roberts, Esq. in right of his wife, the sister of the late John Powell, Esq. The Gate-House of the ancient residence of the Dandelions is yet standing, and in tolerable preservation. It is embattled, and built with alternate courses of bricks and flints, having a small square tower at each angle. Over the greater entrance is a shield of the arms of Dandelion; viz. sable, three lions rampant, between two bars, dancette, argent; and at the spring of the arch of the lesser entrance is a demi-lion rampant, with a label issuing from his mouth, inscribed Daundelyonn in Saxon characters. The grounds belonging to this ancient seat have been partly converted into a Tea-garden, and place of resort for the summer visitants to Margate and Ramsgate; for whose entertainment a public breakfast is given every Wednesday throughout the season, which is followed by dancing, and other amusements. The walks afford some fine prospects of the sea, and adjacent country.

In the year 1724, between the hamlet of Garling, or Garling Street, near Dandelion, and the sea, upwards of twenty ancient instruments, apparently a kind of chissel, or small adze, were found by a farmer about two feet under ground. They were made of mixt brass or bell-metal; the largest were rather more than seven inches in length; the smallest about five inches.<sup>/1</sup>

MARGATE,

Though now one of the most fashionable, and best frequented, watering-places in the kingdom, has obtained its principal celebrity within the last forty or fifty years, before which it was only 'a small fishing town, irregularly built, and the houses generally old and low.'<sup>/2</sup> Its antiquity, however, is much more considerable:

<sup>/1</sup> Lewis's Hist. of Thanet, p. 137; opposite to which is an Engraving of several of these implements.

<sup>/2</sup> Lewis's Hist. of Thanet, p. 123.

it has been a member of the town and port of Dover from a remote period; and even in Leland's time there was a Pier 'here for shippes,' but 'sore decayed;' the time of building which is stated by Lewis to be unknown. When the Survey of Maritime Places in Kent was made in the eighth of Elizabeth, the number of houses in Margate was 108; 'persons lacking proper habitation, eight; boats, and other vessels, fifteen, viz. eight of one ton, one of two, one of five, four of eighteen, and one of sixteen: the persons belonging to these boats, occupied in the carrying of grain and fishing, were sixty.'

Where the Pier is now built, there was anciently a small creek, which probably gave origin to the town, from the shelter it afforded to fishing-vessels, and other craft. The land on each side of this creek, was, in process of time, washed away by the sea; and the inhabitants were obliged to construct a Pier, to prevent the town being overflowed, and to defend that part of it which lies next the water, by piles of timber, and jetties. The Pier was at first but small, and went but a little way from the land; but the cliffs still continuing to be washed away, the sea by that means came more heavy at the back of it than before, and rendered it necessary to enlarge it from time to time. In Queen Elizabeth's reign, this Pier was maintained by certain rates, paid by corn, and other merchandize, shipped and landed here, which rates were confirmed by the several Lord-Wardens of the Cinque Ports, who have, from time to time, renewed and altered the decrees made for the management of this little harbour, under the superintendence of two Pier-Wardens, and two Deputies, who were to collect the droits, or dues, and inspect, and provide for its support and reparation. In the oldest of these decrees now extant, and bearing date in September, 1615, it is stated, that these 'Orders' have been usually confirmed by the Lord Warden for the time being, and 'time out of mind' used by the inhabitants of Margate and St. John's./1

Through the neglect of the persons employed, the Pier again went to decay; and in 1662, complaint was made to James, Duke

/1 Lewis's Hist. of Tbanet, p. 123.

of York, the then Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, that this "Piere and Harboure was much ruined and decayed; and that the moneyes formerly collected and received for the repaire thereof, had not been duly improved for that end, and that for a long time past there had been no due accounts given, nor elections made of successive Piere Wardens yearly, as by ancient customs, and orders of former Lord Wardens, ought to be." This state of things, conjoined with an opinion that became current among the ship-owners frequenting this port, of the Wardens having no power to compel the payment of the droits, or harbour dues, at length, in the eleventh of George the First, induced the Pier Wardens, and inhabitants, to petition Parliament for an Act to enable them more effectually to recover the ancient and accustomed droits for the support and maintenance of the Pier: an Act was accordingly passed, to enforce the collection of the ancient rates, and empower the Pier Wardens to apply the proceeds towards the effectual preservation and improvement of the harbour. Under that Act, the Pier was maintained till the year 1787, when an application to Parliament being intended for the improvement of the town, it was thought expedient, at the same time, to provide for the reparation of the Pier; and an Act was obtained for that purpose, as well as for ascertaining, establishing, and recovering, certain duties, agreeable to a schedule then prepared, in lieu of the ancient and

accustomed droits. Two years afterwards, in 1799, another Act was passed to amend the former, by increasing the rates and duties, that the Commissioners might be enabled to make further and necessary improvements. Under these Acts, the Pier has been rebuilt with stone, and extended so as to enlarge the harbour, and to form a more complete security for shipping. The cross also, as it is commonly termed, which extends from the Pier towards the north, has undergone similar alterations.

The improvement of the harbour, and the great resort of company to this coast, have occasioned a considerable increase in the number of fishing and other craft belonging to this port; so that the town is not only sufficiently supplied with fish for its own consumption, but considerable quantities are likewise sent to the Me-

959

tropolis: the fish generally caught here, are skate, wraiths, small cod, haddock, turbot, whittings, soles, and other fiat fish, mackarel, herrings, lobsters, and oysters./<sup>1</sup> The whole number of packets, hoys, boats, &c. which now belong to this port, is about seventy: the hoys are chiefly employed in the conveyance of corn, and other produce of the farms in the Isle of Thanet, to the London markets. The average quantity of corn annually shipped from this port for the last four or five years, has amounted to about 24,000 quarters. Among the articles imported, are coals from Newcastle and Sunderland, and deals, hemp, tar, iron, &c. from Memel and Riga.

Margate is a large and scattered place, built on irregular ground; part of it being very elevated, while the other part is situated in a bottom descending to the sea. The houses are principally of brick, and many of them are large and handsome edifices. The general recommendation given by medical men to sea-air, and sea-bathing, and the fashion which so extensively spread among all ranks during the latter part of the last century, of spending some portion of the year at a watering-place, have been the grand causes of the extension, and progressive improvements, of this town. As the number of visitors increased, the buildings for their accommodation were rapidly augmented; the land-holders rightly judging, that the speculation would not be unsuccessful. Among those who took the lead, were Mr. Cecil, Sir Edward Hales, and Sir John Shaw, from the former of whom, Cecil Square, which was built by these, and some other gentlemen, about the year 1769, received its name. At the south corner of this Square stand the Assembly Rooms, which form a handsome building of the Ionic order, with Venetian windows, entablature, and cornice: on the

<sup>1</sup> Hasted's Kent, Vol. X. p. 327. "In the summer of the year 1788, a female beaked Whale came on shore at Margate: it was twenty-seven feet in length, and in girth, seventeen feet. Mr. Hunter, surgeon of this place, in dissecting the head of this fish, discovered four teeth just penetrating the gums in the lower jaw, which led him to conjecture that it had scarcely attained half its growth, and that its common length, when full grown, was probably at least sixty feet." Ibid. p. 329.

960

ground-floor is a good Billiard, and a Coffee-room, several Dining-parlours, and a Piazza supported by a range of duplicated Doric columns. On the first-floor are the Tea and Card-rooms, and the Ball-room: the latter is a very elegant apartment, measuring eighty-seven feet in length, and forty-three in breadth; the walls are tastefully ornamented with various stuccoed compartments, and festoons of flowers encircling girandoles and mirrors; at the west end of the room is a handsome orchestra, with wings for the accommodation of spectators; and five large and elegant glass chan-

deliers are suspended from the ceiling. On the upper story is an extensive suite of lodging rooms. Adjoining to this building is the Royal Hotel, which is very handsomely fitted up for the reception of the first company. Shortly after the erection of Cecil Square, Hawley Square was built on a contiguous field, then belonging to Sir Henry Hawley, Bart. Various new streets and ranges of houses have been since raised, and scarcely a year passes without some additions being made.

The Bathing Rooms are situated on the western side of the High Street, near the harbour: these are seven in number, and were constructed for the use of the company intending to bathe, who enter the bathing machines/<sup>1</sup> in the order in which their names have been inscribed on a slate in the lobby.<sup>2</sup> The bathing-place is

<sup>1</sup> These machines, which form a kind of close caravan, having a door and small flight of steps behind, by which the bathers descend to the water, and are concealed from view by a pendant covering of canvas, were invented somewhat more than forty years ago, by a Quaker of Margate, named Benjamin Beale, who is stated to have ruined himself by bringing them into use.

<sup>2</sup> The terms of bathing are as follows: a lady taking a machine, (guide included,) 1s. 3d. Two or more ladies, (guide included,) 1s. each. Child taking a machine, (guide included,) 1s. 3d. Two or more young children, (guide included,) 9d. each. Gentleman taking a machine, (guide included,) 1s. 6d. Gentleman bathing himself, 1s. Two or more gentlemen, (guide included,) 1s. 3d. each. Two or more gentlemen bathing themselves, 9d. each. Warm bath 3s. 6d. each, or one guinea for seven persons.

961

a fine level sandy shore, which extends under the cliffs for several miles, and at proper times of tide forms a most pleasant walk. But the most fashionable promenade is the Pier, which being finished by a parapet, breast high, is perfectly safe, and is the general resort of the company before and after bathing. In an evening also, and at the times of the coming in or going out of a packet, as the Margate passage-boats are called, it is frequently crowded with a most motley group, in which persons of all distinctions are indiscriminately blended; a circumstance that has been thus noticed by the facetious Peter Pindar:

Soon as thou gett'st within the Pier,  
All Margate will be out I trow,  
And people rush from far and near,  
As if thou had'st wild beasts to show.

On one part of the Pier is a marble tablet, with an inscription, recording the memorable occurrence of the preservation of the York East Indiaman, which, in a tremendous gale, on the first of January, 1779, was driven from her anchors when lying homeward-bound in Queen's Channel, and carried by the violence of the storm close up to the Pier, on which the whole of the passengers and crew were landed in safety. The ship itself was afterwards got off, and substantially repaired.

From the exposed situation of Margate to the north and east, it has frequently suffered by tempests, and violent gales of wind, setting in from those quarters. It has been observed, that the harbour lies so directly open to the Northern Ocean, 'that a vessel taking her departure from hence, and steering her course north half east, would hit no land till she came to the coast of Greenland, in the latitude of 75° north, after having ran 1380 miles.' In the years 1755, 1763, 1767, and 1800, great damage was done, by the violence of the wind, to the ships and boats within the Pier, and also to the Parade and houses near the harbour.

This Parish was anciently a chapelry to Minster, but was made parochial in the year 1290. The Church, which is dedicated to St. John Baptist, is a spacious edifice, standing on an elevated

962

spot, on the south-east side of the town; it consists of a nave, chancel, and aisles, with a square tower at the north-west angle. The nave is divided from the aisles by eight arches, springing from octagonal and round columns; some of the arches are semicircular, as the others have probably been, though now altered into the pointed form: the circular columns have ornamented capitals in the Norman style, some of them of peculiar character. The monuments are numerous, and several are of considerable age. On a slab in the chancel, is a full-length Brass of a Knight in plate-armour, with a skull-cap; a long sword, and a dagger: beneath his feet was the following inscription, part of which is now gone.

Hic jacet Ioh'es Daundelyon Gent. qui obit in die invenciones  
Sc'e Crucis anno ab Incarnatione D'ni nostri I'hu Cristi  
Mill'mo CCCC.XLV, cuj' &c.

On the north side of the altar is a Brass of Thomas Cardiff, who was Vicar of this Church fifty-five years, and died in 1515: he is represented in his mass habit, with his hands raised as in prayer. On the slab over the grave of Thomas Smyth, another Vicar, who died in 1433, is a Brass of a heart, with three labels proceeding from it, inscribed thus:

Redemptor neus vivit.  
Credo qo' De terra surrecturus sum.  
In carne mea videtu' d'n' salvatore' meu'.

Among the other Brasses in this fabric, is a small figure in armour, with a long sword, and a ruff, but without helmet; over which are the arms of Cleybrooke, a family which purchased Nash Court, a Manor in this Parish, early in the reign of James the First. Another Brass represents a complete Skeleton, about three feet long; and a third displays a Ship in full sail: the two former are without inscription; but the latter, which is much worn, is inscribed to the memory of Roger Morris, 'sometime one of the 6 principall M: of Attendance of his Majs Navye Royall:' he died in October, 1615. Several of the Petits, of Dandelion, lie also buried here; and on a plain stone is an inscription for Ann Dowdeswell, who died in

963

November, 1763, 'aged 100 years.' This Church is well pewed, and has a large gallery, which crosses it, and a good organ: the latter was the gift of Francis Cobb, Sen. Esq. of this town; it was first opened in 1795. At the east end of the north aisle is a strong stone building, now used as the Vestry, and formerly as a Storehouse, but most probably, originally constructed for the safe keeping of the rich plate and vestments belonging to this edifice in the Catholic times. The Church-yard is large, and crowded with tombs and grave-stones. Besides the Church, there are four other places of religious worship in this town; one for Baptists; another for the followers of the late Rev. J. Wesley; a third for Roman Catholics, built by subscription in 1803; and the last, called Zion Chapel, for the followers of the late Countess of Huntingdon: this also was erected by subscription, in 1802, and is a respectable building of modern Gothic, sufficiently large for 1000 persons. Several charitable benefactions, but mostly of little value, have been made for the use of the poor of this Parish; and in 1787, a Charity School was built near Hawley Square, for eighty children, forty boys, and forty girls, who are educated, and clothed, by the voluntary subscriptions of the inhabitants, aided by the

donations of the numerous visitors who resort hither: the building contains two good school-rooms, with apartments for the Master and Mistress, &c./1

That the poor might be enabled to participate in the advantages of sea-bathing, a general Sea-bathing Infirmary has been esta-

/1 In the year 1791, as some laborers were digging the foundations for three new houses behind the Charity School, they discovered several Graves, excavated out of the solid chalk, and containing human skeletons, which crumbled into dust on exposure to the air. In one of the graves was found a coin of the Emperor Probus; and a coin of Maximianus was picked up at the same time, in excellent preservation. In the ensuing year, a small Roman urn, containing ashes, was found in a similar excavation near the same spot. About the end of the summer of 1791, a coin of the Empress Helena, in good preservation, was also found under the cliff near the town. Tour through the Isle of Thanet, p. 26.

964

blished at West-Brook, near this town, by subscription: the first stone of this building was laid on the twenty-first of June, 1792, by the philanthropic Dr. Lettsom, assisted by the Committees which had been formed both in London and Margate, for the purpose of carrying the establishment into effect. It consists of a centre and two wings, and is sufficiently large for the reception of about ninety patients, who are boarded in the house; adults paying 5s. and children 2s. 6d. each, per week.

Another charitable institution, connected with this Parish, is Draper's Hospital, an Aims-House, so named from its having been erected on a piece of ground called Draper's, about one mile eastward from Margate Church, in 1700, in pursuance of the Will of Michael Yoakley, a Quaker. "It consists of ten very comfortable tenements, one of which is intended for an Overseer; the others for decayed Housekeepers, (widows,) belonging to the Parishes of St. John, St. Peter, Birchington, and Acole, 'of an industrious and good life, and godly conversation, and reduced to necessity, not by sloth, idleness, or their own luxury, but by age, sickness, lameness, or such like acts of Divine Providence.' They are allowed coals, and a yearly stipend; and to each is allotted a small piece of ground for a garden." Since the increased expenses in living, of late years, the inmates of this Hospital have had their annual allowance considerably augmented, through the benevolent attention of the late George Keate, Esq. who promoted a liberal contribution for the purpose among the company at Margate.

On the high ground above the town to the north, is a Battery of three guns, mounted on the improved construction: this occupies a piece of ground anciently called the Fort, which was defended on the land side by a wide and deep ditch, and a strong gate; but the gate has been long removed, and the site of the ditch converted into a small square. The views from this spot are extensive, and very beautiful. At some distance, on the opposite eminence, stands a very curious windmill for grinding corn, called Hooper's Mill, from its inventor Captain Hooper: the sweeps, or fliers, move horizontally, and are inclosed with shutters, so that the force of the wind, though ever so great, can be

965

properly moderated to the degree requisite. The immense force with which the wind sometimes rages on this shore, may be exemplified by an accident that befel this Mill in a furious gale, on Sunday, November the ninth, 1800, when its upper tier of sweeps, with the cap and timber attached to it, was blown over the Prospect Hotel, to the distance of more than 200 yards, though the

weight of the timber was supposed to be nearly five tons.

There appears to have been a Market kept here in the time of Charles the First, anno 1631, of which a monthly return was made to Dover; yet this was soon discontinued. The present Market is held under a grant, made in the year 1777, to Francis Cobb, and John Baker, Gents. the then Wardens of the Pier, and their successors: before that time, the town was but indifferently supplied. The markets are held twice weekly; and are in general well stocked with butcher's meat, poultry, fish, and vegetables. The late improvements in Margate have been made under an Act passed in 1787, which not only provided for the re-building and maintenance of the Pier, but also for the paving, lighting, cleansing, and widening the streets, and other purposes; which removed some small portion of the inconveniencies attending the police, through this town being a member of the Cinque Port of Dover.

In the year 1787, a spacious Theatre Royal was built near the east corner of Hawley Square, at the expense of about 4000*l*. The exterior is wholly devoid of ornament; but the interior is ornamented in a handsome style, somewhat on the plan of that of Covent Garden: the time of acting is restricted to the season. Other sources of public amusement are found in the Libraries, of which there are several good ones in this town: the principal of these, is Bettison's, in Hawley Square, which is fitted up in a very elegant style. Besides the several spacious hotels, and different inns, for the reception of the visitors to this town, here are many private boarding-houses, where company are well accommodated, and on moderate terms.

The Margate boats, or packets, which are employed for the conveyance of passengers, baggage, &c. to and from London, are commodiously fitted up for the purpose; and the passage is fre-

966

quently made in the course of from nine to eighteen and twenty-four hours. Eight, or nine, and sometimes more, of these boats are in constant employ every season, sailing and returning daily. The season begins on the fourth of June, and terminates with the last ball-night in October.

Several of our Sovereigns, and many distinguished personages, have embarked, or landed, at Margate, when on their way to or from the Continent. William the Third generally came hither on his journies to Holland; George the First twice landed here; and George the Second, once; his consort, Queen Caroline, came first on shore, and remained during one night, at this town. The Great Duke of Marlborough, also, generally chose this as the place of his embarkation and landing, when commanding against the French: and here, likewise, the present Duke of York embarked, and re-landed, on his way to and from Holland, in the year 1793; when the fatal battle of Alkmaer destroyed all the hopes formed by the Allies, of making a successful diversion in that country.

The number of acres in this Parish, as ascertained by a late survey, is 3916; that of inhabitants, as returned under the late Act, was 4766; of whom 2191 were males, and 2575 females: the number of houses was 1115. It appears, from this statement, that the population has been nearly, if not wholly, doubled, since Lewis wrote his History of the Isle of Thanet.

SALMSTONE, or SALMANSTONE GRANGE, a Manor in St. John's Parish, was part of the ancient possessions of St. Augustine's Abbey, and the Mansion-house was occupied by the Monks as a country residence. On the Dissolution, this estate fell to the Crown: in the third of Elizabeth it was given by that Queen to the See of Canterbury, in exchange for other temporalities, and it still belongs to the Archbishops, by whom it is leased out for lives. The Chapel and Infirmary are still entire, with the exception of

the windows, and interior ornaments: one of them is now a barn, and the other a granary. In the Infirmary is a ludicrous antique carving of a human face, well executed.

About a mile and a half south-westward from Salmstone, and also in St. John's Parish, are some remains of DENE CHAPEL,

967

which was erected under a license granted by Robert, Abbot of St. Augustine's, to Sir Henry de Sandwich, in the year 1230.

The heirs of this family conveyed the Manor of Dene to the Leybornes; and Juliana de Leyborne, Countess of Huntingdon, generally styled the Infanta of Kent, afterwards granted it to the Abbey of St. Augustine, on condition that the Monks, and their successors, should, after her decease, celebrate certain masses, daily, and yearly; and also distribute 200 pence to poor persons twice in the course of each year.

NASH COURT, another estate in St. John's Parish, was anciently the property of the Priory of Christ Church; but in the reign of Henry the Fourth, it belonged to the Garwintons, of Bekesborne, and became the property of the Hants, by the marriage of an heiress: since this its possessors have been numerous. The Mansion has been a large edifice, occupying a retired situation, inclosed by lofty trees: the Hall still displays some remains of ancient grandeur.

ST. PETER'S, formerly a chapelry to Minster, is a pleasant village, standing on elevated ground, environed with trees, and deriving its name from the Saint to whom its Church is dedicated. This edifice is very handsomely fitted up, and consists of a nave, chancel, and aisles, with an embattled tower of flint, with stone coins and buttresses at the north-west end: on the east and west sides of the tower are the marks of a rent, or fissure, reaching from the top to the bottom, which is traditionally said to have been occasioned by an earthquake in the reign of Queen Elizabeth. The nave is of Norman architecture, and was originally separated from its aisles by five circular columns on each side, with square bases, and fluted capitals, having ornamental heads at the angles: two of the arches on the south side have been filled up to form a School. Here are several large tombs, and other sepulchral memorials. Near the font, at the west end of the nave, is a slab inlaid with curious Brasses, in memory of Richard Culmer, who died in November, 1485, and Margaret his wife: on another slab are Brasses of Nicholas Elstone, who died in 1503, and his wife Alice. Among the monuments are several for the Dekewers of

968

Hackney; one of whom, John Dekewer, Esq. who died in 1762, at the age of seventy-six, 'was an especial benefactor to this parish.'

About one mile and a half north-eastward from St. Peter's Church, is the point of land, called the NORTH FORELAND, supposed to be the Cantium of Ptolemy. It projects into the sea nearly in the form of a bastion, and being somewhat higher than the contiguous coast, has had a Light-House erected on its summit for the general safety of mariners, but more particularly to enable them to avoid striking on the Goodwin Sands. The first Light-House built here was of timber, having a glass lantern at top: this was burnt down by accident, in the year 1683, and a strong octagon building of flint was afterwards erected in its stead, having an iron grate on its summit, quite open to the air, in which a blazing fire of coals was continually kept during the night. About 1730 an attempt was made to decrease the consumption of the coals, by inclosing the grate within a kind of lantern, with large sash-lights; but this being found prejudicial to the navigation, the lantern was removed, and the light was continued in its former

state till the year 1793, when the building was repaired, and heightened by two stories of brick work. The coal fire has also been changed for patent lamps, having magnifying lens, each twenty inches in diameter, contained in a small room, or lantern, under a dome, coated with copper to prevent fires. These lamps are regularly lighted every evening at sun-set, and continue burning till day-break; and are so brilliant, that in clear weather the light is visible at the Nore, a distance of ten leagues. A gallery surrounds the light-room, from which the views are very extensive and beautiful; and particularly so when the Downs are full of shipping. This Light-House, as well as those at the South Foreland, belongs to Greenwich Hospital; and every British vessel sailing round this point, pays two-pence per ton, and every foreign vessel, four-pence per ton, towards its support.

Between the Light-House and Kingsgate, are two large Tumuli, called Hackendon or Hackingdown Banks, which tradition states to have been raised over the graves of some of those who were slain in a bloody battle fought near this spot between the

969

Danes and the Saxons. Lewis conjectures that the battle referred to, was that mentioned by our historians as occurring in the year 853, when the Danes landing in this Isle with a considerable force, were opposed by Earl Alcher, with the Kentishmen, and Earl Huda, with those of Surrey; but, after a well-contested fight, in which many on both sides were driven over the cliffs into the sea, obtained the victory. Both these Tumuli have been opened, and if the account given of their contents by Hasted, be correct, it would seem to go far towards disproving the tradition. Of the largest Barrow, which was opened in 1743, he says, "a little below the surface of the ground several graves were discovered, cut out of the solid chalk, and covered with flat stones: they were not more than three feet long, in an oblong oval form, and the bodies seem to have been thrust into them almost double: a deep trench was dug in the middle, and the bodies laid on each side of it; two of the skulls were covered with wood-coals and ashes. The skeletons seem to have been of men, women, and children; and by the smallness of the latter, these were conjectured to have been unborn. Three urns of very coarse black earth, not half burnt, one of them holding nearly half a bushel, were found with them, but crumbled into dust on exposure to the air. The bones were rather of a large size, and for the most part perfectly sound."/1 The smaller Barrow was opened in the year 1765, by order of the late Henry Lord Holland: "the appearances were similar to the former, but no urns were found."/2 Now, had these tumuli been actually raised over the bodies of those who fell in battle, the skeletons of women and children, it may be presumed, would not have been found among them; yet this obvious contradiction appears to have escaped notice; and Lord Holland himself, in an inelegant Latin inscription affixed to the central part of a singular kind of Gothic Seat, erected by him on the larger Barrow, has given currency to the tradition.

KINGS-GATE, formerly called St. Bartholomew's Gate, derives its name from a narrow passage, or gate, cut through the

/1 Hist. of Kent, Vol. X. p. 368, 369. /2 Ibid. 369.

970

chalk cliffs to the sea-shore for the conveniency of the Fishery; and from the landing here of King Charles the Second, (with his brother, the Duke of York,) when on his way to Dover in June, 1683. This estate was the property of Robert Whitfield, Esq. of whom it was purchased by the late Lord Holland as a place of re-

tirement during his declining years; a circumstance which, connected with the various fantastic Ruins erected here by that Nobleman, gave origin to the following severe lines, written by the Poet Gray, during his abode at Denton in the spring of 1766.

Old, and abandon'd by each venal friend,  
Here Holland form'd the pious resolution  
To smuggle a few years, and strive to mend  
A broken character and constitution.

On this congenial spot he fix'd his choice;  
Earl Goodwin trembled for his neighbouring sand;  
Here sea-gulls scream, and cormorants rejoice,  
And mariners, though shipwreck'd, dread to land.

Here reign the blustering North, and blighting East,  
No tree is heard to whisper, bird to sing;  
Yet Nature could not furnish out the feast,  
Art he invokes new horrors still to bring.

Here mouldering fanes and battlements arise,  
Turrets and arches nodding to their fall,  
Unpeopled monast'ries delude our eyes,  
And mimic desolation covers all.

The immediate seat of his Lordship should, perhaps, be excepted from the general censure; it was built on the model of Tully's Formian Villa, on the coast of Baiae, under the superintendance of Sir Thomas Wynne, Bart. now Lord Newborough. It is a low building fronting the sea, and sheltered by the cliff: the centre is of the Doric order; the wings are built with squared flints, and over the doorways are two basso-relievos in white marble. The principal apartment is a detached Saloon, the ceiling of which is

971

painted with the story of Neptune, and supported by columns and pilasters of Scagliola marble in imitation of porphyry, executed by Bartoli and Richter. The garden is neatly laid out; and at the upper end is a small column of Kilkenny marble, inscribed in memory of Margaret of Kildare, late Countess of Hillsborough, who died at Naples in 1767.

The whimsical congregation of buildings round this seat are composed of chalk and flints, and consist of a Convent, with the remains of a Chapel and Cloister, a Castle, a Bead-House, now an Inn, a Temple of Neptune, a small Fort, &c. Near the road leading to Margate, is also Harley Tower, a column so called from being dedicated to the honor of Thomas Harley, Lord Mayor of London in 1768. This estate was bequeathed, by Lord Holland, to his second son, the late Charles James Fox, Esq. from whom it passed to the Roberts's in the same way as the manor of Quex, but some parts have been recently sold.

BROADSTAIRS, anciently called Brad-stow, has of late years become a very thriving and fashionable watering-place, and many new houses have been erected here, which, in the summer season, are inhabited by families of the first respectability. About the time of Henry the Eighth, a small wooden Pier appears to have been built here for the safety of the fishing craft; most probably by the Culmer family, who fortified the gate or way leading down to the sea-shore, by an arched portal, defended by a portcullis and strong gates. This was done to prevent the inhabitants being plundered by the sudden incursions of privateers: the arch still remains, it having been repaired in 1795, by Sir J. Henniker, Bart. now Lord Henniker. In Elizabeth's time, by two indentures, dated respectively in 1564 and 1586, the Culmers granted the Pier, and the way leading to it, under certain conditions, to the

inhabitants and parishioners, to hold for ever, 'for the good of the commonwealth.' From the dues becoming insufficient to keep the Pier and Harbour in repair, an Act was obtained in the thirty-second of his present Majesty, for granting public aid for that purpose; yet the desired improvements have not yet been made, the trade to this Port having greatly decreased, through the war, and other causes.

972

Near the Pier are some remains of a small Chapel, now converted into a dwelling-house, which was dedicated to the Virgin Mary, and in which, says Lewis, was her image, called our Lady of Broadstairs, formerly held in 'so great veneration, that the ships, as they sailed by this place, used to lower their top-sails to salute it.'/1 Some ship-building is carried on here, under the direction of the son of the late Mr. White, whose professional abilities have been highly extolled. Two good Libraries have been recently established here; and some other accommodations, as warm baths, &c. provided for the visitors who annually flock to this coast. "Here," observes Lewis, "as formerly, within my memory, after a great deal of rain, or frost, which has occasioned a fall of the adjoining cliff, have been found a great many brass coins, &c. of the Roman Emperors."/2

Near Broadstairs, says Kilburne, "on the ninth of July, 1574, a monstrous Fish shot himself on shore, on a little sand, now called Fishness, where, for want of water, he died the next day, before which time his roaring was heard above a mile. His length was twenty-two yards, the nether jaw opening twelve feet: one of his eyes was more than a cart and six horses could draw, and a man stood upright in the place from whence it was taken. The thickness from his back to the top of his belly, which lay upward, was fourteen feet; his tail of the same breadth: the distance between his eyes was twelve feet: three men stood upright in his mouth: some of his ribs were sixteen feet long; his tongue was fifteen feet long; his liver was two cart-loads; and a man might creep into his nostrils."/3 A large male Whale, of the spermaceti kind, was also found on this shore, in February, 1762. Its length was sixty-one feet; circumference, forty-five feet; perpendicular height of its sides, twelve feet; distance of the fins, eight feet, six inches; length of the fins, four feet, six inches; breadth of ditto, three feet; distance from the nose to the eye, one foot, three inches; extent of lower jaw, eight feet; distance from the tail to the navel, fifteen feet.

/1 Hist. of Thanet, p. 103. /2 Ibid. p. 164.

/3 Survey of Kent, p. 215,-16.

973

EAST CLIFF LODGE, between Broadstairs and Ramsgate, was erected by the late Benjamin Bond Hopkins, Esq. but having passed through several hands, is now the property of the Right Honorable Lord Keith, K. B. who purchased it from its situation being convenient to his present command in the Downs. The principal front, which is open to the sea, is represented in the annexed engraving; the summit is embattled, and the whole building may be regarded as a not inelegant specimen of modern Gothic: the Dining-Room is a very handsome apartment. The grounds, which include about thirteen acres, extend to the verge of the cliff; and there is in one part, a spacious subterranean passage, 500 yards long, extending to the sea: this is well lighted by means of apertures cut through the chalk to the face of the cliff. In 1803, this mansion was the summer residence of the Princess of Wales.

RAMSGATE,

Like Margate, was formerly only a small fishing-hamlet, consisting of a few mean and indifferently built dwellings; and, though an ancient member of the Port of Sandwich, is returned in the maritime Survey made in the eighth of Elizabeth, as containing but twenty-five inhabited houses: the boats, and other vessels, then belonging to the Port, from the burthen of three tons to sixteen, were fourteen; and the number of men appertaining to them, seventy, who were employed in carrying grain, and in fishing. After the Revolution of 1688, the extension of trade with Russia, and the Eastern Countries, was of considerable advantage to this place, as the inhabitants had engaged in it with much success; and the buildings were, in consequence, improved, and greatly increased in number. The principal augmentation, and consequent importance of this town, has arisen, however, from the improvements made in the Harbour since the middle of the last century; for, although a Pier for 'shipping' existed here at least from the time of Henry the Eighth, as we find mentioned in Leland's Itinerary, yet it was by no means adequate to afford security to the numerous vessels that were driven on this coast in tempestuous

974

weather; and the public attention being excited to the subject by a dreadful storm in December, 1748, during which many ships were forced from their anchorage in the Downs, it was determined by the Parliament, early in the ensuing year, on the petition of the merchants and ship-owners, that a sufficient Harbour should be made here for the reception "of ships of and under 300 tons burthen," &c./1

The trustees appointed under the Act then passed for this purpose, elected a Committee to consider plans, and forward the

/1 Among the facts that were proved to the Committee of the House of Commons, appointed to consider the allegations of the petition, were the following – "That in the said great storm of the December preceding, a number of ships were actually forced into and saved in Ramsgate Harbour, although then so small as to be scarce capable of receiving vessels of 200 tons at any state of the tide; the Pier there having been only built and maintained by the fishermen of the place. – That at Ramsgate, or near it, was not only the best, but, in reality, the only place, where any Harbour could be built, that would be serviceable to ships in distress in the Downs; because Ramsgate was right in the lee of that road, with such winds as produced that distress; and at such a proper distance, that, after driving, or breaking loose, they had time to get under sail, so that, with a slender share of seamanship, they could make an Harbour, if built there. – That when vessels break loose from their anchors in the Downs, it is generally from (3/4) flood to (1/4) ebb, during all which time the course of the current of the tide is to the N. and N. E. which therefore would carry them right into an Harbour at Ramsgate; so that, by the time they got thither, it would be within an hour of high water. – That ships in Ramsgate Harbour may sail out of it with any wind that would carry them westward out of the Downs; and even with a strong wind at E. or with a scant wind at S. E. by E. they can make good their course out of Ramsgate Harbour, in virtue of the flood tide under their lee, and sail westward, when ships in the Downs cannot purchase their anchors. – That large craft might be constantly kept afloat in Ramsgate Harbour, at low water, such as might be able to carry out pilots, anchors, cables, and other assistance to men of war; and the coast is so circumstanced, that whenever they could not go from Ramsgate, boats may go out from Dover to ships in the Downs."

Smeaton's Historical Account of Ramsgate Harbour, p. 4–7.

975

Work; and in the beginning of 1749-50, the new Harbour was

commenced from the designs of William Ockenden, Esq. one of the trustees, and Captain Robert Brooke: the East Pier, designed by the former, was to be of stone; and the West Pier of wood. The foundations of the Piers were laid in cases, or caissons, agreeably to the plan of Mr. William Etheridge, one of the surveyors, and which 'being attended with certainty, and every necessary degree of dispatch, has ever since been the method put in practice here.' The work was carried on with much spirit for three or four years, when a disagreement arose among the principal officers; and the Committee having voted that the width of the Harbour should be 'contracted to 1200 feet,' various remonstrances were made from different parts against this resolution; and at length, in 1755, a petition was presented to Parliament, alledging, that the proposed alteration would render the Harbour 'in a great measure useless; and that the expence thereof must be lost to the public.' The proceedings resulting from this schism had the effect of putting a total stop to the works till June, 1761, when the Committee ordered the contracting walls to be taken up, and the Harbour to be completed according to the first designs. The carrying out of the Piers was now pursued with fresh alacrity; but, in extending them towards each other by kants or flexures, it was found that the form thus given to the Harbour, occasioned such a considerable deposition of sand, as to threaten to choak it up, and render it utterly unserviceable. This threw a great damp on the progress of the work; and though different means were employed to clear the Harbour, the Committee, in a report made in August, 1773, expressed their 'great concern in finding such a vast quantity of sand and sullage still remaining, notwithstanding upwards of 52,000 tons had been taken out since January, 1770, at the expence of 1100l. and that it was feared it was rather increased than diminished.' – They therefore advised that 'nothing more should be done' till the opinion of the celebrated Mr. Smeaton,<sup>/1</sup> or some other able engineer, should be obtained.

<sup>/1</sup> For some particulars of the extraordinary skill and ingenuity of this gentleman, see under Edystone Light-House, Vol. IV. p. 202–9.

976

In the April following, Mr. Smeaton made an accurate Survey of the then state of the Harbour; and, after an attentive consideration of all the circumstances, presented a Report<sup>/1</sup> in the ensuing October, giving it as his decided opinion, that the cheapest and most effectual means of clearing the Harbour, would be by an Artificial Back-Water, operating by means of sluices. "Where no fresh water is to be procured," he observes in his Report, "as is the case at Ramsgate Harbour, the only resource is to construct a Pool, or Bason, to take in the sea-water, the tide there having a considerable rise and fall; and in order to keep the Bason equally clear as the Harbour, it may be divided into two, by a partition, with a sluice, or sluices, upon it, capable of retaining the water in either, while the other is empty; for by this means they can reciprocally be made a Bason for clearing each other; and both united, for clearing the Harbour." He therefore proposed that a cross wall, then building in the upper part of the Harbour, for the purpose of confining the mud and silt discharged from the lighters, should be further extended in an eastern direction, so that it might inclose a space of about eight acres, within which two Basons, with proper sluices, might be formed for the above purposes.

This Report, and a subjoined Plan, were taken into the consideration of the Committee; and, though not adopted, were evidently made the foundation of another Plan, delivered in by Mr. Thomas Preston, who had been Master Mason of the works from the time

of their commencement in February, 1749,-50; and who now proposed that all the upper part of the Harbour should be formed into a Bason, for 'scouring it with sluices: the result was, that,

/1 In the Report it was stated, from actual computation, that "at this time there was not less than 268,700 cube yards of silt in the Harbour; that the two barges then employed by the trustees, with ten men each, cleared about seventy tons of silt per day; and supposing them capable, from weather, regularly to work at this rate, which was scarcely possible, and that a ton of silt will be a cube yard, of which, in reality, it is much short, yet the Harbour, at this rate, would be above twelve years in clearing, even supposing that no fresh silt was to come in during the time."

977

after some experiments on a small scale had been made by means of a scuttled lighter of fifty tons, the Committee ordered Mr. Preston's Plan to be executed with all possible dispatch./1

The first trial of the sluices was made in August, 1779; and though several difficulties occurred in starting them, the effects produced greatly exceeded the general expectation, "the stream of water carrying the sand a great way beyond the entrance of the Harbour in such quantities, that the sea at the distance of a mile was observed to be exceedingly thick and foul." This formed a new era in the progress of the Harbour; the works were now carried on with increased spirit; and as the sluices were successively brought into action, the sand and sillage continued to be driven into the sea; and in some instances the current from the sluices was so powerful, that it forced up the chalk rock to the depth of

/1 The vast importance of the advice given by Mr. Smeaton, may be appreciated by the following account of the state of the Harbour in 1774, as recorded in his own memoranda. "At that time, in the very centre of the outward Harbour, the sand was accumulated to an elevation four feet above the level at which the thresholds of the present gates are laid; and this being then the best, that is, the deepest, part of the Harbour, vessels drawing above ten feet water could hardly be said to get into it, even at spring tides. At low water, there was no water to be seen in the Harbour, excepting a small roundish area, reaching a little within the Pier heads at neap tides; and at spring tides, none but what was immediately between the heads. – Under the curve of the East Pier, where were the proper births for large vessels, (could they have occupied them,) the sand lay considerably higher; so that, in the third angle, which affords naturally the best births, there was no less than thirteen feet in depth of silt lying upon the chalk bottom, which would be seven feet above the level of the present threshold of the gates; and if this was the condition of the Harbour in 1774, we may conjecture how much worse it had become in 1779, when the sluices were first brought into action, notwithstanding that the barges had been all the time employed in getting the sand out as fast as they could." – In this forlorn state the Harbour of Ramsgate had become justly reprobated by the public, as a work not having the least appearance of utility, or likelihood of being made useful.

978

several feet. The Bason itself was also partially cleared of the sillage that had collected there; and in a Survey made in August, 1782, was found to have fourteen feet water at spring tides; while in the Harbour in the channel under the East Pier, the depth amounted to nineteen feet at the same times.

These great improvements were accompanied by some considerable inconveniences, which it became necessary to remedy by new undertakings. The building of the cross wall to form the Bason, prevented the waves from breaking upon the shore as they had hi-

thereto done; and the swell being thereby stopped, and repelled, rendered the waters of the Harbour so extremely unquiet, particularly in strong gales, that it became very unsafe for vessels of any burthen. It was therefore determined that about 200 or 300 feet of the western end of the cross wall should be taken down, and a new wall built up towards the cliff; and that, in order to give a passage to the waves, about eighty or one hundred feet of the middle part of the Timber Pier should be removed. These measures were attended with much success; and to render the Harbour of still greater utility, it was resolved to construct a Store-house, and a Dry Dock, for the more convenient repair of damaged vessels: the latter was commenced in July, 1784, on a Plan given in by Mr. Smeaton, who recommended that it should have a timber bottom; but this advice being departed from in the first instance, and a flooring laid with stone, it was found, on trial, that the ground springs, conjoined with the action of the tides, had so powerful an effect, that 'the greatest part of the pavement was disjointed, and hove up,' though composed of blocks of Portland stone weighing a ton and a half each: nearly 100 feet of the north wall also was hove up at the same time. The whole pavement was afterwards taken up, and a timber floor laid, as originally proposed; but these circumstances occasioned such a loss of time, that the Dock was not entirely completed till 1791.

The improvements thus made, combined with the increasing depth of water obtained by means of the sluices, had now decidedly established the utility of this Harbour; and the number of ships and vessels which annually took shelter here in stormy wea-

979

ther, progressively augmented; though it was found that the waters were still greatly agitated during strong gales from the east, and north-east. To obviate this inconvenience, it was resolved, in 1787, that an advanced Pier should be carried out in a south-easterly direction from the head of the East Pier, as the most experienced seamen and pilots of Ramsgate had formed an opinion that such a work would highly conduce to the quiet of the Harbour. This was accordingly commenced in the following year, under the direction of Mr. Smeaton, (who had recently been made chief Engineer,) and was successfully pursued till its completion; its usefulness becoming gradually apparent as the work advanced, and that not only in producing the effect designed, but also in facilitating the entrance of shipping in tempestuous weather.

Between the years 1792 and 1802, several additional buildings were made: a new Light-House of stone, with Argand lamps and reflectors, was erected on the head of the West Pier. The bason wall was widened so as to form a wharf for the landing and shipping of goods: a low edifice was constructed on the head of the advanced Pier, as a Watch-house, and to deposit hawsers in, for the assistance of ships in distress: a convenient house was built for the Harbour Master; and adjoining to it, a very handsome structure for the meetings of the trustees, committees, &c. On the top of the latter is a cupola; which, when in a line with the Light-House, forms the leading mark for vessels making the Harbour. A large Warehouse has also been erected. The Timber Pier, which extended 550 feet from the cliff, in a straight direction, is now rebuilding with stone; and a military road, for the embarkation of troops, for which service this Pier is peculiarly favorable, has been recently completed. Further improvements are in contemplation; and, to the lasting honor of the trustees, it may be affirmed, that no cost has been spared to render this Harbour as extensively useful, as the situation of vessels is dangerous, when navigating the contiguous channel in stormy weather.

The sums expended in constructing this Haven, are stated to

amount to between 6 and 700,000l. but this bears hardly any proportion to the property saved by its means, which, if it were

980

possible correctly to estimate, could hardly be found less than forty or fifty millions. Yet this is but a very inferior consideration, when we advert to the many hundred valuable lives that have been preserved to their families, and to their country, by the security afforded in this Port; which, as formed and preserved by methods entirely artificial, must be regarded as the most important work of the kind in Great Britain. Its pre-eminent utility may in some degree be estimated by the mention of the fact, that during the storms which occurred in December, 1795, upwards of 300 sail of vessels were sheltered here at one time, some of them of 500 tons burthen, and upwards./1

The area of Ramsgate Harbour is nearly circular, and comprehends about forty-six acres. The Piers, Bason, &c. are chiefly constructed with Purbeck and Portland stone, principally the latter. The entire length of the East Pier, including its flexures, or angles, amounts to nearly 2000 feet: that of the West Pier is about 1500 feet: the width of the entrance is 240 feet. The general breadth of the Piers is twenty-six feet, including a strong parapet, which defends the outer sides next the sea. What is called the East Channel, is formed by the passage between the East Pier and a large bank of sand, which nearly crosses the Harbour as far as the Bason, and is of considerable use for ships to bring up upon in a hard gale, when driven into the Harbour without anchors or cables./2 Near the north end of the West Pier is a massive frame-work

/1 How much the celebrity and security of this Harbour must have increased since 1780, is proved by the circumstance, that, during the whole of that year, only twenty-nine vessels sought shelter here, though subsequently the number has increased to the amount of five, six, seven, and even eight hundred.

/2 "It probably will be thought by many," observes Mr. Smeaton, "who cursorily view the place, and are not fully apprised of the requisites of an artificial Harbour, to be a defect, that this Harbour is not entirely covered with water, all over its area, at low water; but the bank is really of the greatest utility, not only for ships to bring up upon, but also for supplying them with ballast. However, notwithstanding

981

of timber, including a stair-case, called Jacob's Ladder, forming a communication from the top to the bottom of the cliff. This was erected in 1754.

Through the mouth of the Harbour being so far advanced into the sea, the entrance of a vessel in tempestuous weather, combined with the rolling of the waves, and the dashing of the spray, forms a very grand spectacle, though it is scarcely possible to contemplate it without strong emotions of terror. In the bathing season, the Piers are frequently crowded with company, particularly the East Pier, which then becomes a favorite Promenade. The sea views are very fine, especially when the Downs are full of shipping: in good weather, the Cliffs of Calais may be seen, though at the distance of thirty miles, and when tinged by the beams of the western sun, give a most delightful distance to the prospect. The home views include the towns of Sandwich and Deal, together with some striking features of the uplands and fruitful vallies of East Kent.

The duties payable towards the maintenance of this Harbour, are collected from all vessels passing through the Downs, under an Act passed in the thirty-third of his present Majesty, by which all former Acts for the same purpose were rescinded. All ships, whether navigating on the west or east side of the Goodwin Sands, are

now charged: vessels between twenty tons and three hundred, pay two-pence per ton: every chaldron of coals, and every ton of stones, are rated at from three-pence to three-pence halfpenny.

that, for these reasons, none of the sluices have been brought to play upon the bank, yet it has, in reality, so much wasted, that the highest part of what now remains, is lower, by five feet, than the middle of the Harbour was in 1774; and, indeed, it is so far wasted, and wasting, that probably it will not be many years before expedients be found necessary to preserve it. There have already been complaints that it is grown so low, that, at neap tides, the vessels (on account of its being overflowed) cannot get their ballast therefrom; and the expedient of filling barges in readiness, has lately been ordered by the trustees, as a remedy for that defect. At a spring tide, there is now thirteen feet water over it, so that a number of the smaller vessels may occasionally lie upon it."

982

The Ville of Ramsgate, as it is denominated in judicial proceedings, "though in the Parish of St. Lawrence, yet maintains its own poor separately, notwithstanding which, it is assessed to the Church in common with the rest of it; but the inhabitants have the privilege of chusing one Churchwarden from among themselves, and raising only a proportion of the Church cess. It is an ancient member of the town and port of Sandwich, and within the jurisdiction of the Justices of that place. The Mayor of Sandwich appoints a Deputy or Constable here, and the inhabitants are allotted by the Commissioners of that Corporation, what proportion they shall pay towards the land-tax raised by that Port."/1 A small annual sum is also paid out of the duties collected at Ramsgate Harbour, towards the support of Sandwich Haven.

The great influx of visitors to this town of late years, has occasioned the erection of several new rows of large and respectable houses, besides various detached buildings. A spacious Chapel of Ease has also been erected, under an Act passed in 1785; and was first opened in 1791: here are also two Meeting-Houses; one for Presbyterians, the other for Anabaptists. Other improvements have also been made within the last twenty or thirty years: the streets have been paved, watched, and lighted; and a Market has been established, which is well supplied with meat, poultry, fish, and vegetables.

The accommodations for the summer residents of Ramsgate, are similar to those at Margate; though, perhaps, not quite so numerous, and somewhat less splendid. The Assembly-Room and Tavern is a large building, near the Harbour, elegantly fitted up, and containing convenient Tea and Card-Rooms, a Billiard-Room, and a Coffee-Room. Here are several good Inns also, with Bathing-Rooms, Libraries, Boarding-Houses, &c. The Bathing-Place is a fine sandy shore beneath the Cliffs to the south of the Pier; the machines are of the same kind as those at Margate. The Ramsgate Hoys, or Packets, are principally employed in the conveyance of luggage, goods, &c. as the frequent difficulty of

/1 Hasted's Kent, Vol. X. p.386. 8vo. Edit.

983

weathering the North Foreland generally induces those who prefer a sea-trip, to sail in the Margate Packets.

The population of this town has more than doubled within the last thirty-five years; and is continually receiving increase from the numbers who are induced, by different motives, to settle here. In the year 1773, the number of houses was below 500; in the year 1801, they were returned at 726; and since that period, they have been proportionably augmented. The amount of the popu-

lation, in 1801, was returned at 3110; of which the number of males was 1411. Since the completion of the Harbour, the shipping trade has been much improved; and two or three vessels now belong to this Port, which are constantly employed in the importation of coals from Newcastle and Sunderland. Boat-building, and the repairs of shipping after heavy gales of wind, are also carried on here, and occasionally to considerable extent.

ELLINGTON, a small estate, about half a mile westward from Ramsgate, was anciently the seat of a family of the same name, who, towards the end of the reign of Edward the Fourth, were succeeded by the Thatchers, another ancient Kentish family, from whom, in the time of Elizabeth, it passed to the Spracklyns. Adam Sprackling, Esq. who resided here in the reign of Charles the First, and had married Catherine, daughter of Sir Robert Leukner, of Acrise-Place, was, in April, 1653, executed for the murder of his wife, against whom he appears to have conceived a rooted antipathy, through conceiving her to be in league with his creditors, after the derangement of his affairs by riotous living, had compelled him to lock himself up in his own house, to avoid being arrested. Occasionally, however, he seems to have been afflicted by outrageous fits of passion, mingled with insanity, and in one of these he committed the horrid deed for which he suffered; though, from the many appearances of design which accompanied the sanguine act, the jury were induced to declare him guilty of premeditated murder. The unfortunate victim to his rage was highly esteemed for her piety and virtue. Her death was particularly dreadful: he first struck her on the face with his dagger; and then, on her attempting to open the door to leave the room,

984

struck her wrist so forcibly with an iron cleaver, or chopping-knife, 'that the bone was cut asunder, and her hand hung down only by the sinews and skin.' With the same weapon he afterwards made a blow at her forehead; and she fell to the ground, bleeding; but, recovering herself, she arose upon her knees, and while praying to God to pardon her murderer, had her 'head cleft in two, so that she immediately fell down stark dead.'<sup>1</sup> This murder was committed in December, 1652; at which time Sprackling had been married nineteen years.

ST. LAWRENCE, a large village, so called from the dedication of its Church, was anciently a Chapelry to Minster, but was made parochial in the year 1275. It stands on the brow of the hill immediately above Ramsgate, the houses forming a long and winding street on the high road to that town. The Church is a large edifice, consisting of a nave, aisles, and three chancels, with a square tower rising from four massive columns between the nave and principal chancel. The tower, and part of the body, are of Norman architecture: the outside of the former is ornamented with ranges of small semicircular arches, springing from plain octagonal pillars: the capitals of the piers which support it, display some curious sculpture. Among the numerous sepulchral memorials in this fabric, are several in memory of the Spracklings, of Ellington. The inscriptions for the Manstons, of Manston Court, in this Parish, given by Weever, who supposes the Church to have been founded by that family,<sup>2</sup> are now destroyed, or obliterated. At a short distance eastward from this structure, are some remains of a Chantry Chapel, that was dedicated to the Holy Trinity, but has been long converted into a small dwelling. In this Parish was born Richard Joy, who, in the reign of William the Third, was so celebrated for his extraordinary strength, as to obtain the name of the English Sampson, or the Strong Man of Kent. 'In 1699 his picture was engraved, and round it several representations of his performances: as pulling against an extraordinary strong horse;

jumping; breaking a rope that would sustain 35 hundred weight;

/1 Lewis's Thanet, p. 183-6. /2 Fun. Mon. p. 267, Edit. 1631.

985

lifting a weight of 2240 lb. &c./1 He was drowned at the age of sixty-seven, in May, 1742; and was buried in St. Peter's Church-Yard, in this Isle.

About one mile southward from St. Lawrence's Church, is PEGWELL BAY, above which a neat Villa was erected a few years ago, by the celebrated Counsellor Garrow, who still makes it his occasional residence: the views from it are very fine. Between Pegwell and Ramsgate is another handsome Villa, called BELMONT, built by Joseph Ruse, Esq. and purchased between four and five years since, by Lord Darnley.

MANSTON COURT, about two miles north-west from St. Lawrence, was, for many generations, the seat and inheritance of a family of the same name, of whom Richard de Manston was one of the Recognitores Magnae Assisae in the reign of King John; and William Manston, Esq. was a Sheriff of this County in the fourteenth of Henry the Sixth. It has since passed through various families, and the Mansion has been converted into a farmhouse; though it still retains many vestiges of its ancient splendor: towards the north end are the ruins of the Chapel, now reduced to its outer walls, which are finely mantled with ivy.

MINSTER, anciently written Mynstre, derived its name from a Church and Nunnery founded here, about the year 670, by Domneva, who had been married to Merwald, son of Penda, King of Mercia, but afterwards took the vow of chastity. In the early part of life, she had been left, with her sister Ermengitha, and her brothers, Ethelred and Ethelbright, under the guardianship of her uncle Egbert, King of Kent, who, through the counsel of one of his courtiers, named Thunor, or Tymor, and that he might retain secure possession of the throne, was induced to consent to the murder of both the Princes. In expiation of this crime, which Thunor is said to have perpetrated, and which the monkish legends state to have been discovered by a 'light from Heaven, seen pointing to the very spot where the bodies were interred,' Egbert, by the advice of Theodore, Archbishop of Canterbury,

/1 Lewis's Thanet, p. 189.

986

and Adrian, Abbot of St. Augustine's, in accordance with the custom of the times, promised to give to Domneva 'whatever she should ask,' besides offering her many rich presents.

Domneva, who appears to have mixed no inconsiderable portion of craft with her sanctity, refused the presents, but requested that the King would grant her as 'much land as a tame deer could run over at one course,' on which she might found a Monastery in memory of her deceased brothers. The King readily complied; and in his presence, and that of his nobles, and a great concourse of people, the deer was turned loose at West-Gate, on the sea-coast, in Birchington Parish, and, after running in a circuitous tract eastward, proceeded towards the south-west, though every endeavour was made by Thunor to obstruct its course. This impiety, says the Chronicle, 'so offended Heaven, that the earth opened, and swallowed him up while he was in the midst of his career, and he went down with Dathan and Abiram into hell, leaving the name of Thunor-his-lepe, or Thunor's leap, to the field and place where he fell, to perpetuate the memory of his punishment.'/1 Meanwhile, the deer continuing its progress, stopped not till it came to the estuary of the Stour, at the place now called Sheriff's Hope, near Monkton, having completely crossed the

Isle, and cut off a tract of land comprehending above 10,000 acres. This was immediately given by the King to Domneva, and afterwards confirmed to her by his charters, which Weever mentions to have read in the Book of St. Austin's, in the Cottonian Library./2

/1 Rege – cum suis aspiciente vultu hilari cursum cervice, Thunor trux aspectu torvo cursum reprimere prestolando equo cui assedit, terra dehiscente in infernum cum Dathan et Abiram absorbetur, in quo loco usque in presens puteus est apparens qui Thunor hys-lepe appellatur. Thorne. Annales Monast. St. Augusti. Lewis supposes the Puteus Thunor, or Thunor's leap, to be the old chalk-pit, called Minster Chalk-pit, 'which it is not unlikely was first sunk when the Abbey and Church at Mynstre were built.' Hist. of Thanet, p. 83.

/2 Fun. Mon. p. 261. On the infringers of the grant, says our author, Egbert bestowed this 'fearefull curse:' Si cui vero hec largicio

987

Egbert, whom the fate of Thunor had affected with 'great fear and trembling,' also assisted Domneva with 'wealth, and all things necessary,' to enable her to build her Monastery, which she now founded on the spot 'where the present parochial Church stands.' When completed, it was consecrated by Archbishop Theodore, in honor of the Blessed Virgin Mary; and Domneva having endowed it for seventy nuns, with the estate granted for the purpose, became the first Abbess; and, on her decease, was buried here 'on the glebe.'/1

"Thus," says Lewis, from whose History most of the above particulars are derived, "do the Monks tell the story of the foundation of this famous Abby, known afterwards by the name of St. Mildred's Abby: but it seems to me to be a great part of it invention and fable. What they call the Deer's Course, is no more than a lynch, or balk,/2 cast up to divide the two capital Manors of Minster and Monkton, in this Isle, and to be the bounds of them; and, very probably, was here before the Manor of Minster was granted to Dompneva."/3

St. Mildred, the daughter and successor of Domneva, was held in very high repute for her great holiness, both in that and in succeeding ages. "This woman," says Lambard, referring to Capgrave as his authority, "was so mightily defended with Divine Power, that, lying in a hote oven three houres together, she suffered not of the flame. She was also endued with suche godlyke virtue, that,

displicet, vel si quis (quod absit) hanc donationem telo ductus diaboli, quoquo ingenio infringere temptauerit, iram Dei et omnium sanctorum, maledicta incurrat, et subita morte intereat, sicut predictus Deo odibilis Thimur interijt percutiatque eum Deus amentia, cecitaque, ac furore mentis, omnique tempore columpnam maledictionis Dei sustineat, non sit qui eum liberet, nisi penitus resipiscit et digna satisfactone satisfaciat.

/1 Glebe instituit tumulum assignari.

/2 This narrow strip of land may yet be traced in places; though it has been much encroached on by the operations of husbandry.

/3 Hist. of Thanet, p. 83.

988

coming out of Fraunce, the very stone whereon she first stepped at Ippedsflete, in this Isle, received the impression of her foote, and reteined it for ever; having, besides this propertie, that whether so ever you removed the same, it woulde within short time, and without helpe of mans hande, returne to the former place againe."

Edburga, said to have been a daughter of King Ethelbert, succeeded St. Mildred in the government of this Abbey: she is stated

to have rebuilt all the conventual offices on a more extensive plan, finding the former dwellings too small and inconvenient for the number of virgins who were here associated. The new 'Temple,' as it is called, was dedicated to St. Peter and St. Paul; and hither, about the year 750, Edburga translated the body of St. Mildred, who, according to Thorne, 'seemed more like a Lady in her bed, than one lying or resting in a sepulchre or grave;' and even 'her garments had continued unchanged.' Sigaburga, the next Abbess, was doomed to witness the commencement of those devastations which eventually proved the total destruction of this Monastery. In her time the Danes begun their depredations in Thanet, and frequently plundered the nuns, and wasted their possessions. This conduct they occasionally continued during two centuries; but at length they entirely destroyed the Monastery with fire, together with all the nuns, the clergy, and many of the people, who had fled hither for sanctuary./1

Through all these ravages, if the legends of the monks may be credited, the remains of the holy St. Mildred were preserved by miraculous interposition; and were afterwards, in 1027, or 1030, given, by King Canute, to the Abbey of St. Augustine's at Canterbury, on the earnest solicitations of the Abbot, together with all the possessions of the foundation over which she had presided. The great estimation in which this Saint was held, obliged the Abbot and his brethren to proceed with considerable caution in procuring the removal of the venerated reliques; which they at

/1 Whether this was in the year 978, 980, or 1011, is uncertain; as historians differ as to the precise time.

989

last effected in the night-time; though not so secretly, but that the inhabitants were alarmed, and pursued the Abbot, and his comrades, with 'swords and clubs, and a great force of arms.' The monks, however, having got the start, secured the ferry-boat, and had almost crossed the river, before the men of Thanet could reach it, who were therefore obliged to give up the pursuit./1

In the Domesday Book, this Manor, which is there called Tanet Manor, (most probably from its comprehending the greatest part of the Isle,) is stated to have 'one hundred and fifty villeins, with forty borderers, having sixty-three caracates. – There is a Church, continues the record, 'and one Priest: one salt-pit, and two fisheries of three-pence, and one mill.' Henry the First granted the Abbots permission to hold a weekly Market here; and Henry the Third gave them liberty of free-warren in all their demesne lands in Minster; which continued to belong to the Abbots till the Dissolution, when the value of the Manor and rents was estimated at 276l. per annum. The Manor itself, with the Court Lodge, part of the demesne lands, royalties, &c. is now the property of Lord Conyngham, who derives it from the marriage of his ancestor, Colonel Henry Conyngham, with the heiress of Sir John Williams, Bart. to one of whose family, in conjunction with Sir Philip Carey, and W. Pits, Esq. afterwards knighted, the entire estate had been granted by James the First, in his ninth year./2

The Church, which is dedicated to St. Mary, is a large edifice, exhibiting some curious specimens of different styles of architecture. It is built in the form of a cross, and consists of a nave, aisles, transept, and chancel, with a square tower, surmounted by an octagonal spire at the west end. The nave, which is the most ancient part, is divided from the aisles by short massive columns, supporting semicircular arches: the chancel is vaulted with stone, as well as some portion of the transept. In the north wall of the transept, under a pointed arch, is an ancient tomb, in memory of Edile de Thorne, as appears from an inscription in old French,

/1 Lewis's Hist. of Thanet, p. 90,-91.

/2 Hasted's Kent, Vol. X. p. 275,-6, 8vo. Edit.

990

now partly illegible. Here also are several memorials for the Paramores; one of which is a mural monument, displaying kneeling figures of Thomas Paramore, Esq. some time Mayor of Canterbury, and Anne, his wife: the former died in July, 1621. In the chancel is a plain stone, inscribed in memory of the Rev. John Lewis, the Historian of this Isle, who was Vicar of this Parish, and died at the age of seventy-two, in August, 1746. The learned Henry Wharton, A. M. the compiler of the Anglia Sacra, was also a Vicar of Minster; as was Dr. Meric Casaubon, the younger; who was dispossessed by the noted Richard Culmer, soon after the commencement of the Civil Wars. The Court-House appears to have been built as a kind of Grange to St. Augustine's Abbey, the arms of which, viz. sable, a cross argent, are over the portal on the north front. Leland says, 'S. Florentius jacet in cemeterio S. Mariae in Thanet cujus tumba crescit signis:'/1

The views from the high ground, in the northern part of this Parish, are extremely extensive, and beautiful: they not only include a great part of Kent, and coast of Essex, but also the Downs, the Cliffs of Calais, and the British Channel. Here, at Mount Pleasant, was found, about 170 years ago, a pot, or vessel, full of Roman coins, of the lesser and larger silver./2

THORNE, a Manor in Minster Parish, was anciently possessed by a family of the same name, of whom Henry de Thorne was inhibited, by the Abbot of St. Augustine's, in the year 1300, from causing mass to be publicly celebrated in his Oratory or Chapel here, which he had previously done 'to the prejudice of the Mother Church, and giving an ill example to others:' the remains of the Oratory are now used as a barn and granary. Nicholas de Thorne, who was Abbot of St. Augustine's in 1283, and William de Thorne, the Annalist, a Monk of the same Abbey in 1380, are supposed to have been of the same place and family.

Near the borders of Minster Level, in the south-eastern part of the Parish, is EBBS-FLEET, formerly called Hypwines-fleote, and

/1 Itinerary, Vol. VII. p. 130.

/2 Lewis's Hist. of Thanet, p. 27.

991

Ipyids, or Wippids-flrte, which, in the early Saxon times, appears to have been the usual place of landing in this Isle from the Continent. It is now considerably within the land; for, after the sands had beg unto choak up the passage of the Wantsume, and the sea to leave the marshes dry at low water, a wall of earth, now called the Abbot's Wall, was made by an Abbot of St. Augustine's, to prevent them being again overflowed by the tides: many acres also, between the Abbot's Wall and the mouth of the Stour, have been since embanked from the sea. Here the Saxon leaders, Hengist and Horsa, landed with their forces in the fifth century, when invited to the assistance of the Britons by the imprudent Vortigern. This also was the landing-place of St. Augustine, and his companions, when on their mission to convert the Saxons to Christianity: and here likewise St. Mildred is stated to have first stepped on shore when returning from France, whither she had been to receive instruction in monastic discipline. The whole level of the marshes in this quarter of the Isle, are under the direction and management of the Commissioners of Sewers for the district of East Kent.

STONAR, anciently written Eastanore, and Eastanores, was given, by King Canute, to the Abbey of St. Augustine's, the Ab-

bots of which, in the twelfth century, procured the grants for a five days annual fair, and a weekly Market, to be held here. Thorne says, that, in a great dispute, in the year 1090, between the Citizens of London, and the Abbot of St. Austin, and his men of Stonore, the Londoners claimed the Lordship, or Seignory, of Stonar, as a sea-port, subject to their City; but this claim was disallowed. Afterwards, the inhabitants of Stonar withdrew from the government of the Abbots of St. Augustine, and united themselves to the Port of Sandwich; and, notwithstanding frequent disputes and litigations, this Manor was considered as within the jurisdiction of the Cinque Ports, till the year 1773, when the then owner, Lord Viscount Dudley and Ward, procured a Confession of Judgment at a Common Assembly, held at Sandwich, that 'Stonar was not within the jurisdiction of Sandwich, but in the

992

county at large;' and this was immediately entered upon record in the Court of King's Bench.

During the three centuries succeeding the Conquest, Stonar appears to have been a considerable place; though it is now, and has long been, reduced to a single farm-house. Its prosperity was probably checked by the growth of the contiguous town of Sandwich; and it was next, in the thirty-ninth of Edward the Third, almost destroyed by 'a terrible inundation of the sea,' which overwhelmed a space of ground about three miles in length, reaching from Cliff's-end to this place. But "the utter ruin and subversion of the town," says Philipott, "happened in the year 1385, about the ninth of Richard the Second, at which time the French, with eighteen sail of gallies, designing to infest the maritime parts of Kent, landed, and laid this town of Stonar in ashes, which ever since hath found a sepulchre in its own rubbish; and accuses the bad government of Sir Simon de Burley, the then Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, and Constable of Dover Castle, as chief author thereof."/1 Burley, it appears, had refused to permit the forces collected by the Abbot of St. Augustine's for the defence of the Isle of Thanet, to pass over at Sandwich; and they were, in consequence, obliged to march round by Fordwich and Sturry, which allowed time for the French to destroy this town. In a Manuscript of Dr. Plott's, quoted by Dr. Harris,/2 and written about the year 1693, it is said, that "the ruins of Stonar, till within the memory of man, took up many acres of ground; but were lately removed, to render the ground fit for tillage." Lewis the Dauphin landed here with his troops, in the reign of King John; and Edward the Third lodged here on his way to Calais, in the year 1359, from the eleventh to the twenty-eighth of October, with many of his Nobility, and principal Officers. Some extensive Salt-Works have been established here, near a new cut made for the more speedy drainage of the Levels in wet seasons.

/1 Villare Cantianum, p. 390. /2 Hist. of Kent, p. 300.

End of The Isle of Thanet.

993

#### SANDWICH.

Little doubt can be entertained, but that the decay of the Portus Rutupensis, or Haven of Rutupiae, was the occasion of the rise of Sandwich, though the exact period in which that took place be uncertain. Its name, Sond-wych, clearly evinces it to be Saxon origin, and intimates its low situation, as built on the sea-sands. According to Somner,/1 and others, it was also called Lunden-wich, either as situated at the entrance to the Port of London, or from being the place of general resort of the Merchants

trading to and from that city. Boys, the Historian of this town, is, however, of a contrary opinion; and conjectures that the names Lunden-wic, and Portus Londinensis, which appear in some Saxon laws and charters, are 'referrable only to London, or to some place upon the banks of the Thames.'/2 The name of Sondwic occurs in a Life of Wilfred, Archbishop of York, written by Eddius Stephanus, in which the Archbishop is stated to have arrived happily and pleasantly in this Port, about the year 655.

From this period till the time of the Conquest, both the town and Haven of Sandwich/3 appear to have gradually advanced to importance; though the former was frequently plundered in the Danish incursions. The Saxon Chronicle mentions a battle to have been fought here, both by sea and land, in the year 851, or 852; when the Danes were put to flight, and nine of their ships taken. Shortly afterwards, the Danes again landed from 350 ships, and pillaged Lunden-burgh (supposed to be Sandwich) and Canterbury. In 993, or 994, Anlaf, the Dane, with upwards of ninety ships, came to Sandwich, 'spoiling all the coast.' In 1006,

/1 Treatise on the Roman Ports and Forts in Kent, p. 9–14.

/2 Coll. for an Hist. of Sandwich, p. 833.

/3 The writer of the Life of Queen Emma, printed at Paris, in 1619, styles Sandwich the most noted of all the English Ports: Sandwich qui est omnium Anglorum Portuum famosissimus.

994

or 1007, another Danish fleet arrived here, and all the coasts both of Kent and Sussex were ravaged 'with fire and sword.'/1 In the succeeding year, the fleet assembled by Etheldred the Second, to oppose King Sweyn, rendezvoused at Sandwich:/2 and here, also, Sweyn himself, with a strong fleet, remained for some days in July, 1013, before he made sail to the northward. In 1014, Canute, when leaving England, touched at this Port, and let on shore all the 'English hostages, after depriving them of their hands, ears, and noses;' and on his return, in 1016, he landed here with a numerous army. Nine years afterwards, (anno 1023,) when firmly seated on the throne, he granted the Port of Sandwich, and all its revenues, to the Monks of Christ Church, Canterbury./3 He is also stated to have partly rebuilt the town, which now began to become very flourishing; and its importance was still increased by its being made a principal Cinque Port, and constituted a Hundred of itself. This was probably done by Edward the Confessor, who, in the year 1049, resided here a considerable time; and in 1052, fitted out a fleet here to oppose Earl Godwin and his sons: the latter, also, in the same year, came into this Harbour, and afterwards sailed through the channel of the Wantsum towards London./4

In the Domesday Book, Sandwich is described as a 'Borough held by the Archbishop of Canterbury for the clothing of the Monks, and as yielding the like service to the King as Dover.' When the Archbishop received it, continues the record, "it paid a rent of forty pounds, and forty thousand herrings for the monks' food: in the year when this survey was made, it yielded a rent of fifty pounds, and herrings as before. In the time of the Confessor, there were 307 houses inhabited; now there are seventy-six

/1 Sim. Dunelm. Roger Hoveden. Ran. Higden Polycron.

/2 Etheldred collected this fleet by ordaining, that for every 310 hides of land, one vessel should be fitted out, and maintained.

/3 See a copy of his curious grant under Canterbury, p. 776,-7.

/4 See under Portus Rutupensis, p. 933,-4.

995

more; and in all three hundred and eighty-three." William the

Conqueror, and Henry the Second, confirmed to the Monks of Christ Church, all their liberties and customs in Sandwich; and, from the great resort to the port, it rapidly increased both in wealth and population; though the town was partly destroyed by fire, by the Dauphin of France, in 1217. Henry the Third granted to the inhabitants a weekly Market, besides other privileges: and Edward the First, for a short period, fixed the staple for wool here.

In the year 1290, "the monks of Christ Church gave up to King Edward,<sup>/1</sup> their port of Sandwich, and all their rights and customs there, excepting their houses and quays, and a free passage in the ferry-boat, and free liberty for themselves and their people to buy and sell toll-free, in exchange for sixty libratae of land in another part of Kent."<sup>/2</sup> These exceptions being afterwards found prejudicial to the public service, Edward the Third, in his thirty-eighth year, granted to the Monks other lands in Essex, in exchange for "all their rights, privileges, and possessions, in this town and port."<sup>/3</sup>

During the French wars in the reign of this King, Sandwich was the general place of rendezvous for his fleets and armies; and here Edward himself most commonly embarked, and relanded. Hither, in October 1342, he brought his war engines from the Tower; but not being able to procure shipping to transport both his troops and engines to Bretagne, he left the last behind, having appointed Commissioners to press as many ships in all the ports of the kingdom, as would be necessary to carry them back to the Tower.<sup>/4</sup> In 1357, Edward the Black Prince landed here with his prisoners, John, King of France, and his son Philip; and in 1372, Edward the Third assembled at this town and port, an army of 10,000 archers, and 3000 lances, with a fleet of 400 sail, and embarked

<sup>/1</sup> Hasted says, 'to Queen Eleanor.' Hist. of Kent, Vol. X. p. 156.

<sup>/2</sup> Boys's Sandwich, p. 663. <sup>/3</sup> Hasted's Kent, Vol. X. p. 157.

<sup>/4</sup> Boys, from R. de Avesbury, Rymer, and Henry.

996

for the relief of Thouars, and the rest of Poitou; but, after being six weeks at sea, he was obliged to return.

In the year 1384, or seventh of Richard the Second, a Royal order was issued for inclosing and fortifying this town, which, from the means of annoyance afforded by its shipping, was now considered as a principal object of French vengeance. At this time, indeed, the French were preparing to invade England; and, in order to protect their troops from the English archers, they constructed a wall of wood, 3000 paces in length, and twenty feet high, having a tower ten feet higher than the wall at the distance of every twelve feet, and every tower being sufficiently capacious for ten men. In the ensuing year, part of this wall was taken in two large vessels, and brought to and set up in this town, 'to our great safetie,' says Lambard, 'and their repulse.' In 1416, Henry the Fifth, waiting to embark here for Calais, took up his abode in the House of the Carmelites, or White Friars.

In the sixteenth of Henry the Sixth, the French landed here, and plundered the greatest part of the town; this they again did in the thirty-fifth of the same reign. Not content with these depredations, they sought to destroy the town entirely, and for that purpose landed in the night, in August, 1457, to the number of 4000, under the command of the Marshal de Breze. After a long and bloody conflict, they succeeded in getting possession of the place, and having wasted it with fire and sword, slew many of the inhabitants, and then re-embarked. Soon afterwards it was again ransacked by the Earl of Warwick.<sup>/1</sup> To prevent the recurrence of similar disasters, Edward the Fourth "new walled, ditch-

ed, and fortified the town with bulwarks; and gave, besides, 100l. yearly out of the Custom-house here, which, together with the industry and efforts of the merchants, who frequented this haven, in a very short time restored it to a flourishing state; insomuch that, before the end of that reign, the clear yearly receipt of the customs belonging to the King, amounted to upwards of 16 or 17,000l. and the town had ninety-five ships belonging to it,

/1 Hasted's Kent, Vol. X. p. 158.

997

and above 1500 sailors."/1 The walls were ordered to be kept in repair by a duty upon all wool shipped at this port.

About this time the Harbour began to decay, 'by the abundance of the light Sande' driven in by the sea; and in the first of Richard the Third, 'suit was made to the King for a new Haven.'/2 Six years afterwards, in 1489, the inhabitants agreed, "that if the gentlemen and yeomen of the county, who have lands and pastures in Flete Valley, do not scowr the dikes, and make their sluices, as of old time hath been used, by a time limited, the whole town will break up the whole wall there."/3 In 1493, a mole was ordered to be made "for makyng and helpyng the haveyn, to be set oon worke by the Hollandyrs which ben comen for that entent." The measures resorted to were insufficient for the purpose, and the port continued gradually to decay; the destruction being in some respects accelerated by Cardinal Morton, and other landholders, who began to enclose and wall in the marshes on each side of the upper part of the Wantsume, by which means the water was deprived of its usual course. Different attempts were made, in the reign of Henry the Eighth, to obtain the assistance of the government in preserving the Haven, but without success; and the sinking of a large ship at the very entrance, still further contributed towards its decay.

Leland, who visited this town sometime afterwards, describes it in the following words: "Sandwich, on the farther syde of the ryver of Sture, is neatly welle walled, where the town stonddeth most in jeopardy of enemies: the residue of the town is diked and mudde walled. Ther be yn the town iiii principal gates, iii paroches churches, of the which sum suppose that St. Maries was sumtyme a nunnery. Ther ys a place of White Freres, and an Hospital withowt the town, fyrst ordeined for maryners desesyde and hurt. Ther is a place where monkes of Christ Church did resort

/1 Hasted's Kent, Vol. X. p. 158.

/2 Records of Sandwich, quoted by Boys: Hist. of Sandwich, p. 678.

/3 Ibid.

998

when they were lords of the towne. The Caryke that was sonke in the haven, in Pope Paulus tyme, did muche hurt to the haven, and gether a great bank. The grounde self from Sandwich to the haven, and inward to the land, is caullid Sanded bay."

Early in the reign of Edward the Sixth, a supplication was presented for sufficient powers to amend the Haven, from the Mayor, Jurats, &c. to the Protector Somerset, in which it was stated, that 'the said Haven at this present is utterly destroyed and loste, so that the navye and maryners of the said towne are nowe brought utterly to naught; that the houses nowe inhabited excede not above the nombre of ii C. and that the nombre of inhabitants are now utterly impoverished and dimynished.' Two commissions were afterwards issued by the Privy Council (anno 1548 and 1549) to inquire into the state of the Haven, and a new cut was commenced for its improvement: this, however, was soon abandoned, on a representation being made of its inadequacy to produce the

requisite effect, the Haven being 'growne to so great flatnes, narrowness, and crokednes; – and differeth from his yssue two myles.' Some further attempts to obtain public aid to restore the Harbour, were made in the reign of Elizabeth, but without success.

The decay of the Haven would, in all probability, have occasioned the total ruin of Sandwich, if the persecutions in the Low Countries had not induced multitudes of Protestants to quit their native homes, and take shelter in those States whose laws were administered on principles of enlightened toleration. The policy of Elizabeth was in this, as in many other instances, exerted with consummate judgment: by harbouring the refugees, she became the means of introducing into England, a knowledge of the silk, the paper, the woollen, and other valuable manufactures of Flanders and France, which had before been 'almost peculiar to those countries, and till then in vain attempted elsewhere.' Under her Letters Patent, dated at Greenwich, in July, 1561, the workers in sayes, baize, flannel, &c. fixed themselves in this almost depopulated town, together with their families, the total number of persons amounting to 406: in the same year, they were admitted to hold two markets weekly, for the sale of their baize, and other cloths.

999

The continued industry and good conduct of these strangers, were attended by their usual concomitants, success and affluence; and, notwithstanding the jealousy thereby excited among the native townsmen, and the additional taxes and customs which the Corporation compelled them to pay,<sup>/1</sup> they quickly formed a very flourishing community. Among them was a small body of gardeners, who finding the grounds surrounding Sandwich to be extremely favorable to the growth of all esculent plants, begun to cultivate them 'to the great advantage of the landholders, whose rents were considerably increased; and of the inhabitants of the town and neighbourhood, whose tables were thereby cheaply supplied with a variety of new and wholesome vegetables.' Flax, teazle, and canary, were also cultivated by the same people; and the latter is still grown in this part of Kent, on a greater scale than in any other part of the kingdom.<sup>/2</sup>

The settlement of the Flemings at Sandwich, was probably the cause of the visit made by Queen Elizabeth to this town, in 1573. Considerable preparations were made for her reception; and, among other orders issued by the Corporation, the Brewers were enjoined 'to brew good Beer gainst her coming.' She arrived about seven in the evening, on the thirty-first of August, and continued here three days, highly pleased at her reception and entertainment.<sup>/3</sup> How greatly the trade of this Port had decreased

<sup>/1</sup> See Boys's Sandwich, p. 743,-4.

<sup>/2</sup> Ibid. p. 743. The seeds of the above, and other useful plants, which were now first cultivated round Sandwich, were conveyed by the Hoys to London, and thence disseminated over all parts of the Island. Anderson, in his History of Commerce, asserts, that, in 1509, there was not a sallad in England; and that cabbages, carrots, turnips, and other plants and roots, were imported from the Netherlands. Ibid.

<sup>/3</sup> On this occasion, the Queen was met at Sandown by the Mayor, Jurats, &c. the former of whom 'yelden up to her Majestie, his mace,' amidst a general discharge of small shot, and great ordinance to the number of one hundred, or one hundred and twenty. "Then her Maiestie went

1000

through the decay of the Haven, may be seen from a return made in the eighth of this Sovereign, at which time the number of vessels belonging to Sandwich, employed in the coasting trade, and

in the fisheries, was only seventeen; viz. nine crayers, from fourteen to twenty-four tons; five boats, from six to ten tons; and three hoys, from twenty to forty tons: the number of sailors was sixty-two. The householders, at the same period, were 420, of which 291 were English, and 129 Walloons; and seven persons were then in want of habitations.

In the time of James the First, the trade of this town had again increased so much, that the customs amounted to about 3000l.

towards the towne, and at Sandowne Gate were a lyon and a dragon, all gilt, set up uppon ii posts at the bridge ende, and her armes were hanged up uppon the gate. All the towne was graveled, and strewed with rushes, herbs, flags, and such lyke, every howse having a number of grene bowes standing against the doors and walls, every howse paynted whyte and black. Her Maiestie rode into the towne, and in dyvers places as far as her lodginge, were dyvers cords made of vine branches, with their leaves hanging crosse the streets; and uppon them dyvers garlands of fyne flowers. And so she rode forth till she came directly over against Mr. Cripps howses, almost as far as the pellicane, where stood a fyne howse, newly buylt and vaulted, over whereon her arms was sett and hanged with tapestrye. In the same stode Rychard Spycer, Minister of St. Clements parishe, a Mr. of Art, the townes orator, apparralled in a black gowne and a hoode, both lyned and faced with black taffaty. – He made unto her Highnes an oration, which she so well lyked, as she gave thereof a singular commendacion, sayenge, it was both very well handeled, and very elloquent. Then he presented her with a cupp of gold of a Cl, and a New Testament in Greeke, which she thankfully accepted. And so rode untill she came to Mr. Manwood's howse, wherein she lodged, a house wherein Kinge Henry the viiith had been lodged twyce before. And here it is to be noted, that, uppon every post and corner from her first entrye to her lodginge, wer fixed certen verses, and against the court gate all thees verses put into a table, and there hanged up." The following day she was amused with a combat on the water, between two men on stages in boats, "with either of them a stafle, and a sheld of woodd, and one

1001

annually: but they afterwards experienced a considerable defalcation through the establishment of the Company of Merchant Adventurers; and though the descendants of the Dutch and Walloon manufacturers still continued here, they not long afterwards entirely discontinued those manufactures which they had originally carried on, and mixed with the rest of the inhabitants in the general occupations of the town./1 A gradual increase, however, both in the population and buildings, has since taken place; and though the Haven can now be regarded as little more than the outlet of the Stour,/2 the exports and imports are considerable. The exports

of them did over throwe an other; at which the Quene had good sport. Afterwards she was entertained with an attack on a forte, which 'the towne had buylded at Stoner, on the other syde of the haven – and in the ende, after the dischargd of ii fawkenets, and certen chambers, after dyvers assaults, the forte was won.' – "The next daye Mrs. Mayres and her sisters, the Jurats wyves, made the Quenes Majestie a banket of clx disshes on a table of xxviii foote long in the scole howse; wheare she was very merrye, and did eate of dyvers disshes without any assaye, and caused certen to be reserved for her, and carried to her lodginge." On the fourth day, "being Thursdaye, and the daye of her departinge, against the scole howse, uppon the new turfed wall, and uppon a scaffold made uppon the wall of the scole howse yarde, were dyvers children, Englishe and Dutche, to the number of cth or vi score, all spynning of fyne bay yarne, a thing well lyked both of her Majestie, and of the nobilitie and ladies. And without the gate stode all the soldiers with their small shott; and uppon the wall at the butts,

stode certen great peces; but the chambers, by meane of the wetnes of the morninge, could not be dischargdged. The great peces were shott off, and the small shott dischargdged thryes. And at her departinge, Mr. Maior exhibited unto her Highnes a supplicacion for the havon, which she tooke, and promised herselfe to reede." Boys's Sandwich, p. 692-4, from the town records.

/1 Hasted's Kent, Vol. X. p. 162.

/2 The measured distance of the course of this river, from Sandwich Bridge to high-water mark, is about four miles and a quarter; and to the mouth of the Haven at low water spring tide, about two miles

1002

are corn, grain, flour, seeds, hops, wool, malt, apples, pears, leather, oak-bark, ashes, &c. The imports are grocery, furniture, linen, woollen, and other shop goods, from London; iron, plank, spars, timber, lead, coals, salt, wine, spirits, glass, grindstones, &c. from Wales, Scotland, Sweden, Norway, and the Baltic. Ship-building, rope-making, &c. are also carried on here.

Among the occurrences at Sandwich, may be mentioned, that several smart shocks of an Earthquake were felt here, in the months of April and May, 1579;/1 and that the Plague has, at different times, ravaged this town with considerable violence, particularly in the years 1636, 1637, 1644, and 1666: in the latter year, upwards of 380 persons became its victims. The great Storm of November, 1703, did damage in Sandwich to the estimated amount of 3000l.

The site of this town is extremely low; and all the surrounding country, with the exception of the range of high ground on which Richborough Castle stands, towards the north-west, is, to a considerable extent, similarly situated. In all the lower parts, at the

more. At ordinary spring tides, the depth of water, at the mouth of the Harbour, is about fourteen or fifteen feet; and sometimes, when the wind blows strong from the north-west, about nineteen or twenty feet. The perpendicular rise of the water at Sandwich Bridge, in common spring tides, is about eight feet; and the whole depth of water is then about fourteen feet. Boys's Sandwich, p. 783.

/1 "On the vj of April, xxiid. of Elizabeth, about six o'clock in the evening, there was heard from the south-west, a marvelous greate noyse, as though the same had been the shott of some greate batterie, or a number of canons shott off at one instante, withoute decernyng of any dyfferance of tyme in the going off of the same shott; which noyse semed to be, from the place wheare yt was herde, as though yt had been mydwaie betwene Calleis and Dovor. But sodenlie, and in the twingling of an eye, the same noyse was as though yt had been round aboute the hearers; and therwith began a moste feirce and terrible Earthquake, which, with the noyse aforesaid, and other circumstances, contynued not above the tyme, as we commonlie call yt, of a paternoster

1003

depth of only a few feet, flints rounded by attrition, shingle or small pebbles, with broken and entire sea-shells, and sea-sand, are constantly found; and every where beneath the town, at the depth of from forty to forty eight feet, is a stratum of flint. The latter, when penetrated, gives issue to a plentiful stream of fine water; but the springs which lie above it are much less pure. The other supplies are from the river Stour, which bounds the town on the north-east side, and from a small stream which rises near the village of Eastry, and is conveyed into the town by a canal about three miles long, called the Delf, which was made under Letters Patent of Edward the First, granted in his thirteenth year.

Sandwich is very irregularly built, and has an appearance of greater antiquity, perhaps, than any other town in this county.

The streets and lanes are mostly narrow and inconvenient; though some considerable improvements have been made under an Act passed in 1787, for new paving, lighting, watching and cleansing this town. It was formerly divided into eight wards; but, from the year 1437, it has been divided into twelve wards, or districts,

while. The place where the inhabitants of Sandwiche fyrste herd the same, was coming out of Sandowne – from whence yt passed into the towne, being there universally, to the great feare of all the people; and that with such rattlinge, as though a number of persons with chaynes shakinge had been presente; and yet, thankes be to God, dyd little harme, saving that in the ende of the north vale of St. Peter's Church, yt shaked downe the gable and copinge of the gable end thereof; and dyd shake and cleave fower archies in St. Maries Chirch, and overthrew a peece of a chymney. This Earthquake contynued so much longer in the towne as yt did with them at Sandowne: the shippes in the sea, as also such as weare at the keye, and within the havon at the beacons, felte the lyke. Somthing before nyne of the clocke the same nighte, the same began againe, but endured a verie shorte space; as also a lytle before eleven of the clocke in the same nighte, with lyke shortnes; and a small noyse was herd aboute fower of the clocke the next mornynge, but no shakinge; and within one halfe hower after, a like noyse, and a little shakinge." Mem. "That the second daie of Maie, in the said xxii yere, aboute ii of the clocke in the mornynge, hapned an Earthquake, which came with a greate noyse and shakinge, allmoste as terrible as that on the 7 of Aprill laste"

1004

each under the jurisdiction of a Jurat, who nominates a Constable, and a Deputy Constable. Great part of the Walls still remain; and, till of late years, five Gates of entrance were standing also: these were Canterbury Gate, Woodnesborough Gate, Sandown Gate, New-Gate, and Fisher Gate. The first of these, which opened by a pointed arch, flanked by round towers, was pulled down about the year 1784; and the three next soon after. Fisher Gate, the only one that now remains, is an ancient mean-looking fabric, opening towards the water, at a short distance from the Bridge, which has a drawbridge in the centre, to admit the passage of vessels with masts.

Sandwich contains the three Parishes of St. Clement, St. Peter, and St. Mary. St. Clement's Church is a spacious edifice, consisting of a nave, chancel, and aisles, with a massive tower, of Norman architecture, rising from four semicircular arches in the centre of the building, supported on strong piers: the outside of the tower is ornamented with three small ranges of round arches; and the capitals of the small columns which face the piers within, are curiously sculptured with scrolls, foliage, frets, and grotesque heads. The nave is separated from the aisles by pointed arches, resting on small pillars, and is ceiled with oaken pannels. The arch over the entrance to the belfry stairs has an embattled moulding; and in the space below it, is a small range of intersecting arches, with other ornaments, in the Norman style. The Font is octagonal, and consists of a shaft and base raised on two steps. The faces of the bason are charged with shields of arms and roses, in alternate succession; and the shaft is surrounded by eight niches, between graduated buttresses. The angles of the mouldings are sculptured with grotesque faces, satyrs' heads, flowers, foliage, &c. Some ancient Wooden Stalls remain here. The Sepulchral inscriptions are numerous: among them is one in memory of William Smith, Esq. 'Rear Admiral of his Majesty's Fleet,' who died in February, 1756, at the age of eighty-one. This Church was formerly appropriated to the use of the Dutch residents in Sandwich.

St. Peter's Church has been erected at different periods: the south aisle was destroyed by the fall of the steeple, which occurred

1005

in October, 1661: the present tower was built with the old materials to the height of the roof of the Church, but above that it was carried up with bricks made with the Haven mud. Under an obtuse arch in the wall of the demolished aisle, was the tomb of Sir John Grove, of Grove, in Staple, who flourished in Henry the Sixth's time, and whose effigies, arrayed in armour, was placed on the top: what remains of this figure is now in the Church. Under an arch in the north wall, are also two figures, greatly mutilated, of a male and female, in dresses apparently of the fourteenth century: this tomb projects into the Church-yard; it is supposed to have been raised in memory of some individuals of the Ellis family, of whom Thomas Ellis, 'a worshipful Merchant' of this town, founded a Chantry here, in the time of Henry the Fifth. In the north wall, also, are two other ancient tombs under arches, the sculpture of which has been well executed.

St. Mary's Church is a large fabric, consisting of a nave, chancel, and north aisle; the south aisle has been destroyed. The Sepulchral memorials are numerous, though not particularly remarkable. From the Sandwich Manuscript quoted by Boys, it appears that William, Lord Clinton, was interred in this Church, in the reign of Edward the First, under a gilded arch in the south wall. Here also, in the reign of Edward the Sixth, were buried, in a Chantry Chapel, dedicated to Our Saviour, Sir Edward Ringeley, Knt. and Elizabeth, his wife. At a short distance southward from this structure, was a Chapel dedicated to St. James, now entirely destroyed; but the cemetery belonging to it is still used as a burial-place: at the south-west corner was an Hermitage. The Register of this Parish begins in 1538; the Churchwardens' accounts have also been preserved from the year 1444, and contain many curious particulars.

A Priory for Carmelites, or White Friars, was founded in this town, in the year 1272, by Henry Cowfield, a German; but from his endowments having been augmented by William, Lord Clinton, in the time of Edward the First, that Nobleman was afterwards considered as the founder. At the Dissolution, Henry the Eighth granted the site and estate to Thomas Ardern, of Faversham,

1006

Gent. and since that period, the possessors have been numerous. This house stood between the rampart of the town and New-Street; the buildings were extensive, but have been long destroyed: the Priory Church had the privilege of sanctuary.<sup>1</sup>

There have been three Hospitals founded in this town; St. John's, St. Thomas's, and St. Bartholomew's. St. John's Hospital has been lately pulled down, and on its site six small brick dwellings have been erected, which are appropriated to the reception of six poor persons, who are generally females, selected and put in by the Mayor: each inmate has an annual allowance of about six guineas. This Hospital was founded before the year 1287, but by whom is unknown. St. Thomas's Hospital was founded and endowed about the year 133<sup>n</sup>, by Thomas Ellis, or Elys, a wealthy Draper of Sandwich, who lent 40l. to Richard the Second, to supply his necessities in the first year of his reign. The number of inmates is twelve; eight men, and four women: the annual income is considerable, the rents having been lately much improved. St. Bartholomew's Hospital is an ancient foundation, standing on the south side of the town, in an angle formed by the junction of the two roads leading from Eastry and Woodnesborough. Mr. Boys supposes it to have been originally designed

for the accommodation of pilgrims and travellers; and Leland says, from some unknown authority, that it was "fyrst ordeined for maryners desesynd and hurt." It has been generally supposed that it was founded about the year 1244, by Sir Henry de Sandwich, whose figure, in a hauberk of mail, with a heater shield, and a broad-sword, is sculptured on a marble slab, covering an altar-tomb in the Chapel here. Its origin, however, was at least thirty or forty years earlier, as is proved by old writings quoted by Boys; and Sir Henry can only be considered as a principal benefactor. The number of residents are sixteen, who are appointed by the Mayor and Jurats, who are styled Patrons, Governors and Visitors of the Hospital. They consist both of Brethren and Sisters,

/1 In the garden formerly belonging to this Priory, a tortoise died in the year 1767, which was known to have been there since the year 1679. Sss Gent. Mag. for 1785, p. 193.

1007

each of whom, on admission, pays 7l. 5s. 4d. which sum is immediately divided among the whole. The annual allowance to each was about nineteen pounds, besides some small perquisites; but the rental of the estates having been much increased of late years, a considerable addition has been made to the stipend. The buildings occupy a considerable plot of ground, of a triangular form, surrounded by a fence./1

A Free Grammar School was founded in this town, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, by a subscription promoted among the inhabitants by Sir Roger Manwood, Chief Baron of the Exchequer, when Recorder of Sandwich in the year 1563. The foundation was greatly advanced by the influence of Archbishop Parker: it was afterwards endowed by Sir Roger, with lands, &c. for its perpetual support; and four exhibitions from this School were subsequently founded in Lincoln College, Oxford, under the will of Joane Trapps, wife of Robert Trapps, Citizen and Goldsmith, of London. Some other benefactions have been made to this School by different persons: one of its first Masters was Richard Knolles, the author of the History of the Turks which Dr. Johnson has so highly praised: he was afterwards dismissed for want of the 'necessary diligence,' but had a yearly stipend of twelve pounds allowed him for life, in consequence of his having been placed in the School by Sir Roger Manwood. He died in 1610, and was buried in St. Mary's Church. At a Charity School founded here about the year 1711, and principally supported by regular subscriptions, and occasional contributions, thirty boys, and thirty girls, are now educated, under the superintendance of the Mayor, and three Trustees chosen from each Parish.

Sandwich was first incorporated by Edward the Third, by the style of the Mayor, Jurats, and Commonalty, of the Town and Port of Sandwich. The charter under which it is now governed, was granted by Charles the Second, in his thirty-sixth year. The Corporation consists of a Mayor, twelve Jurats, twenty-four Common-Councilmen, a Steward, Recorder, Town Clerk, and

/1 Many curious particulars relating to the above Hospitals may be found in Boys's Sandwich, p. 1-171.

1008

inferior officers. All the municipal elections, decrees, and ordinances, are made by the whole corporate body at a Common Assembly, convened by the sound of a Brass Horn of great antiquity. Two Common Assemblies are held yearly, called by the usual Proclamation for 'all free Barons, Householdiers, and Indwellers,' to attend at the Guildhall, at a time appointed. The earliest return of two Barons to Parliament from this town, bears date in

the forty-second of Edward the Third. The right of election was formerly vested in the Mayor, Jurats, and resident Freemen: but by the last determination of the House of Commons, it was declared that non-residents, not receiving alms, had an equal right. The number of voters, both resident and non-resident, is about 850. "Each Baron was allowed two shillings a day for his wages, with a few variations; namely, in 1544, the allowance was only eighteen-pence a day; and from 1576 to the latter end of the reign of Elizabeth, it was four shillings; about which time it seems to have ceased entirely in Sandwich."/1

The Guild-Hall, or Court-Hall, as it is most commonly called, was built in the year 1579: the lower apartment is the proper Court-hall: on the first story is the Council Chamber: in the upper story were kept the Cucking-Stool, and wooden Mortar,/2 formerly used in this town for the punishment of scolds; and the armour for the trained bands. The execution of felons condemned to death within this hundred, in the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries, and probably much earlier, was by Drowning; and in the year 1315, complaint was made against the Prior of Christ Church,

/1 Boys's Sandwich, p. 402. The Lord Warden formerly claimed to nominate a Baron of Parliament in each Cinque Port; but the right was never acknowledged in Sandwich, and it was expressly abrogated by an Act of the second of William and Mary, C. 7. Ibid.

/2 Several entries in the Records, quoted by Boys, mention this instrument of punishment: one of them, under the date of 1637, occurs in these words: "A woman carries the wooden mortar throughout the town, hanging on the handle of an old broom upon her shoulder, one going before her, tinkling a small bell, for abusing Mrs. Mayoress," &c. The same records, under the date of 1494, mention that a house was appointed for common women, 'as hath been accustomed.'

1009

for "that he had directed the course of a certain stream, called the Gestlyng, so that felons could not be executed for want of water." In 1630, a woman was hanged without Canterbury Gate, for Witchcraft: in 1644, another woman was executed for the same imaginary crime; and in 1695, a third woman, condemned for a similar alleged offence, only escaped punishment in consequence of the Act then passed for a general and free pardon. The number of houses in Sandwich, as returned under the Act of 1800, was 1398, of which 111 were uninhabited: the population was returned at 6506.

As early as the reign of Henry the Second, there was an eminent and respectable family surnamed De Sandwich, who took their name from this town, and many of whom were employed in the first offices of the state. They possessed considerable property in this county, and continued to flourish till about the end of the reign of Richard the Second, when they became extinct. Sir Ralph de Sandwich, Custos of London in the reign of Edward the First, and Henry de Sandwich, elected Bishop of London in 1262, were both of this family. Sir Roger Manwood, Chief Baron of the Exchequer, who founded the Free Grammar School in this town, was born here in 1525, and dying in 1592, was buried at St. Stephen's, near Canterbury. Sir Henry Furnese, Bart. so created in 1706, a very eminent merchant in the reigns of Queen Mary and Queen Anne, was the son of a grocer and tallow-chandler of Sandwich, where he was born in the year 1658; and which he represented in six Parliaments. Sir George Ent, President of the College of Physicians in London, was also a native of this town, being the son of a Dutch Merchant: he was born in 1604, and died in 1689. Josiah Burchett, Esq. Secretary of the Admiralty in the reigns of Queen Anne and

Kings George the First and Second, and author of a Naval History of Great Britain, was likewise born at Sandwich, and represented it in several Parliaments. Admiral Peter Rainier, one of the two members just returned to Parliament for Sandwich, was also born here. Another distinguished native is Samuel Foart Simmons, M. D. F. R. and A. S. Physician Extraordinary to the King: he was born in March, 1750, and has published several respectable works in Medicine, &c.

1010

#### THE CINQUE PORTS.

The CINQUE PORTS, or Five Havens, were so called from their supremacy over the other Ports on this coast, which lie opposite to France; and though two others have since been added to that number as principal Ports, and endowed with similar independent and peculiar privileges, the original denomination of Cinque Ports has been retained. The necessity of protecting these shores from invasion, an evil to which their more immediate vicinity to the Continent rendered them at all times peculiarly liable, was undoubtedly the cause of that particular attention which our ancestors directed to the Ports and Havens on this coast. Even the Romans themselves, who possessed a considerable maritime superiority, were compelled to take measures of defence against the incursions of the Sea-Kings/<sup>1</sup> of the North; and this they did by establishing regular garrisons in nine different stations along the coast, placing the whole under the superintendence and government of one principal Officer, whose title was Comes littoris Saxonica. Four of these stations were in this county, viz. Regulbium, Rutupis, Dubris, and Portus Lemanis; or, according to their modern appellations, Reculver, Richborough, Dover, and Lymne. This establishment of the Romans was, doubtless, the parent germ from which the Cinque Ports emanated; but, like most other institutions, whether of a warlike or of a civil nature, the advance was progressive, both the injunctions and the privileges arising from the pressure of external circumstances.

“The institution of the Cinque Ports by Incorporation,” says Mr. Boys, “whether it was the act of Edward the Confessor, or of William the Conqueror, was undoubtedly an imitation of the Roman system; but the scale of the establishment was contracted, because, in those times, our enemies on the Continent confined their attacks principally to the places on the borders of the narrow

<sup>/1</sup> For the propriety of this appellation, see Turner’s invaluable History of the Anglo-Saxons, Two Vols. 4 to.

1011

seas. The Cinque Ports are not collectively mentioned in the Domesday Book; Dover, Sandwich, and Romney, only occurring there as privileged Ports; a circumstance which has induced many to suppose that, at that time, there was no Community of the Cinque Ports; yet King John, in his Charter to the Cinque Ports,<sup>/1</sup> expressly says, that the Barons of the Ports had at that time in their possession, charters of most of the preceding Kings, back to King Edward the Confessor, which he had seen. Moreover, Hastings has always been esteemed the first Port in precedency; and it would scarcely have acquired that pre-eminence, if it had, indeed, been among the last that were privileged.”<sup>/2</sup> Rye and Winchelsea seem to have been annexed to the Cinque Ports after the Conquest, as John, in his Charter to these towns, confirms to them that of Henry the Second, his father. They appear to have been first annexed to the Ports in aid of Hastings, under the denomination of the two Ancient Towns; and, ‘as appears by a charter dated in 1247, they seem to have even then obtained the su-

periority they now possess over the other limbs, as they are there styled nobiliora membra Quinque Portuum.'

The original Cinque Ports, with their members, were Hastings, with Seaford, Pevensey, Hidney, Rye, Winchelsea, Beakesbourn, Bulverheath, and Grange; Sandwich, with Fordwich, Reculver, Sarre, Walmer, Ramsgate, and Deal; Dover, with Faversham,

/1 It seems very questionable whether John ever granted a charter to the Ports collectively: Jeake says, that the 'Charters of King John are to every town apart.' Charters of the Cinque Ports, p. 122, marg. note. Respecting the antiquity, &c. of the Ports, he has this passage: "Of what antiquity these ports and ancient towns are, when enfranchised, or at what time their members were annexed to them, are things so dark, and difficult to be discovered, that, without great labour and search, (if then,) little of certainty can be had; and should any certainty be found thereof, it would but contradict these charters, which express them to have been so time out of mind; and at most but render them the more aged; – nor would it at all advantage the Ports, seeing prescription is as good a title to many things as a charter."

/2 Hist. of Sandwich, p. 769.

1012

St. Margaret's, Woodchurch, Goresend, Kingsdown, Birchington, Margate, Ringwold, and Folkestone; Romney, with Lydd, Promehill, Oswarstone, Dangemarsh, and Old Romney: and Hythe, with Westmeath. Tenterden is a member of the town of Rye; Winchelsea has no members. It has been remarked, that most of the sea-coast, from the north side of Thanet to Hastings, is within the jurisdiction of the Cinque Ports.

"That the Cinque Ports were originally safe and commodious Harbours, is clear from their name, as well as from their history: it is, however, curious to advert to the alteration that has taken place in these once famous Havens. Hastings, Romney, and Hythe, have entirely lost their rivers by various artificial operations; and the Rother, and the Stour, are becoming narrower and shallower every day. Dover Pier, by the aid of a large income, still receives and protects shipping of a moderate burthen, and will probably, as an Harbour, survive all the other Ports." The decay of Sandwich Haven has been already detailed. By an inquisition taken at a Court of Admiralty held near the sea-side at Dover, in June, 1682, it was found that the jurisdiction of the Admiralty of the Cinque Ports extended from Shore Beacon, Essex, to Red Cliff, in Sussex, near Seaford. The offices of Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, and Constable of Dover Castle, are now constantly united in one person, but they were originally held distinct. The Lord Warden has a right of Warren over a very extensive tract called the Warren, over which he appoints Warreners to preserve the game.

The freemen of the Cinque Ports are styled Barons; and it appears that in former times, they enjoyed superior dignity, and had rank among the nobility of the kingdom. The "evidences of this," observes Mr. Boys, "are strong, and it may not be difficult to state the steps by which they arrived at so much eminence." – 'The inhabitants were always on the watch to prevent invasion; their militia were in constant readiness for action, and their vessels stout and warlike; so that in Edward the First's time, they alone equipped a fleet of 100 sail, and gave such a terrible blow to the maritime power of France, as to clear the channel of these restless

1013

<June 1807>

and insidious invaders. On emergencies, the state depended on them for its safety; and their services were rewarded with privileges and honors. A spirit of enterprise and industry animated

them, and commerce flourished in their hands.'

'Their acquired knowledge of trade, qualified them to give advice in all matters of consequence; and their frequent intercourse with strangers, rendered them respectable in their manners. Our Saxon ancestors, who understood the natural interests of this country, encouraged traffic by a law that raised a merchant, who, at his own expense, had freighted vessels, and had, in three several voyages, exported the produce of this country, to the rank of Thane, or Baron, one of whose privileges was undoubtedly a seat in the Witanagemot, which probably consisted of such members as, by large possessions, maritime connections, or commercial influence, were thought fit persons to be called upon by royal summons, and to be invested with the legislative authority. The great council of the nation was then only composed of the Nobility; afterwards, the Knights, Citizens, and Burgesses, were added; and, before the separation of the two houses, the Members were called over in the following order, viz. on the first day, the lowest class, as Burgesses and Citizens; on the second, the Knights; and on the third, the Barons of the Cinque Ports, and the Peers. Consequently, the Barons ranked with the Peers above the Knights; and previously to the Knights and Citizens being added, composed part of the Parliament. The Barons also walked at the Coronation of the Kings and Queens, when none under the rank of Baron (some of the King's more immediate domestics excepted) made part of the procession; and what is still more remarkable, they were entitled to have a table at Westminster-hall on the right of the King,<sup>/1</sup> at the feast after the Coronation, and whenever they should be invited by the King to eat with him. The manner in which the Barons performed their service at Coronations was thus:

<sup>/1</sup> The right of the Barons of the Cinque Ports to have their table in this situation, has been allowed at the Court of Claims at every Coronation. In 1761, the Barons finding the table provided for them was not in its right place, refused to sit at any other during the repast.

1014

when the successor of a deceased King was to be crowned, the Barons were to attend at court, to perform their usual service, viz. to carry the silken canopies over the King and Queen, both as they went to be crowned, and as they returned; and they were summoned to this service on a certain day, by the King's writ delivered to them forty days previous to the ceremony. On the receipt of the summons, a Brotherhood was convened, and the dress was settled: afterwards, on a certain day, the elected Barons, in number thirty-two, and as many more of the better sort as chose to attend, made their appearance in uniform provided at their own expense; but their charges whilst at court were defrayed by their constituents. Each canopy was supported by four staves, covered with silver, to each of which was affixed a small silver bell: the whole was provided by the King's treasurer. To each staff were four Barons, who, with those who chose to attend, had their table on the right of the King. After the banquet, they continued at court during the King's pleasure; and on their return home, took the canopies, and all their appurtenances.' In the thirty-fourth of Henry the Sixth, the palls, staves, and bells, were at a Brotherhood allotted to each of the Cinque Ports in turn; and in the twenty-fifth of Henry the Eighth, it was settled that the canopies should be taken by the Ports in this order; Dover and Romney; Rye, Sandwich, and Hythe; Hastings and Winchelsea.<sup>/1</sup>

<sup>/1</sup> At a Brotherhood held in 1603, on account of the coronation of James the First, the dress of the canopy-bearers was thus settled: A scarlet gowne downe to the ancle, cittizens fashion, faced with crymson satten, Gascaine hose, crymson silk stockings, crymson velvet shoes,

and black velvet cappes.” They were to bear their own expenses, and to have the canopy staves and bells among them. In 1604, at another Brotherhood, it was ordered, that 13s. 4d. should be paid by each Port and Town, to every person that had been sent by them severally to the late Coronation, “which sum was by them disbursed for the entering of the allowance of scarlet lyveries at the coronation of the Kinges Majesty.” In some of the Ports, the resident freemen have a voice in the election of the canopy-bearers; but those of Dover are chosen by the Mayor, Jurats, and Common Council.

1015

Though the naval services rendered by the Cinque Ports have now ceased, through the various important alterations that have taken place in the administration and conduct of national affairs, yet those services were for a long period of the most eminent utility. During several reigns, the fleets fitted out by the Ports, formed nearly the whole of the Royal Navy, and were engaged in many splendid actions. By the assistance of the ships and mariners of these havens, King John recovered his kingdom after he had been obliged to fly to the Isle of Wight; and soon afterwards Hubert de Burgh, with ‘forty tall ships’ belonging to the Cinque Ports, defeated a French fleet of eighty sail, which was bringing reinforcements to Lewis the Dauphin. In Edward the Third’s reign, the shipping of the Cinque Ports was of great use in conveying the armies of that warlike Monarch to France, and in protecting our own coasts; and in the reigns of Henry the Seventh and Eighth, the ‘Ports’ Navy’ was several times employed for similar purposes./1

Most of the records which mention the quantity of vessels that were, or ought to be, furnished by the Cinque Ports, and their respective members, vary as to the exact number, as well in the total, as in the particular quota to be provided by each place. In the latter respect, the variations may be accounted for, from the alterations that were made as circumstances arose, by common consent, in the annual courts, once called Guestlings, or Brotherhoods, wherein each Port had its particular representatives. The general number of ships provided by the Ports was fifty-seven, each of which was manned by twenty-one sailors, and a gromet, or boy; so that the whole number of persons was 1254. These were to be at the sole disposal of the King for forty days; the expenses for the first fifteen days being always defrayed by the Barons. The last charter granted to the Cinque Ports, was in the twentieth of Charles the Second, who not only confirmed all the former charters, but invested the freemen with additional privileges: this charter was confirmed by James the Second in his fourth year, and by

/1 See Jeake’s Charters, p. 28, Note, for a long list of the eminent services performed by the Ports’ Navy from time to time.

1016

it the Ports are now governed. In the fifth of Henry the Eighth, it was ordered, that “Every person that goeth into the navie of the Portis shal have a cote of white cotyn, with a red croffe, and the armes of the portis underneath; that is to sey, the halfe lyon and the halfe shippe.” The arms of the Cinque Ports are, ‘per pale gules and azure, three demi lions, Or. impaling azure three semi ships, argent.’ Two Members are returned to Parliament from each of the Cinque Ports; but this distinction was conferred at different periods;/1 the first return supposed to be extant bears date in the forty-second of Edward the Third. In the fourteenth of Elizabeth, it was decreed, that no Burgess should be chosen to Parliament out of the Cinque Ports, ‘except he be a freeman resident and inhabiting, or of council with the Ports, and re-

ceiveth a yearly fee of the Ports and members, or any of them; and this because it has been common to choose persons ignorant of the privileges of the Ports.' The Brotherhood men, like Members of Parliament, were privileged from arrest during the periods of their services.

In former ages, the records of the Cinque Ports were kept in Dover Castle; but they are now, for the most part, either lost or destroyed: what remains, are in the possession of the Registrar. The books containing the entries of the proceedings of the Brotherhoods and Guestlings, are kept in a chest at Romney: the oldest begins in the eleventh of Henry the Sixth, and ends in the ninth of Elizabeth: the other begins in the year 1572, and ends with the proceedings of the last Brotherhood in 1771./2

Many Roman Antiquities have been found in the Parish of ASH, on a sandy eminence, about three miles from Sandwich, on the north side of the high road leading to Canterbury. This spot appears to have been a Roman Burying-place, and was probably

/1 See the respective histories of the different Ports. In the Account of Members returned by this County to Parliament given in this Volume, p. 425, those for the Cinque Ports of Sandwich, Dover, Hythe and Romney, were not enumerated.

/2 Boys's Sandwich, p. 773.

1017

connected with the station at Richborough, as swords, spear-heads, umboes of shields, and other articles of a warlike description, have been found in many of the graves: these are generally about four feet deep; and in some of them are remains of wooden cists, or coffins, in which the bodies have been interred. Among the great variety of things met with here, "are fibulae, buckles, clasps, belt-ornaments, amulets, pendants, &c. many of them of the precious metals, or of copper strongly gilt, set with ivory, and with garnets, and colored glass, upon chequered foils of solid gold; beads of baked earth, amber, and amethyst, and glass bugles, the ornaments of female dress: a wooden pail, with brass hoops; the iron head of an axe; part of a beam, and brass balances, of a small pair of scales; with one leaden, and seven brass weights, two of them being coins of Faustina, mother and daughter, with their reverses ground away; a stone celt, a crystal bell, thick copper rings, and many articles of unknown use."/1 Other coins and medals, both of the Upper and Lower Empires, have also been found here; together with a glass urn, glass beads, a large drinking glass, a glass cup, or patera, a nest of weights, and a large earthen bottle./2

At WOODNESBOROUGH, generally called Winsborough, is a large artificial mount, or Tumulus, as appears from sundry sepulchral remains found at a short depth below the surface, together with a spear-head, a glass vessel, a fibula, and some fragments of Roman vessels.

On the sea-shore, in the parish of Worth, or Word, as it is frequently denominated, is SANDOWN CASTLE, built on a similar plan to those of Deal, Walmer, and others in different parts, which the policy of Henry the Eighth occasioned him to erect. "Having shaken of the intollerable yoke of the Popish tyrannie, and espying that the Emperor was offended for the divorce of

/1 Boys's Sandwich, p. 808, 9; in which are two plates containing representations of many of these articles; others are engraved in the Naenia Britannica.

/2 Gough's Camden, Vol. I. p. 243, 4.

1018

Queen Katherine his wife, and that the Frenche King had coupled

the Dolphine his sonne to the Pope's niece, and married his daughter to the King of Scots, so that he might more justly suspect them all, than safely trust any one, Henry determined, by the aide of God, to stand upon his owne gardes and defence, and therefore, with all speede, and without sparing any cost, he builded castles, platfourmes, and blocke-houses, in all needefull places of the realme: and amongst the other, fearing least the ease and advauntage of descending on land on this part, should give occasion and hardnesse to the enemies to invade him, he erected (neare together) three fortifications, whiche might at all times keepe and beate the landing-place; that is to say, Sandowne, Dele, and Wamere."/1 This fortress consists of an immense round tower in the centre, connected with four semicircular outworks, or lunettes; the whole being surrounded by a deep fosse, with additional defences, or batteries, opposite to the sea: the entrance is by a draw-bridge on the land side. The upper part of the centre tower contains a spacious cistern for water; below which is a large vaulted apartment, bomb proof, for the garrison. Some repairs have been recently made in this Castle: it is under the government of the Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports. The Sand-Dawns, which give name to this fabric, extend from Peperness to Deal, a distance of somewhat more than five miles: their general breadth is about a quarter of a mile.

#### DEAL

Is a very considerable maritime town; but, from its particular situation, is always more flourishing in times of war than of peace. It lies immediately opposite to that part of the North Sea called the Downs, which having long become a general place of rendezvous for shipping, not only of merchant vessels, but also of men of war, greatly contributes to the growth of Deal; the constant influx of people, and the necessity of providing regular supplies of ship stores and provisions, rendering this a most eligible spot for tra-

/1 Perambulation of Kent, p. 117, Edit. 1576.

1019

ders. In Leland's time. Deal was no more than a small "Fissher village, half a myle fro the shore of the sea;" the houses being inhabited by fishermen, and standing in the part now called Upper Deal. Lower Deal has wholly arisen during the two last centuries. A house on the west side of the Lower Street, at this time the furthest from the sea-shore, is described in a deed, bearing date in 1624, as 'abutting on the sea-bank;' and in a cause in Chancery, argued in 1663, a witness, then aged seventy-two, deposed, that he well knew the valley where Lower Deal is now situated, and that he knew it before any house had been built there./1

In the Domesday Book this parish is recorded under the name of Addelam; and in an ordinance of Henry the Third, dated in 1229, it is enumerated as a member of the Cinque Port of Sandwich. Before this, it is supposed to have formed a part of the county at large; and the question being again agitated in the reign of Henry the Sixth, that King, by his Letters Patent, issued in his nineteenth year, confirmed it to the jurisdiction of the Cinque Ports, together with Walmer. It was then governed by a deputy and assistants, appointed by the Mayor and Jurats of Sandwich; and this mode continued till the eleventh of William the Third, anno 1699, when, after a strenuous opposition from the Corporation of Sandwich, the inhabitants of Deal succeeded in obtaining a charter, by which their town was constituted a 'free town and borough of itself;' and its local government vested in a Mayor, twelve Jurats, twenty-four Common Councilmen, a Recorder, Town Clerk, and inferior officers. 'There is nothing, however,

in the charter of Deal, that abrogates the prescriptive rights of the magistrates of Sandwich respecting Deal; and it is understood from the sentiments of eminent lawyers, that they have a concurrent jurisdiction with the magistrates of Deal in all juridical matters whatsoever: the inhabitants serve on juries at Sandwich as before the charter./2

The great increase in the extent and population of Lower Deal, about the beginning of the last century, and its distance from the

/1 Hasted's Kent, Vol. X. p. 8. /2 Boys's Sandwich, p. 825.

1020

parish Church, occasioned the inhabitants to commence the building of a Chapel of Ease, by subscription, in 1707; but the sums subscribed being insufficient, an Act of Parliament was obtained in the year 1712, by which 'a duty of two shillings was laid upon every chaldron or ton of coals, or culm, brought into the town till the first of May, 1727, to be applied to the building, finishing, and adorning the said Chapel, &c.' The Chapel was consecrated in June, 1716, to the honor of St. George the Martyr: the whole expense of erecting it, and inclosing the burial-ground, which includes about two acres, was 2554l. 12s. 4(1/4)d. It is a brick building, the interior measuring eighty feet by fifty: the roof is of timber-work, curiously framed, and wholly supported on the side walls. Dr. Nicholas Carter, father to the celebrated Mrs. E. Carter, was Curate of this Chapel more than fifty-six years: he died at Deal in October, 1774.

This town stands close to the sea-shore, which is a bold open beach, defended from the violence of the waves by an extensive bank of beach-stones and pebbles that the sea itself has thrown up. It principally consists of three long streets, running parallel with the sea, and connected by others, either more or less narrow: the houses are mostly of brick, and irregular; but in the buildings that have been erected of late years, greater attention has been paid to uniformity. Most of the inhabitants are employed in maritime occupations, or in providing supplies of food and necessaries for the shipping that anchor in the Downs. Some portion of them are also engaged in smuggling, though by no means to so great an extent as before the passing of Mr. Pitt's bills for the prevention of unlawful commerce./1 The whole amount of the population, as

/1 It has been said, and probably with truth, that the practice of smuggling at Deal, and its vicinity, is in some degree, to use a common expression, winked at by Government, through the necessity of encouraging a hardy race of seamen upon this coast; the dangers which arise to shipping in bad weather, from the Goodwin and other sands being very great, and the smugglers, from their extensive local knowledge, and extreme courage and hardihood, being best calculated to relieve others from danger.

1021

returned under the Act of 1800, was 5420; the number of houses was 917.

In this town, as at Dover, and in the Isle of Thanet, is an establishment of Pilots for the more safe conveyance of shipping into and out of the Downs, and up the rivers Thames and Medway. They are divided into two classes, called the Upper and the Lower Book; the first of which consists of twenty-four Pilots, five of whom are Wardens; and the latter, of twenty-five. By their aid, and the seamen connected with them, many lives are annually saved, and much property preserved./1 The charges of pilotage are regulated by the tonnage; and it is a privilege of those on the Upper Book, to pilot all ships that draw more than eleven feet four inches water./2 Here is also a Naval Storehouse, under the direction of

/1 Those seamen of Deal and Dover who more particularly make it their business to succour vessels in distress, are called Hovellers, and are certainly a very valuable class of men, though their conduct is not unfrequently marked by extortion and plunder. Their skill and intrepidity are well portrayed in the following lines, by Falconer:

Where'er in ambush lurk the fatal sands,  
They claim the danger; proud of skilful bands!  
For while with darkling course the vessels sweep  
The winding shore, or plough the faithless deep,  
O'er bar or shelf the watery path they sound,  
With dext'rous arm sagacious of the ground:  
Fearless they combat ev'ry hostile wind,  
Wheeling in mazy track with course inclin'd.  
Expert to moor, where terrors line the road,  
Or win the anchor from its dark abode.

Shipwreck, Canto I. p. 13.

In a storm, when the wind seems to baffle all human skill, and nothing but destruction is expected by the laboring vessels, one or more hovelling boats will frequently be seen riding on the waves, as if in defiance of the angry elements. The instances in which their brave crews have been successful in rescuing others from the most imminent peril, are numerous.

/2 The Pilots of the Upper Book are those which have been longest on the list; those of the Lower Book are the latest appointed; their rise is progressive, according to seniority.

1022

a Clerk of the Cheque and Storekeeper; and an Office of the Customs, under a Collector, Comptroller, &c. When the fleets of the Royal Navy, and the East and West India fleets, lie in the Downs, the sea prospects from the beach are eminently beautiful, especially at sun-rise. Between three and four hundred sail are sometimes at anchor in the Downs at one time; on these occasions the town is particularly full, and the bustle and traffic are both very great. The East India Company have an agent constantly resident here.

Various improvements have been made at Deal since the year 1790, when an Act was passed for paving, lighting and cleansing it: and of late years, convenient accommodations for visitors in the bathing season have been made. Under the charter granted by King William, the inhabitants hold two markets weekly, and two fairs annually: the latter, which are for the sale of cattle, goods, and merchandize, are well frequented.

In August, 1648, an attack was made on a body of the Parliament's forces in this town, commanded by Colonel Rich, by order of Prince Charles, afterwards Charles the Second, who then lay at anchor in the Downs with a considerable fleet; but the assailants were soon routed with much loss. A considerable shock of an Earthquake was felt here in September, 1692, as well as at Dover, Sandwich, and other places on the coast: several chimneys were thrown down; and the walls of Deal Castle, though of immense thickness, were shook so violently, that the people within-side expected the building would have fallen upon their heads./1 Deal Castle stands at a little distance from the Naval Storehouse at the south end of the town, and is built on a similar plan to that of Sandown./2 Lord Carrington, its chief officer, or Captain, has fitted up apartments here for his occasional residence. Near this fortress, but in Walmer Parish, extensive Barracks have been erected, both for cavalry and infantry; and also a Royal Military and Naval Hospital.

/1 Dr. Hook's Philosophical Experiments, &c. 8vo. 1726.

/2 See page 1018.

1023

Deal was the birth-place of the late Mrs. Elizabeth Carter, whose literary eminence shone conspicuous for a period of upwards of threescore years and ten; a longer term than generally falls to the lot of man. She was the eldest daughter of the Rev. Nicholas Carter, and was born December the seventeenth, 1717. To the superintendence of her father, who 'taught the young idea how to shoot,' she was indebted for that early expansion of mind, and rapid acquirement of learning, which laid the basis of her future fame. Her translation of Epictetus, from the original Greek, was her principal work, and is acknowledged as the best version of that author in the English language. Her poems are also much celebrated, and deservedly so: some of them display as beautiful examples of fine composition, elegant taste, and propriety of moral sentiment, as can possibly be paralleled. "Hers indeed," to use the words of her nephew,<sup>/1</sup> "were not merely the ordinary attainments of a female writer, nor even of a second-rate scholar of the more learned sex; but her learning was sound, deep, and critical; her knowledge general, and her taste pure and classical. All that she understood, she understood thoroughly; and what she had once known, she never forgot. Her acquaintance with both dead and living languages, was such as is seldom met with in one person: perhaps no scholar of the present age knew so many, and so well, the late Sir William Jones only excepted. Like that eminent linguist too, she particularly delighted in Greek, and was more completely mistress of that language than she was of any other: Hebrew and Latin she understood well; and Arabic enough to read it tolerably, and to add, in a manuscript dictionary of her own in that difficult language, many different meanings of words and their combinations. Of the modern tongues she was acquainted with French, Italian, Spanish, German, and Portuguese. Her knowledge of ancient and modern history was equally exact and extensive: of the sciences, astronomy was her favorite study; and in that she had made a very considerable progress." Her humility

<sup>/1</sup> The Rev. Montague Pennington, Vicar of Northborne, in Kent, who has just published 'Memoirs of her Life,' with a new edition of her Poems, &c. in quarto.

1024

and benevolence were equal to her learning; and in her breast, if it be allowable to give a summary of her character in a single phrase, the Christian virtues were enshrined. She died at her lodgings in Clarges-Street, London, in February, 1806, in her eighty-ninth year.

Another native of Deal, whose name has attained distinction in the walks of literature, was the late William Boys, Esq. F. A. S. and F. L. S. He was born in September, 1735, and for many years practised as a surgeon at Sandwich, where he made his 'Collections' towards a history of that town, afterwards published in a quarto volume. His father was one of the six persons preserved in the yawl of the Luxborough Galley, of the destruction of which vessel, and subsequent distresses of the crew, mention has been made in the account of Greenwich Hospital: he died in March, 1803, greatly lamented.

The channel, roadstead, or anchorage-ground, called the DOWNS, is immediately opposite to Deal, its southern boundary being formed by the Goodwin Sands. Its width is about six miles, and its length about eight: its general depth varies from eight to twelve fathoms. This is the common rendezvous of the East India and other fleets, both on their homeward and outward bound

voyages; and in particular states of the wind, nearly 400 sail of shipping have rode at anchor here at one time. The Carlisle, a fourth rate, one of Sir George Rooke's squadron, was blown up in the Downs, in September, 1699, and great part of the crew perished.

The GOODWIN SANDS, though frequently fatal to mariners, are, notwithstanding, of considerable use, as it is by them alone that the Downs are constituted a road for shipping. In all easterly winds they serve as a pier, or break-water, and greatly mitigate the force and immensity of the waves, which, in stormy weather, would otherwise roll upon this shore with unabated fury. These sands extend in length about ten miles, the north sand-head being nearly opposite to Ramsgate, and the south sand-head to Kings-down. The danger of striking upon them arises from their nature, which Mr. Smeaton describes as that of 'a quicksand, clean and unconnected,' yet lying so close, as to render it difficult to work a

1025

pointed bar to the depth of more than six or seven feet.<sup>/1</sup> Their ingurgitating property is so powerful, that in a few days, even the largest vessel driven upon them would be swallowed up, and seen no more. At low-water they are in many parts dry, and parties frequently land on them; but when the tide begins to flow, the sand becomes soft, and is moved to and fro by the waves. Some years ago, in order to prevent the many accidents which happen to shipping on these sands, the Corporation of the Trinity House formed the design of erecting a light-house on them; but, after the sand had been penetrated by boring augers to a great depth, the scheme was given up as impracticable, as no solid foundation could be obtained. A floating light, however, has been since placed on the east side of the north sand-head, and has proved of signal benefit.

Tradition, grounded upon some monkish annals, has represented these sands as having been formerly an island belonging to the great Earl Goodwin, and that it 'sonke sodainly into the sea,' as a mark of the vengeance of Heaven against the sins of that nobleman. Lambard, with greater attention to probability, accounts for their origin as follows: "Silvester Giraldus, in his Itinerarie of Wales, and many others, doe write, that, about the end of the reigne of William Rufus, or the beginning of Henrie the First, there was a sodaine and mighty inundation of the sea, by the which a great part of Flaunders, and of the Lowe Countries thereabout, was drenched and lost, so that many of the inhabitants, being thereby repulsed from their seats, came over into England. – Now at the same time that this happened in Flaunders, the like harme was done in sundry places, both of England, and Scotland also, as Hector Boethius, the Scottish hystoriographer, moste plainly writeth, affirming that, amongst other, this place, being sometyme of the possession of the Earl Godwine, was then first violently overwhelmed with a light sande, wherewith it not onely remayneth covered ever since, but is become withall (Navium gurges et voragoj a most dreadful gulfe, and shippe swallower."<sup>/2</sup>

<sup>/1</sup> Historical Report on Ramsgate Harbour, p. 75.

<sup>/2</sup> Perambulation of Kent, p. 85,-6.

1026

Soinner,\* advancing still nearer to the truth, perhaps, conjectures, that the overflowing of the Low Countries mentioned above, occasioned the sands to emerge above the ocean, through the decrease of the depth of water in these parts, and that they had previously been entirely covered, even at low tides, to a sufficient depth to admit the sailing of vessels over them. The latter part

of his opinion appears to be untenable; but the present situation of the Portus Rutupensis of the Romans, and of Sandwich Haven, affords strong evidence of the sea having formerly flowed higher upon this coast than at present./2

In the year 1775, a curious piece of old Ordnance was dragged out of the sea near the Goodwin Sands, by some fishermen who were sweeping for anchors in the Gull-stream. It was seven feet ten inches long; and from some of the ornaments, was supposed to have been cast about the year 1370. It was so contrived as

/1 Roman Ports, &c. p. 20, et seq.

/2 It has long been a saying among the common people, that 'Tenterden Steeple was the cause of Goodwin Sands;' yet it should seem rather, from the Dialogues of Sir Thomas More, that this saying was first applied to the decay of Sandwich Haven. At an assembly of "old folk of the cuntre," says this author, "they bygan fyrst to ensearche what thinge had ben the occasion that so good a Haven was in so few yerys so soore decayed," &c. At length, as 'dyvers men alledged dyvers causes,' "there started up one good old father, and said, 'Ye, Maysters, say every man what he wyll, cha [I have] marked this matter as well as sum other, and by — I wote how it waxed noughte well ynoughe: for I knew good, I have marked, so chawe when it began to wax wors.' — 'And what hath hurt it, good father?' quod those gentlemen. 'By my fayth, Maysters,' quod he, 'yonder same Tenterden stepell, and nothyng ellys, that, by the masse, sholde 'twere a fayre fysh-pole.' 'Why hath the stepell hurt the haven, good father?' quod they. 'Nay, by'r Lady, Maysters,' quod he, 'ych cannot tell you well why, but chote well yt hath: for by — I knew that a good haven tyll the stepell was bylded, and by the Mary masse, cha marked yt never throve synnys." The idea entertained by the shrewd countryman was, that the funds which has been appropriated to the preservation of the Harbour, had been expended by the Monks in the adornment of the Church.

1027

to be loaded at the breech, and though extremely unwieldy, had evidently been used as a swivel-gun."/1

It has been stated in a former part of this History, that, according to Horsley, Gale, and other antiquaries, the place of Caesar's landing, in his first expedition to Britain, must have been near Richborough, or Rutupiae /2 An inspection of the coast, however, and an attentive examination of Caesar's own account, as given in his Commentaries, has evinced that opinion to be erroneous; and there can be no doubt but that the Roman Chieftain landed in the neighbourhood of the present town of Deal. After mentioning that the advantageous position of the Britons on the Cliffs of Dover, convinced him that he could not there attempt a landing without great loss, his words are, *dato signo et sublatis anchoris, circitur millium passum viii ab eo loco progressus aperto et plano littore navis constituit; i. e.* 'Having made the signal, and weighed anchor, he sailed eight miles further up, and brought to his ships on a plain and open shore.' This perfectly agrees with the coast near Deal, which is the first low shore from Dover; and from the remains of entrenchments still to be traced, his ship camp is supposed to have been near this town./3 Camden says, "At Deal, which Nennius, and I believe rightly, calls Dole, a name still given by our Britons to an open plain on a river or the sea, tradition affirms Caesar landed, with which agrees Nennius, who, in his barbarous style, writes, 'Caesar battede at Dole:' — a table, also, hanging in Dover Castle, proves the same."

In the Church at UPPER DEAL, which is a pleasant village about one mile westward from the town of Deal, is a mural monument in memory of Thomas Boys, Esq. of Fredville, in Nonington Parish, "which Thomas was, in his youth, a gentleman

at armes at Calles, and attended upon the person of Kinge Henry the VIIIth, at the Siege of Bullen." – His figure, in Brass, is represented in a devotional attitude, in complete armour. He died in February, 1562, at the age of sixty.

/1 See *Archaeologia*, Vol. V. p. 147, where the description is accompanied by an engraving.

/2 See p. 407. /3 *Ibid.* p. 411.

1028

WALMER is situated about one mile southward from Deal, and at the beginning of the high ground which extends from hence, without interruption, to Dover. The village is called Walmer Street, and principally consists of good houses, which, from their fine situation, are generally inhabited by respectable families. This manor was anciently held by the De Aubervilles of Hamo de Crevequer, by Knight's service, as of the Manor of Folkstone. Joan, the heiress of William de Auberville, of Westenhanger, conveyed it in marriage to Nicholas de Criol, or Keriell, the last of whom, Sir Thomas Keriell, was killed at the Battle of St. Alban's. The ruins of the Manor-house of the Criols still remain near the Church-yard, in which several stone coffins were found some years ago, supposed to have belonged to that family. The Church is dedicated to St. Mary; and in its doorways, and on the face of the arch which separates the nave and chancel, it displays some curious specimens of Norman architecture. Walmer Castle stands close to the sea-shore, at some distance from the village, and commands a beautiful view of the Downs, and coast of France. This fortress is appropriated to the Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, for whose residence the principal apartments were newly fitted up a few years ago. Here the late Mr. Pitt, who held that office, and was also Colonel of the Cinque Port Cavalry, used frequently to spend some of the summer months.

In Ripple Parish, near Walmer, is an oblong Entrenchment, called Dane Pits, comprehending about half an acre of ground, and having various small eminences within it./1 At a small distance northward from Ripple Church, also, is another ancient Camp, which Hasted supposes to have been thrown up by Caesar in his route towards Barham Downs./2

In a sweetly retired situation at WEST LANGDON, are the remains of an Abbey founded in the reign of Richard Coeur de Lion, by Sir William de Auberville the elder, for Premonstratensian Canons, who were brought hither from Leyston, in Suffolk. On the dissolution of the lesser Monasteries, the revenues of this

/1 Hasted's *Kent*, Vol. IX. p. 565. /2 *Ibid.*

1029

house were estimated at the clear annual value of 47l. 6s. 10d. and at the gross value of 56l. 6s. 9d. The site of the Abbey demesnes is still called the Abbey Farm; but the principal building has been new fronted with brick, and other alterations made.

ST. MARGARET's, or St. Margaret at Cliffe, stands within a quarter of a mile from the edge of the cliffs, which are here of considerable height. The Church is an ancient structure of Norman origin; the nave is divided from the aisles by massive columns, sustaining semicircular arches; and is also separated from the chancel by a large and handsome arch of the same figure. The mouldings of the west doorway are much ornamented, and exhibit several sculptures of rude heads. The angles of the tower were formerly ornamented with turrets; but one of them having fallen about the year 1711, the others have been since taken down, to make the whole uniform. St. Margaret's Bay is only frequented by fishing craft, to defend which, a small pier, or jetty, was made

here in the time of Archbishop Morton. In and near this Bay, lobsters are caught, of a small size, but of a very superior flavour.

The Manor-House of WEST CLIFFE, now sunk into a farm, was formerly the residence of the Gibbons, a considerable and ancient family, which gave birth to the Historian of the Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire; and by the female line, to Lord Chancellor Hardwicke.

#### DOVER.

The situation of Dover, in respect to the Continent, must have rendered it a post of the greatest consequence even from the most early periods of our history, and there can be little doubt but that the site of the Castle was once a British hill fortress, long previous to the invasions of Caesar, or to the subsequent conquest of this Island by the Roman arms. "The real existence of such a prior strong-hold," observes Mr. King, "may not only be concluded from its situation on the summit of a cliff, so very proper for the purpose, more than 300 feet in height, and from the peculiar form of part of the outlines still remaining, but may also be very fairly inferred from the old tradition, which says, that here Arviragus,

1030

the British chief, fortified himself, when he refused to pay the tribute imposed by Julius Caesar; and that here, afterwards, King Arthur also held his residence."/1

Darell, in his History of Dover Castle, has given currency to another tradition, which assigns the foundation of this fortress to Caesar himself: and Lambard quotes Lidgate and Rosse, as saying, that 'they of the Castell kept till this day certeine vessels of olde wine and salte,' which they affirme, 'to be the remayne of suche provision as he (Caesar) brought into it.' From what we know, however, of Caesar's operations in this country, as detailed in his own Commentaries, the assumed fact may be considered as wholly devoid of truth; though the ancient Pharos, which still remains on the upper part of the Castle hill, furnishes unquestionable evidence of Roman workmanship;/2 and as the importance of this situation must have pointed it out as an object of primary regard, there is a strong presumption, that it must have been one of the first places that the Romans fortified. An accurate observer, perhaps,

/1 *Munimenta Antiqua*, Vol. II. p. 158.

/2 "The component parts of this Pharos," says Mr. King, "by a strange coincidence of circumstances, plainly shew its age; for it is (as almost all Roman buildings usually are) composed, indeed, of long, thin, irregular bricks; but in the intermediate courses, as no quarries of stone were immediately at hand, both the facing, and a great part of the interior substance of the wall, was filled up, not, as might have been expected, with flints, and chalk rubbish, from the neighbouring country, but with a harder, and more effectual lasting substance than chalk, though lighter, and fitter for carriage: – for it is filled up, in a most unusual manner, with masses of hard stalactitical incrustations, cut into blocks of various dimensions, that could not well have been met with nearer than the more northern coasts on the east side of this Island, where they abound in great numbers; and which, therefore, could not have been obtained by any Roman commander prior to the time of Agricola, who surrounded the whole Island by a regular navigation for the first time; and who might, therefore, most easily, in his ships, convey, from the north to the south, these curious and desirable materials, for the purpose of rearing this structure."

*Munimenta Antiqua*, Vol. II. p. 159.

1031

may still trace the outline of the Roman camp, which, in this in-

stance, partook of a customary deviation, according to the nature of the ground, and had more of the oval in its figure than of the parallelogram.

The form of the Roman Pharos is octagonal without, but square within: the sides of the internal square, and each side of the external octagon, being about fourteen of our feet, or about fourteen and a half Roman feet, in dimensions: the thickness of the wall in the lower part, is about ten feet. The foundations were laid in a bed of clay, notwithstanding it is built on a chalk rock; a circumstance that has also been observed in other Roman buildings. It has an arched doorway, about six feet wide on the east side: on the other three sides of the internal square were Roman arches, and narrow spaces for windows, about thirteen feet and a half high, and near four feet wide: these have been much altered in subsequent ages, to convert them into loop-holes. The old arches at the top of these recesses, were turned with Roman tiles, and with pieces of stalactitical concretion cut wedge-shaped, about four times the thickness of the tiles, and placed alternately with them.

The dimensions of the tiles in length are different, but their breadth and thickness are nearly the same: the forms of some of them are very singular, especially in the lower part of the building, and on the eastern front: these are on one side furnished with "winding grooves, and with four protuberant hemispherical knobs, nearly equidistant from each corner; and at one end of each tile, near each corner, is a projecting part, of about an inch and three quarters in length, and an inch and a half wide; whilst at the opposite end, near each angle, a void space is left of the same dimensions; so that by reversing the tiles when laid in the wall, the projecting parts might drop into the void spaces like a sort of dove-tail work, and render it impossible for them to give way, and slip from each other, in consequence of any internal pressure. With alternate courses (or <Themelia>) formed of these and other Roman tiles, and then of small blocks of the stalactitical incrustations, was this edifice constructed from the bottom to the top; each course

1032

of tiles consisting of two rows, and each course of stalactites, of seven rows of blocks, generally about seven inches deep, and about one foot in length." Five of these alternate courses are still discernible, notwithstanding an external casing, which was spread over the whole about two centuries ago. The present height of the Pharos is nearly forty feet; but the upper part is of more modern origin; most probably of the time of Sir Thomas Erpingham, who repaired it when Constable of Dover Castle in the reign of Henry the Fifth: his arms, being two bars and a canton, sculptured on stone, were then placed on the north front./1 This curious remain is in a state of great dilapidation, the roof having been destroyed, and the interior exposed to the ravages of the weather. The masonry on each side of the openings is very different from the ancient work, and evinces considerable alteration: the arch over the original entrance is about six feet wide, and nearly perfect; the others have been much damaged, most probably through the idle curiosity of trying the hardness of the materials.

Immediately contiguous to the Roman Pharos, are the ruins of an ancient Church, which is generally stated to have been built by King Lucius in the second century. Whatever may be the fact as to a Christian edifice having been founded here at that early period, the remains of the building are certainly of much later date; though, as in the Church of St. Martin at Canterbury, Roman tiles have been worked up in the walls, particularly of the tower. These remains, with the Pharos, and the foundations of a building, supposed to have been a Roman bath, which have been several

times laid open in digging graves near the west end of St. Mary's Church, are all the vestiges of Roman occupation that are now known in this town.

In the Itinerary of Antoninus, Dover is called Ad Portum Dubris. Lambard supposes its name to have been derived from the British Dwfyrrha, signifying a steep place; and Camden agrees with him in this derivation. The Saxons called it Dorfa, and Do-

/1 The substance of the above description is derived from the *Munimenta Antiqua*, Vol. II. p. 160,-1.

1033

fris, which in the Domesday Book, is softened into Dover. The third Itinerary of Antoninus proceeds immediately from London to this port, 'a Londinio ad Portum Dubris;' mentioning only the intermediate stations of Rochester and Canterbury: the track of part of the old road over Barham Downs can be readily traced. It is probable that the Roman town was on the south side of the river which flows through the valley into Dover Harbour, and that the Watling Street, coming straight from Canterbury over Barham Downs, entered it where Biggin Gate formerly stood./1

The Saxons are stated, by Darell, to have very early made themselves masters of Dover; and very soon after their conversion to Christianity, the ancient Church within the walls of the Castle, is said to have been re-consecrated by St. Augustine, at the request of King Ethelbert, whose son and successor, Eadbald, founded a College near it for secular canons, under the government of a Provoost. Widred, King of Kent, having, in the latter part of the following century, extended the fortifications of the Castle, removed the canons into the town of Dover, where he had built a new Church for their use, upon that very spot, says Darell, where 'before the reign of Arviragus, ships used to ride at anchor.'/2 He also fortified the town with a wall on the side towards the sea.

In the reign of Edward the Confessor, and probably before, the great Earl Godwin was Governor of Dover Castle, and is recorded to have strengthened it by additional works/3. The great quarrel between him and King Edward, arose from an occurrence in this town, which is thus told by Hasted: "Eustace, Earl of Boulogne, (who had married Goda, the King's sister,) being come to visit Edward, some of his attendants, who were sent before to pro-

/1 This road, according to Harris, crossed the river at Charlton, and took its course by the Park wall, (probably that at the back of the Victualling Office,) directly into Dover Town, at the west end of St. James's Church, and thence proceeded to its termination at Ford's Corner, which was the ancient landing-place from foreign parts; though it is now at a considerable distance from the sea.

/2 Hist. of Dover Castle, p. 13.

/3 Hasted, from MSS. Bibl. Cott. Vespasian, A. 5.

1034

vide lodgings at Dover, insisted upon having them in a house there contrary to the will of the owner, whereupon a quarrel arose, and a townsman was slain. This so exasperated the inhabitants, that they immediately fell upon the Earl's retinue, killing several, and wounding many more; Earl Eustace himself, who had entered the town in the midst of the tumult, hardly escaping their fury./1" Eustace, enraged at this affront, hastened with his complaint to the King, who commanded Earl Godwin to proceed with his power, and take vengeance for the insult. The Earl, instead of obeying, excused the fact, and, in a haughty tone, made such severe remarks on the insolence of foreigners, that the King was highly provoked; and, instigated by the Normans who were round, determined to chastise him and his sons, Swane and Harold.

Goodwin, having intelligence of the design, assembled forces to defeat it; and marching into Gloucestershire, sent messengers to the King, requiring him to deliver up Eustace and his followers; and threatening, in case of refusal, to declare open war. The events that succeeded, impelled Earl Goodwin, and his sons, to fly the realm; but they afterwards returned, and, by a well-concerted plan, obtained such an accession of strength, that the King, on the merely nominal submission of Goodwin, reinstated him in all his estates and honors.

The importance of Dover Castle was so well known to William the Norman, that, when that chieftain was taking measures to ensure to himself the possession of England, he refused to permit the departure from Rouen, of Earl Harold, whom he had sometime held in forcible restraint, till he had bound the latter by a solemn oath, to deliver up to him, after Edward's death, 'the Castle of Dover, with the Well of water in it.' After the battle of Hastings, also, he immediately hastened hither; and though the resistance he met with was but slight, he thought proper to revenge it, by putting

/1 Hasted's Kent, p. 51 of the General History. Harris, in his History of Kent, p. 102, relates this circumstance in a different manner, and says, that 'the quarrel arose from one of the King's messengers being slain by a townsman, whom he would have forced to afford him lodgings.'

1035

the then Governor, Stephen de Ashburnham, and his Lieutenant, to death. This cruelty is stated to have been exercised, in order to terrify others into submission. It was probably on this occasion that the town was burnt; as the Domesday Book, speaking of William, under Dover, says, *In ipso primo adventu ejus in Angliam fuit ipsa villa combusta* —. From the same invaluable record we learn the following particulars.

"In the time of King Edward, Dover paid eighteen pounds, of which sum Edward had two parts, and Earl Goodwin the third part of one moiety, and the Canons of St. Martin had the other. The Burgesses have furnished the King with twenty ships once in each year for fifteen days, and in each ship were twenty-one men; this they had done because he had freed them from Sac and Soc. When the King's messengers have come there, they have given for the passage of a horse, 3d. in winter, and 2d. in Summer; but the Burgesses found a steersman, and one other assistant; if more were necessary, they were provided at the expence of the King. Whoever constantly resided in the town, and paid custom to the King, was quit of toll throughout England. All these customs were in use there when King William came into England. At his first coming, the town itself was burnt; and therefore the value of it, when the Bishop of Baieux received it, could not be computed: now it is rated at 40l. though the Bailiff renders from thence 54l. In Dover are twenty mansions of which the King has lost the custom."

It appears from the above, that the possession of Dover had been assigned by the Conqueror to Bishop Odo, his half brother, whom he had constituted Earl of Kent, and had intrusted with the Government of Dover Castle. The discontent of the Kentishmen, however, under their new masters, very early induced them to make an attempt to surprise this fortress; and for the "better achieving of their desire," says Lambard, "it was agreed that Eustace, Earl of Boulogne, should cross the seas, in a night by them appointed, at which time they would not fail with all their force to meet him, and so (joining hands) suddenly assaile and enter it. They met accordingly, and marched by dark night to-

1036

ward the Castell, well furnished with scaling ladders; but by reason that the watch had descried them, they not only fayled of that whiche they intended, but also fell into that which they never feared: for the souldiours within the Castell (to whome Odo, the Bishop of Baieux, and Hugh Mountfort, which then were with the King in Normandie, had committed the charge thereof) kept themselves close, and suffered the assaylants to approche the wall, and then, whiles they disorderly attempted to scale it, they set wide open their gates, and made a soudaine salie out of the place, and set upon them with such fury, that they compelled Eustace, with a few others, to returne to his shippe; the rest of his companie being eyther slayne by the sworde, destroyed by fall from the clyffs, or devoured by the sea."/1

At length, Odo falling under the King's displeasure, was sent prisoner into Normandy; and all his possessions being confiscated, the King seized the Castle into his own hands, and immediately fortified it anew; and for its fuither security, put it under an entire new system of government. On this occasion he committed to his kinsman, John de Fiennes, not only the government and custody of this fortress, but of the rest of the Ports also, by gift of inheritance; and he also gave him one hundred and seventy-one knights' fees, and upwards, in lands, in order that he should distribute part of them among other courageous and trusty knights, for the defence and preservation of this Castle. Accordingly, John de Fiennes made choice of eight others, to whom he liberally distributed, in portions, the greatest part of what he had received from the King; these were, William de Albrancis, Fulbert de Dover, William de Arsic, Galfridus Peveril, William Maminot, Robert de Port, Hugh Crevequer, and Adam Fitzwilliam; each of whom was bound by the tenure of the lands so given, to maintain one hundred and twelve soldiers. These lands were held in capite by barony, at first, of the Constable, and of his eight Knights respectively; and afterwards of the King, as of his Castle of Dover. Besides the lands thus appropriated, there were many other estates

/1 Perambulation of Kent, p. 122,-3. Edit. 1576.

1037

which were held by the like tenure of ward to this Castle, by which means there was always a garrison of one thousand men in it for its defence. And the Constables so divided these soldiers by the months of the year, that one hundred and twenty-five were to enter in succession, and to perform watch and ward within the Castle, for their several allotments of time, exclusive of the ward performed by him: the rest were to be ready whenever they were commanded on any urgent necessity; and they had each their several charges given them in particular towers, turrets, and bulwarks of the Castle, which they were enjoined to build, and, from time to time, to maintain and repair, in consequence of which, they afterwards bore the names of their respective captains./1

At this period, and during several succeeding centuries, Dover Castle was regarded as 'the key and barrier of the whole kingdom.' 'Clavis et Repagulum totius Regni,' are the words used by Matthew Paris; and the propriety of this description may be easily seen, when it is recollected, that in every civil broil, the possession of this fortress was a first object with the contending powers. Henry the Second, on his arrival from Normandy, rebuilt the Keep on the Norman plan, and otherwise fortified the Castle, so that its strength was materially increased. Lewis, the Dauphin, besieged it soon after his landing in England to assist the discontented Barons; but Hubert de Burgh, the then Governor, so strenuously defended it with 140 soldiers only, exclusive of his own servants, that the enemy was obliged to retire after much loss./2 The Dau-

phin again besieged this fortress in the reign of Henry the Third, on which occasion he sent a message to Hubert, promising to enrich him with great honors, and advance him to be chief of his council, if he would deliver up the fortress. Hubert nobly refused

/1 Hasted, Vol. IX. p. 483, from Darell's History of Dover Castle.

/2 Grose states, in his Antiquities, Vol. III. p. 35, that, when the Dauphin's father (Philip Augustus) heard that his son had not obtained possession of Dover Castle, though most of the castles in the southern counties had submitted to him, 'he swore, by St. James, that he had not gained a foot of land in England!'

1038

to incur the guilt of treason, and boldly replied, that, though his master was dead, he had left both sons and daughters, who ought to succeed him. Lewis, therefore, raised the siege, and returned to London; and, in consideration of his eminent services, Hubert had a grant (11th of Henry the Third) of the great office of Justiciary of England; as also of the Castle and Port of Dover, with the revenues of the Haven, and of the Castles of Canterbury and Rochester, during life; together with the fee of 1000 marks per annum for the custody of them.

'This great man,' says Darell, 'began the exercise of his authority as Constable and Warden, with reforming all abuses and disorders, and suppressing all bad customs that had crept into the Castle under his command; and being, moreover, desirous of abolishing the old, and introducing new regulations, he ordained, with the King's consent, that those who had been previously bound to give their personal attendance for the guard of the Castle, should, for the future, in lieu thereof, pay each ten shillings per month towards the maintenance of a standing garrison.' After this he increased the number of the garrison and wardens, and made new regulations for the guard and watch: he also provided new means of obtaining supplies, which had before, in respect to corn, hay, straw, &c. been drawn by requisition from the Kentish-men, by the name *furragium*, or forage.

The ordinances made by Hubert de Burgh, continued mostly in force till the reign of Henry the Eighth, when, by an Act of Parliament, made in his thirty-second year, it was enacted, that "the owners of lands holden of the Castle of Dover, who were bound by their tenures to pay rents at the said Castle, under great penalties, called *sursizes*, should, for the future, pay the same rents to the King in the Exchequer, on the day of Simon and Jude, or within fifteen days after, on pain of paying double the sum; that, any one bound to build or repair, should do it accordingly; that during the time the King held any of the lands for wardship, or premier seizin, not any rent should be paid from them for Castleward; that 160l. should be paid quarterly to the Constable of the Castle at Dover, at the Common Hall in the City of Canterbury,

1039

by the King's General Receiver, to discharge officers and soldiers; and that the Constable of Dover Castle should survey and controul the keepers and chief officers of the castles, block-houses, and bulwarks, in Kent and Sussex, and all officers, soldiers, and munition there."

Many alterations were made in the fortifications and apartments of the Castle by different Sovereigns, till the time of the Civil Wars, when it was wrested from the King's hands by a merchant named Drake, who was a zealous partizan for the Parliament, and, on the night of August the first, 1642, took it by surprise, with the aid of ten or twelve men only. By the means of ropes and scaling ladders, he contrived to lead his party to the top of the cliff on

the sea side, which being considered as inaccessible, had been left unguarded. Having reached the summit unmolested, they instantly advanced, and seizing the centinel, threw open the gates. The officer on command concluding that Drake had a strong party, and that every thing was lost, surrendered at discretion, when Drake immediately dispatched messengers to Canterbury with intelligence of his success; and the Earl of Warwick, who was then in that city, sent him 120 men to assist in retaining possession. The King, on receiving news of the loss of this fortress, sent a General Officer to retake it; but the Parliament, knowing its importance to their cause, dispatched a superior force, and the Royalists were obliged to raise the siege.

After the terrors of civil commotion had subsided, this strong pile was, for upwards of a century, left to moulder into ruins; though on one occasion, in 1745, barracks had been built here sufficiently large to contain a regiment of soldiers. The effects of the French Revolution, however, and the many threats of invasion thrown out by the successive rulers of the French empire, have occasioned a vast alteration in the defences of this coast; and government thought it adviseable to put Dover Castle into a state of sufficient strength, to enable it to withstand any attempt to carry it by coup de main, or any thing short of a continued siege. This was of the greater consequence, from the extreme facility which these heights would afford to an enemy, of repeating signals be-

1040

tween the opposite shores. The alterations that have been made, are but little calculated to afford pleasure to those who venerate the Castle for its antiquity, yet it is still one of the most interesting fortresses in the kingdom; and perhaps that interest may with many be considered to have increased, through the opportunity which is now afforded of contemplating both the ancient and modern systems of defence on the same spot.

Dover Castle, in its present state, consists of an immense congeries of almost every kind of fortification which the art of war has contrived to render a situation impregnable; though its consequence has been materially lessened since the invention and general use of cannon; the eminences to the north-west by west, and south-west, being much higher than the site even of the Keep itself. The buildings are so numerous and complex, that a precise idea of their relative situations can hardly be obtained without the assistance of a ground-plan. They occupy nearly the whole summit of the high eminence which bounds the south-eastern side of the deep valley in which Dover is built. In a general way, this Castle may be described as consisting of two courts, a lower one and an upper one, defended by deep broad and dry ditches, from which communications with the inner towers have been made by well-like subterraneous passages. The Lower Court is surrounded by an irregular wall, excepting on the side next the sea, where a considerable part of the cliff, with the remainder of the wall, was thrown down by an earthquake which happened on the 6th of April, 1680. This wall is called the Curtain, and is flanked, at unequal distances, by a variety of towers of different shapes, semi-circular, square, polygonal, &c. These are the workmanship of different ages: the oldest of them, which is on the eastern side of the Castle, is said to have been built by Earl Goodwin, and it still bears his name; though this, as well as most of the others, has been much altered since its original erection. Nine of the other towers are stated to have been built in the Norman times, and to have taken their names from Sir John de Fiennes, and the eight approved warriors whom he had selected to assist in the defence of this fortress. The first of the towers in this wall, beginning

from the cliff on the western side, was called Old Tower, and here was anciently a gate and draw-bridge: the second tower is of a pentagonal form, and was originally called after William de Albrancis, its first commander; but it afterwards obtained the name of Rokesley Tower, from one of its captains of that name. Chilham, or Calderscot Tower, the third in this range, is of a square form, and was built by Fulbert de Lucy, afterwards surnamed of Dover, who was Lord of the Manor and Castle of Chilham. In front of this tower is a house for an officer called the 'Bodar of Dover Castle,' probably from the Saxon Boda, or messenger; though the particular duties of his office are but little known. In all writs directed to him from the office of the Lord Warden, he is yet styled Bodar: but he has also a further title, of Serjeant of Arms; and by virtue of this latter post, he has power from the Lord Warden to take within his peculiar jurisdiction, crown and other debtors, and to keep them in custody in a prison within Chilham Tower. This prison had formerly but two rooms; and persons of all descriptions were confined in it without discrimination; but some additional rooms were built a few years ago, and a court-yard inclosed for the use of the debtors. Hurst Tower, the next in succession, was named after a dependent manor in Chilham Parish, which was allotted to keep it in repair. Arsic or Sayes Tower, was repaired by the produce of lands held by the Says in Folkstone, Langdon, and Pavington; as was Gatton Tower by the Copleys, Lords of the Manor of Gatton.

The seventh tower on the wall was built by William de Peveril, to whom the Conqueror granted 160 lordships in different counties: from him it had its first name; but it was afterwards called Beauchamp's Tower, from Hugh de Beauchamp, whom Peveril had associated with him in the command; and Marshal's Tower, from the Marshalmen, or inferior officers, who had the care and delivery of all military stores, the inspection of the bedding and barracks, &c. This tower was built over a Saxon gateway that had been connected with a draw-bridge, the abutments of which were discovered about twenty years ago in digging for the foundations of a new wall, a considerable length of the ancient one having fallen down. Port or Porth's Tower, so named from Robert

de Porth, was also called Castings Tower, from one of its Captains of that name: it is now called Mary's Tower, from Queen Mary, by whom it was rebuilt, it having fallen into decay. The next tower, through which is the principal entrance into the lower court, was named after Sir John de Fiennes, though more generally called New-Gate, to distinguish it from the ancient entrance, and Constable's Tower, from its being the residence of the Constable, or chief Governor of this Castle; as it has still occasionally been to the present time. This entrance exhibits the usual precautionary contrivances of the Normans; the deep ditch crossed by a draw-bridge, the massy gates, the portcullises, and the long passage affording conveniencies for additional barricadoes: the apartments, however, have been much altered; on the right are those of the Governor and Lieutenant Governor, together with an Armoury of small arms: on the left, is the Porter's Lodge. An ancient sword, two ancient keys, said to have been those of the gates, and an old horn, are shown here as objects of curiosity: it is probable that the latter was used in the feudal times, to give notice of the approach of strangers, or to sound an alarm on the appearance of danger. Beneath an arch of this gateway, was lodged, many years ago, a large quantity of parchment manuscripts, which are thought to have been the ancient records of the Cinque Ports, and the rolls

of the Court of Shepway: many of these perished from neglect, having rotted as they lay; and others were used for tailors' measures. About this entrance are modern barracks for the soldiery. The first tower beyond it was rebuilt by Edward the Fourth, and called Clopton's Tower, from an esquire of that name, who held lands in Suffolk, which had been assigned to keep it in repair. Darell says, that when Pincester, or Penchester, was Constable, he assigned this tower to the Treasurer for the keeping of the archives or manuscripts of the Castle in, and that these records were very serviceable to him while compiling his history, and would have been still more so, 'had they not been piled up in a heap, and then set on fire by a lewd scoundrel named Levenishe, out of spite to John Monings, whose competitor he had been for the chief command.'<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Hist. of Dover Castle, p. 25.

1043

Gods-foe Tower,<sup>1</sup> the next in succession, was so named from the deputy of Nicholas Veround, a contemporary with William de Peveril: it presents little for observation: but the succeeding one, called Crevequer's, Craville's, or the Earl of Norfolk's Tower, has been one of much magnificence. By this tower, says Darell, there is a subterraneous passage leading to a vault, defended by a moat and drawbridge, and so vastly large, that a considerable number, both of horse and foot, might be concealed in it: besides the moat, which is of a prodigious depth, and dry, this vault is also defended by a kind of round tower, which is supposed to have been built by Hubert de Burgh. In the angle opposite to Crevequer's Tower, is an advanced work, called the Barbican. The next tower on the wall has the name of Fitz-William, or St. John's Tower: the first from Adam Fitz-William, to whom, for his valor at the battle of Hastings, the Conqueror gave the scarf from his own arm; the last from Lord St. John, who, in right of his wife, became possessed of the estates of Blackstone and Betshanger, which had been allotted to keep it in repair. With this tower was formerly connected a spacious sally-port, the entrance to which was in the Saxon ditch; and this, like the vault under Crevequer's Tower, was designed both for infantry and cavalry. In the under-ground passage were a gate and portcullis; the stone grooves for the latter are still remaining. The two next were common watch towers, and were kept in repair by lands at Swingfield.

Averanche's or Maunsel's Tower is a fine remain of Norman workmanship, standing at an angle formed in this part by the curtain wall. Maunsel, who succeeded Averanche in the command of this Castle, was Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports in the reign of Henry the Third. The next is Veville or Pincester Tower, so called from its different commanders of those names, the latter of whom assisted Hubert de Burgh in defending Dover Castle against the Dauphin, and is said to have led a reinforcement of men into this fortress through a postern and subterraneous passage at the back of Earl Goodwin's Tower, which is the next tower on this

<sup>1</sup> – 'quae Dei inimicus dicitur.' Ibid. p. 27.

1044

wall. Further on is Ashfordian Tower, so named from lands near Ashford, which had been granted to keep it in repair: and beyond this, reaching towards the extremity of the wall near the cliff, are three other towers, or rather platforms, neither of which have any particular name, but appear to have been intended as temporary posts for a few soldiers, who might here defend the curtain, or annoy an enemy in the ditch.

The ascent from this court is pretty steep, and winding round

towards the south, it leads to a second bridge and gate, which forms an entrance to the Upper Court, and is called King's Gate and Bridge. This entrance was formerly defended by two massive gates and a portcullis, and was further strengthened by an outwork, so constructed as to command the vallum on each side the bridge. Within the gateway, on each side, is a recess for arms, &c. and the whole passage, which is of some length, exhibits a good specimen of the ingenious contrivances of our ancestors in military architecture.

The Upper Court, like the lower one, is surrounded by a strong wall, and various towers; and near the center stands the spacious Keep, erected in the first years of Henry the Third. On the eastern side are three towers, named after Gilbert de Maminot, or Mainmouth, who was one of the knights that accompanied the Conqueror to England, and was appointed Marshal of this Castle by John de Fiennes: these towers command the whole vallum, and ascent leading to the principal entrance of this court; near the south angle of which is another entrance, by a gate called Palace or Subterranean Gate: it received the latter name from a passage leading to it from Beauchamp's Tower in the curtain wall. Near Palace Gate is Suffolk Tower, a stately fabric, so called from De la Pole, Duke of Suffolk, it having been given to him by Edward the Fourth, by whom it was built, and who expended 10,000*l.* in fortifying and embellishing this Castle, under the superintendance of Edward Lord Cobham. Almost adjoining to this is the old Arsenal Tower: and further on was the King's Kitchen, and other offices for the use of the court, probably of the time of Edward

1045

the Third./1 All this side has now a modern aspect, the back part having been cased over, and the front hidden by the Barracks erected for the officers in the year 1745. On the east side is an ancient edifice, formerly called King Arthur's Hall, which has been much altered, and made into a Mess-Room, Kitchen, &c. In the wall of this side the quadrangle are remains of four towers, exclusive of one in each angle.

The noble tower, called the Keep, or Palace Tower, is constructed on a similar plan to those built by Bishop Gundulph, and particularly to that at Rochester. It is still in very fine preservation, and is now used as a magazine, the roof having been made bomb-proof for additional security. The present entrance is on the south; but its original entrance was on the east side, and it opened by a magnificent portal, now bricked up, into the grand apartments, which were on the third story. The ascent to this portal was by a noble flight of stone steps, commencing on the south side, and continued within a lesser adjoining tower, which flanks the south-east angle, and whole east side. The stair-case, besides other defences, was guarded by three strong gates, at different heights, and had two vestibules. The lower vestibule communicates with a small room on the right, probably designed for the Warden; and on the left with another apartment, which appears to have been the Chapel, and is embellished on each side with Norman arches, having richly sculptured mouldings and capitals: the doorway is more plain, though in a corresponding style, as are also the arches in the vestibule. Above the Chapel is another room, similarly adorned; and below it, and the vestibule and stairs, is the Dungeon, which is divided into two vaults. The apartments within the Keep were principally large and lofty; the ground floor seems to have been intended for stores, and the second floor for the garrison: a small stone stair-case leads up from the former to the grand apartments. In the thickness of the walls,

/1 This Prince frequently resided here, as others of our Sovereigns

have occasionally done, both on their journeys to the Continent, and at other times, as may be seen from various public deeds bearing date from this Castle.

1046

which measure from eighteen to twenty feet, run the galleries: these are so ingeniously contrived, as to render it nearly impossible for the arrows, or missive weapons, of an enemy to do any execution within them. The same cautious policy is observable in those of the windows, or rather loop-holes, which preserve their original form, where the arches are so contrived, that no arrow, having the least elevation, could be shot into the apertures, without striking against the wall: many of the original openings have been enlarged in subsequent times. The ancient Well, which Harold undertook to deliver up with the Castle to Duke William, is said to be in the north angle of the area of this fabric, but has been arched over, and covered up. The summit of the Keep is embattled; and at each angle is a turret, as at Rochester: when Major General Roy, and the Members of the Academy of Sciences at Paris, were estimating the distance between the observatories of Greenwich and Paris, they fixed upon the north turret as one of the points of observation; and from the report made on this occasion, and published in the Philosophical Transactions, it appears that this turret rises nearly ninety-two feet from the ground on which it stands; and that the whole height above low-water mark, spring tide, was 465 feet and three quarters. The most remarkable objects seen from the turret, are the point of the North Foreland beyond the Light-house, Ramsgate, Sandwich, Richborough Castle, Reculver and Minster Churches, Dunkirk, Calais, the hills beyond Calais and Boulogne, and Dungeness Point and Light-house. During some of the wars in the last century, this Keep was made a French Prison, through which the timbers of the floors were destroyed, and other dilapidations made.

Without the inner court, towards the south, but at a short distance only, are the walls and vallum, supposed to have been originally raised by Earl Goodwin. Here also is Arthur's or North Gate, and three Towers, Armourer's Tower, the Well Tower, and Harcourt's Tower. The Well Tower was so named from a Well within it, which is said to be about 370 feet deep; and at no great distance, and all within the Saxon works, are three other Wells, said to be of nearly the same depth. Harcourt Tower is built over a gateway, and had its name from the Harcourts of Stainton-Har-

1047

court, in Oxfordshire, which Manor was granted to defend and keep it in repair. Without this tower are several ranges of Barracks, and another wall, which, taking a circular course, goes round the upper summit of the hill, including within it the ancient Church and Light-house. In this wall is Colton's Tower, where the Chaplain of the garrison was accustomed to lodge; and Clinton's Tower, which was to be kept in repair by the Barons of that name, or their successors in the Manor of Folkstone. Beyond this wall, towards the sea-shore, stood Mortimer's Tower, originally called Valence Tower, from its first commandants of that name.

The Roman Pharos, and the ancient Church, which stand on this part of the height, have been already noticed, and the former sufficiently described: some further particulars of the Church are here given. The roof is entirely destroyed; and the walls, which are much dilapidated, exhibit many marks of different reparations. The pilasters on the east and west sides of the tower, are carried up with Roman tiles, but have been underset with stone; and several of the upper courses of the tiles have been taken out, to make room for a stone impost moulding. The pilasters on the

north and south sides are carried up with squared stones, with a returned bead, which is continued round the face of the elliptical arches on these sides. In the angles of the tower are remains of triple columns, with vousoirs spreading from their capitals, probably of the time of Henry the Fifth. In this fabric several personages of family and rank have been interred; among them, as appears from Weever, was Sir Robert Ashton, Knt. who was Constable of Dover Castle, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, an Admiral of the Fleet, Chief Justice of Ireland, Lord Treasurer, and one of the Executors to the will of Edward the Third. He was descended from the Ashtons, of Ashton under Line, in Lancashire. Here also were buried Lieutenant Governor William Copeldike, who died in the reign of Henry the Eighth; and Henry Howard, Earl of Northampton, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, who died in 1614, and whose body and monument were afterwards removed to the Hospital, called Norfolk College, which this Nobleman had founded at Greenwich. It has been

1048

said of this Earl, that 'he was the most learned among the Nobility, and the most noble among the learned.' The ground on the southward of the Church, is the general place of burial for the soldiers who die in the garrison. Formerly there were three Chaplains to this Castle; and, on account of the antiquity and dignity of the place, they were permitted to wear the habits of Prebends. The first said mass to the governor at the high altar; the second, to the marshalmen and officers, at the altar of the Virgin Mary; and the third, to the soldiers, at the north end of the Chapel of Relics. In the time of Henry the Eighth, these Chaplains were reduced to one; and though the Church has long been in ruins, and the performance of divine worship discontinued, the ancient salary is still paid.

The new works recently formed for the defence of this important fortress, consist of different batteries, furnished with a very formidable train of artillery, casemates dug in the solid chalk-rock, magazines, covered-ways, and various subterranean communications and apartments for soldiery: the latter are sufficiently capacious for the accommodation of about 2000 men, and, with their inhabitants, form a very curious spectacle: light and air are conveyed into them by well-like apertures cut in the chalk, and by other openings carried through to the face of the cliffs. A new road has also been made under the direction of the Board of Ordnance, from the town to the top of the hill, (where it unites with the Deal road,) in a direction to be commanded by the batteries, the old one having become so hollow, as to protect the approaches of an enemy: a branch from this road turns to the right nearly opposite Gatton Tower, and enters the Castle by a new bridge and gate.

Near the edge of the cliff stands a beautiful piece of brass Ordnance, twenty-four feet long, cast at Utrecht in 1544, and called Queen Elizabeth's Pocket Pistol, it having been a present from the States of Holland to that Queen: it carries a twelve-pound shot. The touch-hole is gold, and has suffered considerably by the hand of violence, in endeavouring to pick it out: it is entirely unfit for use. There are several curious devices upon it, and the following lines in old Dutch:

1049

Breeck scvret al mure ende wal  
Bin ic geheten  
Doer Berch en dal boert minen bal  
Van mi gesmeten./1

This fortress occupies about thirty-five acres of ground: the hill on which it stands, is very steep and rugged on the side of the town and harbour; and towards the sea, it is a complete precipice of upwards of 320 feet from its basis on the shore. Like other Royal Castles, it was formerly both extra-parochial, and extra-judicial; but as several of the ancient franchises are either lost or disused, the civil power has of late years been exercised within its limits, independently of any controul from the Lord Warden. The present Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, and Constable of Dover Castle, is Lord Hawkesbury, who succeeded Mr. Pitt in these offices, and on whom they were bestowed, as an inducement to secure his acquiescence in the measures rendered necessary by the circumstances of the times, to prepare the way for the accession to power of the late Administration.

Since the recommencement of hostilities, in 1803, the Heights on the western side of Dover have been strongly fortified, agreeably to the modern system, and a new military road leading to them made. The other fortifications are Archcliff Fort, at the extremity of the Pier, and Amherst Battery at the North Pier-head: these acting in conjunction with the Heights and Castle, entirely command the road of Dover. During the American War, two other forts were erected; viz. North's Battery on the Rope Walk; and Townsend's Battery on the South Pier-head: these have been rendered useless by inroads of the sea, and are now wholly decayed, except the guard-houses and magazines.

It is evinced, by several concurrent circumstances, that, in ancient times, the sea flowed over the greatest part of the valley in which Dover is now situated, and that the Harbour was consider-

/1 Of this verse the following translation has been given:

O'er hill and dale I throw my ball:  
Breaker my name of mound and wall.

1050

ably more inland, towards the north-east, than at present. Kilburne says, that, 'before King Arviragus stopped up the Haven, the town stretched itself under the Castle more to the eastward; but after that period, it was built to the south-west.' Upon what authority this assertion is made, does not appear; but the probability is, that the ancient haven was choaked up by the vast quantities of beach-stones thrown up by the sea, rather than by any artificial means; and that the Stream Brook, or river Idle, which had previously took its course directly through the valley, was then forced to glide obliquely along the shore, under the southern cliffs, and to empty itself into the sea where the present harbour is, to which it forms a natural back-water.

Though the Portus Rutupensis was the principal haven of the Romans in this country, not any doubt can be entertained of Dover Harbour being much frequented by that people: their ideas of its importance may, in some degree, be appreciated, by the knowledge of the fact of their having built a Pharos, or Light-house, on the summit of each of the opposite hills which bounded the entrance. It seems highly probable, indeed, that it was then, as it has ever since been, the principal place of embarkation for passengers journeying to the Continent; and it is certain that the Port and Castle gave origin to the Town.

At what particular era the ancient haven became useless is not known. In Edward the Confessor's time, as appears from the Domesday Book, the Burgesses of Dover furnished the King 'with twenty ships, once a year for fifteen days, each ship containing twenty-one men.' The same record states, that, at the entrance of the port, 'is a mill, which causes damage to almost every ship, from the great agitation of the water.' From the number of ships

thus furnished, it may be conjectured, that the harbour was then flourishing; and from the circumstance of a mill standing at its entrance, it may be inferred, that it was even in that age considerably within the land. Of the present harbour, little is recorded till the time of Henry the Seventh, in whose fifteenth year, anno 1500, a round tower was built, on its south-west side, to protect the shipping from the violence of the south-west winds: to this tower

1051

the vessels were moored by rings; and it is said to have made that part of the haven so pleasant, that it was called Little Paradise.<sup>/1</sup> Considerable sums were also expended in this reign on other works; but it was at length found that nothing but the construction of a Pier could effectually benefit the harbour. Accordingly, in the reign of Henry the Eighth, a plan was laid down by Sir John Thompson, who at that time held the living of St. James in this town, and this being approved by the King, was commenced in 1533, under the direction of Thompson as Chief Surveyor. The Pier was begun at Archcliff, on the south-west side of the bay, and carried out directly eastward into the sea, to an extent of 131 rods. It was composed of two rows of main posts, and large piles of about twenty-six feet long, shod with iron, and driven into the main chalk, and fastened together by iron bolts and bands. The bottom was laid with vast stones, of twenty tons weight, brought from Folkstone by water, or rafts supported by empty casks; and the whole was filled up with beach-stones, chalk, &c.<sup>/2</sup> Henry himself came several times to Dover, to view the works, and is stated, by Harris,<sup>/3</sup> from the Dering Manuscripts, to have expended about 80,000*l.* on this Pier; yet his absence, at the siege of Boulogne, and subsequent illness and death, prevented its completion. In the reigns of Edward the Sixth, and Queen Mary, some slight attempts were made to advance the work; but nothing was effectually done till the time of Elizabeth, to whom a memorial on the subject, of which the following is an extract, was presented by Sir Walter Raleigh.

“No Promontory, Town, or Haven, in Christendom, is so placed by nature and situation, both to gratify friends, and annoy enemies, as this town of Dover. No place is so settled to receive and deliver intelligence, for all matters and actions in Europe, from time to time. No town is by nature so settled, either to allure intercourse by sea, or to train inhabitants by land, to make

<sup>/1</sup> This is now filled up, and built upon, and the place where the Tower stood, is called Round Tower Street.

<sup>/2</sup> Harris's Kent, Vol. I. p. 103. <sup>/3</sup> *Ibid.*

1052

it great, fair, rich, and populous: nor is there in the whole circuit of this famous Isle, any port, either in respect of security or defence, or of traffic or intercourse, more convenient, needful, or rather of necessity to be regarded, than this of Dover. Situated on a promontory next fronting a puissant nation, and in the very strait, passage, and intercourse, of almost all the shipping in Christendom; and if that our renowned king Henry 8, your majesty's father, found how necessary it was to make a Haven at Dover, (when Sandwich, Rye, Camber, and others, were good havens, and Calais was also in his possession,) and yet spared not to bestow of his treasure so great a mass in building that Pier, which then secured a probable means to perform the same, how much more is the same now needful, or rather of necessity, (those good havens being extremely decayed,) no safe harbour being left on all the coast almost from Portsmouth to Yarmouth. Seeing, then, it hath pleased God to give into this realm such a situation for a

port and town, as all Christendom hath not the like, and endowed the same with all commodities, both by sea and land, that can be wished to make the harbour allure intercourse, and maintain inhabitants, and that the same once performed, must be advantageous to the revenue, and augment the welfare and riches of the realm in general, and both needful and necessary, as well for the succouring and protecting friends, as annoying and offending enemies, both in peace and war; methinks there remaineth no other declaration in this case, but how most sufficiently, and, with greatest perfection possible, most speedily, the same may be accomplished.”

About this time a vast bar, or shelf, had been formed across the harbour, by the immense quantity of beach thrown up by the sea, so that the passage was totally impeded, excepting at a small outlet made by the current of the river. At length the bar itself became fixed; and though it had at first threatened the entire destruction of the port, was found to constitute its best defence, the depth of water within it being still the same. Several projects were then formed to make a proper channel; and Queen Elizabeth granted the town the free exportation of 30,000 quarters of wheat, 10,000 quarters of barley, and 4000 tuns of beer, in aid of the

1053

expense; and for the same purpose, in her twenty-third year, a duty of threepence per ton was laid on every vessel passing this port above twenty tons burthen: this duty produced about 1000l. annually.

A Commission was then issued for the repairs and improvement of the harbour; and Lord Cobham, then Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, the Lieutenant of Dover Castle, the Mayor of Dover, and several others, were appointed Commissioners. After several failures, and alterations in the plan, a secure haven was at length made by means of different walls and sluices, constructed at an expense of several thousand pounds. Its subsequent preservation has been principally owing to a Charter granted by James the First in his fourth year, (anno 1606,) in which, after stating the great utility of the harbour, the injury it had received by storms and the raging of the sea at different periods, and the necessity of keeping it in repair, it names eleven Commissioners, and incorporates them by the title of the “Warden and Assistants of the Port and Harbour of Dover.” It also empowers them to fill up vacancies, to have a common seal, to choose officers, appoint a house of council, make bye laws, inflict penalties, &c. and directs that the Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, the Lieutenant of Dover Castle, and the Mayor of Dover, for the time being, shall always be the principal. For the support of the harbour, a large plot of ground, without Snargate, and adjoining the Pier, was granted by the same charter, to the Warden and Assistants; and has been since let by them on lease, renewable every twenty-one years, unless when leased to the Mayor and Jurats of Dover, who have an extension of ten years upon that term. The right of crannage, sluiceage, ballastage, wharfage, &c. which had been previously surrendered by the Corporation, was also granted for the repairs and improvement of this Port.

From this period till nearly the conclusion of the century, the harbour appears to have continued in a respectable state; and in the year 1652, it contained twenty-two feet water at spring tides. Charles the Second ascribed a great part of the successes gained in his maritime wars, to the services rendered by this haven; and

1054

in 1689, seventy sail of merchantmen were driven into it by a storm, without anchors or cables, the whole of which would probably have been lost, or taken by the enemy, but for the salutary

aid afforded in this port. By a report made on the twelfth of February, 1699, it appears, however, that the harbour was then in danger of becoming totally useless; even the Packet-boats, sailing between this place and the Continent, could only enter with safety at spring tides; and the Captains petitioned the Commissioners of the Post Office, to be permitted to land the mails at Deal till this harbour should be repaired.

In 1700, another Act was obtained for repairing the haven, in consequence of the above report: by this the Warden and Assistants were empowered to borrow money at six per cent, and a considerable sum was obtained at this rate of interest, and expended in repairs, together with the revenue of the Harbour, which was then very inconsiderable, exclusive of the tonnage on shipping. The total produce of the revenue from May the first, 1700, to May the first, 1717, amounted to 20,896l. 5s. The total expenditure during this period was 20,136l. 13s. 1d. so that 759l. 11s. 11d. remained in the Treasurer's hands. This sum was very inadequate to any great undertakings; though their necessity was apparent, as the harbour was again represented as in a decaying state: and in a Report of the Committee, dated in the same year, it was affirmed, "that if the Piers were not kept up, the harbour, and two-thirds of the town, would be utterly lost." This produced a further grant, in 1718, and the Pier-heads were repaired; and the one to the south-west of the harbour, called Cheeseman's Head, was lengthened and extended to low-water mark: but still the strong south-west winds, at times, brought such quantities of beach between the Piers, as rendered the harbour useless for many days together.

Lord Aylmer, the then Lord Warden, to provide a remedy for this evil, ordered the harbour to be surveyed by Captain John Perry; who, in a report made in the following November, recommended several great works, particularly jetties, or breakwaters, to be built, two or three to the westward of the Pier, and five or

1055

six eastward: but at that time nothing was done: the estimated expense of 35,000l. was probably deemed too enormous. It seems, indeed, that Government began to despair of making the port of that utility which its situation deserved, and therefore directed their attention to other parts of the Channel; for by an Act of Parliament, two-thirds of the tonnage duty of this port was taken away, and appropriated to the repair of the Harbour of Rye. From this period till 1737, nothing, except the mere necessary repairs, was carried forward, owing to the reduced state of the finances; but in that and the following year, the present cross-wall was faced on both sides with Portland stone, and new gates were built at the entrance of the pent or bason. The swing bridge, for foot passengers, was also erected in 1739, across the entrance from the harbour to the bason. The whole amount for repairs from May 1737, to May 1757, amounted to 22,226l. 4s. 2d. and during those years, besides the above works, the North and South Pier-heads were rebuilt, Cheeseman's-head repaired, the gates and bridge for carriages, &c. erected at the entrance of the pent, the ground on the present rope-walk made firm, and the head under the castle-fall extended into the sea to the length of 170 feet.

The revenue of the harbour, by many favorable circumstances, had now begun to increase. The rents of the ground granted by the charter were much improved; the lands left by will were also augmented in value, and the tonnage duty was not inconsiderable. The expenditure has nevertheless exceeded the income; but the harbour at this day is in a respectable condition. Agreeably to the idea of Captain Perry, several jetties have been erected towards the east, to prevent the encroachments of the sea; and though

the strong south-west winds still throw up large quantities of beach at the mouth of the harbour, the sluices have been so constructed, that, with the aid of the back-water, they generally clear it in one tide. Ships of 400 or 500 tons may now enter in safety; /1 the

/1 The following circumstance will prove the above assertion beyond controversy. In 1792, the Berkhout Dutch East Indiaman sprung a leak in a hard gale, and was in great danger of being wrecked on the  
1056

depth at spring tides being between eighteen and twenty feet, and at neap tides about fourteen.

The want of useful harbours upon this coast in times of war with the northern powers, when considerable numbers of men of war are stationed in the Downs, has sufficiently shown the advantages that might arise from that of Dover, if improved to the extent of which it is yet capable. Its situation, vicinity to the opposite coast, and many other circumstances, would make its general utility, in a more improved state, of the utmost consequence to the kingdom at large. The winds which often blow up the Channel, and to the eastward, greatly favor the ships of the enemy, as the same winds prevent our vessels from coming out of the Downs by the South Sand-head to intercept them; and by the time they get to sea through the Gull Stream, pursuit is of little use, the enemy having gained the wind so considerably. This great disadvantage would be remedied, if Dover Harbour was sufficiently improved to admit of its becoming a station for some part of the Royal Navy.

Dover was the first of the Cinque Ports incorporated by charter, which charter was granted by Edward the First, who had a mint here; and who, by letters patent in the twenty-seventh of his reign, appointed 'the table of the Exchequer of money' to be held here and at Yarmouth. Shortly before this, the greatest part of the town had been burnt by the French, who landed in the night, though two Cardinals from France were then in England to treat for peace. In the seventeenth of Edward the Second, as appears from the patent rolls of that year, Dover was divided into twenty-one wards, each of which was charged with one ship for the King's use, and on that account each had the privilege of a licensed packet-boat, called a Passenger, to convey goods and passengers from this port to Whitsan in France, which was then a common place of embarkation to this country. In the tenth of Edward

coast of France, between Calais and Gravelines. As soon as the intelligence reached Dover, a cutter sailed to the assistance of the crew, and brought the ship into this harbour, though drawing nearly twenty feet water, and measuring almost 800 tons: she had previously been a fifty gun-ship in the service of the States.

1057

the Third, it was enacted, that 'all merchants, travellers, and pilgrims, going to the Continent, should not go from any other place than Dover;' and the price of conveyance, as regulated in the next reign, was, in summer, sixpence for a single person, and for a horse 1s. 6d. and in winter, for a single person 1s. and for a horse 2s. It is probable that the above law for confining the intercourse between England and the Continent to this port, was not duly observed, as, in the fourth of Edward the Fourth, another statute was passed, ordaining that none 'should take shipping for Calais but at Dover.' This last statute was repealed in the twenty-first of James the First. In the year 1665, the great Plague, which made such dreadful ravage in the Metropolis, extended itself to this town, and destroyed full 900 of its inhabitants.

The ancient town of Dover was defended by a strong embattled wall, which included a space of about half a mile square, and in

which were ten gates; though not a trace of any of them now remains, excepting a part of Cow Gate.<sup>/1</sup> The form of the town is singular, and, from the hills above, it has a most interesting and romantic aspect. It appears to consist of three long streets, extending in contrary directions, as east, south-west, and north, and

<sup>/1</sup> The Wall stretched itself from a place called Mansfield Corner to Snar-Gate; from thence to Upwall, Cow Gate, Biggin Gate, and along the Church-yard of St. Mary the Virgin to the river. Of the gates, the first was Eastbrook Gate, near Mansfield Corner, under the east cliff: the second, St. Helen's Gate, near the former, towards the south-west: the third, the Postern, or Fisher's Gate: the fourth, the Butchery Gate, which opened to the south: the fifth, Snar-Gate, towards the south-west: the sixth, Severus's Gate, towards the Pier, said to have been built by the Emperor Severus: the seventh, Adrian's Gate, afterwards called Upwall, on the side of the hill on the west: the eighth, Common or Cow Gate, leading to the Common, and through which the cows belonging to the town were driven: the ninth, St. Martin's, alias Monk's Gate, or Postern Gate, leading towards the hill: the tenth, Biggin or North Gate. Snar-Gate, Biggin Gate, and Cow Gate, were taken down by order of the Corporation; the first in 1683; the second in 1702; and the last in 1776: the others had been either pulled down, or fallen into ruin, at a much earlier period.

1058

meeting at one point in the centre. From the old Maison Dieu, or present Victualling Office, to the further houses at the Pier, its extent is upwards of a mile. That part called Snargate-Street lies immediately below the cliffs, and some accidents have happened here from the masses of chalk that have fallen down. The town is now separated into the two parishes of St. Mary the Virgin, and St. James the Apostle; but it was formerly divided into six, each of which had its distinct Church; but these latter buildings have long been destroyed; with the exception of some parts of those of St. Nicholas, and St. Martin le Grand. The latter Church was founded by King Widred for the Secular Canons whom he had removed from Dover Castle in 691, and whose numbers he increased to twenty-two, and endowed them as Prebends.<sup>/1</sup> These Canons were suppressed by Henry the First, and their possessions given to the Monks of Christ Church, Canterbury, most probably at the instigation of Archbishop Corboyl, who had formed a design to replace them by a Priory of Canons Regular, the buildings for which he soon afterwards began at a short distance without the walls; but dying before he had completed them, they were finished by his successor, Theobald. This prelate, however, instead of preferring the Canons Regular, filled the new Priory with Benedictines; and the King, Henry the Second, decreed that no other order than that of St. Benedict should ever be admitted into this house. At the period of the Dissolution, its revenues were, according to Dugdale, estimated at the annual value

<sup>/1</sup> St. Martin's le Grand was considered as the Mother Church; and such was its superiority over the other Churches, that none of the Priests were permitted to sing Mass till St. Martin's Priest had begun, which was notified by the tolling the great bell: and all annual pensions were paid, and almost all offerings made here. After the suppression of the College of Secular Canons by Henry the First, this Church became only parochial, and was used as such till 1540, when it was all taken down, excepting the tower. In the old Church-yard belonging to it, lie the remains of the Poet and Satirist Churchill, who died in 1764, and to whose memory an inscribed stone has been put up in St. Mary's Church.

1059

of 170l. 14s. 11(1/2)d. and according to Speed, at 232l. 1s. 5(1/2)d. Henry the Eighth granted it to the See of Canterbury, with all its possessions, and to this See it still belongs. Great part of the Priory buildings still remain; they have been long converted into a farm, and for many years occupied by a family of the name of Coleman. They stand in a very pleasant situation, near the entrance of the town, where the road turns off to Folkstone; and the whole precinct is still surrounded by a stone wall. The Gateway and Refectory are nearly entire: the latter is upwards of 100 feet long, and is now used as a barn. A portion of the Church, also, is yet standing, with many remains of other buildings; but the ruins are much intermixed with more modern structures. This Priory was, for a long period, called the Newark, (New-work,) to distinguish it from the ancient foundation from which it sprung.

On the left of the entrance to the town was a Maison Dieu, or Hospital, built and endowed by Hubert de Burgh, the great Justiciary of England, about the beginning of the reign of Henry the Third. This Hospital was dedicated to St. Mary, and was intended for the maintenance of a Master, and several Brethren and Sisters, and for the relief and lodging of such poor pilgrims as should resort hither. Divers lands and rents were given to this foundation by Simon le Wardune. These donations were confirmed by Henry the Third; and the tythes of all the profits arising from the passage of the port were further granted by him to the brethren. Ten pounds per annum were also granted by the same King out of the profits of the port. Henry the Eighth took this Hospital into his own hands; and at the Dissolution, the annual revenues were valued at 159l. 18s. 6(1/2)d. Queen Mary converted it into an Office for victualling the Navy, to which use it is still appropriated. In times of war, much business is done here, this being the only established office between Portsmouth and Sheerness; and all ships in the Downs, belonging to the Royal Navy, are supplied from hence by vessels engaged for the purpose. They sail from the Victualling Quay, near the old dock, at the bottom of Snargate-Street, where there are Store-houses for the use of government, and from whence all stores are shipped. The

1060

office is conducted by an Agent, Storekeeper, and Clerk of the Cheque. The Agent's house is at the Maison Dieu; but those of the Storekeeper, and Clerk of the Cheque, are at the Victualling Quay. In this Hospital, when our Sovereigns, and the great officers of state, were accustomed to reside in Dover, on their way to and from the Continent, the King's Chancellor, and his suite, usually took up their abode; whilst the Sovereign himself was lodged either in the Castle, or in the Priory. The buildings, though much altered and modernized, evince the Maison Dieu to have been an extensive and splendid establishment.

Another Hospital, connected with this town, though standing in the adjoining Parish of Buckland, was built for Lepers, at the joint expense of Henry the Second and the Monks of St. Martin's Priory, to whom it was subject. It was dedicated to St. Bartholomew; and though not a vestige of the building is now remaining, an ancient fair is kept on the spot on the anniversary of that Saint. St. Martin's Fair is held in the market-place in Dover, near which the original Priory stood: it begins on the twenty-second of November, and continues during three market-days. This fair appears to have been originally granted to King Widred's foundation: it is generally attended by a considerable concourse of people.

Of the two Churches of this town, St. Mary's is the principal: this is a spacious and curious edifice, consisting of a nave and aisles, with a tower at the west end; its length is about 120 feet, and its breadth fifty-five. It is said to have been built by the Priory and

Convent of St. Martin, in the year 1216;<sup>/2</sup> yet, as the architecture of the tower, and part of the west end, is that of a prior age, it seems probable that this was one of the three Churches in Dover which the Domesday Book records as being subject to St. Martin's, and of course its origin must have been earlier than the date men-

<sup>/1</sup> Leland, Lambard, Kilburne, and other writers, have mentioned a House of Knight Templars as having stood in this town; but they were certainly mistaken as to the foundation alluded to, which is now a Farm-house in Swingfield Parish.

<sup>/2</sup> Kilburne's Survey, p. 78; Harris's Kent, p. 100.

1061

tioned. The west front is of Norman architecture,<sup>/1</sup> as are the three first arches, and their supporting columns on each side the nave: the two next arches on each side are elliptical, the span of the easternmost being very large: beyond them, on each side, extending towards the altar, are two pointed arches of unequal dimensions: most of the columns are large and massive; those of the Norman age have fluted capitals. The monuments are very numerous: the most observable is that to the memory of Philip Eaton, Esq. who died in January, 1769, in his forty-ninth year, and "whose remains are here deposited with his ancestors, inhabitants of this town of Dover for ages past:" the upper part is filled with numerous emblems, and the arms of the deceased.<sup>/2</sup> A very fine Organ was put up here in 1742: the galleries are very large, and the Church is well paved; yet the accommodations are still insufficient for the number of inhabitants. Two years after the Dissolution, this Church, which had previously belonged to the Maison Dieu, was given to the parishioners by Henry the Eighth, who was then at Dover; and every housekeeper, paying scot and lot, has now a right to vote in the choosing of a minister. The present incumbent is the Rev. John Lyon, an ingenious antiquary. In this Church, King John is stated by Rapin to have resigned his Crown, and other ensigns of Royalty, to Pandulph, the Pope's Legate, in the presence of many Earls and Barons: but it seems more probable that that degrading ceremony took place in the House of Knights Templars at Swingfield, as the original instrument, by which King John agreed to submit to the Pope's authority, is dated 'apud domum militum Templi, juxta Doveram.' St. James's Church is an irregular structure, and its interior, which is

<sup>/1</sup> The annexed view, which was drawn from the window of a house opposite, the street in this part being very narrow, will give a very perfect idea of this front, and of the situation of the Church in respect to the Castle.

<sup>/2</sup> Here is also a memorial for the celebrated Comedian Samuel Foote, Esq. who died at the Ship Inn, in Dover, and had a grave prepared for his remains in this Church, but was afterwards conveyed to London, and buried there. Hasted, Vol. IX. p. 545.

1062

kept particularly neat and clean, displays its origin to have been Norman: it has a square tower at the west end. Here are memorials for Mr. Simon Yorke, who died in 1682; and Philip Yorke, Esq. Town Clerk of Dover, who died in 1721; the father and grandfather of the Lord Chancellor Hardwicke, both of whom were buried here. This Church anciently belonged to Dover Castle; and within it are still held the Courts of Chancery and Admiralty for the Cinque Ports, and their members, at which the Lord Warden, or his Deputy, presides. Besides the above places of Religious worship, in this town, are Meeting-Houses for Baptists, Methodists, Quakers, &c.

In the Catholic times it was customary for the Archbishops to

appoint a Suffragan Bishop, who should be constantly resident in his diocese, and officiate in all the ecclesiastical offices of a Bishop during the Archbishop's absence. These Suffragan Bishops, till the twenty-sixth of Henry the Eighth, bore the titles of foreign bishoprics, which were merely nominal; but in that year it was enacted, that they should in future take their titles from particular towns in England. One of these towns was Dover; and, previously to the final abolition of the office, in the latter end of the reign of Elizabeth, there were three Bishops Suffragan of Dover, the last of whom was Dr. Richard Rogers, who was afterwards Dean of Canterbury./1

Dover, in its present civil jurisdiction, is governed by a Mayor, twelve Jurats, and thirty-six Common-Councilmen, from the latter of whom the Town Clerk and Chamberlain are annually chosen. The Mayor is elected by the resident freemen, in St. Mary's Church, on the eighth of September, being the feast of the nativity of the Virgin Mary; and the old Mayor, upon a successor being chosen,

/1 The duties of the Bishops Suffragan, as appears from the Appendix to Strype's Life of Cranmer, No. XXII, 'was to confirm children, to bless altars, chalices, vestments, &c. to suspend from churches and places, and to restore to them again, to consecrate new churches and altars, to confer all the lesser orders, to consecrate the holy oil of chrism and sacred unction, and to perform all other things belonging to the office of bishops.'

1063

immediately quits his office. The Jurats are nominated from the Common-Councilmen by the Jurats, and appointed by the Mayor, Jurats, and Common-Council, by ballot. The two Members of Parliament, as well as the Mayor, are elected in St. Mary's Church by the whole body of freemen resident and non-resident: the number of freemen is about 1600. Freedom is acquired by birth, marriage, servitude, and burgage tenure: the acquired franchise by marriage ceases with the death of the wife, and that by tenure with the alienation of the freehold. The ancient charter of Dover was surrendered to Charles the Second; and in August, 1684, a new one was granted, according to the general provisions of which, though the charter itself is lost, the town is now governed.

Most of our Kings have, on different occasions, visited this Port; and several foreign sovereigns have also landed here. The Emperor Sigismund, cousin to Henry the Fifth, came to Dover in 1416, with an intent to make peace between the French and English Monarchs. He was met on the water by the Duke of Gloucester, and other great Lords, with their swords drawn, who declared they would not permit him to land, if he came hither to claim any authority, or any otherwise than as a friend and relative of the King./1 The Emperor Charles the Fifth landed here from Corunna, May the 16th, 1520. "This unexpected visit surprised the nation; and Henry the Eighth, who was then at Canterbury in his way to France, sent Cardinal Wolsey to Dover, to welcome the Emperor; and being highly pleased with an event so soothing to his vanity, hastened to receive, with suitable respect, a guest who had placed in him such unbounded confidence."/2 On May the 26th, 1660, Charles the Second landed here at his Restoration, accompanied by the Dukes of York and Gloucester, and many noblemen and gentlemen. He was conducted by the Mayor to a canopy on the beach, where Mr. John Reading, a minister, presented him with a large bible with gold clasps, and made a speech suitable to the occasion.

The trade of Dover is extensive; and in times of peace, the general business is particularly great, this being still the principal

/1 Harris's Kent, p. 103. /2 Robertson's Charles the Fifth.

place of embarkation for the Continent. Previously to the last war, five packets were established here under the direction of the General Post Office; and there were also upwards of thirty vessels employed in the passage to the opposite shores, exclusive of the packets: each of these were of about the burthen of sixty or seventy tons; and they were fitted up in an elegant manner, so as justly to entitle them to the denomination of the handsomest sloops in the kingdom. With a leading wind, they frequently reached Calais in three hours: the shortest passage ever known was made in two hours and forty minutes, the distance being nearly seven leagues and a half. The Inns are numerous, and in several of them, the accommodations are in the first style: these are principally situated near the Pier and Harbour, where the Custom House, Agent's Offices, Banking-houses, Warehouses, Post Office, &c. being all nearly contiguous, cause a continual bustle, so much so, as almost to give to this quarter of the town, the appearance of a perpetual fair. The present Custom House is an old building, of a very mean aspect, but its situation for business is particularly convenient, as the ground on which it stands, commands the Harbour in almost every direction. All goods imported, and all for exportation, as well as all baggage, are brought here to be examined. The establishment is superintended by a Collector and Comptroller, under whom are various officers, as surveyors, riding officers, tidesmen, &c. and also two cutters for the prevention of smuggling. A new and handsome Custom House is now building, but on a less eligible spot; and a handsome Hospital has just been erected near Archcliff Fort, for the soldiery who guard the Heights.

A 'Fellowship of Trinity Pilots' was established here, in 1515, under the direction of the Court of Load-manage, whose business was to pilot vessels into the Thames. King William, in 1689, restored to the pilots their ancient right of choosing a Master and Wardens from their own body; and appointed the Lord Warden and his Deputy for the time being, the Mayors of Dover and Sandwich for the time being, the Captains and Lieutenants of Deal, Walmer and Sandown Castles for the time being, Commissioners of Load-manage. In the third of George the First, the Pilots obtained an Act, authorising an establishment of fifty

Pilots at Dover, fifty at Deal, and twenty in Thanet: since that time, the Mayor of Sandwich has lost his commission, but the other Commissioners are the same as before. The instrument by which the Pilot is admitted, is called a Branch, and the seal of the Admiralty and Chancery Courts is affixed to it.

Various improvements have been made at Dover since the year 1778, when an Act was obtained for the better paving, cleansing, lighting and watching the town; and duties of sixpence in the pound on every house, a shilling on every chaldron of coals, and a toll on all carriages, equal to that given by the Turnpike Act, payable at the gate on the London road, were granted to defray the requisite expenses: the paving and lighting are, however, but very indifferent. The upper road to Folkstoue having become very dangerous from the falling of the cliffs, a new one was made a few years ago, passing through the valley by Maxwell and Farthingloe, and joining with the upper road about three miles from Dover. In 1734, an Act of Parliament was passed for the recovery of small debts above 2*l.* and under 40*l.* in the liberties of Dover, and Dover Castle, and the Parishes of Charlton, Buckland, River, Ewell, Lydden, Coldred, East and West Langdon, Ringwold, St. Margaret's at Cliffe, Whitfield, Hougham, Capel le Feme, and Alkham.

The inhabitants of the two parishes of Dover, as returned under the late Act, amounted to 7325; the number of houses to 1906. This return conveys but an imperfect idea of the population of this town, as the number of inmates who have not a fixed residence is generally very great; and the whole, including the garrison of Dover Castle, and the Heights, may, with much probability, be fixed at from 18 to 20,000. Of late years, and particularly in the bathing season, this has become a favorite summer residence of many respectable families. The attractions are numerous, and the prospects are particularly interesting. The broad beach lying at the embouchure of the valley, the romantic view of the Cliffs and Castle, the singular situation of the buildings, the entrance of the port terminated by an extensive sea prospect, with the French coast in the distance, and the many vessels passing up and down Channel, combine, from various points, in the composition of a series of views,

1066

which, for grandeur, and impressive effect, are not to be equalled by any on the shores of Britain.

On the sea beach, below the Castle hill, is a very singular Villa belonging to the brave Sir W. Sidney Smith, by whose father, the late Captain Smith, who had been Aid-de-camp to Lord Sackville at the battle of Minden, it was erected. It is constructed of flints and chalk, and consists of different low buildings, inclosing a small court, and in its general aspect resembles a fort: the roofing is composed of inverted sea-boats of the largest size, strongly pitched.

On the top of the hill, on the west side of Dover Castle, are remains of a circular Camp, which has been surrounded by a single ditch and rampart, both of which are very apparent; though the former is partly filled up, and the latter much broken: the road to East Langdon crosses the centre of the area.

The bold and high Cliff that breasts the surge on the south-west side of Dover Harbour, in front of the Heights, bears the name of the immortal Shakespeare, whose sublime description of this spot is almost without parallel.

There is a Cliff whose high and bending head  
Looks fearfully on the confined deep —  
Here's the place: — How fearful  
And dizzy 'tis to cast one's eyes so low!  
The crows and choughs that wing the midway air,  
Show scarce so gross as beetles: — Halfway down  
Hangs one that gathers samphire; dreadful trade!  
Methinks he seems no bigger than his head.  
The fishermen that walk upon the beach,  
Appear like mice; and yon tall anchoring bark,  
Diminish'd to her cock; her cock, a buoy  
Almost too small for sight. The murm'ring surge,  
That on the unnumber'd idle pebble chafes,  
Cannot be heard so high: — I'll look no more,  
Lest my brain turn, and the deficient sight  
Tottle down headlong.  
King Lear, Act IV.

In a severe Thunder storm, which happened on the 14th of August, 1795, a man and four horses were struck dead by the light-

1067

ning on the Heights above this town. The man was in the employ of the occupier of the Priory farm, and was returning home with an empty cart, when the violence of the storm induced him to take shelter with the horses, under a solitary hawthorn bush, where they were all found dead about two hours after the storm had passed over. The first impression of the lightning seems to

have been made on the head of the fore-horse; and close to the off fore-leg of the shaft-horse, the lightning appeared to have entered the ground, a hole being found there of one inch in diameter at the surface, and more than three feet deep in a perpendicular direction. The eyes of all the horses were opaque; and a few long hairs on the breast of one of them were slightly singed; but there was no external appearance denoting a mortal wound. On opening them, the carotid artery in the right side of the neck of the second horse was found ruptured; the hearts of the other three were all ruptured across the right ventricle, in an oblique direction. The man was sitting under the bush, having the neck of the fore-horse lying across his thighs; his abdomen was much distended; but his features were neither discomposed nor discolored: the bush was not injured.

Dr. White Kennet, Bishop of Peterborough, was born in this town, in August, 1660. In June, 1678, he was entered of St. Edmund Hall, in the University of Oxford, where he diligently applied to study, and soon distinguished himself as an author. In 1684 he was presented to the vicarage of Amersden, in Oxfordshire, where he entertained the celebrated linguist, Dr. George Hickes, and was taught by him the Saxon and Northern languages; but the dissimilarity of their principles, both in church and state affairs, afterwards broke the friendship that had subsisted between them. In 1692, he wrote an account of the life of the celebrated antiquary, William Somner, which was printed in the same volume with that author's 'Treatise of the Roman Ports and Forts in Kent.' In 1700 he was appointed Rector of St. Botolph, Aldgate, and became much distinguished for his conduct in the polemical disputes of the day. He assisted in the compilation of the 'Complete History of England,' which was published in three volumes, folio, in 1068

1706. In the following year he was appointed Dean of Peterborough, and was promoted to the Bishopric in November, 1718. Previous to this, he had founded an Antiquarian and Historical Library at Peterborough, for which purpose he had collected many works, from the time of the invention of printing to the accession of James the First. He died in December, 1728, leaving a numerous and valuable collection of manuscripts, which was once in the possession of Mr. West, but was afterwards purchased by the Earl of Shelburne.

The illustrious statesman, Philip Yorke, Earl of Hardwicke, whose renown became so generally spread through the integrity he displayed in the office of Lord Chancellor, was born in Dover, on the first of December, 1690, where his ancestors had long been settled, in the parish of St. James. Simon Yorke, the Chancellor's grandfather, was a merchant in this town, of some consideration, and he possessed a good landed estate in the neighbourhood, of which some not inconsiderable farms have descended to the present Earl, particularly Alkham, and St. Margaret's. The Chancellor's father was an attorney, who married one of the neighbouring family of Gibbon, of Westcliffe. The Chancellor was always designed for the bar; but was first (as is still customary) put into the office of an eminent attorney in London, of the name of Salkeld: he afterwards studied the law in the Middle Temple, and being called to the bar in 1714, he soon acquired considerable professional eminence. He afterwards filled the important situations of Solicitor and Attorney Generals; and in all the duties of these offices, he displayed a firm attachment to constitutional principles. In 1733, he was appointed Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench; and was soon afterwards raised to the dignity of a Baron, by the title of Lord Hardwicke, Baron of Hardwicke, in the county of Gloucester. On the decease of his friend, Lord Talbot, in Fe-

bruary, 1736-7, he was made Lord Chancellor; and during a period of almost twenty years, he continued to exercise the functions of that high station with such undeviating fidelity, and strict regard to justice, that only three of his decrees were ever appealed from, and even those were eventually affirmed by the House of

1069

Lords. He resigned the great seal in November, 1756, highly to the regret of the nation; three years before which, he had been advanced to the rank of an Earl, a dignity that had been wholly unsolicited, but was entirely conferred through the particular esteem which the King (George the Second) had long entertained for him. He died in his seventy-fourth year, in March, 1764, during which extended period his health had flowed in an almost uninterrupted tenor; his constitution, though originally weak, having been strengthened by habitual temperance. His vivacity,<sup>/1</sup> and amiable manners, distinguished him through life. His talents were of the most solid kind; and for assiduity, and dispatch of business, he exceeded most of his age. He was a very good scholar; and, perhaps, the most upright and able judge that ever sat on the bench. The Chancellor had an uncle, from whom descended the late Philip Yorke, Esq. of Erthig, in Denbighshire, an ingenious literary man, who married Lord Brownlow's sister.

On the high ground about three miles south-westward from Dover, are the remains of Bradsole, or ST. RADIGUND'S

<sup>/1</sup> It is said, that when pleading as a very young Barrister, before Judge Page, the latter endeavored to brow-beat him, by ironical commendation of his wit, and telling him, he soon expected to hear that he had turned Coke on Lyttleton into verse. "Yes, my Lord," replied he, with admirable readiness, "you are right; and I will give your Lordship a specimen!

"He that hath lands in fee,  
Need neither quake nor quiver;/\*  
For look ye, do ye see,/\*  
I humbly do conceive/\*  
'Tis his, and his heirs for ever," &c.

The following epigram is, by a tradition current in a noble Kentish family, stated to have been written by the Chancellor:

To a Friend, with a Hare:  
Mitto tibi leporem, gratos mihi mitte lepores,  
Sal mea commendat munera; vestra sales.

/\* Customary expressions of Page.

1070

ABBEY, which was founded for Premonstratensian Canons about the year 1191, but by whom is uncertain.<sup>/1</sup> Its revenues were afterwards increased by different benefactors; and at the latter end of the reign of Edward the First, it was thought of sufficient importance for the Abbots to receive summons to Parliament. On the dissolution of the lesser Monasteries, in the twenty-sixth of Henry the Eighth, its annual income was returned at 98l. 9s. 2(1/2)d. according to Dugdale; but according to Speed, at 142l. 8s. 9d. Leland says, "the Monaster ys at this time netely mayntayned; but yt appereth that yn tymes past, the buildinges have bene ther more ample than they be now. The quier of the Chyrch is large and fayr; there ys on the hille a fayre wood, but fresch water laketh sum tyme."<sup>/2</sup> The walls of the out-buildings, gardens, &c. cover a considerable extent of ground; and the whole appears to have been surrounded by a broad ditch and rampart, inclosing an extensive circular area. The walls of the entrance Gateway, which

are of great strength and thickness, are yet nearly entire, and are finely mantled with ivy, as well as most other parts of the ruins. This gateway opens by a large arch in the centre, now underset with brick, and has also a smaller arch adjoining for foot passengers. On the key-stone are sculptured five lozenges, with a rose in chief. The north and west sides of the Chapel, with part of the Dwelling, now patched up as a Farm-house, are also standing. The latter had a projecting porch in the centre, but this now forms the end of the building: that part of the front adjoining to it, is curiously chequered with flints and stones; but the chief portion of the ruins is built of flint, with chalk intermingled, and coigned with free-stone. In the farm-yard is a large broad pond, which is said to have been anciently of greater extent, and to have given the name of Broad-sole to this Manor and Abbey; the word sole, or soale, being a Kentish provincialism for a pond. In a manu-

/1 Bishop Tanner says, that it was founded either 'by Richard the First, or Jeffery, Earl of Perch, and Maud, his wife, or some other charitable and pious persons.'

/2 Hasted's Kent, Vol. IX. p. 447.

1071

script Visitation of the Premonstratensian Order, quoted by Grose, as preserved in the library of the late Thomas Astle, Esq. it is recorded, that, in the year 1500, this Abbey was in a very ruinous state, and deficient in the number of its inmates, the then Abbot having expended the income of his house on 'wine and women.' Beneath the parlour of the Farm-house are said to be subterranean passages extending to a considerable length.

EWELL, or Temple-Ewell as it was formerly called, from its having formed part of the possessions of the Knights Templars as early as the year 1185, is a small, mean village, situated in the valley on the road leading to Dover. The Court-lodge is on the hill above the village to the north, and is still called the Temple Farm; but the remains of the ancient mansion of the Templars which stood near this spot, are stated, by Hasted, to have been destroyed about sixty years ago. Here, as appears from the patent rolls of the fifteenth of King John, n. 48, quoted by Tanner, the pardon of Archbishop Langton was signed. The words are, Pardonatio Stephani Archiepiscopi Cantuar. datum apud templum de Ewell. In this parish rises the principal stream of the river Dour, or Idle, which falls into the sea at Dover: in the early months of the year its waters are sometimes considerably increased by a Nail-bourne, that flows from springs in the Parish of Alkham.

SWANTON COURT, in the Parish of Lydden, is now a farm-house, but was formerly a seat of the ancient family of Monings, or Monins. It now belongs to S. E. Brydges, Esq. of Denton. The windows, and some other parts, display remains of Gothic tracery, which disproves the assertion of Lord Orford, that 'Gothic architecture was never used in private buildings;' as this was never an ecclesiastical property or residence.

WALDERSHARE, the principal seat of the Monings, Baronets, whose ancestors had resided here for ages, was purchased, little more than a century ago, by the family of Furnese, who had enriched themselves by merchandise at the neighbouring town of Sandwich. This family soon expired in three co-heiresses, one of whom, who was first Countess of Rockingham, and afterwards of Guildford, carried it successively to her two husbands, of whom

1072

the last left it to his son, the Prime Minister, with an adjoining estate of about 5000*l.* per annum; and his second son, Francis, now Earl of Guildford, is the present owner. The mansion was

built by Sir Henry Furnese, Bart. upon a large scale, after a design said to be by Inigo Jones: he also inclosed a spacious park, and planted it with long avenues in the style of the age; the park is furnished with deer. It was enlarged between thirty and forty years ago, when, on digging the ground deeper than common, for a new plantation of about two acres, 'a considerable quantity of urns, burnt bones, paterae, and other Roman utensils, of different colored earths, were found throughout the whole extent.'<sup>/1</sup>

Annexed to Waldershare Church, which is a small, mean building, dedicated to All Saints, are two cemeteries, or monument-rooms, one on each side the chancel: that on the north contains a costly, but most ugly, pyramidal monument, executed by Green of Camberwell, in memory of Sir Henry Furnese, Bart. and others of his family. The base is supported by four female figures in white marble, as large as life; and on its different sides contains inscriptions for Sir Henry Furnese, who 'being early distinguished by the favour of our great deliverer King William, faithfully adhered to the cause of liberty, and the Protestant interest;' for Sir Robert Furnese, Bart. his son; for Lady Ann, wife of Sir Robert; and for Lady Arabella Watson, sixth daughter of Lewis, Earl of Rockingham, and mother to the Lady Catherine, who, by her second marriage, conveyed the Furnese estates to the Earl of Guildford. In the south cemetery is a large altar-tomb, on which lie the effigies of the Honorable Peregrine Bertie, and his wife Susan, fourth daughter of Sir Edward Monins, of Waldershare, in the formal dresses of the reign of King William. The former was second son to Montague, Earl of Lindsay, Great Chamberlain of England, the faithful adherent to Charles the First. On a mural monument on the south side of the Chancel, is a long inscription, in commemoration of Sir Edward Monins, Bart. who died in November, 1602, and several others of his family.

<sup>/1</sup> Hist. of Kent, Vol. IX. p. 386.

1073

Coldred was anciently the property of the Says, and was given, in the reign of Henry the Third, by Jeffrey de Saye, with the consent of his son William, to St. Mary's Hospital, or Maison Dieu, at Dover, to the Master and Brethren of which, Edward the First granted a charter of free warren for this Manor. After the Dissolution, it became divided. One part of it now belongs to the See of Canterbury, and the other to the Earl of Guildford, by inheritance from the Furnese family. This place is traditionally stated to derive its name from Coeldred, King of Mercia, to whom also an ancient Fortification, of rather more than two acres, within the area of which stands the village Church, has been attributed. Coeldred is said to have entered this county to assist the Kentishmen against the oppression of Ina, King of the West Saxons, and according to the Saxon Chronicle, to have fought a battle with him at Wodnesbeorh, probably Woodnesborough, near Sandwich, in the year 715. The fortification, or encampment, is of an irregular form, but approaches to that of a long oval: it is divided into two parts by the high road, in the middle of which a well was discovered some years ago, by the falling in of the earth. The Church stands on the north-west side the fosse, which is here pretty deep, forming a boundary to the Church-yard: in the opposite division, which has also a deep ditch, is an artificial mount.

In the adjoining Parish of SHEBBERTSWOLD, or Shebbertswell, is Three Barrow Down, so named from three large Tumuli which remain here: on this Down also are various remains of ancient entrenchments.

WOOTTON COURT, is finely situated on an eminence on the south-east side of the Dover road. The present proprietor of this

seat is the Rev. Edward Tymewell Brydges, the late claimant to the Barony of Cbandos. It belonged to his grandfather, John Brydges, Esq./1 of Gray's Inn, Barrister at Law, who died in July, 1712, aged thirty-one. From him it descended, in succession, to his two sons, John and Edward Brydges, Esqrs. of whom

/1 He married Jane, daughter and heir of Edward Gibbon, Esq. of Westcliffe, near Dover, from whose brother, Matthew, descended Edward Gibbon, the historian.

1074

the latter died here in November, 1780, leaving three sons and five daughters, by his wife Jemima, daughter and coheir of William Egerton, LL. D. grandson of John, second Earl of Bridgewater, by Lady Elizabeth, daughter of William Cavendish, Duke of Newcastle. The above collateral claim to an ancient Barony, where it was necessary to prove all the complicated minutiae of a numerous family through a period of 250 years, by the most strict technical evidence, excited much public interest, from being supported for nearly fourteen years, at great expense and trouble, against an opposition, which took various shapes during its progress, and exercised uncommon ingenuity in starting difficulties. The question, at last, came to a Division in June, 1803; and it was resolved by the majority of the few Lords then present, who voted, that the evidence in favor of the claimant was not sufficiently satisfactory: so that the Barony is suspended till the claimant shall produce additional proof on one or two points on which the opponents of the right expressed their doubts. Sir John Bridges,/1 of Sudeley Castle, in Gloucestershire, the common ancestor, was created a Baron by Queen Mary, in 1554; and from his third son, Anthony, the claimant derives his descent.

The white house on a bold hill, nobly crowned with wood, makes a conspicuous figure, to the traveller, from the entrance upon Barham Downs, above Bridge, to the brow of the hill, which descends to Lydden, within six miles of Dover. The grounds are

/1 This family were anciently Lords of Brugge-upon-Wye, in Herefordshire, which they forfeited in the rebellion of the Barons against Henry the Third. They soon after obtained, by marriage with the Berkleys, the Manor of Coberley in Gloucestershire, through which match they became representatives of the ancient baronial house of Chandos. Various branches spread over Herefordshire, Somersetshire, Worcester-shire, Oxfordshire, Berkshire, Hampshire, and Wiltshire; all of which are extinct, and the main stem is now reduced to the solitary relic at Wootton, in Kent, who has had, as Lord Bacon says, most sorely, "to buffet with the waves and weathers of time," but whose indignant spirit is so little extinguished, that, perhaps, it may some day break forth again most unexpectedly. S. E. Brydges, Esq. the claimant's brother, has seven sons.

1075

picturesque, and are well varied with hill and valley, as well as rich in timber./1 Here Leonard and Thomas Digges, father and grandfather of Sir Dudley Digges, pursued their mathematical studies in the reign of Queen Elizabeth. In the house is an original portrait/2 of Lord Chancellor Egerton, similar to that in the Picture Gallery at Oxford.

DENTON was anciently the property of a family named Earde, or Yerde, who possessed it from the reign of King John to the

/1 Mr. Hasted, whose details of the scenery of Nature are generally deficient, has been more particularly unfortunate in his descriptive accounts of the contiguous parishes of Wootton and Denton than elsewhere. Wootton he describes as lying "obscurely and unfrequented;" the soil

“very poor,” and consisting “of chalk, or unfertile red earth, covered with quantities of sharp flint stones.” Nearly the same words, with the addition of “wild and dreary,” serves for his description of Denton; yet the extreme inadequacy of this language can be easily evinced. The Manor House of Wootton, standing on a high hill, forms a prominent feature on the road from within two miles of Canterbury, to within six of Dover; and after this road, which, let it be observed, is the great road to the Continent, has conducted the traveller beyond Barham Downs, it runs on a ridge of parallel hills within half a mile of the mansion, and actually along the edge of the parish! Add to this, that the turnpike road to Folkstone and Hithe, branches off at no great distance, and runs across the grounds directly in front of Denton Court; and that within the fork of the two roads both Wootton and Denton lie. Now in many places on the high grounds of this obscure country, can be commanded the most beautiful views of land and sea imaginable, including the Castle of Dover, the coast of France, the cliffs of Ramsgate, the blue sea of the Downs, and a rich scene of intermediate landscape of towns, and villages, and churches, and seats; while in the secluded dells, and intermingled woods of the home prospects, the most retired temper may enjoy repose amidst congenial scenes. With respect to soil, there is every variety in the vallies and rich meadows: many of the chalky side hills are healthy sheep-walks. Some of the flats on the tops of the hills exhibit a stiff cledge intermixed with flints, but it is such as grows good corn under a skilful cultivation.

/2 This has been engraved by Trotter.

1076

latter end of that of Henry the Seventh, when it passed, by the marriage of an heiress, to the Peytons of Iselham, in Cambridge-shire, by whom it was alienated to John Boys, Attorney-General to Henry the Eighth, of the Duchy Court of Lancaster. His son, William Boys, Esq. in the year 1574, rebuilt the ancient Manor-house, which stands in a narrow valley, embosomed in trees, and backed by bold hills. The estate was afterwards sold to Richard Rogers, the last Suffragan Bishop of Dover, and having passed through several intermediate families, it was conveyed, in 1679, to the Whorwoods of Stourton Castle, in Staffordshire. This family became extinct in 1745. Captain Whorwood, of the navy, the last owner of that name, devised it, after the death of Mrs. Coelia Scott, a relative, to a College at Oxford; but not having complied with the Statutes of Mortmain, this remainder was set aside, in favour of Sir James Markham, Bart. the heir at law, who married a sister of the late Lord Clive. Lady Markham, who look this estate by survivorship of her husband, sold it, in 1792, to Samuel Egerton Brydges, Esq. Barrister at Law, second son of the late Edward Brydges, of Wootton, Esq. a gentleman whose refined taste, extensive acquirements, and ardent sensibility, chastened by social benevolence of heart, have been eminently displayed by various publications in different walks of literature.

During a considerable part of the time that this seat was in the possession of Mrs. Scott, it was inhabited by the late Rev. William Robinson, brother to the celebrated Mrs. Montagu, and father to the present Mrs. Brydges. In the year 1766, the poet Gray was for some days the guest of this gentleman, and, in one of his letters published by Mason, he has given a very beautiful description of the general appearance of the country./1 When this estate

/1 This description is too characteristic to be omitted: it is as follows. “I was surprised at the beauty of the road to Canterbury, which, I know not why, had not struck me before. The whole country is a rich and well cultivated garden; orchards, cherry grounds, hop-gardens, intermixed with corn and frequent villages, gentle risings covered with wood, and every where the Thames and Medway breaking in upon the

was purchased by the present owner, Denton Court had been for some time untenanted, and was fast hastening to decay; but it has since been repaired, and the grounds improved at the expense of several thousand pounds. It is built in the Elizabethan style, and contains a spacious and lofty Hall, Dining Parlour, Library, &c. together with a noble Gallery, which extends through the whole length of the front./1

landscape with all their navigation. It was, indeed, owing to the bad weather, that the whole scene was dressed in that tender emerald green, which one usually sees only for a fortnight in the opening of the spring, and this continued till I left the country. My residence was" (at Denton) "eight miles east of Canterbury, in a little quiet valley, on the skirts of Barham Downs. In these parts the whole soil is chalk, and whenever it holds up, in half an hour it is dry enough to walk out.

"I took the opportunity of three or four days fine weather, to go into the Isle of Thanet: saw Margate, which is Bartholomew Fair by the sea side, Ramsgate, and other places there; and so came by Sandwich, Deal, Dover, Folkstone, and Hithe, back again. The coast is not like Hartlepool; there are no rocks, but only chalky cliffs, of no great height till you come to Dover; there, indeed, they are noble and picturesque; and the opposite coasts of France begin to bound your view, which was left before to range unlimited by any thing but the horizon; yet is by no means a shipless sea, but every where peopled with white sails, and vessels of all sizes in motion; and take notice, except in the Isle, which is all corn-fields, and has very little inclosure, there are in all places, hedge-rows, and tall trees, even within a few yards of the beach; particularly Hithe stands on an eminence covered with wood." Gray's Letters, 4to, p. 323.

/1 In the second volume of the *Censura Literaria*, Mr. Brydges has presented the public with the first canto of a kind of topographical poem, or 'Kentish Tale,' under the title of the Wizard, who is described as a seer of "ancient days," doomed by Heaven to pass

'From soil to soil, from east to west,  
In pilgrimage, devoid of rest; –  
To seek for friends who all are gone,  
And still for ever journey on.'

In the course of his wanderings, the Wizard retraces his weary footsteps over the fertile plains of Cantium, but seeks in vain for the splendid

1078

Denton Church stands almost close to the Manor-House, and consists only of a nave and chancel, with a tower at the west end. Against the north wall is a memorial for John Boys, Esq. the first of that name who possessed this Manor; he died in May,

hospitality, and chivalric show, which, in the happier days of 'golden Bess,' spread wide their gay charms; and, in answer to the inquiries of a curious youth, who had courteously entreated him, he proceeds to describe the fallen glories of the ancient families of Kent, and his sorrows at finding every where prevail, 'new names, new manners, and new modes!' In concluding, he hears the echoes of the hounds on the distant hill, and, 'staff in hand,' sallies forth to enjoy the cheering notes, and to 'breathe the fresh'ning air.'

In the second canto, which is not yet printed, but from which the following interesting extract is here given by permission of its author, the Wizard proceeds with his relation; and, grateful for the attentions of the lovely maidens who had now become his auditors, he thus addresses them in the opening lines of his beautiful description of the departed splendors of 'noble Aucher's ancient Hall.'

— O ye fair nymphs, whose music thrills

My cold breast, and my fancy fills!  
 O how can I these gifts requite,  
 That swell my bosom with delight?  
 My falt'ring tongue has lost the art  
 Visions of rapture to impart,  
 And feebly from my wither'd brain,  
 And painful comes the frozen strain.  
 What would ye hear, ye blue-ey'd maids!  
 Where would ye pierce Time's close-drawn shades?  
 Would ye to Barham's distant Down  
 Resort to hear of old renown?  
 Star of the East,\* whose beauty rais'd  
 A flame that all around thee blaz'd,

/1 This was Lady Bowyer, of the family of Aucher, whom Walpole mentions as having been called Star of the East for her exquisite beauty. Her name was Hester; she was daughter to Sir Anthony Aucher, Knt. who was Sheriff of Kent in the twelfth of James the First, and wife to Sir Edmund Bowyer, of Camberwell, Knt.

1079

1543: here also are some memorials for the Pettits, of Dandelion, in the Isle of Thanet. In the Church-yard is the mausoleum of the Whorwoods, which was erected by Captain Thomas Whorwood, who died in 1715, and lies buried in it, with several of his family.

Wake from the tomb, and lead the ball  
 In noble Aucher's ancient Hall./1  
 Bring all around the Cantian youth,  
 With vows of everlasting truth:  
 Let poets, statesmen, round thee crowd,  
 And soldiers breathe their sighs aloud.  
 Young Cowper/2 there, with modest mein,  
 Full pensive in thy train is seen:  
 No word he speaks, but in his eye  
 A thousand thoughts thou may'st descry.  
 "O hear my suit," he seems to say;  
 "For, though no splendor I display,  
 Some spirit whispers to my soul,  
 That future ages, as they roll,  
 Shall view my now unhonor'd name  
 Encircled with resplendent fame;  
 And from my blood a bard shall rise,  
 To lift our glory to the skies." —  
 And next, see Hammond/3 plead his cause!  
 Tears from the tender fair he draws.  
 Ah! how his glowing accents move  
 Predicting strains, that breathe of love!  
 But who art thou, of calmer mood,  
 That seem'st thy offerings to intrude?  
 In terms precise, and studied phrase,  
 Thou talk'st of deeds of ancient days;

/1 In Bishopsbourne Parish.

/2 The Cowper family, from whom the poet Cowper was descended, was about this time settled at Ratling Court, in the parish of Nonington.

/3 The ancestors of Hammond, the elegiac poet, were seated at St. Alban's Court, in Nonington Parish, from the reign of Edward the Sixth; and the head branch is still remaining there.

1080

BROOME, the seat of Sir Henry Oxenden, Bart. lies in the same valley as Denton, but in Barham Parish. The house is a respectable building, of the time of Charles the First: it was

erected by Basil Dixwell, Esq. who purchased the estate of Leo-

And Learning's lore, and Wisdom's guise,  
The richness of thy tongue supplies.  
Full many a tale can'st thou relate,  
Of mighty nations sunk by fate.  
"O hark!" he cries, "if, beauteous maid!  
My humble suit may be repaid,  
From thee shall spring a wondrous sage,  
Whose praise shall spread from age to age;  
And history's pages shall enshrine  
Gibbon's<sup>/1</sup> immortal name with thine."  
— The Star is fled; — no more the sound  
Of melting music floats around!  
Fall the bold turrets, sinks the gate,  
Where ermin'd banners,<sup>/2</sup> with brave state,  
Mock'd gorgeously the wanton air;  
And Aucher rules no longer there.  
Ah! who, with sacrilegious whim,  
Has plac'd the dome of modern trim,  
Where once the massy gothic tower  
Was wont in gen'rous gloom to lour?  
In vain I look; no lovely dames  
Come forth to fan our dying flames.  
In silence, on the weedy stream,  
Echo is left her hours to dream!  
And still is every laurell'd walk,  
Where Love and Genius us'd to talk:  
E'en o'er yon sacred neighb'ring tomb,  
Where Hooker's ashes wait their doom,<sup>/3</sup>  
No spirit kindred ardour breathes,  
No sage attempts congenial wreaths!

<sup>/1</sup> The ancestors of Gibbon, the historian, were seated at West Cliff, near Dover,

<sup>/2</sup> The field of the Aucher arms was ermine.

<sup>/3</sup> Hooker lies buried in Bishopsbourne Church.

1081

nard Digges, Esq. whose ancestors had been seated in this Parish from the reign of Henry the Third. Sir Basil Dixwell, Bart. died in 1750, aged eighty-four, having left this seat to his kinsman, George Oxenden, Esq. younger brother to the late Sir Henry. The present Baronet has expended considerable sums in extending and improving the grounds, which are paled in; though Nature, especially in front, and to the west, has afforded but barren materials to work upon.

BARHAM COURT was for many ages the seat of the Barhams, who were originally of the same family as Reginald Fitz-Urse, one of the murderers of Archbishop Becket, and who himself held this Manor, by knight's service, of the See of Canterbury. Thomas Barham, Esq. alienated it, in the reign of James the First, to the Fotherbys, whose heiress carried it to the Derings; and Charles Dering, Esq. next brother to the late Sir Edward Dering, now owns it in right of his mother. The house is a modern building, backed by the village Church.

The celebrated BARHAM DOWNS derive their name from this Parish, though a considerable part of the range lies within those of Kingston and Bishopsbourne. The medium extent of these Downs is about half a mile; but their length, from their commencement near Bridge, to their termination at Denne Hill, is upwards of four miles. Various remains of ancient Encampments may be traced here, some of which have been assigned to the Romans, and probably with truth: a small advanced work on the slope of the hill, nearly opposite to Kingston Church, and of which the

rampart and ditch on three sides are still very evident, is ascribed to Caesar. Vast numbers of Tumuli are scattered over these Downs: most of them have been opened; chiefly by the late Rev. Brian Fausset, of Heppington, who greatly increased his valuable collection of Roman Antiquities, by various articles which he then found. Among the coins were several of the Emperors Gallienus, Carausius, Allectus, and Constantine the Great: various urns, with human ashes, burnt bones, umboes of shields, &c. were also dug out of these barrows. When King John assembled a mighty army, in the year 1213, to oppose the threatened invasion of King

1082

Philip, he encamped on Barham Downs: and here, likewise, Simon de Montfort, Earl of Leicester, assembled a large army in the Barons' wars, in the reign of Henry the Third. Of late years frequent Camps have been formed on these Downs; the openness of the situation, and the salubrity of the air, rendering this a most eligible spot for the purpose. The county races, which annually take place in the month of August, give additional celebrity to these Downs: the Race Course is extensive.

DENNE HILL, in Kingston Parish, on the north-east side of the Dover road, is a seat of some eminence, at which resided the ancient family of the Dennes, from soon after the Conquest, till about the year 1700. Shortly afterwards it was sold to the Grays of Scotland, of whom the late Sir James Gray, Bart. and K. B. was Ambassador at Naples, Madrid, &c. About the year 1774, it was alienated, by this family, to John Morse, Esq. a West Indian, who sold it soon afterwards to Hardinge Stracey, Esq. Clerk to the House of Commons, and he disposed of it, in 1800, to John Harrison, Esq. late Sheriff of Kent.

BARFREESTON, or Barston, as it is more commonly called, has become noted for its very curious Church, which is generally considered as an undoubted specimen of Anglo-Saxon architecture; though from the exuberance of its ornaments, and the peculiarities attending them, together with the form of some of its arches, it may, with greater probability of truth, be classed among those of our Norman edifices, which were built in the times immediately preceding the general adoption of the Pointed style. It is dedicated to St. Mary, and consists only of a nave and chancel, which communicate with each other by a semicircular arch, rising from wreathed columns, and richly sculptured. The whole interior length is forty-three feet, four inches; the width of the nave is sixteen feet, eight inches; and that of the chancel, thirteen feet, six inches: the thickness of the walls is about two feet, nine inches. In the east wall are three narrow lancet windows, with a large circular window above them, which is divided into eight compartments, by a stone framing, forming a smaller circle in the centre, and having the end of each ray, on the outer side, sculptured with

1083

a regal head: the whole window is surrounded by a large border, with sculptures of human heads, birds, foliage, &c. and near the sides, and over it, are small niches, exhibiting remains of different figures. Immediately below this window runs a frieze, enriched with the billet moulding, and a series of heads, of singular, grotesque, and varied character, terminated at each end by an animal on a projecting bracket: still lower are the lancet windows, which range in alternate succession with four recesses of similar form, but somewhat wider, the whole having plain mouldings. These rest upon a zig-zag beading, from which the wall projects obliquely for a short space, and is supported by two large semicircular arches, built in the lower part, which by this mode of construction assumes the appearance of three square piers.

The north and south sides of this fabric are in many respects similar, but the latter is most ornamented: in the chancel part, on this side, between two trefoil-headed windows, is a semicircular arched recess, which, from the remains, appears to have exhibited a piece of rich sculpture, but is too much mutilated to allow the subject to be traced. The heads, or masks, below the cornice, which, with the beading, is continued from the east end, are executed in a style of equal boldness and singularity, and the character is similarly varied. Over a doorway, that opened into the chancel, but is now stopped up, is a recessed arch, with a wavy moulding above; and beneath, a crowned head, projecting from the key-stone, with other heads and ornaments at the sides. The south, or principal entrance, which opens into the nave, is most richly ornamented with figures; but great part of it is now hidden from view by a brick porch, so injudiciously built, as to abut directly against the sculpture.<sup>/1</sup> It consists of a triple arch, with various mouldings, partly rising from the wall, and partly springing from circular columns; the space above the door, includes a representation (apparently) of God the Father, within an

<sup>/1</sup> This porch cannot have been erected many years, as an engraving of this entrance has been given in Grose's Antiquities, but so very incorrect, that no idea can be formed from it of the beauty of the original.

1084

oval recess, surrounded by angels and other figures: over this is a semicircular range of grotesque and ludicrous figures of different kinds, human and animal; and above it, on the outer face of the arch, is another range, consisting of fourteen subjects; every stone which forms the arch, being sculptured with a different figure; and every figure, like those of the inner range, being contained within an oval or circular border of foliage. Though it has now become very difficult to trace the individual designs, partly from mutilations, and partly from all the finer parts of the sculpture being clogged up with whitewash, enough may still be seen, to indicate the superior skill and fancy of the artificers. Nearly opposite to this, on the north side, is another entrance, which also exhibits some rich and curious sculpture. The west end, compared with the other sides, is but plain: the roof is modern, and plastered in the inside; that of the chancel is evidently lower than when in its original state.

The monuments in this Church are but few. In the nave is a mural tablet, of white marble, in memory of Richard Harvey, Esq. and Elizabeth, his wife, "who resided about fifty years in this Parish, and died at Sandwich; he, on the 20th of February, 1798, aged eighty-three years; she, on the 14th of January, 1799, aged eighty-two years: they were married on the 9th of February, 1734, O. S. and lived together sixty-four years complete, in the greatest harmony and affection" —. They were the parents of Captain John Harvey, who was mortally wounded in the battle between Lord Howe and the fleet of Republican France, on the first of June, 1794; and of the present Admiral Sir Henry Harvey, K. B. who was born at the Manor-House of this Parish, which his father had rebuilt, but who alienated it, with the Manor, to John Plumtre, Esq. of Fredville, the present owner. Instances of Longevity, in this and the contiguous parishes, are very frequent; and one of them, recorded by Dr. Harris, is equally singular. "In the year 1700," says that writer, "the minister of Barfreton was buried at the age of ninety-six; he that preached his funeral sermon was eighty-two; he that read the service, eighty-seven: the Parish Clerk was of the same age, but was then absent;

1085

the Sexton was eighty-six, and his wife above eighty; and several of the neighbouring Parish of Coldred were at this funeral, who were above 100 years old!"

FREDVILLE, in the Parish of Nonington, was for nearly two centuries the principal seat of the Boys family; but was at length alienated, in the time of Charles the Second, to Denzil, Lord Holles, whose descendant, Thomas Holles, Duke of Newcastle, sold it to Margaret, sister to Sir Brook Bridges, Bart. of Goodneston, who married John Plumptre, Esq. Member of Parliament for Nottingham, and his son, of the same name, by a second wife, is now owner. The present owner has added to the house, which was built by Miss Bridges, and paved in a large circuit of ground, which he has ornamented with plantations. At short distances from the front of the dwelling, are three remarkable Oaks, one of which, in particular, is of vast size, and incalculable age: it has the name of Majesty; and at eight feet from the ground, its circumference is more than twenty-eight feet. The other two oaks are called Beauty and Stately: the former is a very fine tree, the stem going up straight and clean to the height of about seventy feet, and the girth, at four feet from the ground, being nearly sixteen feet: the circumference of the latter, at the same height, is rather more than eighteen feet.

ST. ALBAN'S COURT, another seat in Nonington, was anciently called Estwall, or Esole; but its present name was derived from its having been granted to the Church and Monastery at St. Alban's, by Higo de Albin, as appears from a grant of confirmation, made by King Stephen, and which grant is now in the possession of William Hammond, Esq. the present owner of this estate. At the Dissolution, it was sold to Sir Christopher Hales, Knt. then Master of the Rolls; and afterwards, in the fifth of Edward the Sixth, to the Colepepers, of whom it was purchased by Thomas Hamon, who, as well as his father, John Hamon, had been tenant to the Abbey and Convent of St. Alban's, and from whom the present William Hammond, Esq. is a direct descendant. From a younger branch of this family sprung Jamss Hammond, the elegiac poet. The original front of the house was to the south-

1086

east, as appears by a porch, with the Hammond arms, bearing date in 1556: but a facade was added to the north-east about the year 1665. This mansion contains a large collection of family portraits, some of which are remarkable as examples of the best style of Cornelius Jansen, who, about the year 1636, resided at Bridge, for the purpose of painting for the family of Sir Dudley Digges, of Chilham Castle; Sir Anthony Aucher, of Bourne Place; and Sir William Hammond, of St. Alban's Court; between which families a close degree of consanguinity existed: the Hammond portraits are, Sir William and Lady Hammond, (daughter of Anthony Aucher, Esq. of Bishopsbourne,) by Dobson; Colonel Francis Hammond, commander of a regiment in the first Scotch expedition, under the Earl of Northumberland in 1640; Colonel Robert Hammond, who commanded the body of foot raised in favor of Charles the First, in the Kentish insurrection of 1648, and was shot in the wars in Ireland; Lieutenant Colonel John Hammond; Lady Dormer, Lady Thynne, and Lady Ady, by Cor. Jansen, daughters of Sir William Hammond; and Mrs. Hammond, by Gainsborough: the portrait of Lady Thynne has the date 1636; that of Lady Dormer, who is depicted in her weeds, with her face muffled up in sables, is dated 1642; these portraits are particularly fine. The other portraits by Jansen, are those of Lady Bowyer, (first cousin to Lady Thynne, and daughter of Sir Anthony Aucher,) who possessed such exquisite beauty as to be called the Star in the East;

Lady Juxon, daughter of Sir Dudley Digges, first married to Anthony Hammond Esq. Sir George Juxon, Sir John Dormer, and Sir Dudley Digges, Master of the Rolls in the time of Charles the First. The remaining portraits are those of Sir John Smith, who retook the Royal Standard at the battle of Edge-hill; Sir John Boys, the gallant defender of Donnington Castle against the Parliament army; the Lord Chancellor Egerton, on copper; John, second Earl of Bridgewater, by Claret, very fine; the Honorable Thomas Egerton of Tatton Park, Cheshire, and his sister, the Countess of Leicester, by Sir Peter Lely; Dr. William Egerton, Prebendary of

1087

Canterbury, maternal grandfather to the present William Hammond, Esq. Sir Francis Head, his maternal great uncle; Sir Francis Head, son to the latter; and Lady Warwick, by Dahl. The grounds are pleasant, and tolerably extensive. In Nonington Church, which was anciently a Chapel of Ease to that of Wingham, are various memorials of the Hammond family.

At GOODNESTON is the seat of Sir Brook William Bridges, Bart. whose progenitors have been seated here about a century, and one of whom was Sheriff of Kent in 1733: they are a branch of the Bridgeses of Barton-Seagrave in Northamptonshire, who bear different arms from those of the Chandos family. Brook Bridges, Esq. who bought this estate, was Auditor of the Imprest, and died here in 1717. The house is not ancient, but is situated in a park diversified with gentle swells, and belted with plantations. From Bonnington, in Goodneston Parish, the Boys' family spread its numerous branches through the eastern parts of this county, and still kept possession of their original seat till the death of Sir John Boys, the brave defender of Donnington Castle: he died in 1664, and was buried in the Church at Goodneston, which appears to have been partly built by his ancestors.

In UPPER EYTHORNE is a Villa, and small Farm, belonging to Peter Fector, Esq. Merchant and Banker, of Dover: it was formerly a cottage, but has had many additions made to it by the present owner. Its situation is very pleasant, from commanding a fine view of Waldershare Park, and the surrounding country, together with a distant sea view, including the Downs, backed by the coast of France. Hasted, from the Saxonum Codi-cellii, in the Surrenden Library, mentions, that three ploughlands at Heyghe Thorne, were granted by Cuthred, King of Kent, to his minister Athelnoth, about the year 807. At Elmington, in Eythorne Parish, in July, 1740, was born the brave Captain John Harvey, who commanded the Brunswick, of 74 guns, in the engagement between the English and French fleets, on the first of June, 1794. His conduct on that ever memorable day, greatly contributed to the obtaining of the victory. Le Vengeur, a ship of superior force to his own, was sunk through the superiority of

1088

his fire: and L'Achille, which had borne down to her assistance, was reduced to a complete wreck; as was a third ship also, that had dared to engage in the tremendous conflict. His arm was shattered before the battle was decided; yet he would not quit the deck till he had given strict orders, that in no event should his flag be struck whilst his ship floated upon the waves. He died of his wounds at Portsmouth, and was interred in a vault in Eastry Church, on the fifth of July following.

At BETSHANGER, formerly a seat of the Boys family, is a good mansion, now belonging to the Rev. James Morrice; and at a little distance, at Updown, in Ham Parish, is the seat of John Minet Fector, Esq. son and partner of the above Mr. P. Fector.

The house has little to recommend it; but the grounds, which have been enlarged by the present proprietor, are charmingly situated, and the prospects of the surrounding country are particularly fine.

EASTRY was an ancient demesne of the Saxon Kings, who are said to have had a Palace here, in which, according to the chronicler Thorne, and Matthew of Westminster, the two Cousins of Egbert, King of Kent, were murdered by the courtier Thunor,<sup>/1</sup> and afterwards buried in the Hall under the Royal Throne. In the year 979, King Ethelred granted to the Priory of Christ Church, "all the lands of his inheritance in Estrea;" and the Prior and Convent had, in succeeding ages, liberty of free warren, and a weekly market here. In the Court Lodge, which was greatly altered, and partly rebuilt, about twenty years ago, by the Bargraves, Lessees under the Dean and Chapter of Canterbury, Archbishop Becket is stated to have concealed himself for eight days, previous to his taking shipping for France, in November, 1164, when fleeing from the well-merited indignation of Henry the Third. The Church is a spacious edifice, dedicated to St. Mary, and consists of a nave, chancel, and aisles, with a large and strong tower at the west end, the entrance to which opens beneath a semicircular Norman arch. The interior is clean and neat: it contains va-

<sup>/1</sup> See under Minster, p. 985, et seq.

1089

rious sepulchral memorials for the Botelers, Paramors, Foggs, Bargraves, Harveys, and other families.

KNOWLTON is a small Parish, of little more than 430 acres, almost the whole of which is the property of Sir Narborough D'Aeth, Bart. whose grandfather, Thomas D'Aeth, Esq. of North Cray, acquired it by his marriage with Elizabeth, daughter of Admiral Sir John Narborough, who had purchased this Manor of the four daughters and coheireses of Sir Thomas Peyton, Bart. a descendant of the Peytons, of Peyton Hall, in Suffolk. This gentleman, who died in 1634, erected the present mansion in Knowlton Park; but it was altered, and some part of it rebuilt, by Sir Thomas D'Aeth, in the reign of Queen Anne. The Park, which includes about 200 acres, is ornamented by many fine trees, particularly about the house. In the Church, which is a small building, dedicated to St. Clement, are various memorials of the Langleys, Peytons, Narboroughs, and D'Aeths, whose families have possessed this estate in succession.

GROVE, in Staple Parish, was formerly the seat of the Knightly family of Grove, of whom Sir John Grove lies buried in St. Peter's Church, Sandwich. It was afterwards sold to the Lynches, about the middle of the reign of Queen Elizabeth, and was devised by the late Sir William Lynch, K. B. Envoy Extraordinary to the Court of Turin, to his widow, who now resides here. The burial-place of the Lynches is in the Grove chancel, in STAPLE Church, which contains a singular Font, the base being partly supported by figures of dogs, sitting, and having its faces sculptured with the symbols of the Evangelists, crucifixion, &c.

WINGHAM formed part of the possessions of the See of Canterbury from the early Saxon times till the Dissolution; after which it remained in the Crown, till Charles the First 'granted the site, called Wingham Court, with the demesne lands of the Manor,' in trust, for the City of London, the Corporation of which directed them to be sold towards the end of the reign of that King, to Sir William Cowper, Bart. His descendant, the present Earl Cowper, derives one of his titles from this place; but though he has many estates in this county, he has no residence here; his ancient seat of

1090

Ratling Court, in Nonington, having been dilapidated into a farm house; and his old mansion at the Mote, in Fordwich, taken down.

During the period that Wingham belonged to the See of Canterbury, the Archbishops had a residence or Palace here, in which Edward the First was entertained by Archbishop Winchelsea; Edward the Second, by Archbishop Walter Reynolds; and Edward the Third, with many lords and nobles, by Archbishop Meopham. In Henry the Third's time, Archbishop Boniface procured the privilege of a Market for this Manor, but this has been disused from time immemorial. The village contains about fifty houses.

Wingham College was founded by Archbishop Peckham in the year 1286, for a Provost and six Secular Canons, or Prebends. This foundation was dissolved in the first of Edward the Sixth, when its annual revenues were estimated at the nett value of 193l. 2s. 1d. In the last year of the same King, it was granted, with the patronage of the Church, and all tythes, to Sir Henry Palmer, in consideration of the sum of 519l. 11s. 4d. but subject to the payment of 20l. annually to the Curate. Sir Henry was descended from an ancient family, that had been long seated at Angmering, in Sussex, and was the second of three sons of Sir Edward Palmer, who are stated to have been born on three successive Sundays.\*/ He lost his life at Guisnes, after the surrender of Calais in the time of Philip and Mary, and was succeeded by his son, Sir Thomas, who was Sheriff of Kent in the thirty-seventh of Elizabeth, and created a Baronet in 1621, only a few months preceding his death. He was buried in Wingham Church, where is a monument to his memory, and that of his Lady, executed by Nicholas Stone, the Elder, the inscription of which records that, for the "sake of the Poor, they never broke up house in this place for sixty years." Sir James, his youngest son, Chancellor of the Order of the Garter, was father to Roger Palmer, the noted Earl of Castlemain, husband to the Duchess of Cleveland. Sir

/1 Fuller's Worthies in Kent.

1091

Thomas Palmer, Bart. the last male possessor of Wingham, of this family, was the person spoken of by Pope in the following lines:

'To Palmer's bed no actress comes amiss;  
He weds the whole Personae Dramatis.'

He died in 1723, leaving this estate, after his widow's death, to his natural son, Herbert Palmer, whose widow remarried to Colonel Cosnan, and long resided here; but, on her death, it became the property and residence of the Rev. Dr. Thomas Hey, the eldest son of Lady Palmer by a second husband. What is now called the College, and formed the mansion of the Palmers, appears to have been the Provost's lodge: it stands close to the Church-yard. The Church, which is dedicated to St. Mary, contains several memorials of the Palmers, and of the Oxendens, to whose seat at Deane, in this Parish, the south chapel belongs.

Henry de Wengham, Chancellor of England, and Bishop of Winchester, in the time of Henry the Third, and afterwards Bishop of London, was a native of this Parish: he was a man of extraordinary abilities, and much employed in business of state./1

DEANE, or Dene, was the ancient inheritance of a family surnamed from this Manor, which they held by Knight's service of the Archbishops of Canterbury. In the reign of Henry the Sixth, it became the property of the Oxendens, who made it their residence till the death of Sir George Oxenden, Bart. in 1775. This gentleman much improved the grounds, and made some additions to the house, which is a respectable mansion of the Elizabethan

age, but now uninhabited. It stands in a valley amidst a fine grove of trees, and pushes its grounds up the bed of the vale towards the south.

/1 "The first writ of summons, directed to Robert Winchelsea, Archbishop of Canterbury, in the twenty-third year of King Edward the First's reign, that ever was sent (according to Dr. Brady, in his Treatise of English Burghs) to order the Archbishop to assemble his clergy together for chusing proper persons to go to Parliament, is dated from Wengeham, which probably is this place." Harris's Kent, p. 335,-6.

1092

LEE, in the Parish of Ickham, has been highly celebrated by Lord Orford, who here visited the late owner, Thomas Barrett, Esq. by whom the house was new modelled at a great expense, under the direction of Mr. James Wyatt, of whose skill in Gothic architecture, this building forms one of the happiest examples: Lord Orford has described it in the following words. "The house at Lee, which was but indifferent before, has been, by the skill and art of Mr. Wyatt, admirably improved in the disposition of the apartments: amongst them is a very beautiful Library, finished in the most perfect style of Gothic taste. The three fronts of the house convey the idea of a small convent, never attempted to be demolished, but partly modernized, and adapted to the habitation of a gentleman's family; and the gently spreading trees, and the adjoining rivulet, seem to correspond with it, and to form a site selected by monks, with a view to retirement and meditation; while at the same time, no distant prospects tantalized them with views of opulence and busy society. In the house is a small but curious collection of pictures." In a note to the third edition of his Anecdotes of Painting,<sup>/1</sup> this nobleman again recurs to this seat, and says, that "the little Library has all the air of an Abbot's study, except that it discovers more taste."

The situation of Lee is very pleasant: the Lesser Stour flows at the bottom of the meadows on the west; and the Park displays some fine trees waving over the undulating grounds; while its extremities, by a judicious management, remain concealed, and the sight wanders unconfined over the adjacent scenery. The small spire which crowns the dome of the Library, and the turrets of the entrance front, when beheld through the trees from a distant point, excite a strong feeling of monastic seclusion. The interior of the Library, as Lord Orford has intimated, is fitted up with the greatest elegance; and though an eye critically versed in the minutiae of our ancient architecture, may discover some anomalies in the ornaments, when considered in reference to the pure style of any particular era, yet the effect of the whole is extremely beautiful; and

<sup>/1</sup> Vol. IV. p. 94.

1093

the mind dwells with admiration on the fine example of good workmanship, and exalted taste, which this structure exhibits. The general plan is an ellipsis, formed into eight compartments by clustered shafts: from these springs the tracery of the dome, the centre of which admits the light that falls upon it from the windows in the spire above, and is mellowed by passing through a medium of stained and semi-transparent glass. In a recess at the east end, is a kind of altar-table, over which are paintings of eight small whole-lengths, by Mr. John Carter, of St. George, Richard the Second, Anne his Queen, a Monk, a Nun, &c. in niches, with various beautiful minute figures above, of angels playing on different musical instruments: the great taste, and exquisite execution, displayed in these paintings, evince the very superior knowledge of the artist, whose critical acquaintance with the costume

of past ages, is exemplified by them in the most powerful manner. The books are of a very choice description, principally on subjects of antiquity and history: the editions themselves are of the most rare and valuable kinds. The chairs are ancient, of black ebony, curiously carved. The entrance to the Library gives the idea of a small oratory, or chantry chapel.

The collection of paintings was principally made by the late Mr. Barrett's father, who died in 1757. Among those which are most eminent, is the famous original miniature by Holbein, of Anne of Cleves, the flattering air of which led the way to the marriage of that Princess with Henry the Eighth, and, in its consequences, to the disgrace and death of the Lord Cromwell. Here are curious portraits also of Henry himself, by Holbein, and Margaret, by Mabuse, daughter to Henry the Seventh, and wife to James the Fourth of Scotland. In the same room with the two latter, is a most singular and valuable picture, that was purchased by the late Mr. Barrett on the recommendation of Lord Orford, and which is also said to have been painted by Mabuse, though more probably the work of a superior artist: the subject is unknown. It forms nearly a square, and contains four full-length figures, besides a small figure in the distance, of a lame Beggar with a scrip.

1094

The principal figure is that of an Archbishop, very richly habited in full pontificals, with a pastoral cross of superb design, and a wheel, which he appears to be preparing to present to an ecclesiastic, who is kneeling before him in a white habit, with his hands raised as in prayer. Behind is a Monk, holding a copy of the Holy Writings, his countenance glowing with the most devout expression: the fourth figure, who is arrayed in an episcopal dress, holds a rich crosier; his outer garment, which is fastened across his breast by a large jewel, being of a deep crimson, embroidered at the edges with figures of saints in small compartments. The scene is in the open air, and in the back ground is represented a conventual building.

In the Drawing-Room, which contains the principal pictures, are large and beautiful whole-lengths of the Lady Carlisle, second wife to Hey, Earl of Carlisle, celebrated by Waller, and other writers, and accused by Lord Clarendon of informing Pym of the King's intention to seize the five obnoxious Members; and the Duchess of Richmond, most probably the daughter of Villiers, Duke of Buckingham, and wife of James, third Duke of Richmond, who died in March, 1655: both these are by Vandyck: that of Lady Carlisle has been engraved by P. a Gunst, and is mentioned by Lord Orford as having been purchased, by the late Mr. Barrett, from the collection of Mr. West, after the death of the latter. The other portraits are those of Charles the Second, and his Queen, the Duchess of Cleveland, Nell Gwynn, Madam la Valliere, by Gascar, and Charles the First, a half-length by Vandyck. Among the best of the other pictures in this room is a View of St. Marc's Place, from the water, and its companion, by Caliavari; the Shepherd's Offering, by Carlo Maratti; Landscape and Figures, an evening scene, on copper, very fine, by Claude Lorraine; Landscape with Cattle, Berghem; Interior of a Church, P. Neffs; Bacchanalian Nymphs and Satyrs, Jordaens of Antwerp; Virgin and Child, Murillo; an Incantation, on copper, Elsheimer; Landscape, Gas. Poussin; an Old Woman reading by Candlelight, Schalken; Salutation, Luca

1095

Giordano; the Virgin, Our Saviour, and St. Joseph, Ludo. Carracci; Virgin and Child encircled with Flowers, Rottenhamer and Breughel; Herodias's Daughter, with the Head of St. John Bap-

tist, very fine, Carlo Dolci; Port of Antwerp, Seb. Franks; Winter Scene in Holland, Ad. Vandervelde; Storm at Sea, Monamy; St. Cecilia, Pietra da Cortona; and Landscape with Figures, Gas. Poussin.

In the Dining-Parlour is a fine picture of the Duke and Duchess of York, by Sir Peter Lely; Queen Mary, by Wissing; its companion, Queen Anne, by Sir Peter Lely; and Charles Stewart, the last Duke of Richmond, the husband of the fair Stuart mentioned in Grammont's Memoirs. In this room, also, are several family portraits, the principal of which are those of Sir Paul Barrett; and the late Mr. Barrett, when a boy, in a Vandyck dress, by Hudson. On the landing-place is a very good plaister bust, colored in imitation of bronze, of Mr. James Wyatt, the Architect of Lee: the likeness is excellent. Among the other pictures in this house, is a portrait of Dr. Busby, the celebrated Master of Westminster School; and a large piece, containing three-quarter lengths of Admiral Sir George Rooke, and his Lady. In the Strawberry Closet, which is a small room, very elegantly fitted up in the Gothic taste, with a ceiling of rich tracery, is a portrait of Lord Orford, copied from Echard by Stuart, in 1787.

The name of this seat was anciently written Legh, and it belonged to a family which assumed their surname from their residence here, and one of whom is thought to be commemorated by an ancient tomb in the north wall of Ickham Church. After having several intermediate owners, this estate was alienated by the Southlands to Sir Paul Barrett, Knt. Serjeant at Law in the time of Charles the Second. His great grandson, the late Thomas Barrett, Esq. dying in 1803, bequeathed it to his nephew, Thomas Barrett Brydges, Ensign in the first regiment of foot-guards, eldest son of S. E. Brydges, Esq. of Denton.

1096

HOWLETTTS, in the Parish of Bekesbourne, was formerly a seat of the Hales family, and was purchased of Sir Philip Hales, by Isaac Baugh, Esq. an East Indian, who rebuilt the mansion, and in 1799 sold it, with 300 acres of land, to Cholmeley Dering, Esq. the present owner, second son of the late Sir Edward Dering, Bart. The house is a not unhandsome building, having a portico of the Doric order in front. The surrounding scenery is very picturesque.

BEKESBOURNE was so named from the family of Beke, and its situation on the Lesser Stour. In the reign of Henry the Third, as appears from the Testa de Nevil, William de Beke held this Manor in grand serjeantry, by the service of 'finding one ship for the King whenever he passed the seas, and presenting to him three marks.' In the reign of Henry the Sixth, it was alienated to Archbishop Chicheley, and certain trustees, who conveyed it to the Priory of Christ Church, to which it belonged at the Dissolution. It was then granted to Thomas Colepeper, Esq. the Elder, of Bedgbury, who, about three years afterwards, exchanged it for the Manor of Bishopsbourne, and other premises, with Archbishop Cranmer, and it now forms part of the possessions of the See of Canterbury. The Priors of Christ Church had a pleasant house and chapel here, which, after the Dissolution, were converted into a Palace by Archbishop Cranmer, who enlarged the buildings; and further additions were intended by Archbishop Parker, but were not executed through his death. During the Civil Wars, this Palace was pillaged, and almost dilapidated, by the Parliamentary fanatics; but on the Restoration, the remaining offices were fitted up as a dwelling: this was much altered a few years ago, and the gateway, which had on it the arms of Cranmer, and the date 1552, was then pulled down. Bekesbourne is a member

of the town and port of Hastings, in Sussex.

PATRICKSBOURNE, at the time of the Domesday Survey, formed part of the estates of the Bishop of Baienx; but shortly after the disgrace of that ambitious prelate, it seems to have been separated into the two moieties, afterwards known by the appellations of Patricksbourne Merton, and Patricksbourne Cheyney. The

1097

former was held by Margery de Bourne, who carried it in marriage to John de Pratellis, or de Pratis, who, about the year 1200, gave it to his newly-erected Priory of Beaulieu, in Normandy; and a Cell of Augustine Canons, subordinate to that foundation, was established here. In the first of Henry the Fourth,<sup>/1</sup> the then inmates had license from the King to alienate it to the Priory of the same order at Merton, in Surrey; and as parcel of the estates of that house, it was granted, after the Dissolution, to Sir Thomas Cheyney, K. G. of Shurland, who thus became possessed of the whole Manor, the moiety, called Patricksbourne Cheyney, having descended to him from Sir Alexander de Cheyney, to whom it had been given by Sir William de Say, in the reign of Henry the Third. Henry, afterwards Lord Cheyney, sold it to Sir Thomas Herbert; and, after passing through several intermediate possessors, it was purchased, about the year 1704, of the Braems, by John Taylor, Esq. who had been previously settled at BIFRONS, a seat near Patricksbourne Church; and from him it has descended to Edward Taylor, Esq. M. P. the present owner. The great uncle of this gentleman was the celebrated Dr. Brook Taylor, author of a Treatise on Lineal Perspective, who died in 1731: his brother, Colonel Herbert Taylor, is now Private Secretary to the King, and was previously Private Secretary and Aid de Camp to the Duke of York. Bifrons was so called from a house with a double front, (built by the Bargraves, of whom was the well-known Dean Bargrave,) which was taken down about thirty years ago, by the Rev. E. Taylor, who erected the present mansion, a respectable brick structure, nearly on the same site. The situation is somewhat low, but the grounds are beautiful.

Patricksbourne Church, which is dedicated to St. Mary, is a small fabric, consisting of a nave and chancel, with a square tower, surmounted by a spire on the south side, and a small chapel ad-

<sup>/1</sup> Tanner. "The Church of Patricksbourne had been appropriated to this Priory from the year 1258. Three Canons were to reside for the better performance of all parochial duties; and if the profits increased, more Canons were to be sent and kept here; as Cartul. Archiepisc."

1098

joining to it, opening into the nave. That this edifice was built in the Norman times, is unquestionable; though some alterations have been made at subsequent periods. It is probably of nearly the same date as the Church at Barfreston, if an inference may be drawn from a correspondence of character in the doorways, and a similarity of form in its principal east window: in this, however, the dividing rays are not terminated by regal heads. The principal entrance, which opens from the tower on the south side, is most highly enriched with sculpture, great part of which is in fine preservation; though the subjects in the space immediately above the door, appear to have been intentionally mutilated: a small portion of the outer range of sculpture on each side, is also hidden from view by two enormous brick buttresses, which have been built as supports to the tower. This entrance is formed by a recessed semicircular arch, or rather range of arches, each rising above the other, and sustained upon impost, resting on the wall, and on circular columns. All the capitals are sculptured with varied

foliage, the stems of which, in one instance, proceed from the mouth of a human head. Every range of stones forming the face of the arch, displays a distinct character of ornament, and almost every stone is sculptured differently. Wyverns, winged monsters, and animals, birds, human heads in various positions, encircled by foliage, and foliage of divers kinds, are all combined in the embellishments of this entrance: the space above the transom contains two ranges of stones, the uppermost sculptured with a representation of God the Father in the centre, with angels at the sides; and the lowermost with dragons, a dog couchant, foliage, &c. Over the outer moulding of the arch, the work is carried up pyramidically, having in the centre a semicircular arched niche, containing a mutilated figure of the Lamb. In the side of the tower, at some distance above this, but more modern, is a square stone framing, the centre of which has the twelve hours in relief. A smaller Norman doorway, now disused, has opened into the chancel, and displays a series of ornamental mouldings, partly springing from a slender column on each side, having large capitals, sculptured with foliage: above is a broken statue, probably of the Virgin.

1099

The nave is separated from the chancel by a large semicircular arch: a similar arch, rising from square piers, with capitals, having the billet ornament, forms the communication between the chancel and chapel: the latter, which is appropriated to the owners of the Manor, is neatly fitted up as a pew; and in the window are two small paintings on glass; one of them of the Crucifixion, and the other, of the Woman washing Christ's feet. This Church contains several memorials of the Taylor and Denne families; and in the Churchyard, in the space between the buttresses of the chapel, is the tomb of Mary Taylor, eldest daughter of John Taylor, Esq. who died in March, 1771, in her ninety-first year, and whose character is thus commemorated; probably, by Lady Young:

Beneath this marble rests the mortal part  
 Of her who once delighted every heart:  
 How good she was, and what her virtues were,  
 Her guardian angels can alone declare:  
 The friend that now this little tribute pays,  
 Too exquisitely feels to speak her praise:  
 Yet would'st thou know the pious life she spent,  
 How many from her hands receiv'd content,  
 How many breasts, that poverty had chill'd,  
 Her charity with peace, with rapture fill'd,  
 The village nigh shall gratify thy ears,  
 And tell thee, some with words, but most with tears.

HIGHAM, a small seat in this Parish, in the villa style, is now the property of James Hallet, Esq. who purchased it, about the year 1781, of Mr. Geoghagan, whose wife was a coheiress of the Rev. Dr. J. Corbet, who had obtained it by his marriage with Elizabeth, sister to Sir Hewit Aucher, whose family had possessed this estate from the time of Henry the Eighth. The house occupies a very pleasant and commanding situation.

NACKINGTON HOUSE is a villa belonging to Richard Milles, Esq. who formerly represented the City of Canterbury in three Parliaments, and whose father purchased this estate about the year 1730. HEPPIGTON, another seat in Nackington Parish, is the property of Henry Godfrey Fausset, Esq. whose grand-

1100

father acquired it by marriage with the heiress of Henry Godfrey, Esq. and afterwards rebuilt the mansion, which is pleasantly situated, and commands some fine views. The Rev. Bryan Fausset, father

of the present owner, formed a curious collection of Roman Antiquities, which still remains here.

BRIDGE is a small village, situated on the Dover road, and crossed by the Lesser Stour, over which a stone Bridge was built here some years ago, by the contributions of the neighboring gentry. In the time of Charles the First, this Manor was purchased by Sir Arnold Braems, Knt. whose ancestors were opulent merchants at Dover, but were originally from Flanders, and one of whom erected the mansion, which is now the old Custom House in that port. The rage of building seems to have been inherited by Sir Arnold, who pulled down the ancient Court-lodge at Bridge, and "upon the foundation of that ancient fabric," says Philipott, erected that magnificent pile which obliges the eyes of the passenger both to admiration and delight, and which, like a phoenix, seems to have arose more glorious out of its ruins."/1 The expense of erecting this house was so considerable, that the heirs of Walter Braems, Esq. son of the builder, found it necessary to dispose of the whole estate about the year 1704, to John Taylor, Esq. of Bifrons, who soon afterwards pulled down the greatest part of the mansion, leaving only one wing standing, which was lately the residence of Lady Yates, but is still, with the Manor, the property of the Taylors. The Church, which is dedicated to St. Peter, displays several remains of Norman architecture, particularly in the west doorway, and in another entrance which has been on the south side. Inclosed in the north wall of the chancel, is a singular figure of a man, habited in a large gown with great sleeves, but for whom intended is unknown. Above this is an ancient piece of sculpture, divided into two ranges of compartments by an inscribed fillet: the subjects in the upper range are too much mutilated to be clearly made out; those of the lower range exhibit, first, 'the Angel of the Lord expelling Adam and Eve from Paradise, with

/1 Villare Cantianum, p. 60.

1101

the words *Justitia Dei* on a label over their heads; second, 'Adam and Eve on each side of the Forbidden Tree, with the Devil climbing up it in shape of a cormorant;' third, 'Cain's Offering;' fourth, 'Abel's Offering,' distinguished as accepted by the flames which rise behind; and fifth, 'Cain slaying his Brother.'" Near this is a painting of Robert Bargrave, Gent. obt. 1649, aet. 60, by Cor. Jansen.

On ascending Barham Downs from the low village of Bridge, the first seat that occurs on the right is BOURNE PLACE, for a long period the property and residence of the Auchers, Baronets, who became extinct in the male line in 1726. In the Norman times it was possessed by a family surnamed De Bourne, or Burnes, from whom, about the reign of Edward the Third, it passed by an heiress to John de Shelving, and his daughter and heiress conveyed it in marriage to Sir Edmund de Haut. His descendant, Sir William Haut, who was Sheriff of Kent in the sixteenth and twenty-ninth of Henry the Eighth, left two daughters, coheiresses, Elizabeth, the eldest of whom, was married to Thomas Colepeper, Esq. of Bedgbury, who, in her right, became possessed of this estate; and having also acquired the Manor of BISHOPSBOURNE by exchange with Archbishop Cranmer, he soon afterwards sold the whole to Sir Anthony Aucher, of Otterden, whose family derived their descent from Earl Aucher, first Earl and Duke of Kent. The Rev. John Charles Beckingham, who is now owner of these estates, is great grandson to Elizabeth, sister and coheiress to Sir Hewit Aucher, the last Baronet of his family, who died unmarried. The house, which is a large and respectable edifice, was built about a century ago, during the minority of Sir Hewit, in

place of the ancient and more venerable mansion, which had for ages stood here. It stands in a valley, without much beauty of grounds, which are for the most part bare, especially in front towards the north-east, where a bleak hill rises to the Downs. In Bishopsbourne Church lies the famous Richard Hooker, author of the 'Ecclesiastical Polity,' who died Rector of this Parish in 1600: his monument, which is in the chancel, exhibits his bust, in a square cap and gown.

1102

In the same valley, towards the south-east, is CHARLTON PLACE, a small seat, belonging to Robert Foote, Esq. whose grandfather, the Rev. F. H. Foote, purchased it in 1765. Here was born, about 1767, Captain Edward James Foote, a gallant and well-known officer of the Navy, uncle to the present possessor. The house is surrounded by fine trees; and the grounds are noted for their uncommon verdure, even in times of drought.

Further on is the Church and Manor of KINGSTON: the latter formed part of the Barony of Fulbert de Dover, and afterwards came to the Lords Badlesmere. Having passed through several intermediate owners, it was purchased, in the time of Charles the First, by the Gibbons; and it now belongs to S. E. Brydges, Esq. of Denton. Near the village is a small Villa, belonging to Edwin H. Sandys, Esq. a lawyer, who is descended from the celebrated Sir Edwin Sandys, of Northbourne, the author of *Europae Speculum*. In this Parish, but on the opposite side of Barham Downs, is ILEDEN, the seat of Thomas Watkinson Payler, Esq. whose ancestor, Thomas Turner, Esq. purchased it about the year 1689. The present Rector of Kingston is the Rev. Cooper Willyams, well known for his 'Account of the Campaign in the West Indies' in 1794, and 'Voyage up the Mediterranean' in 1802. These works contain many interesting particulars of the occurrences of the last war; of which Mr. Willyams's spirit of adventure, and love of the naval profession, to which his father and grandfather belonged, had engaged him to be an eye witness. His grandfather was of a Cornish family.

At EVINGTON, in the Parish of Elmsted, have long been seated the Baronet family of Honeywood, who have large estates in these parts. The present owner, Sir Courtney Honeywood, is not yet of age: his father died in April, 1806. The house is mean and old, and the grounds confined.

"Near Eching Street, a little to the southward of the village of Liminge, is a spring, or well, called Lint Well, which runs from thence southward below Newington, towards the sea: and on the opposite or north side of that street, rises another spring, which takes a directly contrary course, running through the valley

1103

northward towards North Liminge, where it is joined by two springs, which rise in Liminge village, at a small distance north-east from the Church, gushing out of the rock at a very small space from each other: the lowermost, which is called St. Eadburg's Well, never fails in its water. These united springs, in the summer time, seldom flow further than Ottinge, about one mile from their rise; yet they occasionally burst forth, even in the midst of summer, and form the stream called the Nailbourne; and, with a great gust and rapidity of waters, flow on to a place called Brompton's Pot, which is a large deep pond, a little above Wigmore, having a spring likewise of its own, which hardly ever overflows its bounds, excepting at those times, when, congenial with the others, it bursts forth with a rapidity of water, about three miles and a half northward from Liminge, and having, jointly with those springs, overflowed its bounds, takes its course on by

Barham into the head of the Little Stour, at Bishopsbourne."/1

At ACRISE is the seat of the Papillons, of whom Thomas Papillon, a merchant of eminence in London in the time of Charles the Second, bought this estate in the year 1666. Thomas Papillon, Esq. the present possessor, has expended considerable sums in improving the house, and in opening the grounds, which were formerly much inclosed, to many pleasing views of hill and valley. The Church stands almost close to the mansion on the north side.

In the Parish of Swingfield is ST. JOHN'S, anciently a Preceptory of Knights Templars, founded previously to the year 1190, but by whom is unknown. After the suppression of that order, it came to the Knights of Malta, whose arms, and other insignia, still remain carved in stone on front of the present farmhouse, which is a remnant of the ancient building. At the Dissolution, the annual revenues of this foundation were estimated at the nett value of 87l. 3s. 3(1/2)d. Soon afterwards, Henry the Eighth granted it to Sir Anthony Aucher, by the description of the 'late Monastery of Swynfield;' and he, in the fifth of Edward the Sixth, conveyed it to Sir Henry Palmer, of Wingham. It now belongs to

/1 Hasted's Kent, Vol. VIII. p. 80, 81.

1104

Samuel Egerton Brydges, Esq. who purchased it, in the year 1792, of the Rev. Dr. Thomas Hey, son of the late Lady Palmer. What remains of the ancient Preceptory of the Knights Templars, and their successors, the Knights Hospitallers, is now a farm-house: the eastern and oldest part was the Chapel; and the east wall still exhibits three very early lance windows, with the same number of small circular ones above them. In the western part, which has been altered into a different style, though probably not less than three centuries ago, are two apartments, with fire-places, similarly ornamented, the stone-work of which displays sculptures of shields, charged with an anchor, and with the cross of the Knights of Malta: the same arms appear on a brick chimney on the south side of the building, together with the cross of St. George: the remains of foundations to a considerable extent, may be traced in different parts of the farm-yard. That King John really resigned his crown to the Legate, Pandulph, in the house of Knights Templars at this place, has been already mentioned as a very probable supposition;/1 for though some authors have affirmed, that the resignation was made at Dover, and others at Ewell,/2 it does not appear, from any known records, that there was any Preceptory of the above order in this part of the country, excepting at Swingfield; and that this establishment was a splendid one, and therefore the more likely to become the scene of John's humiliation, the remains of the buildings afford evidence, as well as the grounds forming 'the Park' which is connected with this estate, and, under its ancient appropriation, included about 200 acres./3 Swingfield Church, which

/1 See under Dover, p. 1061.

/2 The House of Templars at Ewell (see page 1071) could have been nothing more than a Grange, or farm, and as such, was undoubtedly connected with the Preceptory of St. John at Swingfield; from this circumstance has originated the mistake of those who have concluded Ewell to have been the theatre of the Pope's triumph over King John.

/3 It may be noticed as a curious fact, that this Park was formerly an estate of the celebrated Algernon Sidney, and that it is now held under a mortgage which he suffered to be foreclosed.

1105

is dedicated to St. Peter, consists only of a nave and chancel, with a square tower, having a beacon turret at the west end. In the

south porch is a very ancient coffin lid, sculptured with a cross fleury: the interior has nothing remarkable: the 'ancient faire monument,' mentioned by Weever,<sup>/1</sup> 'whereon is the portraiture of an armed knight crosse-legged', is not now to be found. This Parish gave name to an ancient family, of whom Robert de Swinfield, who was Bishop of Hereford, and died in 1316, was born here.

At the village of NEWINGTON, according to Dr. Gale, in his edition of the Itinerary of Antoninus, Roman coins have been dug up: and in this Parish also, at Milkey Down, three human skeletons have been found, with remains of necklaces composed of glass, coral, and other beads, of various colors, sizes, and shapes.<sup>/2</sup> This Manor was anciently held by Hugh de Montfort; but is now the property of James Drake Brockman, Esq. of BEACHBOROUGH, a descendant by the female line, from Henry Brockman, Gent. who purchased this estate in the time of Queen Elizabeth, and whose great-grandson, Sir William, was Sheriff of Kent in the eighteenth of Charles the First, and highly distinguished himself in the defence of Maidstone, against General Fairfax, in the year 1648. The house is situated among most romantic grounds, with conical hills rising in front, clothed with a smooth sheep pasture: on one of the hills is an octagon summer-house, commanding a very extensive view over the adjoining country, and of the coast of France across the Channel. Blackwose, or Canons Court, in Newington, derived its latter name from a Cell of Premonstratensian Canons, which had been founded here, and made subordinate to the Priory of that order at Lavenden, in Buckinghamshire. The revenues of this foundation proving insufficient to support its inmates, it was afterwards attached to the Abbey of St. Radigund, and became a Grange to that establishment.

<sup>/1</sup> Fun. Mon. p. 294. Edit. 1031.

<sup>/2</sup> Hasted's Kent, Vol. III. p. 397. Fo.

1106

FOLKESTONE, or FOLKSTONE,

The Lapis Populi of the Romans, the Folcestane of the Saxons, and the Fulchestan of the Domesday Book, is situated on irregular ground near the sea; the Church, which occupies the most exalted spot, standing directly on the cliff, while the other parts of the town are principally built on the acclivity of the hill. "The towne shore," says Leland, "be al lykeliody, is mervelusly sore wasted with the violence of the se; yn so much, that there they say that one parochy chyrch of Our Lady, and another of St. Paule, ys clene destroyed and etin by the se." This account is in some degree corroborated by the Domesday Book, which mentions five churches in Folkstone, besides three others, that were within the hundred. "Hard upon the shore," continues Leland, "ys a place cawled the Castel yarde, the which on the one side ys dyked, and ther yn be great ruines of a solemne old Nunnery, yn the walles whereofe yn divers places apere great and long Briton brikes. – The Castel yard hath been a place of great burial, yn so much as wher the se hath woren on the banke, bones apere half stykyng owt. The Parochy Chyrch ys thereby, made also of sum newer worke of an Abbey: ther is St. Eanswilde buried; and a late therby was a visage of a Priory. – Lord Clynton is Lorde of the towne of Folkestane; and this Lord Clynton's grandfather had there of a poore man, a boote almost ful of antiquities of pure gold and silver."<sup>/1</sup> According to Hasted, Roman coins have also been found here: and Lambard agrees with Leland in his account of great bricks, 'the markes of Bryttish building,' being in his time to be seen in some broken walls; though scarcely a doubt

can be entertained, but that the Briton bricks were what are now, and with greater correctness, called Roman tiles.

At the time of the Domesday Survey, Folkestone was held by William de Archis, of the Bishop of Baieux; but as early as 1095, it was the property of Nigell de Mundeville, and accounted an Honour. His daughter, and sole surviving heir, was given in mar-

/1 Leiland's Itinerary, Vol. VII. p. 140. Third Edit.

1107

<August 1807>

riage, by Henry the First, with the whole of her inheritance, to Ruallanus de Albrincis, or Avaranches,<sup>/1</sup> of whose barony it was afterwards considered as the head. The heiress of this family married Hamo de Crevequer about the twentieth of Henry the Third: after which this Manor was carried in succession, and by females also, into the families surnamed De Sandwich, and De Segrave: from the latter it passed to the Lords Clinton, by one of whom, created Earl of Lincoln by Queen Elizabeth, it was sold to the Herdsons, and has since become the property of the Bouveries, the Earl of Radnor being now owner.

Of the Priory, or rather Nunnery, at Folkestone, Lambard gives the following particulars: "Eadbalde, sonne of Ethelbert, and, in order of succession, the sixt King of Kent, long since erected a religious Pryorie of women, at the request of Eanswide, his daughter, and to the honour of St. Peter the Apostle: not in the verie place where St. Peter's Church at Folkstone sometime stode, but south from thence, where the sea many yeeres agoe hath, in maner, swallowed it – And yet least you should thinke St. Peter's Parishe Church to have been void of all reverence, I must let you know out of Nova Legenda Angliae, that least the sea should have devoured al, the reliques of St. Eanswide, the first Prioress, were translated thither. The author of that worke reporteth many wonders of this woman; as that she lengthened the beame of a building three foote, when the carpenters missing in their measure, had made it so much too shorte: that she haled and drew water over the hils and rocks against nature from Swecton, a mile off, to her oratorie at the sea-side: that she forbad certaine ravenous birdes the countrey, which before did much harm thereabouts: that she restored the blinde, cast out the divell, and healed innumerable folkes of their infirmities; and therefore, after her death, she was, by the policy of the Popish priestes, and

/1 The family of Evering, a name corrupted from that of Averanche, from a younger branch of whom they were descended, were seated at Evering, (to the Lordship of which they gave name,) in Alkham Parish, from the above period to the close of the reign of Charles the Second.

1108

folle of the common people, honoured for a saint."/1 This Nunnery, which Tanner supposes to have been the first of the kind that was founded in England, was despoiled by the Danes, and lay in ruins till after the Norman Conquest, when Nigell de Muneville restored it as a Priory, or Cell, for monks of the Benedictine order, and made it subordinate to the Abbey of Lolley in Normandy. Within forty years afterwards, the depredations of the sea had so far wasted the cliff upon which the Priory stood, though that had originally been 560 yards from the water side, that Sir William de Albrincis, the then Lord of Folkestone, about the year 1137, erected a new Church and Priory: the former occupied the site of the present Church, in which some of the walls were afterwards built up; and the latter stood near it, on the south-west side, where some remains of foundations may yet be traced. On the suppression of Alien Priors, this at Folkestone was made denizen, and as such continued till the twenty-seventh of Henry the Eighth,

when it was finally dissolved, its total annual revenues being estimated at 63l. 0s. 7d.

The Church, which is dedicated to St. Mary and St. Eanswith, is built in the form of a cross, with a tower rising from the intersection, supported on very large piers, from which spring pointed arches with plain mouldings: the west end formerly extended to a greater length; but part of it having been blown down in December, 1705, it was contracted, though even then insufficient for the accommodation of the inhabitants./2 In the north wall of the chan-

/1 Peramb. of Kent, p. 167. Edit. 1596.

/2 Hasted says, that, "when the Priory was removed, after the Norman Conquest, from the precinct of the Castle, the body of St. Eanswith was likewise removed from the old ruinous church, in which it lay, to the present then new one; and that "her stone coffin, in the north wall of the south aisle, was discovered about the middle of the last (the seventeenth) century on the digging of a grave." "On opening the coffin," he continues, "the corpse lay in its perfect form; and by it on each side, Hour Glasses, and several medals with obliterated letters on them." Hist. of Kent, Vol. III. p. 383. Note.

1109

is an ancient tomb, with buttresses at the sides, and a range of trefoils in open-work beneath the lower mouldings of the arch: in compartments in front is a row of small mutilated figures; and upon the tomb lies the effigies of a knight in armour, with his head resting on a helmet, and his feet on a lion. This is also greatly defaced, and all the finer parts of the sculpture are clogged up with whitewash, as are the other ornamental figures: the person whom it is intended to record, is not known. Against the east wall of the south aisle is a curious altar monument, of variegated marble, in memory of the Herdsons, once Lords of this Manor, which exhibits under circular arched recesses, the figures of two knights kneeling on cushions, with their hands raised in the attitude of prayer. Among the other memorials is one for the Rev. William Langhorne, Curate of Folkestone, who died in February, 1772, at the age of fifty-one, and whose epitaph, written by his brother, the poet, is as follows:

In life belov'd, in death for ever dear,  
O friend, O brother, take this parting tear!  
If life has left me aught that asks a sigh,  
'Tis but like thee to live, like thee to die.

John Langhorne, D. D.

Of Langhorne's life be this memorial given,  
Whose race was virtue, and whose goal was Heav'n;  
Not through the selfish, drear, unfriendly road  
Which ancient moralists and sophists trod,  
But in an active sphere of Christian love,  
He mov'd himself, and will'd mankind to move.  
Enthusiasts' confidence, or sceptists' fear,  
Affected not his equable career;  
With evangelic eloquence he warm'd,  
With reason won us, and with meekness charm'd;  
Shew'd in his life, his converse, and his pray'r,  
The friend's attachment, and the pastor's care:  
Oft would he, in the mines of ancient lore,  
Historic truth and moral truth explore;  
Yet was his aim to dissipate the night  
Of Pagan doubts by Revelation's light;

1110

The Christian's steady plan to recommend;

Just in its source, and happy in its end.  
Thus to his flock, whom here he left behind,  
Thus to his neighbours, who were all mankind,  
He gave example to pursue with zeal  
His Saviour's steps to everlasting weal;  
And in the moment of expiring breath,  
To give a rest of endless joy in death.

William Langhorne assisted his brother in the Publication of 'Plutarch's Lives;' and was the author of 'Job,' a poem; and also of 'a Poetical Paraphrase on some Part of the Book of Isaiah.' A brass plate, in the pavement of the nave, records the name and character of Joan, wife of Thomas Harvey, and mother to the celebrated Dr. Harvey, who died in her fiftieth year, in November, 1605. A flat stone, in the north aisle, is inscribed in memory of Charles Erskine, eighth Earl of Kelly, a Captain in the Fifeshire light dragoons, who died at Folkestone in October, 1799, at the age of thirty-five. At a short distance from the Church is a Battery of four guns.

Folkestone is a member of the Cinque Ports, and as such enjoys peculiar privileges. It is a corporation by prescription, and is governed by a Mayor, twelve Jurats, and twenty-four Common-Councilmen, with a Recorder, Chamberlain, Town-Clerk, and other officers. The mayoralty seal is engraven with the figure of St. Eanswith, her head encircled by a coronet; in one hand a pastoral cross; and in the other, ten fish, on a half hook. The market, which was first granted by King John, is but little frequented. The Market-House has been new built at the expense of the Earl of Radnor, and displays his arms, with numerous quarterings. The streets are mostly narrow, and ill-built; but some improvements have been lately made under an Act of Parliament obtained in 1796.

When the survey of maritime places in this county was made in the eighth of Queen Elizabeth, Folkestone contained 120 inhabited houses, with 120 men, of whom seventy were employed in fishing; the vessels and boats belonging to them, being twenty-five. The

1111

present number of houses is about 450, and the inhabitants 2000: the latter are principally supported by the fishery, and other maritime employments. The fish brought in here, are generally regarded as of a superior kind: they chiefly consist of mackerel, herrings, soles, whittings, conger eels, plaice, scate, &c. The harbour is small, and is principally preserved by means of jetties, which were formerly kept in repair by voluntary contributions; but the sums thus collected being found insufficient, an Act was obtained, in 1766, to enable the inhabitants to support the repairs by a small duty on every chaldron of coals brought into the town. The construction of a new harbour is, however, in contemplation, and an Act has been passed for the purpose during the present session of Parliament. Here is an establishment of the customs, belonging to the out-port of Dover, under the superintendance of a Supervisor, Surveyor, and other officers.

A Free-School was founded in this town, in the year by Sir Eliab Harvey, for twenty poor children; and a small school-house was erected with part of a bequest of 200l. made by Dr. William Harvey. Some smaller donations for the relief of the poor, have also been made by others. The Baptists, Quakers, and Methodists, have each a meeting-house here. The cliffs command a very fine view of the sea, and French coast; the Heights of Boulogne extending themselves almost directly opposite to Folkestone. The cliffs in this vicinity, and along the coast towards Hythe and Lyme, are chiefly of a coarse sand-stone, lying on a

substratum of clay.

Dr. William Harvey, the far-famed discoverer of the circulation of the blood, was born in this town in the year 1578, and having been taught the rudiments of education at the grammar-school at Canterbury, was removed to Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, where he studied physic about five years, and afterwards travelled through France and Germany, to Padua in Italy, then the most famous seminary for physicians in Europe. Returning to England about the year 1602, he became an eminent practitioner both in physic and surgery, and pursuing his studies with great zeal, he discovered, says Wood, "the wonderful secret of the blood's circular motion, by which the anatomical part of

1112

physic seemed then to be rising towards the zenith of perfection."/1 This was about 1615, at which period he was appointed Lecturer of Anatomy and Surgery in the College of Physicians, and he first communicated his discovery in a course of lectures there read in the following year. His fame being thus established, he became, in succession, Physician both to James the First and Charles the First; and, through his faithful adherence to the Royal cause, he was elected Warden of Merton College, Oxford, in 1645. After the overthrow of the King's affairs, he settled in London, where, in 1651, he published his curious work, 'Exercitationes de generatione animalium;' &c. Three years afterwards, he was chosen President of the College of Physicians, to which he had been a great benefactor, having built therein the Library and Museum, which still go by his name: in 1656, having no issue, he settled his paternal estate in Kent on the College, and died on the thirtieth of June in the ensuing year./2

John Philipott, Somerset Herald, and author of the Villare Cantianum, was another native of this town; though but few particulars are known of him, otherwise than that he suffered in the cause of Charles the First, and was for a short time imprisoned in London, about the year 1644. He possessed a good knowledge of antiquities; and, besides the above work, he wrote a 'Catalogue of the Chancellors of England, &c. and, 'Additions to Camden's Remains concerning Britain.' He bore the same arms/3 as Sir John Philipot, some time Lord Mayor of London, who had been knighted by Richard the Second, for his conduct in the insurrection headed by Wat Tyler; and had afterwards a coat of augmentation granted to his paternal arms, for his bravery in attacking and vanquishing the pirate, John Mercer, who had greatly infested the

/1 Athenae Oxon. Vol. II. folio, p. 6. fasti.

/2 From a younger brother of Dr. Harvey, are descended the Harveys of Chigwell, in Essex, of whom the present Admiral, Sir Eliab Harvey, K. B. is Member of Parliament for the County of Essex.

/3 Viz. Sable, a bend, ermine; with the addition of gules, a plain cross between four swords, argent, pomelled, Or. It was the augmentation Coat, alone, that was borne by Philipott.

1113

narrow seas. He died in November 1645, and was buried within the precincts of St. Bennet, near Paul's Wharf, in London.

About a mile and a half from Folkestone northwards, on the summit of a high hill, is an ancient Camp, comprehending nearly two acres, and assuming an elliptical form, according to the nature of the ground. The north and west sides, where the acclivity is most accessible, are defended with a triple ditch: on the south-east side, the ditch is single, the ascent being very steep: the east side has a double ditch./1 Lambard says, that upon the steep down or hill called Castle Hill, within Folkestone Parish, "but

sum what nearer to Hythe than Sandgate is, there are yet extant to the eie, the ruined walles of an auncient Fortification, which for the height thereof might serve for a watch towre to espie the enimie, and for the compasse it might bee a sufficient receptacle for the inhabitants of this Castle. This, as I conjecture, began to be neglected, after that meeter places for that purpose were builded at Saltwood and Folkstone, on eche side of it: many of the country people have heard the foundation thereof ascribed to King Ethelbert, the first godly King of this shyre."/2

Within a mile and a half west from Folkestone, is the small bathing village of SANDGATE, which has wholly grown up within the last sixteen or seventeen years, and is now much frequented by those who wish quiet and retirement. A Castle, in a similar style to those of Deal and Walmer, was erected here by Henry the Eighth, about the year 1539, most probably on the site of a more ancient one, if Hasted be correct, who says, "there appears to have been a Castle here in Richard the Second's reign; for that Prince, in his twenty-second year, directed his writ to the Captain of his 'Castle of Sandgate,' to admit his kinsman, Henry de Lancaster, Duke of Hereford, with his family, horses, &c. to tarry there for six weeks to refresh himself."/3 This Castle has been

/1 Hasted's Kent, Vol. III.

/2 Peramb. of Kent, p. 171. Edit. 1596.

/3 Hist. of Kent, Vol. VIII. p. 182.

1114

greatly altered within the last two or three years; and a large Martello Tower built up in the centre, to combine with other Martello Towers erected on the neighbouring hills, to defend this part of the coast. During the American war, several frigates were built at Sandgate, by a Mr. Wilson, who is now living here. The houses stand partly in the Parish of Folkestone, and partly in that of Cheriton; through which situation, the former are within the jurisdiction of the Cinque Ports, and the latter of the county. At Shorn Cliffe, on the hill above Sandgate, but in the Parish of Cheriton, has been a summer Camp for several successive years; and an extensive range of Barracks has been recently built there.

Immediately under Shorn Cliffe, and within half a mile from Sandgate, commences the new Military Canal, which has recently been cut to impede the progress of an enemy, in the event of a landing being effected upon this shore. It extends from this Parish, in nearly a straight direction along the coast, till it passes Hythe, when it crosses the Romney road, and following the course of the hills, which skirt the extensive flat forming Romney and Walland Marshes, terminates at Cliffe End, in Sussex; a distance of about twenty-three miles. Its breadth is about thirty yards, and its depth six; with a raised bank to shelter the soldiery, and enable them to oppose the foe with better advantage. In addition to this, a long range of Martello Towers has been built on the sea-beach, at irregular distances, but generally within about half or three quarters of a mile from each other. They are all constructed of brick, and extend from the vicinity of East Were Bay to near Dymchurch. The largest, which is not yet finished, is at Burmarsh, near the commencement of Dymchurch wall, and is so contrived as to contain many others within it. Their form is circular, the walls being of vast thickness, and the roofs bomb proof. Two or more guns are mounted upon each, on a revolving frame, so as to enable them to be pointed every way, while the men who work them are completely secured from danger by a high parapet. The entrance into each is by a narrow opening, at a considerable height from the ground, by means of a ladder, which is afterwards drawn up,

and the aperture effectually closed from within. The lower part contains the ammunition and provisions, which are lodged in apartments that, like the roof, are bomb proof. The utility of these towers against an invading enemy must be very great, as they are so calculated, that a small number of men may defend each for a very considerable time against any force that may be brought to the attack.

HYPHE, or HITHE,

Signifying, in Saxon, a Port or Haven, "hath bene," says Leland, "a very great towne yn lenght, and conteyned iiii paroches, that now be clene destroyed; that is to say, St. Nicolas paroch, Our Lady paroch, St. Michael's paroch, and our Lady of West-hithe, which is with yn lesse than half a myle of Lymne Hille; and yt may be well supposed, that after the Haven of Lymne, and the great old towne ther fayled, that Hythe straighte therby encreased, and was yn price. Finally, to cownt fro Westhyve to the place wher the substans of the towne ys now, ys ii good myles yn length al along on the shore to the which the se cam ful sumtytne; but now, by bankinge of woose, and great casting up of shyngel, the se ys sumtyme a quarter, sumtyme half a myle fro the old shore. In the tyme of Kyng Edward the 2, there were burned by casuelte xviii score houses and mo, and strait folowed great pestilens, and thes ii thinges minished the towne. There remayne yet the ruines of the Chyrches and Chyrch yarges. It evidently apereth, that wher the paroch Chirch is now, was sumtyme a fayr Abbey; in the quire be fayre and many pylers of marble, and under the quier a very fair vaute, also a faire old dore of stone, by the which the religius folks cam yn at mydnight. In the top of the chirch yard is a fayr spring, and therby ruines of howses of office of the Abbey; and not far of was an hospital of a gentilman infected with lepre. The Castel of Saltwood is not past halfe a myle of; and at this day Hythe is but a Chapel perteyning to Saltwood paroch. The Havyn is a prety rode, and lieth meatly strait for passage owt of Boleyn: yt croketh yn so by the shore along, and is so bakked

fro the mayn so with casting of shinggil, that smaull shippes may cum up a larg myle toward Folkestan as yn a sure gut."/1

That Hythe was anciently of far greater importance as a maritime town than at present, is demonstrated by its being one of the principal Cinque Ports; and the quota furnished by it towards the general armament, was five ships, with twenty-one men and a boy to each. In the year 1036, as appears by the Decem Scriptorum, it was given, with the Manor of Saltwood, to Christ Church, Canterbury; and at the time of the Domesday Survey, was considered as appurtenant to Saltwood, which is described as having belonging to it "225 burgesses in the borough of Hedæ." About the era of the Dissolution, Archbishop Cranmer exchanged Saltwood, and 'the Bailewick of Hythe,' with Henry the Eighth; and it continued in the Crown till the seventeenth of Elizabeth, who incorporated the inhabitants by the style of the Mayor, Jurats, and Commonalty, of the Town and Port of Hythe; and also granted "to the Mayor and his successors, "all that her Bailewick of Hythe, together with other premises here, to hold by the yearly fee-farm of 3l. and they are so held by the Corporation at this time."/2 The first return of 'Barons' to Parliament from this Port, was in the forty-second of the reign of Edward the Third. The right of election is vested in the Mayor, Jurats, Common-Council, and Freemen: the number of voters is about 180; of whom scarcely more than thirty are resident in the town.

Besides the progressive decay which Hythe underwent through

the gradual filling up of the haven, it was greatly reduced by conflagration and pestilence. "In the beginning of the reign of King Henrie the fourth," says Lambard, "this towne was grievously afflicted, in so much as (besides the furie of the pestilence, which raged al over) there were in one day, two hundreth of the houses consumed by flame, and five of their ships, with one hundreth men, drowned at the sea; by which hurt the inhabitants were so wounded, that they began to devise how they might abandon the place, and builde them a towne else where. Whereupon they had

/1 Itinerary, Vol. VII, p. 140,-1. /2 Hasted's Kent, Vol. III. p. 412.

1117

resolved also, had not the King, by his liberal charter, which I have seene under his seale, released unto them, for five turnes next following, (unlesse the greater necessity should in the mean time compell him to require it,) their service of five ships, of one hundreth men, and of five garsons, which they ought of dutie, and at their own charge, without the help of any other member, to finde him by the space of fiteene daies together."/1 At the time of the maritime survey, in the reign of Elizabeth, there were 122 inhabited houses in Hythe; and persons 'lacking habitation,' ten: its shipping consisted of 'seventeen traivellers, of five tuns; seven shoters, of fifteen tuns; three crayers, of thirty tuns; and four crayers, of forty tuns.' Since this survey, the haven has been wholly lost, and the sea beach is now nearly three quarters of a mile from the town. According to the returns under the Act of 1800, the number of houses in Hythe, or St. Leonard's Parish, was 217; that of inhabitants, 1365; of whom 649 were males, and 716 females. The houses are chiefly situated in one long street, running parallel with the sea; but having two or three lesser ones branching off at right angles. Near the middle of the principal street, is the Court-Hall, and Market-place, which has been lately rebuilt; and in one of the streets leading towards the beach, on the opposite side, is a small Theatre.

The Church is dedicated to St. Leonard, and occupies a very elevated situation on the acclivity of the hill above the town. It is built in the form of a cross, with a tower at the west end, and appears to have had originally another tower, rising above the roof, from the intersection of the nave and transept. The west tower, with the south end of the transept, was rebuilt between the years 1748 and 1751, at which time the whole church underwent a general repair. The exterior of the north transept displays the upper part of a Norman doorway, now filled up, having several semi-circular mouldings, among which is a line of indented zigzag, with fleurs de lis below: the lower part of this entrance is totally concealed, through the ground having been raised several feet since the

/8 Peramb. of Kent, p. 178. Edit. 1596.

1118

first erection of this fabric. The east wall is strengthened by three very large graduated buttresses, through which a passage was formerly continued, but has been closed of late years, from some presumed weakness in the superstructure. The nave is separated from the aisles by three pointed arches, and a similar formed arch opens into each end of the transept: a Norman arch, with a billet moulding, crosses the south aisle. The chancel, which rises from the nave by a double flight of steps, beneath a very lofty pointed arch, having plain mouldings, resting on slender columns, is very spacious: the architecture, from its light and elegant appearance, evinces it to have been erected either in the time of Henry the Third, or early in the reign of Edward the First. It opens to its aisles by two lofty pointed arches, rising from clustered shafts, and orna-

mented with mouldings of projecting quatrefoils, beads, cavettos, &c. Above the arches, on the south side, are parts of an elegant triforium, which seems to have been continued to the north side, but is now walled up. The east end has three high pointed lance windows, with deep jambs; and in front, ornamented mouldings as above, rising from clusters of light shafts. Near the altar, on the south side, but partly concealed by the wainscotting, are four beautiful Stone Seats, with trefoil heads, and a range of circles and quatrefoils above them. The east end of the south aisle has been a chantry chapel, and the piscina and almerie are yet remaining: over the Font which now stands here, is a high octagonal covering of wood, finishing pyramidically, with a cross at top. The windows are nearly in the same style as those of the chancel; those of the north aisle are less embellished. The south end of the transept contains several monuments of, and is appropriated to, the Deedes family, of whom Julins Deedes represented this Borough in the time of Charles the Second. The length of the Church is about forty-five yards; the breadth of the nave is eighteen: the whole interior is neatly fitted up, and has a very striking and impressive appearance.

Beneath the chancel, but built at the same period, is a large Crypt or Vault, the entrance to which is on the south side; and originally another doorway opened into it from the church-yard on

1119

the north side, but this is now completely choaked up to the very crown of the arch. In this vault is an immense quantity of human skulls and bones, which form a pile about twenty-eight feet long, and between seven and eight feet high. These are traditionally said to be the remains of an invading army, which was discomfited upon this shore many years ago; yet the fact, though probable, does not appear to be corroborated by any historical testimony; and it is a curious circumstance, that Leland, who was so remarkably minute in his observations, does not make any mention of these bones, though he particularly notices the "fayr vaute beneath the quier." In many of the skulls are large clefts, as if made with a battle-axe. The Church-yard commands a fine view of the Sea, and coast of France.

In this Parish are two Hospitals, or Alms-houses, of an ancient foundation; the one called St. John's, the other St. Bartholomew's. The former was founded for Lepers previously to the year 1336, but at what particular era is unknown: the other was built by Bishop Hamo Noble, surnamed De Hythe, from his having been born in this town; and his deed of foundation, which is printed in the *Registrum Roffense*, describes it as 'erected on the spot where he and his ancestors first had their origin./<sup>1</sup> The number of poor persons, of both sexes, now maintained on these foundations, is commonly sixteen, of which ten belong to St. Bartholomew's.

A spring of good water rises in Hythe Church-yard; and across each end of the town flows a small stream; the one descending from Saltwood, and the other forming the boundary between this Parish and that of Newington. Besides the Martello Towers that have been recently erected along this coast, there are several small Forts on the beach in this vicinity, which were built shortly after

<sup>/1</sup> In Wharton's *Anglia Sacra* is the Life of Bishop Hamo, written by his Chaplain, William de Dene; and in that his brothers are called by the name of Noble. The ancestor of the Le Nobles was a Northern Knight. The family seemed to have divided themselves, and to have spread over the north, and into the east and west parts of the Kingdom. For some account of Hamo de Hythe, see under Rochester, pp. 637, 650.

1120

the commencement of the last war. On the heights immediately above Hythe, are extensive ranges of Barracks for infantry, erected since the beginning of the present century; and near these are numerous mud-walled cottages, erected for the wives and families of the soldiers. Other Barracks, of a temporary kind, are within the town itself.

About one mile north-west from Hythe stands SALTWOOD CASTLE, the original foundation of which has been attributed to the Romans, though probably on insufficient authority. Kilburne says, that it was erected by Oesc, son of Hengist: and Grose states, that, "on examining these ruins, every stone of them evidently appears to have been laid by the Normans." This last ascription is not only disproved by historical authorities, but is demonstratively erroneous; as the principal buildings now standing are of a much later date, and in a different style of architecture. Hugo de Montfort, who possessed this Manor at the time of the Domesday Survey, is said to have repaired the Castle; yet, as it is not mentioned in the Domesday Book, though the Church itself is mentioned, which comparatively must have been of much less importance, the probability is, that the Castle was not then built; and therefore, that if Hugo de Montfort had any concern in the buildings here, he must himself have been the founder. Hasted states, that it was rebuilt by Henry de Essex, Baron of Raleigh, and Standard-Bearer to Henry the Second in right of inheritance, who held it of the Archbishop of Canterbury; yet his authority for this assertion does not appear. "Henry de Essex," says Philipott, from Matthew Paris, "having, in a light skirmish against the Welsh in Flintshire, not only cast away his courage, but his standard also, was appealed of High Treason, (by Robert de Montfort,) and, in a legal duel, or combat, was vanquished by his challenger, (but his life being preserved by the clemency of the King,) and being possessed with regret and shame, contracted from this defeat, shrouded himself in a cloister, (at Reading,) and put on a monk's cowl, forfeiting a good patrimony and livelihood, which escheated to Henry the Second. But Thomas Becket acquainting the King, that this Manor belonged to his Church and See, that

1121

Prince being beyond the seas, directed a writ to King Henry, his son, for restitution; yet, in regard of new emergent contests between the King and that insolent Prelate, it was not restored unto the Church until the time of Richard the Second."/2

Though, from what has been said, it is evident, that the exact era of the foundation of this Castle is extremely questionable, it is equally clear, that it must have been built before the contumacy of Becket obliged the King to exert his authority against that ambitious Prelate, and it was this fortress that the conspirators against Becket's life made their point of rendezvous immediately previous to his assassination./3 Philipott mistook in asserting that Saltwood was retained by the Crown till the time of Richard the Second; for King John, in his first year,/4 restored it to the See of Canterbury, to be held of him in capite; and it afterwards became an occasional residence, or Palace, of the Archbishops, till the period of the Dissolution. Edward the Second, as appears by the Patent Rolls, referred to by Hasted, was lodged here in the month of June, in his nineteenth year.

Archbishop Courtenay, who was promoted to the See of Canterbury in the fifth of Richard the Second, expended great sums in the building of this Castle, to which he annexed a Park, and made it his usual place of residence. His arms are still remaining over the principal entrance, on two shields, viz. three torteaux, with a label of three points; and the same arms impaled with those of

/1 Sciatis quod Thomas Cant. Episcopus pacem mecum fecit ad voluntatem meam, et ideo praecipio tibi, ut ipse, et omnes sui, pacem habeant, et faciatis ei habere, et suis, omnes res suas, bene, in pace, et honorifice, sicut habuerunt tribus mensibus, antequam exirent Anglia: faciatisque venire coram vobis, de melioribus et antiquioribus militibus, de Honore de Saltwood, et eorum iuramento faciatis inquiri, quid ibi habetur de feodo Archiepiscopatus Cant. et quod recognitum fuerit esse de feodo ipsius, ipsi faciatis habere. Valet.

Lambard's Peramb. p. 180.

/2 Villare Cantianum, p. 298. /3 See under Canterbury, p. 791.

/4 Cant. ejus an. N. 59. Tan. Mon. p. 199.

1122

the See of Canterbury. In the thirty-first of Henry the Eighth, Archbishop Cranmer exchanged this Castle, Park, and Manor, with the King; and in the first of Queen Mary, they were finally granted from the Crown to Edward Fynes, Lord Clinton, soon after which the Park appears to have been thrown open; and the Manor and Castle have since passed through various families, by purchase and otherwise, to William Deedes, Esq. of Sandling, who obtained it in exchange from Sir Brook Bridges, Bart. of Goodneston.

The site of this Castle was well chosen. The walls encircle an extensive area, of an elliptical form, surrounded by a very broad and deep moat, partly natural, and partly artificial. The entrance into the first court was by a gateway, now in ruins, defended by a portcullis: the outer walls were strengthened by several circular and square towers, all of which are dilapidated. In this court are several barns, &c. built out of the ruins, this estate being now tenanted as a farm. The Keep, or Gate-house, which seems to have been almost wholly rebuilt by Archbishop Courtenay, is a noble pile, having two lofty round towers in front, flanking the entrance, over which, on the summit of the building, are machicolations. The entrance hall has been continued through to the back front, which opened into the inner court, but is now divided into two apartments by fire-places and chimneys. The front division is vaulted, and strongly groined: the ribs, which diverge from columns, having octagonal bases, with over-hanging caps, concentrate in open circles at the intersections. The principal ornament is the Tudor Rose, which was probably put up on some subsequent addition being made to Courtenay's work. In each of the round towers is an hexagonal cambered chamber, the ribs of which die into the walls at their angles, as the vaulting panneling does into the perpendicular of the walls: above them are other chambers. The deep grooves for a portcullis are still in good repair within this entrance. Some of the upper chambers, now made into lodging rooms, &c. for the farmer's men, are spacious. The summit of the roof commands a most extensive view, to which the white cliffs of Boulogne, and the intermediate space of water, con-

1123

stantly animated by shipping, gives a strong interest. The walls of the inner court are polygonal, but approach, in their general form, to a circle. On the southern side of the area are the ruins of the Chapel, and several other buildings: the former has been a large and handsome structure, probably of the time of Henry the Third; the roof is entirely destroyed; the windows exhibit some singular peculiarities in their architecture. The walls of this court, like the outer walls, are defended by towers at different distances: near the middle of the area is an ancient Well, neatly steined.

Saltwood Church has been erected at distant periods, but the greater part is of the time of Edward the Third. It is dedicated to St. Peter and St. Paul, and consists of a nave, chancel, and

north aisle, with a tower at the west end. The south door-way displays remains of Norman workmanship; and the inner entrance from the tower, which is now partly stopped up, is also Norman, and exhibits some singular varieties in its ornamental zigzags, and impost. A very large pointed arch divides the nave from the chancel, having on each side a corbel for a statue, sculptured into a full-sized human head. In the chancel is a piscina, having a trefoil-headed finial rising from small corbels, that on the sinister side being a female head, and that on the dexter side a regal one. The east window is divided by mullions into four lights, with ramifications above, in which are some remains of figures in stained glass. In the pavement is a large slab, which has been inlaid with a male figure in Brass under a canopy, and powdered with stars and lions in alternate succession. On another stone is a Brass half length of 'Johannes Verieu,' a Rector of Sandherst, but without date.<sup>/1</sup> In the north aisle, which was erected about the time of Henry the Fourth, or Fifth, by Margaret, wife of Sir William Brockhill, Lord of the Manor of Brockhill, in this Parish, where his family were seated in the reign of Edward the First, is a slab inlaid with five Brasses of Thomas Brockhill, Esq. who died in 1437, and his wife: the former is represented in complete armour; and the latter in the dress of the

<sup>/1</sup> In the chancel is a curious and ancient Chest of oak, two feet high, and seven feet three inches long. It has two lids, secured by four

1124

times. The daughter and heiress of this gentleman married Richard Sellyng, by whose grand-daughter the estate of Brockhill was conveyed in marriage to the Tournays in the year 1498, whose descendants still possess it. Some remains of the ancient mansion of the Brockhills still exist in the present Manor-house, at a little distance from the Church, towards the south-west.

About half a mile from Saltwood, towards the west, is SANDLING, the new seat of William Deedes, Esq. who has built here a large mansion, under the direction of Bonomi, on a hill which commands fine views of the sea, and yet looks down on its own demesne, consisting of wooded vallies, and reclude rural scenery, possessing many beauties.

POSTLING Church, though a building without a single attraction, has obtained an enlarged degree of celebrity among antiquaries, from a small stone, about six inches square, with a "Latin inscription in old characters," mentioned by Bishop Kennet, in his Parochial Antiquities, to have been affixed against the north wall of the chancel, "telling the time when the Church was dedicated to the Virgin Mary."<sup>/1</sup> This inscription, which was in Saxon letters, has been engraved in Pegge's Sylloge of Ancient Inscriptions; but the original is not now to be found in any part of the Church. The Rev. Dr. Basil Kennet, younger brother of Bishop White Kennet, was born in the vicarage-house in this Parish, in October, 1674, his father being the then incumbent. He was educated at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, where he greatly distinguished himself by his rapid advance in the knowledge of classical literature; and at the age of twenty-two he published his 'Romae Antiquae Notitia.' In the year 1705, he was appointed Chaplain to the English Factory at Leghorn, which being a new establishment, occasioned him to become obnoxious to the Papal See; and though

locks: the front is carved into five compartments of elaborate tracery, with elegant sub-divisions, with an outer compartment at each end, on which are sculptured animals as supporters. The spandrils are ornamented with a kind of rosette; and at the bottom is a sort of wavy foliage, of a running pattern.

<sup>/1</sup> Par. Antiq. p. 609.

he exercised his functions with much caution, he was with difficulty preserved from the machinations of the Romanists, till, by the interference of his Court, the Grand Duke was induced to extend to him an efficient protection. In 1714, the bad state of his health obliged him to return to England; but without any lasting advantage; and he died before the expiration of the same year. Besides several compositions of his own, he made translations of some eminent authors, among whom was Puffendorf on the Law of Nature and Nations. His 'Lives and Characters of the Ancient Greek Poets,' published in 1697, in one volume, octavo, is still in considerable repute.

At LIMINGE, a Nunnery was founded by Ethelburga, daughter to King Ethelbert; but this being destroyed by the Danes, the Manor was given to the Priory of Christ Church, to which it continued attached till the reign of Henry the Eighth, when it was exchanged by Archbishop Cranmer, and has since passed through various families, by purchase and otherwise, to the Rev. Ralph Price, who is also Vicar of this Parish. The Church, which stands on high ground, is dedicated to St. Mary and St. Eadburgh, and consists of a nave, chancel, and north aisle, with a large tower at the west end, over the entrance to which are the arms of the See of Canterbury, impaling those of Archbishop Warham, in whose time this tower was rebuilt. The nave is open to the aisle by three elegant obtuse arches, rising from piers, with a column on each side. In a window of the chancel is an Episcopal head, in stained glass; and at the east end of the north aisle are the arms of Archbishop Bouchier, impaled with those of the See of Canterbury.

In the valley extending through Liminge towards Elham, is a very large Barrow, on which are several trees growing, the whole forming a conspicuous object from the high grounds.

ELHAM, a disused market-town, was formerly of some consideration. Philipott says, "though now the magnificent structures, which in elder times were here, be dismantled, and have only left a mass of deplored rubbish to direct us where they stood, yet in Domesday Book, it is written, that the Earl of Ewe, a Nor-

man, and near in alliance to the Conqueror, held it, and left the reputation of an Honour unto it, as the reputation of the aid granted at the making of the Black Prince a Knight, in the twentieth of Edward the Third, doth warrant." The grant of the market was made in the thirty-fifth of Henry the Third, at the instance of Prince Edward, who then owned the Manor, and who afterwards alienated it to Archbishop Boniface. This Prelate granted it to Roger de Leybourne, in whose family it continued till the death of Juliana, the rich Infanta of Kent, who, though thrice married, had no issue; and her possessions escheating to the Crown, this Manor was afterwards vested in feoffees, in trust, by Richard the Second, towards the endowment of St. Stephen's Chapel, at Westminster. It is now the property of Sir Henry Oxenden, Bart. of Broome. Elham Park, the mention of which occurs in records of the time of Henry the Third, is now overgrown with wood./1

Elham Church is a large building, dedicated to St. Mary, consisting of a nave, aisles, and chancel, with a massive embattled tower, crowned with a small spire at the west end. The nave, which is divided from the aisles by pointed arches, rising from piers, with very plain architraves, opens to the chancel by a very large pointed arch. The east window has been very large and handsome, though it is now curtailed of its original proportions.

The ancient timber roof still forms the covering of the nave and aisles.

At SIBTON, in Liminge Parish, William Honeywood, Esq. uncle to the present Baronet, and M. P. for the County, has a small seat, which he erected out of a farm-house.

MOUNT MORRIS, in the Parish of Monk's Horton, became much known from its having been for many years the seat and retirement of the late Lord Rokeby. The House was built about a century ago, by Thomas Morris, Esq. a descendant from a family who were seated here in the reign of Queen Elizabeth. The

/1 This also is the case with several other ancient Parks in this part at Kent, as Lyminge Park, Swingfield Park, Trendley Park, &c.

1127

eldest daughter and heiress of this gentleman, married Robert Drake, Esq. Barrister at Law, and Recorder of Cambridge; and their daughter, named Elizabeth, married Matthew Robinson,/1

/1 The Robinsons of Rokeby, in Yorkshire, and of Horton, in Kent, are descended from the Robertsons, Barons of Strowan in Scotland, which is now possessed by Col. Alexander Robertson, in whom are vested the dormant rights of the Barony of Strowan. William, a younger son, being deprived of his patrimony by the oppression of the Earl of Athol, took refuge in England, temp. Henry the Eighth. It is said that he married an heir of the family of Rokeby. His grandson, William, (by his son Ralph,) settled at Rokeby, which had been the seat of the Rokeby family from very early times, and died in 1643. His son Thomas, a Barrister of Gray's Inn, was killed near Leedes, in the Parliament service, the same year, leaving four sons. William, the eldest, was great-grandfather of the late Primate of Ireland, created Baron Rokeby of Armagh in 1777; on whose death, in 1794, the Barony of Rokeby, having a collateral limitation, came to the Robinsons of Horton. Sir Leonard Robinson, younger son of Thomas, of Rokeby, was a strenuous opposer of the tyrannical measures of the Court in the reigns of Charles the Second and James the Second, and a firm supporter of the Revolution. King William knighted him in 1692; and he died in 1696. His only son, Thomas, of West Layton, in Yorkshire, dying young, left a son and heir, Matthew, afterwards, jure uxoris, of Horton, in Kent. He was a gentleman of a most independent spirit, and very lively parts; though, from a disinclination to business, he never engaged to any great degree in the active affairs of the world, but was extremely well received in society. He was a member of a club composed of the most ingenious artists of his day, to commemorate whose existence as a society, a painting was executed, in 1735, by Hamilton, which contains small whole figures of the following persons, some of which are said not to exist elsewhere: Rysbrach, the Statuary; Dahl, the Portrait Painter; Wootton, the Landscape Painter; Vertue, and Baron, the Engravers; Kent, the Improver of Grounds; Gibbs, and Thomas, the Architects; Goupy, Bridgman, Huyssing, Hamilton, and Mr. Robinson himself, whose family are still in possession of this picture. Mr. R. was extremely fond of company, which induced him to spend the latter part of his life in London, where his morning drive, and his evening club, conducted his days serenely to the age of eighty-four, at

1128

then a Fellow Commoner at Cambridge, who, about the year 1723, became possessed of this estate in right of his wife.

which point he died in 1778. Not many men have experienced a more prosperous life. He survived to see most of his numerous family rich and respectable; and some of them very highly distinguished for what is far above riches – for learning and genius. Of nine surviving children, four of them became not a little remarkable for their talents. Thomas,

the second son, was a rising Barrister, whose name is well known to all lawyers by his 'Treatise on the Law of Gavelkind:' he died in the midst of his career, of an accidental illness, in 1747, aet. thirty-three. Sarah, the wife of George Lewis Scott, Esq. was eminent for her literary talents, and various writings, particularly her 'Life of D'Aubignè:' she died in 1795. Of Elizabeth, the widow of Edward Montagu, Esq. of Sandleford, in Berkshire, (grandson of the first Earl of Sandwich,) it would seem almost superfluous to say any thing; yet, as the illustrious inhabitants of a place are the greatest ornaments of topography, it would be throwing away a gem of too great value, to pass over Mrs. Montagu's name like that of a common person. Her 'Essay on Shakespeare' forms so brilliant a contrast to the tedious and impertinent comments of minute word-mongers, that it seems almost of another language, and of an higher order of intellect. Her talents for epistolary composition, shine with conspicuous superiority, in whatever collection they are introduced; witness her Letters in the Lives of Beattie, Joseph Warton, and Lord Kaimes. The richness of her mind, her apposite remarks, her wonderful play of fanciful illustration, and her command of language, must strike every reader. She was born about 1720, (not at Horton, for her father did not come into possession of that estate till three years afterwards,) but either at Cambridge, or York. She spent, however, many of her earliest years at Horton, whose woods and wilds probably cherished the vivid hues of her mind. Such members of a family illustrate a descent more than a thousand common generations. She died at her house in Portman-Square, in August, 1800, aged eighty; having adopted her nephew, Matthew (Robinson,) who had already taken the name of Montagu, and is now M. P. for St. German's. Mrs. Montagu's brother William, of Denton, in Kent, and Rector of Burfield, in Berks, where he died in December, 1803, was a man of many literary acquirements, and the intimate friend of several men distinguished in their day for genius, particularly Gray and Mason. See Denton, p. 1076. His son, Matthew, is now Rector of Burfield.

1129

Matthew, his eldest son, who succeeded, in 1794, to the Irish Barony of Rokeby, became the owner, on his mother's death, in 1745, of this estate and seat at Horton. He was born in the year 1713, and was educated at Trinity Hall, Cambridge. His eccentricities (for eccentricities it must be admitted that he had) gave rise to a number of ridiculous exaggerations and falsehoods of vulgar rumour; though scarcely one of the silly stories in print and conversation, told to gratify the malignant curiosity of gaping collectors of anecdotes, bears any likeness to the truth. He was a man of a strong, ardent and original mind, who would never be the slave of custom, but delighted to inquire and act for himself. He passed a great deal of his time at this place, in what the world calls solitude. But he had not only his books about him, and the woods and streams, and their inhabitants to commune with, but an hospitable table, at which all, who were capable of rational and intelligent conversation, were welcomed heartily. He was very eager in investigating, and very deeply acquainted with, the politics of his country; and through his whole life, he was a warm and zealous whig. He wrote several political pamphlets, particularly during the gloomy period of the American war; in which he discovered much sagacity, and sound thinking, enveloped in a style too harsh and peculiar./1 He succeeded to an Irish Peerage at the age of eighty-one. He died November 30, 1800, aet. eighty-eight, unmarried; and was buried in Monk's Horton Church. He was succeeded in his Peerage, and in his entailed, as well as in a portion of his unentailed, estates, by his nephew, Morris, third and present Lord Rokeby, (son of his next surviving brother, Morris,)/2

/1 See Park's Royal and Noble Authors, Vol. V. 314.

/2 Of Lincoln's Inn Fields; of the Six Clerks Office; and Solicitor in Chancery; a person in general estimation and confidence while in existence, and whose remembrance is yet dear to some still living. He was a man of a most generous and open temper; more intent to serve his clients than himself; and universally beloved and respected in his profession, of which he stood among the very first in extent of business, and integrity of conduct.

1130

who died in 1777, by Jane, sister of Augustine Greenland, Esq.) M. P. for Boroughbridge from 1790 to 1796, who seems to inherit the literary turn of his family, and has published a Tragedy, intituled, *The Fall of Mortimer*. His brother, Matthew Montagu, of Sandford, Berks; Denton Hall, Northumberland; and of Portman-Square, represented Bossiney in 1789; Tregony in 1790; and St. German's in 1806: he married, in 1785, Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Francis Charlton, Esq. by whom he has a numerous family.

The mansion at Horton is a large square edifice of brick, erected from designs by, and under the superintendance of Gibbs: the great stair-case is of oak timber, of a peculiarly fine grain: the apartments are lofty. In a pannel of the Book-Room, is a curious picture of the celebrated Mrs. Montagu when young, executed by Hoare of Bath. The Park is well wooded, and contains nearly 1000 acres, of which between 2 and 300 of the lower parts are very rich pasture, nearly as capable of fattening stock as Romney Marsh. The late Lord Rokeby took great delight in attending to his flocks and herds here; and found it also exceedingly profitable. At his death, 13,000 guineas, and upwards, were found in his house in cash; which, the day after his burial, were carried to Canterbury, and distributed between the two Banks in that city. At a time when the country was inundated with paper money, such a supply of coin filled the receivers with astonishment. It had lain dead (or at least a good portion of it) for too long a period at Horton. But Lord Rokeby was no miser; he lent liberally, and lived with plain profuseness; yet he had a horror of paper circulation; and always predicting that the Bank would stop payment, wished to be provided against that hour. In the last eight or ten years of his life, he wore a long and flowing beard, which, though it had a venerable appearance, was a whim, perhaps, that had better been avoided. From the brow of Hampton Hill, which rises above the grounds on the north, is a most extensive prospect of sea and land, comprehending all the intermediate country to Boughton Hill, and the hills of Sussex, which form the South Downs, together with the coast of France, and the contiguous Channel.

1131

The Manor and ancient seat of the Rookes, near Horton Church, are now laid into Lord Rokeby's Park: from that family descended Laurence Rooke, for whom see Wood's Ath. Oxon. and the celebrated Admiral Sir George Rooke, whose father was seated at St. Lawrence, in the suburbs of Canterbury, where Sir George spent his latter days.

Horton Priory was founded for Cluniac Monks, at the beginning of the reign of Henry the Second, by Robert de Ver, Constable of England, who had married Adeliza, daughter of Hugo de Montfort, the possessor of this Manor at the time of the Domesday Survey. It was dedicated to the Virgin Mary, and St. John the Evangelist, and made subordinate to the Priory of the same order at Lewes, in Sussex: but Edward the Third, in his forty-seventh year, released it from this state of subjection, and made it independent. At the time of the dissolution of the Lesser

Houses, its annual revenues were estimated at the gross sum of 111l. 16s. 11(1/2)d. and shortly afterwards, most of the buildings, which seem to have covered an extensive plot of ground, were shamefully destroyed. The Priory estate has been held, from the time of Edward the Sixth, by the Mantells; and being held under a Crown entail, is not subject to alienation; otherwise the frequent necessities of the family would most probably have led to its disposal. It is now tenanted as a farm, and the dwelling occupies a part of the monastic buildings, having adjoining to it, a small, but beautiful, piece of ruin of the west entrance to the Priory Church. The mouldings are singularly curious, particularly in the varieties exhibited in the zig-zag ornament. The situation is low, and almost secluded from observation by the contiguous woods.

WESTENHANGER, more anciently, says Hasted, called Le Hangre, 'as appears by the Register of the Monastery of St. Augustine,' was, in the time of Richard the First, the manorial residence of Sir William de Auberville, by the heiress of whose family it was carried in marriage to the Criols, or Keriells; of whom Sir Bertram de Criol was Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, and Sheriff of Kent, during several ysars of the reign of Henry the

1132

Third, and is said to have 'restored' the building at Ostenhanger; but on "what warrant," says Lambard, "I wote not." /1 Philipott says that Ostenhanger is 'a name coincident with the other;' yet it would rather seem to have been a distinct appellation given to a part of the estate separated from Westenhanger, and which part passed by an heiress to Sir Richard de Rokeslie, who was made a Knight Banneret by Edward the First, at the siege of Carlaverock, in Scotland; while that portion called Ostenhanger, which had been the property of the Aubervilles, having become the inheritance of another branch of the Criols, continued in their possession till the death of Sir Thomas Criol, or Keriell, who was slain at the battle of St. Alban's in the time of Henry the Sixth. John de Criol, in the seventeenth of Edward the Third, had a grant from the Crown, permitting him to embattle and make loop-holes in his mansion-house at Ostenhanger; /2 and two years afterwards, he had license to found a chantry 'in the Chapel of St. John's in Ostenhanger.' Alice, younger daughter and co-heiress of Sir Thomas Keriell, carried Ostenhanger in marriage to the knightly family of Fogges, one of whom, about the beginning of the reign of Henry the Eighth, sold it to Sir Edward Poynings, K. G. and Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, who had previously possessed Westenhanger by inheritance from Thomas de Poynings, who having married the eldest daughter and co-heiress of Sir Richard Rokeslie, had it allotted to him in her right. After this time, the entire Manor seems to have been called indifferently by either name; and Sir Edward Poynings, having made it his residence, begun here a more stately mansion; but he dying of "a pestilential air," /3 without legitimate issue, in the fourteenth of Henry the Eighth, before its completion, the estate escheated to the Crown. Soon afterwards, the King granted it to Sir Thomas Poynings, a natural son of Sir Edward, "who was a person of excellent and ele-

/1 Peramb. of Kent, p. 182. Edit. 1596.

/2 Philipott, from Secunda parte pat. de anno 17. Edw. III. m. 34.

/3 Dug. Baronage, Vol. II. p. 136.

1133

grant composure, and eminent merit, and was made Knight of the Bath at the Coronation of Queen Anne (Boleyn;) and afterwards having represented to the world signal demonstrations in a public joust, or tournament, of a remarkable strength and courage, was,

in the thirty-sixth of Henry the Eighth, called to sit in Parliament, as Baron Poynings of Ostenhanger.”<sup>1</sup> He died in the following year, “after hee hadde, to hys great honour,” says Holinshed, “atchieved many worthy enterprises in servyce of hys Prynce agaynste the enemyes, so that hys deathe was much lamented. A gentleman undoubtedlye deserving to be hadde in perpetuall memory: and pitie it is, that divers suche valiant feates as he in his life-time atchieved, were not committed to writing, to remain for example’s sake to posterite.”<sup>2</sup> About five years previously to his death, however, he had exchanged this Manor, and all its appurtenances, with the King, who soon afterwards granted to Sir Thomas Cheney, the office of keeper of his mansion here, and of the grounds and park belonging to it, for life, “at the yearly fee of 10d. per day.” From this time the office of keeper appears to have been enjoyed by different persons; but the fee of the Manor continued vested in the Crown; and Queen Elizabeth, during her progress through Kent in the year 1573, is recorded “to have stayed at her own house of Westenbanger;”<sup>3</sup> the care of it being then vested in her kinsman, Thomas Sackville, Lord Buckhurst. In the twenty-seventh of her reign, Elizabeth granted this Manor, with its appurtenances, by the name of Eastenhanger, to Thomas Smith, Esq. a well-known farmer of the Customs of the Port of London, who resided here, having “much enhanced the beauty of the fabrick, which had been empai red and defaced with fire, with magnificent additions.”<sup>4</sup> His grandson, Sir Thomas Smyth, K. B. was created Viscount Strangford of the Kingdom of Ireland, by Charles the First; and his son Philip conveyed this estate to

<sup>1</sup> Philipott, Vill. Cant. p. 303.     <sup>2</sup> Chron. Anno. 1545, p. 1602.

<sup>3</sup> Hasted, from Strype’s Annals, Vol. II. p. 314.

<sup>4</sup> Philipott’s Vill. Cant. p. 303.

1134

trustees, who sold it for the payment of his debts, about the latter end of the reign of Charles the Second. In 1700, the greatest part of the mansion having been previously pulled down for the materials, Westenbanger was purchased by Justinian Champneis, Esq. one of the five Kentish gentlemen who, in that year, had presented the Petition from this county to the House of Commons, praying ‘that the House would turn their loyal addresses into bills of supply;’ &c. He died in 1748: and his collateral descendant by the female line, the Rev. William Henry (Burt) Champneis, is now owner.

The ancient grandeur of the seat at Westenbanger, is still apparent through the devastation which its remains exhibit. It occupies a low situation on the banks of a small rivulet, that formerly supplied the deep moat which encompassed the buildings with water. The Parks belonging to it were well stocked with timber; and traces of a long walk, bordered by a double row of trees, may yet be distinguished leading up towards the principal entrance from the south. Dr. Harris, who describes it as it was before the demolition in 1700, says, that “the walls were very high, and of great thickness; the whole of them embattled, and fortified with nine great towers, alternately square and round, having a gallery reaching throughout the whole from one to the other. It had a drawbridge, a gatehouse, and a portal, the arch of which was large and strong, springing from six polygonal pillars, with a portcullis to it. One of the towers, with an adjoining gallery, 160 feet long, was called the Prison and Gallery of Fair Rosamond.”<sup>1</sup> In the mansion itself, over the entrance to which was a statue of St. George on Horseback, was 126 rooms. The Hall was fifty feet long, and thirty-two wide, having a music gallery at one end, and a cloister at the other, which led to the Chapel. The Chapel was

built by Sir Edward Poynings, as appeared by an inscription in

/1 Probably on the same kind of vague surmise which leads the vulgar to ascribe every old mansion, or palace, of which they know not the origin, to King John.

1135

the French language, inscribed on two stones,<sup>/1</sup> and was ornamented with statues of St. Anthony, St. Christopher, &c. The court within the great gate was 130 feet square, and in the middle of it had once a fountain."<sup>/2</sup>

The principal remains are the outer walls and towers on the east and north sides, which are probably of the time of Edward the Third, but which display many marks of subsequent alterations. The moat is here broad and deep, but on the other sides has been partly filled up. The ancient Chapel, dedicated to St. John, has been destroyed; and its materials are said to have been employed in the construction of the great barn (this estate having been long converted into a farm) which stands to the north-westward of the principal entrance; and contiguous to which human skeletons and bones have been frequently dug up. The small Chapel within the court is now used as a stable; the roof is vaulted. Near it, towards the south, are large fragments of other buildings; and the ground, both within and without the court, has been much raised by the fallen rubbish. The present dwelling, which is northwards of the Chapel, has been partly erected from the ruins. Hasted says, that the Font, which was in the old Chapel, is that which now remains in the neighbouring Church of Stanford. This font has an octagonal pyramidal covering, and is sculptured with a running pattern of foliage.

From Stanford, so called from its situation on the ancient Via Strata, which leads from Durovernum, or Canterbury, the road proceeds directly to LIMNE, so called from its contiguity to the Portus Lemanis of the Itinerary. Limne itself is a small mean village, standing near the brow of the hill, below which was the Roman fort that guarded the harbour, and now bears the name of Stutfall Castle. This faces to the west, and overlooks the extensive flat called Romney Marsh, within the inner line of which, under the hills, the river Limene, now supposed to be the

/1 This inscription has been mentioned by Dr. Pegge; for a copy of it, see Stukeley's Itinerary, Vol. I. p. 132. Note. 2nd Edit.

/2 Hist. of Kent, p. 295.

1136

Rother, had its course, and formed the ancient Roman haven, extending from Limne Hill to the sea. Leland says, "ther re-mayneth at this day the ruines of a stronge fortresse of the Britons, hanging on the hil, and cummyng down to the very fote. The campase of the forteresse semeth to be a x acres, and be likelehod yt had sum walle beside that streechid up to the very top of the hille, where now ys the Paroche Chirche, and the Archdeacon's House, of Cantorbury, the wich ys made lyke a castelet embatelyd. The old walles are made of Britons brikes, very large, and great flynt set togyther almost indissolubely with morters made of smaull pybble. The walles be very thikke; and yn the west end of the Castel appereth the base of an old towre. About this Castel yn tyme of mind, were found antiquites of mony of the Romaynes."<sup>/1</sup>

The ruins of the Fort, which Leland has thus ascribed to the Britons, are the undoubted remains of the Roman station, built in the usual manner of the Romans, of an oblong square form, with double rows of tiles,<sup>/2</sup> laid as binders throughout the whole face of the wall, at irregular distances, but generally at from four to five feet from each other. Not any part is perfect; and of the vast frag-

ments that remain, some have evidently been shook from their foundations, as if the earth beneath had given way, and their own weight had precipitated them down the acclivity./3 The extent of

/1 Itin. Vol. VII. p. 141.

/2 These tiles are commonly from fifteen to seventeen inches in length: many of them have been formed to overlap each other, and are crossed with diagonal lines, probably to give the mortar a better held, like those at Richborough, and in the Pharos in Dover Castle, &c.

/3 This conjecture is warranted by facts, as several uncommon subsidences of the earth have occurred on this coast, but more particularly in the vicinity of Folkstone. The mode in which this has been accounted for, and which seems to be the true cause, is, that the sub-soil being a clay, becomes, at times, saturated with the water of the springs, &c. and when in that state, is too soft to sustain the pressure of the superstratum, which is a coarse sand-stone. An instance of this occurred at Limne, in the year 1726, of which some account was inserted in the Philosophical Transactions, Vol. XXXV. No. 405.

1137

this Fort, however, was far less than Leland has surmised; and it probably did not exceed five acres. On the steep ascent of the hill above, rises a small spring, which flows down by the south side of the station towards the marshes.

Limne Church, and Castle, as it is called, stand close to each other on the summit of the hill: from this point the eye overlooks the whole flat of the marsh, and has an almost boundless sea view. The Castle, or Court-Lodge, which is now inhabited as a farmhouse, and belongs to the Archdeaconry of Canterbury, is called by Leland "the lodging of the Abbey," which "sumtyme stood wher the Chirch is." In this assertion, he probably had reference to the Domesday Book, which states, that "in Limes," (Limne,) on some land held by the Archbishop, was a community of "seven priests:" of this establishment nothing more is known. The lower or foundation walls of the Castle, seem of a more ancient date than the superstructure, and were probably, as well as the Church, built out of the ruins of Roman buildings. It is embattled, but presents nothing deserving of further notice. The Church is dedicated to St. Stephen, and consists of a nave, chancel, and north aisle, with a tower rising above the roof between the nave and chancel, and being open to both; to the former by a pointed arch; and to the latter by a semicircular one. On the west side was a small Norman entrance now walled up: the tower, and other parts of the building are also of Norman architecture.

About half a mile eastward from Limne Church, is a spot called, in ancient records, SHIPWEY-CROSSE, or Shipway, only, where, as appears from Lambard, in former ages, the pleas and assemblies of the Cinque Ports were held, and the Lord Wardens sworn into office. This place gave name to the Lath of Shipwey; though it be now "brought to decay and obscuritie:" and here "Prince Edward, the sonne to King Henrie the Third, exacted of the Barons of the Five Portes, their oth of fidelity to his father, against the maintainers of the Barons warre."/1

STREET, formerly Court-up-Street, a manor, and anciently a chapelry, in Limne Parish, "wher the Nunne of Cantor-

/1 Perambulation of Kent, p. 182, Edit. 1596.

1138

bury," says Leland, "wroughte al her fals miracles," and where, under the name of Bellirica, or Belcaire, "the commune voice saeth that the towne hath bene large, and they shoe now theyr signa praetoriana, that is to say, a Horne garnished with brasse, and a mace; – but the likelyhod ys, that they longed to Lymne,

sumtyme a notable towne and haven. – Hard by the Chapel aperc the old ruines of a Castelet.”/1 This is now an insignificant place, consisting of only two or three houses. The Chapel, which was dedicated to the Virgin, and generally called by the name of “Our Lady at Court-up-Street,” was, at the time of the Reformation, brought into great notice by the pretended inspiration of Elizabeth Barton, the Holy Maid of Kent, who was a servant girl in the adjoining Parish of Aldington. Warham, Archbishop of Canterbury, induced, says Lambard, “by the fame of this marveyulous Maiden,” directed a commission of seven persons, among whom was Dr. Booking, and four other monks of Canterbury, “to examine the matter, and inform him of the truth. – These men opposed her of the chiefe pointes of the Popish believe, and finding her sounde therein, not onely waded no further in the discoverie of the fraude, but gave favourable countenance, and joynd with her in setting forth of the same; so that at her next voyage (journey) to Our Lady of Court up Street, she entred the Chappell with Ave Regina Coelorum in pricksong, accompanied with these Commissioners, many Ladies, Gentlemen, and Gentlewomen, of the best degree, and three thousand persons besides of the common sort of people in the Countrie. There fell she eftsoones into a marvellous passion before the Image of Our Lady, much like a bodie diseased of the falling Evill, in the which she uttered sundry metricall and ryming speeches, tending to the worship of Our Lady of Court-of-Strete, (whose Chapell there shee wished to be better mainteined, and to be furnished with a daily singing Priest,) tending also to her owne bestowing in some Religious house; for such, said shee, was our Ladies pleasure; and tending finally and fully to the advancement

/1 Itin. Vol. VII. p. 142.

1139

of the credite of such feined myracles as were then reported.”/1 Soon afterwards she was admitted into the Nunnery of St. Sepulchre at Canterbury, where the plot began to thicken; and the effect which her “divination and foretelling” had upon the common people, was, with monkish artifice, employed to counteract the measures which the King was then pursuing in regard to his divorce, and to the Reformation. But the stern Harry was not a man to be frightened from his purpose: the Privy Council were ordered to examine into the facts, and on their report, an act of attainder was passed against the Nun and her immediate accomplices, who shortly afterwards expiated their offence at Tyburn./2

The extensive flat forming ROMNEY and WALLAND MARSHES, has been already noticed in the introductory part of this history:/3 “it is famous,” says Lambard, “throughout the realme, as well for the fertilitie and quantitie of the soile and levell, as also for the auncient and wholesome Ordinances there used for the preservation and maintenance of the bankes and walles against

/1 Perambulation of Kent, p. 191,-2. Edit. 1596, where Lambard has given a curious and full account of the proceedings of the ‘Holy Maid.’

/2 From a copy of a ‘Chirograph’ published by Somner in his Treatise on Gavelkind, from the Archives of Christ Church, Canterbury, it appears, that, in the Saxon times, one Godwin entered into a contract with Byrthric, whose daughter he then wooed, by which he engaged to give the Lady, if she consented to wed him, ‘one pound weight of gold, and those lands at Strete, with their appurtenances; and in Burwermersh, 150 acres, 30 oxen, 20 cows, 10 horses, and 10 bondmen. The longest liver to take all. This contract was made at Kingston, before King Cnute, in the presence of Arch. Livingus, the Convents of Christ Church and St. Augustine, AEthelwines the Sheriff, and many others. When the Maiden was “fetched away to Brightling, in Sussex, there went with her, as sureties, a great number of persons, Priests, and

others, the compact being known to all persons whatever in both Kent and Sussex; and the Writing being threefold; one part to be kept in the Convent of Christ Church; the second in that of St. Augustine; and the third Byrthric had himself."

/3 See pages 443, to 447.

1140

the rage of the sea." The ordinances here spoken of, were drawn up by the celebrated Henry de Bathe, a Justice Itinerant in the reign of Henry the Third; and were afterwards confirmed by successive sovereigns. They were not framed merely to meet the exigencies of the moment, but had reference to all the circumstances which the experience of ages had noticed in respect to this district, and were more a selection of the most eminent of what even at that early period, were called 'ancient and approved customs,' than institutions belonging to a new code of laws. Henry de Bathe chose for his assistants, Nicholas de Handloe, and Alured de Dene; and having summoned a sufficient number of well-informed persons to his aid, he held a sessions at Romanhalle, (Romney,) where the ordinances were put into a legal form; and they have since been regarded as the model for the general government of the marsh lands throughout the kingdom. Edward the Fourth afterwards granted a charter of incorporation to the inhabitants of Romney Marsh, by which the administration of its laws was vested in a Bailiff, twenty-four Jurats, and the Commonalty; who were empowered to hold a court every three weeks, to decide on all pleas, and to chuse four Justices from among themselves, yearly, besides the Bailiff, whose authority was to be similar. The management and superintendence of the drainage, is, by ancient custom, vested in the Lords of twenty-three Manors, in, and adjoining to, the Marsh, who appoint a Bailiff as principal Supervisor of the works, and who is commonly the same person who is Bailiff under the charter of King Edward. The courts are held at Newhall, in Dymchurch; and the scots, or levies, which, on an average of years, amount to about two shillings per acre,<sup>/1</sup> are then paid.

The immense embankment which preserves this level from being overflowed at high water, and which is generally called Dymchurch Wall, from its contiguity to the village of that name, forms the only highway for carriages along its whole extent, on the road between Hithe and Romney. Its perpendicular height from the

/1 Marshall's Southern Counties, Vol. I. p. 372.

1141

Marshes, is in general from twelve to eighteen or twenty feet, the slope being steep, and pretty regular. On the side next the sea, it forms a shelving, irregular beach, carried out artificially to the distance of 100 yards, or upwards.<sup>/1</sup> The top of the wall measures from fifteen to thirty feet wide: its length is 1060 rods, or somewhat more than three miles. "The drainage is effected by arched sluices, passing under the bank; each having two pair of flood-gates, one on the outside, the other on the inside, to provide against accidents to the outer pair. These gates permit the interior waters to pass off when the tide is low; and prevent those of the sea from entering at high tide."<sup>/2</sup> The fertility of this tract of land has at all times been a source of wealth to its occupiers; and between the accession of the Tudor family and their termination, when the strictness of ancient entails was broken, and commerce

/1 "The means of defence against the sea are of a two-fold nature: to break the side-long waves, and prevent their scooping away the beach which supports the banks, 'jetties,' or strong wooden fences, are run out towards the sea to the distance of 100 yards, perhaps, from the

top of the bank, and at sixty yards from each other. These fences are formed with strong double posts, having spurs, or stays, on the outsides, and clasping strong planks, two inches and a half thick, between them; or, in other words, the posts are put down so nearly close to each other, that planks of this thickness will just slide down between them; thus forming a close firm fence, four, five or six feet high. Between the jetties, more especially where the gravel has been torn out, or is most liable to be torn away, the beach is covered with faggots of long sprayey brushwood. Across these, slender poles, ten to twenty-five feet long, are laid a few inches from each other; and across them, at the distance of every three feet, firmer pieces, the length of the faggots, (four or five feet long,) are pinned down to the beach, by the means of piles, about five feet long. These piles stand at eighteen inches from each other, (each cross-bar having three piles,) their heads, when driven, standing some inches above the cross-pieces, and a foot or more above the faggots. This rough covering not only preserves the beach from further depredations, but assists the jetties to collect and retain the gravel thrown in between them by the waves, when they set in more directly towards the shore." Marshall's Southern Counties, Vol. I. p. 369,-70.

/2 Ibid. 371.

1142

and agriculture enriched a new order of men, many of the families of this county, first sprung into fortune and notice from the productive occupation of Marsh graziers. Some of these families are now extinct; others still remain at the head of the Kentish gentry. Among the former may be noticed the Godfreys and Edolphs: the latter it might, perhaps, be displeasing to name.

ROMNEY, or NEW ROMNEY.

The name of Romney is supposed, both by Lambard, and by Somner, to be derived from the Saxon Rumen-*ea*, words signifying a large watery expanse, or Marsh. The prefix of New was applied to this town to distinguish it from Old Romney, which in the Domesday Book is noticed by the appellation of Romenel, and was then held by Robert, surnamed De Romenel, who is several times mentioned in that record. Like Old Romney, it was anciently a maritime town; and it is yet considered as one of the Cinque Ports, though the Haven itself has for many ages been filled up, and become dry land. It first arose on the decrease of Old Romney, the privileges of which were most probably transferred hither when the Port began to decay: this would appear to have been some time about the period of the Norman Invasion, as, previously to that, in the days of Edward the Confessor, Earl Godwin, and his sons, are recorded to have entered Romney Haven, and to have carried away all the vessels that were then harboured here. The complete destruction of the Haven is stated to have been effected by a most dreadful tempest, which happened in the reign of Edward the First, and entirely altered the course of the river Rother; destroying, at the same time, "not only men and cattle, but also whole towns and villages." /1 Before this time, however, the Port was partly filled up, as appears from a

/1 Hasted's Kent, Vol. III. p. 523; from Harris, p. 268. Another and very considerable storm is mentioned by Lambard as happening in the eighth year of Edward the Third, in which he says, "Both the Towne of Rumney and the Marshe received great harme by an hydeous tempest, that threw downe many steeples, and trees, and above 300 milles and housings there."

1143

Precept mentioned by Dugdale, to have been issued by Henry the Third, in 1258, in which he commanded Nicholas de Handlo to

repair to Rumenale, or Romney, with the Sheriff of Kent, and twenty-four Knights, and to inquire into the state of the Harbour, &c. Leland says, "Rumeney hath bene a metely good Haven, yn so much that withyn remembrance of men, shyppes have cum hard up to the towne, and cast ancrs in one of the Chyrch-Yardes. The Se is now a ii myles fro the towne, (which is) so sore therby now decayed, that where ther wher iii great Paroches and Chirches snintyme, is now scant one wel may'teined."/1

Romney is a borough by prescription; but the inhabitants were incorporated in the reign of Edward the Third, by the style of the Barons, &c. of the Town and Port of New Romney. Another charter was granted by Elizabeth, under the general provisions of which, though the charter itself was surrendered by order of Charles the Second, and never returned, the town is now governed. The Corporation (at present) consists of a Mayor, nine Jurats, and eleven Commoners, or Freemen,/2 in whom, also, is vested the right of sending the two Barons to Parliament; the nomination being possessed by Sir Edward Dering, of Surrenden, whose influence is secured by the discreet use made of the valuable marsh lands which he possesses in this neighbourhood.

The Church, which is dedicated to St. Nicholas, is a spacious edifice, consisting of a nave, aisles, and chancel, with a large and curious tower at the west end, the lower part being of Norman architecture; as is also the chief part of the nave, and its aisles. The west entrance opens beneath a deeply recessed arch, with diversified Norman mouldings (now plastered over) rising from three

/1 Itin. Vol. VII. p. 142. It may be questioned whether Leland was not misinformed in respect to the 'ships anchoring in one of the Churchyards within memory of man;' for if three 'great Parishes and Churches' in the town, were in his time deserted through the decay of the Haven, as appears from the text, there is scarcely a possibility of believing that a new Church-yard had been consecrated after that event had taken place.

/2 Hasted's Kent, Vol. III.

1144

columns on each side, having capitals ornamented with foliage: over this arch are three long windows, having semicircular heads, with pilasters and small columns at the sides: the windows above these are pointed. A range of small heads has been continued round the upper part of the tower, and others appear in different places. The angles are terminated by pinnacles, all which are varied from each other; and on the top are a few feet of an octagonal spire, which seems to have once crowned this fabric. The interior of the tower has opened to the right and left by Norman arches, rising from slender columns; and to the nave by a pointed arch, the outer moulding of which has the billet ornament. The four arches extending from the tower on each side are semicircular, rising from massive round and octagonal columns, with fluted capitals, and having mouldings displaying the billet ornament, and the embattled fret surrounded by the billet. The whole eastern part is in the pointed style: the east window is large, and handsomely ramified: the ceiling of the chancel is painted in compartments. The Sepulchral Memorials are numerous: on a tomb in what is called the north chancel, are small Brasses, in the habits of the times, of Thomas Smyth, a Jurat of this town, who died in January, 1610, and Mary, his wife. On another slab is a Brass in memory of Thomas Lamberd, who died in August, 1510: his dress is a long gown, with very large sleeves; and a scrip hangs from his girdle.

This Church was anciently appropriated to the Abbey of Pontiac, in France, the convent of which founded a small Priory,

or Cell, here, subordinate to their own house. This was probably made denizen on the dissolution of the Alien Priories, as it is recorded to have been granted by Henry the Sixth, in his seventeenth year, to the College of All Souls, Oxford, at the instance of Archbishop Chicheley; but it has since been alienated. An Hospital for Lepers has also been founded here, about the end of the reign of Henry the Second; but the revenues being very small, it was afterwards re-founded as a Chantry, and as such continued to exist till the time of Edward the Sixth. Some small remains of both these buildings are yet standing.

1145

The houses are chiefly of brick, ranged in a principal street, with a small one crossing it, in which stands the Hall, or Brotherhood House: this has been recently rebuilt, as has also the Market-House. The population of New Romney, Old Romney, and Lydd, which is given collectively in the returns under the Act of 1800, amounted to 2167; of whom 1010 were males, and 1157 females: the number of houses was 346. Near the side of the road leading from Dymchurch towards Romney, are extensive ranges of Barracks both for cavalry and infantry; they were built during the latter part of the last war.

There is some difficulty in determining whether the entries in the Domesday Book were intended to refer to New Romney, or to OLD ROMNEY; and also, whether the name Romenel did not include a considerable part of Romney Marsh, besides the immediate place so called. In that record Robert de Romenel is stated to have 'fifty Burgesses in the Burgh of Romenel;' besides which there are said to be 'four times twenty, and five Burgesses, in Romenel, belonging to the Archbishop's Manor of Aldington, and 'twenty-one Burgesses' belonging to the Manor of Lamport. The mention of such a considerable number of Burgesses seems to warrant a supposition, that the appellation Romenel included an extensive district; and that it was not confined either to Old or New Romney. Old Romney is now a very inconsiderable place, consisting only of a few houses surrounding the Church, which is dedicated to St. Clement, and a part of which is very ancient.

LYDD,

Says Leland, "is countid as a parte of Rumeney, is iii myles beyond Rumeney town, and is a market. The town is of a prety quantite, and the townsch men use botes to the se, the which at this tyme is a myle of. The hole town is conteyned in one parroche, but that is very large. In the mydde way, or ther abowt, betwixt Rumney town and Lyd, the marsch land beginneth to nesse and arme yn to the se, and contynneth a prety way beyond Lydde, and runnyng ynto a poynt, yt standeth as an arme, a fore-

1146

land, or a nesse. Ther is a place beyond Lydde, wher at a great numbre of holme trees groueth upon a banke of baches thrown up by the se; and ther they bat fowle, and kill many birdes."/1

This is a small town, occupying a low site near the south-western extremity of the county, where a point of land running out into the sea, forms Dengeness Bay, which, though very open, is of great service when the wind sets violently from particular quarters. It is a Corporation by prescription, and, like Romney, of which it is a member, is governed by a Bailiff, Jurats, and Commonalty. The inhabitants are chiefly engaged in fishing, and other maritime employments, of which smuggling is said to form a not inconsiderable branch. The Church is a large edifice, dedicated to All Saints, and consisting of a nave, chancel, and aisles, with a massive tower, ornamented with pinnacles at the west end. The Mo-

numents are numerous; and among them are many Brasses, chiefly for Bailiffs and Jurats of this town. The holm trees, or sea hollies, mentioned by Leland, still flourish on the beach near the town.

On the point of land called Dengeness, is a Light-House,<sup>/2</sup> 110 feet high, erected a few years ago, in place of a more ancient one, under the superintendence of Mr. James Wyatt, and partly on the model of the Edystone Light-House. This point is also defended by a Fort; and several ranges of Barracks have been erected in the vicinity during the last war.

APPLEDORE was anciently a maritime town; and the Danes are stated to have sailed up hither, in the time of King Alfred, with a fleet of 250 ships, and to have fortified themselves here on the site of an old Castle, which they had previously demolished. In the year 1380, temp. Richard the Second, this place was again destroyed by the French; and the Harbour being then lost, it never recovered its former consequence. It is now a small, mean village, chiefly inhabited by graziers, and others employed in the marshes, to which it lies immediately contiguous, in a low situation. The Manor was anciently the property of the Priory of Christ Church; and the Convent had license from Edward the Third to hold a weekly market here.

<sup>/1</sup> Itin. Vol. VII. p. 143.

<sup>/2</sup> This belongs to Mr. Coke, of Norfolk, to whom it is said to produce Four Thousand Pounds Annually.

1147

Near the Church, in the adjoining Parish of KENARDINGTON, are remains of ancient Entrenchments, chiefly consisting of a breast-work, and small artificial mount; and below them, in the marsh, are other remains, which seem to have been connected with the former by a narrow ridge or causeway.<sup>/1</sup>

BILSINGTON was anciently the property of William de Albini, and of his successors, the Earls of Arundel and Sussex, who appear to have held it by the service of performing the office of Chief Butler to the King on the day of his Coronation. On the division of the estates of Hugh, the last Earl, among his four sisters and co-heiresses, that part afterwards called the Manor of Bilsington Superior, was purchased by the celebrated Prelate and Statesman, John Mansell, who was Chancellor to Henry the Third, and who, about the year 1253, while Provost of Beverley, founded a Priory here for Canons Regular of the Order of St. Augustine, and endowed it with this estate, which is now the property of the See of Canterbury. The site of the Priory is now a farm, and various portions of the Monastic buildings yet remain in the present farm-house and its offices: the situation is pleasant, and commands a fine view over the marsh to the south. At the time of the Dissolution, the annual revenues of the Priory were estimated at the nett value of 69l. 8s. 0d. The site of the Court Lodge of Bilsington Inferior Manor, which is near the Church, is surrounded by a deep moat.

SCOTT'S HALL, in Smeeth Parish, was for ages the residence of the Scotts, who had been previously seated at Braborne, and were descended from Sir William Baliol le Scot, brother to John, King of Scotland. Sir William Scott, Knt. removed to Scott's Hall in the beginning of the reign of Henry the Sixth, and was Sheriff of Kent in the seventh of that Sovereign, as were several of his family at subsequent periods. His son, Sir John, was Comptroller of the Household to Edward the Fourth; and being much engaged in state affairs in that reign, was rewarded for his services, by a grant of the Honour and Castle of Chilham. He died in 1485, and was succeeded by his son William, afterwards Knight of the

<sup>/1</sup> Hasted's Kent, Vol. III. p. 117.

Bath, and Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, both in the reigns of Henry the Seventh and Eighth. He rebuilt the Manor-House in a splendid style; and, on his death, was succeeded by John, his eldest son, who, with several other Kentishmen, was knighted by the Prince of Castile, for his 'signal services against the Duke of Gueldres.' He had many children, and among them, Reynold Scott, a younger son, who settled at Smeeth, and passed his days in literary pursuits: he was author of the 'Discovery of Witchcraft,' printed in sixteen books, in 1534; and of a 'Perfect Platform of a Hop-Garden.'<sup>1</sup> Sir Thomas Scott, who was appointed, by Queen Elizabeth, to command the Kentish forces against the projected invasion of the Spaniards in 1588, lived at Scott's Hall in great magnificence and hospitality, for thirty-eight years; and, through his extensive liberality, is said to have obtained so much influence, as to enable him to raise a body of 4000 men, within one day after he had received letters from the Council.<sup>2</sup> His descendants continued to reside at Scott's Hall, but seem to have gradually declined in fortune till the year 1765, when, on the death of Edward Scott, Esq. this seat became the property of his son, Francis Talbot, by whose trustees, about the year 1784, it was conveyed, with the rest of his estates in this neighbourhood, to the late Sir John Honeywood, and has since been dilapidated: the grounds are now a farm. Several of this family lie buried in Smeeth Church, but their more ancient burial-place was at Braborne.

On the north side of the road between Hythe and Ashford, but in Mersham Parish, is HATCH, which has been the seat of the Knatchbulls for nearly three centuries. Sir Norton Knatchbull, a gentleman of literary talents, was created a Baronet in the seventeenth of Charles the First: his direct descendant, Sir Edward Knatchbull, Bart. is one of the present Members for this county, which

<sup>1</sup> See Oldys's *British Librarian*, p. 213–228; and *Censura Literaria*, Vol. II. p. 143.

<sup>2</sup> In Peck's *Coll. of Historical Discourses*, No. V. is an old Ballad, or Epitaph, written by the above Reynold Scott, referring to the principal events of Sir Thomas's Life, and to the splendors of Scott's Hall in Elizabeth's reign.

he has also represented in two former Parliaments. The Mansion, a spacious brick edifice with wings, was began to be rebuilt by his cousin, Sir Wyndham, and finished by his father, Sir Edward, who died in 1789. The burial-place of this family is in Mersham Church: the principal monument is that of Sir Norton Knatchbull, and Bridget, his second lady, daughter to John Astley, Esq. The former, who died in 1636, aet. eighty-three, is commemorated by a full-length effigies in white marble, leaning on his right elbow; above which, under a canopy, is the figure of his Lady, kneeling: she died in November, 1625, aged fifty-five: her epitaph is as follows:

The dust clos'd up within this marble shrine,  
 Was, when it breath'd, a blossom feminine:  
 Brought up in cowrte,<sup>1</sup> the ill whereof and good,  
 She quickly found in competition stood;  
 The good-ill courte she therefore soon forsooke,  
 And happy in her choice, an husband tooke:  
 Yet though she were with happy Hymen blest,  
 She found the world could yield no perfect rest,  
 And therefore having three and thirty year  
 Liv'd in true love with him that lov'd her deare,

She left him too, and all that worldly is,  
To gain an everlasting crown of bliss.

BRABORNE was, in the reign of Edward the Second, the property of Adomar de Valence, Earl of Pembroke, who, in the sixth year of that King, obtained the liberty of free warren, and a grant for a weekly market for this Manor. It afterwards became the property of the Scotts, and is now owned by Sir John Courtney Honywood, who has considerable estates in this vicinity, and upon whose lands at Braborne Lees, extensive Barracks, both for infantry and cavalry, have been erected, at an immense and extravagant expense, within the few last years. The site is low, and badly chosen, the soil being a strong clay, and particularly retentive of water, so that in the winter season, the situation of the troops is extremely wet and uncomfortable. The Church,

/1 Her father was Chief Gentleman of the Privy Chamber to Queen Elizabeth, and Keeper of her Majesty's Plate and Jewels.

1150

which is dedicated to St. Mary, exhibits a good specimen of our early architecture. It contains numerous memorials of the Scotts; and several others are mentioned by Weever, which are not now to be found here. Evelyn mentions a 'superannuated Yew tree' as standing in his time in Braborne Church-yard, the circumference of which was fifty-eight feet, eleven inches; "not to mention the goodly planks, and other considerable pieces of squared and clear timber, which I observed to lie about it, that had been hewed and sawn out of some of the arms torn from it by impetuous winds."/1

A singular Phenomenon occurred in a valley in HINXHILL Parish, in the month of August, 1727. This was "a species of Subterraneous Fire, which began in a marshy field, near a small brook, and continued to burn along its bank, without spreading much, for several days. Afterwards it appeared on the other side, and extended itself over the field, to the extent of some acres, consuming all the earth where it burnt into red ashes, quite down to the springs, which, in most places, lay four feet, or more, deep. On the twenty-fourth of September, it had consumed about three acres of ground, at which time it burnt in many places, and sent forth a great smoak, and a strong smell, resembling that of a brick-kiln; but it never flamed, except when the earth was turned, and stirred up. For some space where it was burnt, the ground felt hot; though the ground seemed no more parched than might be reasonably expected from the dryness and heat of the season. In several places where the earth was turned up, it was found to be hot and wet nearly four feet deep, and much hotter about two feet deep than nearer the surface; and when this earth was exposed to the air, though it was very moist, and not hotter than might be easily borne by the hand, yet the heat increased so fast, that in a few minutes it was all over on fire, like phosphorus made with alum and flour. The surface of the field was always wet, excepting in extremely dry seasons; but at this time it was somewhat more parched and harder than usual."/2

/1 Discourse of Forest Trees, B. III. p. 228. Edit. 1706.

/2 See Philosophical Transactions, Vol. XXXV. No. 399, p. 307.

1151

#### ASHFORD

Is a respectable market and post town, seated on a gentle eminence, near the confluence of the upper branches of the river Stour./1 In the Domesday Book it is written Estefort, and Essetesford, and was then parcel of the possessions of Hugo de Mont-

fort. It afterwards became the property of the family surnamed De Asshetesford; and was next carried in marriage to the Criols, who conveyed it to Roger de Leyborne; and his son, William, had the privilege of a market allowed him for this Manor in the seventh of Edward the First. On the death of Juliana de Leyborne, the rich infanta of Kent, Ashford (with the rest of her inheritance) escheated to the Crown, and afterwards became part of the endowment of St. Stephen's Chapel, at Westminster; to which it continued to belong till the reign of Edward the Sixth, who

/1 "Even as the body, or bulke of a tree," says Lambard, "is compact of many rootes, the which at first, and where they drawe from every side the juice of the earth, be very small, and then doe waxe bigger by little and little, untill at the last they bee united into one trunke, or body, able to receive all their sappe and moisture; so also, the greater ryvers, which fall not out of standing lakes, have their increase from many smal Wels, or Springs, the which creepe at the first out of the earth, and bee conveyed in slender quilles, then afterwarde, meeting together in course, doe growe by little and little into bigger pipes, and at the last doe emptie themselves into some one bottome, and so make up a great streame, or chanell. An example whereof it nowe offered to your eie neare at Asheford; a good market towne, seated upon a water which hath before received the confluence and help of sundry smal brookes, or boornes, whereof some do lie on the south-east side of his course, and the other on the north-weast. Of the first sorte, those two be the chiefe, which come out, the one from the towne of Brooke, so called of that water, and the other from the partes about Postlyng: of the second sort, bee, first those two which beginne at the townes of Estwell and Westwell, (which likewise take their names of those very Welles or Springs,) and then those other two also, whereof the one breaketh out of the ground about Stallesfield, and the other neare Leneham." Peramb. of Kent, p. 288. Edit. 1596.

1152

granted it, with its appurtenances, to Sir Anthony Aucher, Knt. of Otterden. He disposed of the whole to Sir Andrew Judde, Knt. whose daughter and heiress, Alice, married Thomas (alias Customer) Smith,<sup>1</sup> of Westenhanger, and their descendants continued owners till the beginning of the last century. The estates have since been divided among different persons, by sale and otherwise.

The Church, which is dedicated to St. Mary, is a spacious and handsome fabric, consisting of a nave, aisles, and three chancels, with a lofty and well-proportioned tower rising from the intersection of the nave and principal chancel. The time of its original foundation is unknown; but it was 'renovated' in the reign of Edward the Fourth, by Sir John Fogge, whose family were originally seated in Lancashire, but came into this county early in the reign of Edward the First. His ancestor, Sir Francis Fogge, Knt. acquired the Manor of Repton, in this Parish, by marriage with a co-heiress of the Valoigns; and at the mansion on that estate Sir John resided. This latter gentleman, who was Comptroller and Treasurer of the Household to Edward the Fourth, and several times Sheriff of Kent, founded a College at Ashford, for 'a Master, or Prebendary, (who was to be Vicar of this Church for the time being,) two Chaplains, and two Secular Clerks,' who were to pray for the souls of "the King; George, Archbishop of Yorke; Sir J. Fogge, the founder; Alice, his wife, &c. and other the King's liege subjects of the county of Kent, lately slain at the battles of Northampton, St. Alban's, and Shirborne, in defence of his right and title." He died in 1490: on his tomb, which stands on the north side of the altar, and is very large, have been Brasses of himself as a Knight, in armour, and his two wives: these are now gone, with the exception of the helmet and crest, the latter

being a Unicorn's head. On another Brass, which is still left, though loose, is the following inscription sustained by an angel with expanded wings, and having a rose branch at each corner issuing from a wreath which surrounds the whole.

/1 Granger, under James I. (Vol. I. p. 382, Edit. 1804,) has mentioned a Print of Sir Thomas Smith, Knt. whom he erroneously describes as the same person who 'farmed the Customs in the preceding reign;' but who was, in fact, the grandson of the Customer Smith.

1153

Pleni' hic seq'tur: quod fecerat iste loh'es.  
Sumptibs' ex p'priis: ha'c eccl'iam renovav'.  
Cu' ca'panili: quod fundit' edificavit.  
Pluribs' atq' libris: chor' h' p' eu' ven'at'.  
Ac ornamentis: altare Dei decoratur.  
Vestibulu' dita's: et plura iocalia dona's,  
Vt patet intuitu: p' posteribs' memora'da.  
Ad laud' D'ni cui laus sit nu'c et i'evu' ame'./1

On a slab in front of the altar steps is a curious full sized Brass in memory of Elizabeth, daughter to Henry, Lord Ferrers, of Groby, and wife to David le Strabolgie, (fourth of that name,) Earl of Athol. She is represented in the old French round dress, closely buttoned from the waist; her hair frizzed in three rows of curls surrounding her face, and hanging frizzed over her shoulders: in her hands were two banners supporting a canopy; and round the verge of the stone was the following inscription, of which the words in italics are supplied from Weever.

<Ici gist Elizabeth> Countesse de Athels la fille <Sign. de Ferrers>  
q' dieu asoill qe morust le XXii jour d'Octobr' <L'an de grace  
MCCCLXXV.>/2

/1 The seat of the Fogges at Repton, which is above half a mile westward from Ashford, is now a farm. This family, which for a long period had extensive possessions in Kent, and lived in much splendor, became extinct in the latter part of the last century. They were so greatly reduced, that one of the last was wife to a poor shepherd at Eastry; and her nephew was executed for a robbery.

/2 Weever (Fun. Mon. p. 275) states, that the deceased Countess married, secondly, John Maleweyn (Malmayns) of this county; and Hasted (Hist. of Kent, Vol. VIII. p. 520) says, that, 'by a pedigree of the family of Brograve, she is said to marry T. Fogge, Esq. of Ashford;' and 'if so,' he continues, 'he might, perhaps, have been her third husband.' It seems from Dugdale, however, (Baronage, Vol. II, p. 96.) that neither of these accounts can be true; for her own death, and that of the Earl of Athol, occurred within twelve days of each other; the Earl dying on the eleventh of October, in the forty-ninth of Edward the Third, and his Countess, as appears from the epitaph, on the twenty-second of the same month.

1154

In a small Chapel adjoining to the south transept, formerly appropriated to the Smyths, Lords of Westenhanger, and owners of this Manor, are three sumptuous monuments of that family, composed of various colored marbles: these were repaired by the late Chief Baron Smyth, a descendant, and whose great-grandmother was the Lady Dorothy Sydney, so celebrated by Waller as Sacharissa. On that against the south wall lie the effigies of Thomas Smyth, Esq. and Alicia, his wife, in habits of the time of Elizabeth; and in the front of the tomb are small figures of their children, kneeling: he died in 1591. On the west side, beneath an arch, is the monument of Sir Richard Smyth, Knt. of Leedes Castle, fourth son of the above, who is represented in armour, ly-

ing upon a cushion and mat: in front are his three wives, and five children. He died in July, 1628, aet. sixty-three, having been 'Receiver of the Duchy of Cornwall, and Surveyor General, and Commissioner for the Revenues assigned to Prince Charles for many years.' The last monument commemorates Sir John Smyth, Knt. only son of the latter, and Elizabeth, his wife, who are kneeling on cushions at a desk: the former is in armour, with a ruff; the latter has also a ruff and large hoop: in front are 'portraits' of their three surviving children. This fabric is well preserved; and on each side the chancel are five ancient wooden seats: the Font is octagonal, and embellished with roses and blank shields in quatrefoils. A Chantry was founded here in the seventeenth of Edward the Third, by William de Sodington, a former Rector.

The College founded by Sir John Fogge appears to have been dissolved about the end of the reign of Henry the Seventh. The dwelling, which consisted of a centre, with wings, &c. was afterwards appropriated exclusively to the Vicar, and it retained its ancient character till within forty or fifty years ago, since which it has been greatly altered and modernized; and of a 'profusion of painted glass,' that originally ornamented the windows, only a few representations of arms are now left. The Free Grammar School, adjoining to the Church-yard, was built and endowed by Sir Norton

1155

Knatchbull in the time of Charles the First; and the Master is appointed by his family.

The population of Ashford, as returned under the Act of 1800, was 2151; the number of houses 411: many of the latter are large, and well built. The Market-House is a good modern edifice, standing near the middle of the High Street, which is of considerable width. At the east end of the town is a stone Bridge of four arches, crossing the river Stour. An annual Fair has been instituted here within these few years, for the sale of sheep, &c. and another for the sale of wool, under the patronage of the principal gentry and landholders of this part of the county.

Richard Glover, who was Somerset Herald in the reign of Elizabeth, and, like Philipott, 'a laborious searcher into antiquities,' was a native of Ashford. He died in 1588, aet. forty-six, and was buried at Cripplegate Church in London. His sister Joan, married Richard Milles, of Ashford, whose son, Thomas Milles, author of 'the Catalogue of Honour,' was born here; and following the directions of his uncle, became eminent for his skill in genealogy and heraldry.<sup>/1</sup> He had granted to him a chapeau with wings, as a crest to his arms, in allusion to the celerity with which he returned with an answer from Henry the Fourth, of France, to whom he had been sent with a message of importance by Queen Elizabeth.<sup>/2</sup>

<sup>/1</sup> Francis Thynne, another of the early Kentish Heralds, and lineally descended from 'Thom at the Inne,' of Stretton, in Shropshire, received the early part of his education at Tunbridge Grammar-School; but, though recorded, both by Wood and Fuller, as a native of this county, the place of his birth does not appear to have been ascertained. He was afterwards of Oxford University; and sure it is, says Wood, 'that his genie tempting him to leave the crabbedness of logic and philosophy, and to embrace those delightful studies of history and genealogy, he became at length one of the Officers at Arms, by the title of Blanch Lyon, and afterwards Herald, by that of Lancaster, which he kept till his dying day.' Among his other works he continued Holinshed's 'Annals of Scotland' from the year 1571 to 1576: his collections

<sup>/2</sup> Fuller's Worthies, under Kent, p. 82.

The Rev. Dr. John Wallis, the celebrated decypherer and mathematician, was also born in this town, in November, 1616, his father being then Vicar of Ashford. He was taught the early rudiments of learning at Leygreen, near Tenterden; but afterwards removed to Felsted School in Essex, where he obtained a knowledge of the Greek, Latin, Hebrew and French languages. In 1632, he became a student at Emanuel College, Cambridge; and about the year 1640, was chosen Fellow of Queen's College, but vacated this situation on his marriage in 1644. Five years afterwards he was appointed Savilian Professor of Geometry at Oxford, where he took the degree of D. D. in May, 1654; shortly before which, he published his 'Grammatica Linguae Anglicanae, cum Tractatu de Loquela seu Sonorum Formatione.' He afterwards wrote many works, both on divinity and mathematics; and in 1699, all his writings were collected, and printed at the University Press, Oxford, in three volumes, folio. He died in his eighty-eighth year, in October, 1703; being then held in high estimation among the learned of his own country, as well as of foreign parts.

WYE, called by Leland a 'pratie market townelet,' is now only a considerable village, the market having been long disused. In the Domesday Book, it is written Wi, and by that appellation it was granted by the Conqueror to the Abbey of Battle, in Sussex, which he had founded in remembrance of his victory over Harold, it having been previously a part of the demesne lands of the Saxon

in Heraldry were numerous. Another Kentish Herald, whose name should have been recorded under Sandwich, where he was born, was Sir John Borough, Knt. son of a Dutch Brewer, of that town. This 'learned and polite person,' as Wood calls him, was made Keeper of the Records in the Tower, and afterwards Garter King at Arms. He wrote 'The Sovereignty of the British Seas, proved by Records, History, and Municipal Laws of the Kingdom.' He died at Oxford, in October, 1643. Another Herald, who, if not really a native of Kent, was descended of a family which had been seated at Rolvenden from the time of Edward the Second, was John Gibbon, Blue Mantle, who, in 1682, published the 'Introductio ad Latinam Blasoniam,' 12mo. In the latter part of his life he was much addicted to astrology.

Kings. "The Chronicles of Battell Abbey affirm," says Lambard, "that there were sometime two-and-twenty hundreths subject to the iurisdiction of this Manor; which, if it be true, then, as farre as I can reache by coniecture, the territorie of Wye was the very same in compasse that now the Last of Screy (Lath of Scray) describeth; that is to say, the fift part of this whole shyre, consisting of two-and-twenty hundrethes in number."/1 This reference to the ancient jurisdiction of Wye, is corroborated by the Domesday Book, which says, "De 22. hund ptin isti m saca & soca, & oma forisfacta quae juste ptin regi."/2

The extensive grant of the 'Royal Manor of Wye, with all its appendages, liberties, and Royal customs,' was confirmed to the Abbey of Battle by different Sovereigns, and it continued parcel

/1 Peramb. of Kent, p. 285. Edit. 1596. The same author says, that "King Edwarde the Seconde, after the burial of his father, and before his own Coronation, held the solemnitie of a whole Christmas in the House of this Manor: and as for the towne of Wye, it is yet a well haunted market." Ibid. p. 287. It would seem, from other authorities, that our Kings had a Residence here. Hasted says, "John de Langeton, Chancellor of the Realm, landed at Dover, June 11, anno 27 Edward I. from the Court of Rome; and on the 16th inst. following, delivered to the King his seal, in his Chamber at Wye, who on

the same day sealed writs with it. Rot. ejus an. Henry the Sixth was here also, in March, in his seventh year; as was Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester, Protector of the Realm, in the eighth and ninth years of that reign. See Rym. Foed. Vol. X. p. 413, 459, 472.”

/2 At Withersden, a small hamlet in the southern part of Wye Parish, is a Holy Well, or Fountain, which formerly bore the name of St. Eustace, from Eustachius, Abbot of Flai, who came to England about the year 1200, and of whom Matthew Paris (p. 201) tells the following tale. ‘Inter quos Eustathius vir religiosus et literali scientia eruditus,’ &c. ‘Amongst these, Eustace, an holy and learned man, came to England, and was famous for many miracles. At a certain village not far from Dover, called Wye, (Wi,) he began his office of preaching; and in that place he blessed a Spring, which in consequence was of such virtue, that from merely tasting it, all distempers were

1158

of its possessions till the period of the Dissolution. Queen Elizabeth, in her first year, granted it, together with various estates in the vicinity, to her kinsman, Henry Cary, Lord Hunsdon, to hold in capite by Knight’s service; and his grandson, Henry, Earl of Dover, about the year 1628, alienated the whole to Sir Thomas Finch, Bart. of Eastwell, afterwards Earl of Winchelsea. Daniel, the late Earl, his descendant, who died without male issue in 1769, did, in his life-time, ‘invest his Honour and Manor of Wye, and his Manor or Lordship of Eastwell, with their appurtenances, in four trustees, who, agreeable to his wish, conveyed them to his nephew, George Finch Hatton, Esq. and he is now owner.

The Church, which is dedicated to St Gregory and St. Martin, was made collegiate by Archbishop Kemp, who was a native of this Parish, and is supposed to have rebuilt this edifice at the same time that he founded the adjoining College, in the twenty-sixth of Henry the Sixth, anno 1447. It consists of a nave, aisles, and chancel, with a large embattled tower at the south-east angle:/1 the nave

cured. A dropsical woman implored help of the saint: “Be confident, daughter,” said he, “and go to your native fountain of Wye, which God hath blessed; drink, and you shall be well.” The woman did as she was directed, and immediately becoming sick, there issued from her mouth, in the sight of many who came to the fountain for cure, two large and black toads, which were soon changed into dogs, and soon after into asses: – the terrified woman screamed; but he who kept the fountain, sprinkled some of the water between her and them, and the monsters directly vanished into air.’

/1 The ancient ‘Steeple,’ which arose from the intersection of the nave and chancel, was ‘fired by lightning,’ in July, 1572; and was afterwards restored, principally at the expense of the Bretts of Springgrove, a Manor in this Parish. It was, however, doomed to destruction, as appears from the following entry in one of the Churchwardens’ books. “On Sunday, March the 21st, 1686, after the conclusion of morning prayer, before all the people were out of the Church-yard, the steeple of the Parish Church of Wye fell, and beat down the greatest part of the east chancel, and almost all the south and north chancels,

1159

is separated from the aisles by four pointed arches on each side, rising from clustered columns: the chancel was rebuilt soon after the beginning of the last century, and has a semicircular east end./1 In this part is a mural tablet inscribed in memory of the ‘Right Hon. Lady Joanna Thornhill, daughter of Sir Beville Granville, (who fell at the battle of Lansdown,) sister to John, Earl of Bath, and second wife of Robert Thornhill, of Ollantigh, in this Parish, commander of a troop of horse which he raised at his own charge for the service of King Charles the First.’ She

survived her husband fifty-two years, which she spent 'in the most devout and religious widowhood,' and died at the age of 74, in together with one pillar of the Church." The east end was afterwards boarded up, and continued in that state till about the year 1703, when it was restored in its present form, and a new tower built on the south-east side. Among the old monuments that were destroyed by the fall of the steeple, was the 'fair tombe' mentioned by Weever, of Thomas Kempe, and his wife Beatrice, the parents of Archbishop Kemp. Their epitaph was as follows:

Hic sistunt ossa Thomae Kempe marmore fossa,  
Cujus opus pronum se probat esse bonum.  
Dum vixit laetus fuit et bonitate repletus,  
Munificus viguit, pauperibus tribuit.  
Jungitur huic satrix virtutum, sponsa Beatrix,  
Quae partitur opes, sponte juvans inopes.  
Ex his processit, ut ramus ab arbore crescit,  
Cleri praesidium, dux sapiens ovium.  
Christi lectoris mens cunctis supplicet horis,  
Ut Patris Deitas lumenet has animas.

/1 The annual births at Wye have been in general about thirty, and the burials twenty, upon the average. Now by an old register it appears, that, in the year 1558, seventy-one persons died at Wye from January to August: and it is observable, that in January only, the burials were seventeen. This remarkable mortality in such a small place, is the more worthy of notice, because it confirms the truth of a singular passage in Bishop Burnet's Abridgment of the History of the Reformation, p. 330, which says, Anno 1558, "Intermitting fevers were so universal and contagious, that they raged like a plague, so that in many places there were not people enow to reap the harvest."

1160

January, 1708, having been Lady of the Bedchamber to Charles the Second's Queen. In the nave is an ancient slab, much broken, inlaid with Brasses of two men and a woman, with a group of children, and this inscription in two lines below their feet:

Ioh'n Andrew justus – Thomas Palmere q' Venust',  
Exempti seculo claudu't' marmore duro,  
Consors et similem imitatur Alicia cladem,  
Vt Vivant Xp'o non immemor te p'cor esto.

On the east side of the Church-yard is the ancient College, now the Grammar School, founded in the year 1447, by Archbishop Kemp, who was a native of this Parish, and has thus referred to his baptism in the statutes drawn up by himself for the government of his new foundation: 'Ecclesia parochiali de Wye, in qua de sacro fonte renati fuimus.' He endowed it for a Pro-vost and six Fellows, 'two of whom had an additional stipend for the duty of the Church, and care of a Grammar-School,' in which all scholars, both rich and poor, were to be instructed gratis. Soon after the Dissolution, the chief possessions of the College were granted to Walter Buckler, and his heirs, on condition that 'he should at all Times provide and maintain a sufficient Schoolmaster, capable of teaching Boys and young Lads in Grammar, without Fee or Reward in this Parish.' This condition was not fulfilled, as appeared by two inquisitions taken under different Commissions; the first issued in the thirty-fifth of Elizabeth, and the latter in the twentieth of James the First; the grant was therefore resumed by the Crown; and Charles the First, by a new grant, vested the said possessions in Robert Maxwell, Esq. and his heirs, under a like condition, with a proviso, that the Schoolmaster should have an annual salary of sixteen pounds; and this sum is now paid by

George Finch Hatton, Esq. of Eastwell Park, who is the Patron of the Vicarage. Another School was instituted here about the year 1708, under a bequest of Lady Joanna Thornhill, who, among other charities to the poor of Wye, directed that the residue of her estates should be applied to the improvement of their children in learning: to this donation, Sir George Wheler, Pre-

1161

bendary of Durham, about the year 1724, annexed the gift of the College, of which he was then owner, as 'a residence for the Master of the Grammar-School, and for the Master and Mistress of Lady Thornhill's School.' He also bequeathed ten pounds annually as an exhibition to Lincoln College, Oxford; and this was about forty years afterwards increased to twenty pounds yearly by his son, the Rev. Granville Wheler. The Grammar-School has nearly degenerated to a sinecure; but at the other, from eighty to one hundred children are educated on the average; the boys in reading, writing, and arithmetic; and the girls in reading, writing, and needlework: the annual salary of the Master is thirty pounds; that of the Mistress, twenty pounds./1

The College forms an exact quadrangle, inclosing an open court: the lower part is composed of stone and flint, in the Pointed style of architecture; but the upper part has been rebuilt with brick, and modernized. The old Hall is a large vaulted apartment, now used as the school-room; and the ancient Commons-room is the present kitchen. A kind of cloisters of open arches, rising from piers of brick-work, surrounds the inner court; these were erected in place of the more ancient cloisters, which were pulled down rather more than sixty years ago. Some of the windows in the south part of the College have been ornamented with the arms of Archbishop Kemp, the crest of Edward the Sixth, when Prince of Wales, with the initials E. P. and the date 1546; a rose in the sun-beams, being the device of Edward the Fourth, &c. in stained glass.

The population of Wye Parish, as returned under the Act of 1800, was 1200; the number of houses 213: the latter are principally ranged round a green, and in two parallel and two cross streets, at a little distance from the river Stour, over which is a stone Bridge of five arches, erected at the expense of the county in 1638. Dr. Harris mentions a tradition, which says, that the

/1 The present Master of the Grammar-School is the Rev. Philip Parsons, A. M. who has also been Minister of Wye since the year 1762. He published 'the Monuments and Painted Glass in 100 Churches in Kent,' in one volume, 4to. 1794.

1162

original site of the town was in the bottom, or valley, between Wye Down and Crundal, where Pett-Street now is; and that several deep wells were still remaining there./1 In a Skirmish in a lane at Wye, (dignified by the appellation of Wye Fight, in an epitaph at St. John's, Margate,) between the Royalists and the Oliverians, in the year 1648, Major George Somner, brother to the celebrated antiquary of that name, was slain.

The ancestors of John Kemp, the Cardinal Archbishop of Canterbury, were, as early as the reign of Edward the Fourth, seated at OLLANTIGH, in Wye Parish, where it is most probable the Archbishop was born in the year 1380, and where, towards the end of his life, he built a chapel or oratory. He was educated at Merton College, Oxford; and having been successively made Archdeacon of Durham, Dean of the Arches, and Vicar General to Archbishop Chicheley, he was appointed Chief Justiciary of Normandy by Henry the Fifth; and he appears to have retained

all these offices till his advancement to the See of Rochester in 1419. Two years afterwards, he was translated to Chichester: in 1424 he was made Archbishop of York; and three years after that, was promoted to the Chancellorship, in which situation he evinced great ability and activity in state affairs, particularly during the long minority of Henry the Sixth. In 1454 he was translated to Canterbury; and on this occasion was made a Cardinal Bishop, by the title of St. Rufina, as he had before been a Cardinal Priest, by the title of St. Balbina. He died in March, 1453, aet. seventy-three, and lies buried under a sumptuous tomb in Canterbury Cathedral. It seems highly probable, that his nephew, Thomas Kemp, Bishop of London, who, like himself, was a man of great talents, was also born on this estate, as both the father and bro-

/1 Hist. of Kent, p. 342. "Wye Down is a part of a ridge of hills, that beginning at Chatham, are continued to the Sea between Folkstone and Hythe, and from the summit of which, as well as from one opposite to it in Eastwell Park, both the Seas may be plainly seen, viz. that at the Buoy of the Nore, at the joint mouth of the Thames and Medway, towards the north; and the other to the south, over Romney Marsh, towards the coast of France." Ibid.

1163

ther of the Bishop were certainly resident here. He died in March, 1489, and was interred in St. Paul's Cathedral. The memory of these eminent Prelates was so highly venerated at Oxford, that a particular day was appointed to consecrate it by an anniversary festival, on which occasion they are said to have been stiled the 'Mecenas of the University.:/1

Ollantigh continued in the possession of the Kemps till the year 1607, when, on the death of Sir Thomas Kemp without issue male, it devolved to his four daughters, coheireses, by whose respective husbands it was soon afterwards conveyed to Sir Timothy Thornhill. His descendant, Major Richard Thornhill, (who, in 1711, mortally wounded Sir Cholmley Dering, Bart. in a duel in Tothill Fields, Westminster,) vested it in trustees, to be sold for the payment of his debts; and they shortly afterwards conveyed it, with other estates in this county, to Jacob Sawbridge, Esq. who was deeply engaged in the iniquitous South Sea Scheme in the reign of George the First. His grandson, the late John Sawbridge, Esq. the patriotic Alderman, and representative of the City of London in three successive Parliaments, was born here on the seventeenth of March, 1732; and on his death, in 1795, soon after he had entered into his sixty-third year, was buried in Wye Church. He expended large sums in altering the mansion, which had been erected by Sir Thomas Kemp, K. B. towards the end of the reign of Henry the Seventh, and in improving and extending the grounds. His sister, the late well-known Mrs. Catherine Macaulay Graham, was also a native of Ollantigh, her birth occurring at this seat on the twenty-third of March, 1731. She was a woman of a strong, ardent and independent mind; but, perhaps, of feelings somewhat too vivid to permit that deep research into the causes of events, which should ever be a marked feature in the character of the historian. Her detestation of despotism, and of the intrigues of courts, seems also, in some few instances, to have thrown a cloud over her judgment; and it may be questioned, whether her bias to republicanism did not arise as

/1 Hasted's Kent, Vol. XII. p. 427.

1164

much from the impulse of sensibility, as from the deductions of the understanding. Her 'History of England' was published between the years 1763 and 1782, in nine volumes, quarto; and

has her portrait attached to it, finely engraved as a medallion. She died in Berkshire, in 1791, after a long and severe illness. The present possessor of Ollantigh is Samuel Elias Sawbridge, Esq. son of the Alderman, and late M. P. for Canterbury. The house occupies a low situation near the banks of the Stour River, which has been altered and extended so as to form a noble ornament to the grounds. In making a sunk fence here a few years ago, on one side of a large Tumulus, two skeletons were found about five feet below the surface, together with several small pieces of iron, two of which appeared to have been spear-heads./1

On the acclivity of Trenworth Down, in Crundal Parish, about a mile north-eastward from Ollantigh, a Roman Burying-place, crossed by a waggon-way, was accidentally discovered in the year 1703; and various skeletons, and human bones, both of adults and children, together with several small urns, and other vessels, have been found here at subsequent periods./2 "Here also, in the years 1757 and 1759, the late Rev. Brian Fausset, of Heppington, dug very successfully, and in the several graves which he opened, found numbers of urns, ossuaries, paterae, and lachrymatories, both of Roman earthenware and of glass, of different sizes and colours, as red, lead-colour, dark-brown, and white, with the names of the different manufacturers on many of them. He found likewise several female trinkets, and a coin of the younger Faustina. The skeletons, of which there were several, all lay with their feet to the south-west. – All the above remains now form part of the valuable collection at Heppington."/3

About twenty years previously to the above discovery, in digging for sand on the range of hills eastward from Crundal, but in

/1 Hasted's Kent, Vol. VIII. p. 545,-6.

/2 Harris's Hist of Kent, p. 89; where the different vessels are represented by a wood cut, which has been copied by Hasted on copper.

/3 Hasted's Kent, Vol. VII. p. 370,-1.

1165

the Parish of Godmersham, a large Roman Urn was found, of sufficient capacity to hold half a bushel. Within it was a shallow earthen pan, in which stood a small urn of fine red earth, but no remains whatever either of ashes or bones. The large urn was covered with a broad flat stone, and fenced round with a wall of flints to preserve it from external injury./1

The Manor of GODMERSHAM was given to the Priory of Christ Church, Canterbury, by Beornulph, King of Mercia, in the year 822, for the use of the Refectory, and for the clothing of the Monks. It was afterwards wrested from the Church, but restored, in the year 1036, by Archbishop Egelnoth, who had purchased it of Duke Sired, for seventy-two marks of silver. The Priors of Christ Church had liberty of free warren here: and in the thirty-eighth of Edward the Third, they also obtained the privilege of holding a market weekly. After the Dissolution, Godmersham was granted to the Dean and Chapter of Canterbury, to whom it still belongs. The Court Lodge, or Manor House, now called the Priory, which is situated near the Church, was a residence of the Priors of Canterbury, and it still retains many vestiges of its ancient character. It appears to have been almost, if not entirely, rebuilt about the end of the reign of Richard the Second, by Prior Chillenden; but some considerable enlargements were made by Prior Selling, in the time of Edward the Fourth. A statue, supposed to be of the former Prior, in an episcopal dress, with a pastoral cross in one hand, and the other upraised in the attitude of benediction, is yet remaining in a small niche over the entrance porch./2 The Church is a small fabric, dedicated to St. Lawrence, and had formerly a chantry connected with it

on the south side; but the latter has been rebuilt, and made into two seats, appropriated to the Manors of Ford and Eggarton, both

/1 Harris's Hist. of Kent, p. 90.

/2 The privilege of wearing the mitre, &c. was obtained by Chillenden's immediate predecessor, Prior Fynch; the grant for the use of the pastoral staff and sandals, was procured by Chillenden himself. See p. 827.

1166

which are in this Parish. Within that belonging to the former, is a window neatly fitted up with painted glass, partly ancient, and partly modern.

GODMERSHAM PARK is pleasantly situated on the west side of the high road between Canterbury and Ashford, and backed by extensive woods. The present owner, Edward Austen, Esq. obtained it by the will of his relation, Thomas Knight, Esq. (M. P. for Kent in the year 1774,) whose father inherited this seat from his paternal ancestors, the family of Brodnax, but assumed the name of Knight from those of Chawton, in Hampshire. The mansion, which is a handsome edifice, consisting of a centre with wings, was built in the year 1732, by the late Mr. Knight, who, about ten years afterwards, inclosed the Park, which was formerly called Ford Park, from the original appellation of this Manor, and is well stocked with deer.

Immediately adjoining to Godmersham Park, on the north, is CHILHAM PARK, the seat of James Wildman, Esq. a West Indian, by whom it was purchased of the late Thomas Heron, Esq. brother to Sir Richard Heron, Bart. This gentleman, under the authority of an Act of Parliament, had himself purchased the Honour, Manor, and Castle of Chilham, with their appurtenances, from the Colebrookes, who, in the year 1724, had bought them of Colonel Thomas Digges, a descendant from the celebrated Sir Dudley Digges, the latter of whom had married one of the four daughters and co-heiresses of Sir Thomas Kemp, of Ollantigh, and in her right became possessed of one-fourth of these demesnes in 1607, and shortly afterwards had the whole conveyed to him by the respective husbands of his wife's sisters. Sir Dudley Digges erected the present mansion, which was completed for his residence about the year 1616: it is a venerable brick edifice, but singular in its form, which is an irregular polygon. The upper windows command some fine views over the vale of the Stour, and adjacent country.

At a short distance from the house, towards the north-west, stand the remains of CHILHAM CASTLE, concerning the origin of which a great deal of hypothetical argument has been advanced

1167

by the late Edward King, Esq. in the third volume of his *Munitimenta Antiqua*. That it was built upon a site which had previously been occupied by the Romans, and, perhaps, antecedently, by the Britons, is extremely probable; but that the present Keep was ever the residence of King Lucius, or Hengist, or Widred, is an assertion which the construction of the edifice itself completely refutes. Camden's opinion, founded on a 'tradition, current among the people,' that Julius Caesar encamped here in his second expedition, after he had driven the Britons from their entrenchments,<sup>1</sup> seems equally erroneous, as the distance of Chilham from any part of the sea-coast is considerably more than that where Caesar himself states the battle to have been fought. The advantageous position of this post would, however, doubtless occasion it to be very early occupied; and that the Romans had some building upon this spot, is in some degree evinced by the following pas-

sage from Philipott. "When Sir Dudley Digges digged down the ruins of the old Castle, to make space for the foundation of that exact and elegant house which he there erected, there was the basis of a more ancient building discovered; and many oeconomic vessels of the Roman antique mode traced out in that place." /2 Harris says, that "during the time of the Heptarchy, this Castle was under the care of the Kings of Kent; and King Wighred, in particular, fortified it, and made it a place of strength and defence; but it was afterwards sacked and demolished by the Danes, in their incursions into these parts." /3 In the time of Edward the Confessor, Cilleham, as it was then called, as appears from the Domesday Book, was held by a noble Saxon, called Sired de Cilleham, who fought on the side of King Harold at the battle of Hastings; but it does not appear from that record, that any Castle was then standing here. The Norman William gave the Manor to Bishop Odo; after whose disgrace it was granted, with other manors, to Fulbert, surnamed De Dover, (who had been tenant under the Bishop,) who made it the head of his Baromy, and who was one

/1 Gough's Edit. Vol. I. p. 215. /2 Villare Cantianum, p. 217.

/3 Hist. of Kent, p. 369.

1168

of the Knights associated with John de Fiennes in the government of Dover Castle.

This Fulbert de Dover "is said to have built" /1 Chilham Castle, and most probably with truth, so far as regards the present Keep, which is the only part now standing that is anywise perfect. In the Barons' wars it appears to have been seized by King John; as that Sovereign, in his fifteenth year, gave the 'custody thereof' to Thomas Peverell; and in the following year restored it, by charter, with all its appendages, to Rohesia de Dover, great-granddaughter of Fulbert. /2 This Rohesia married, for her second husband, Richard, natural son to King John, by whom she had two daughters, Isabel and Lora: the former married, first, David de Strablgie, Earl of Athol, (by whom she had one son, John, who succeeded his father in the Earldom,) and, secondly, Alexander de Baliol, who held this Castle and Manor, jure Uxoris, and had several times summons to Parliament, as Lord of Chilham, in the reign of Edward the First. In the nineteenth of that Sovereign, he also, with his wife Isabel, obtained a grant of a weekly market, and an eight days annual fair, for this Manor. On the death of the above John, Earl of Athol, who was hanged for High Treason in the thirty-fourth of Edward the First, these estates were confiscated, with the other possessions of the Earl, and remained in the Crown till the fifth of Edward the Second, when that King granted them to Bartholomew, Lord Badlesmere; on the extinction of the male line of whose family, this Castle and Manor came into the possession of William, Lord Roos, of Hamlake; but his descendant, Thomas, Lord Roos, being attainted of treason in the first of Edward the Fourth, they were again seized, and soon afterwards invested for life in Sir John Scott, of Scott's Hall, who was one of Edward's Privy Councillors. He died in the third of Richard the Third; and this demesne reverting to the Crown, was

/1 Gough's Camden, Vol. I. p. 215.

/2 Philipott, p. 115; from Cart. 24. N. 37. Anno 16th King John.

/3 Harris's Kent, p. 359; and Philipott's Vill. Cant. p. 116.

1169

not again granted Out till the reign of Henry the Eighth, when, after a temporary alienation to Thomas Manners, Lord Roos, afterwards Earl of Rutland, that King, in his thirty-second year, conveyed the 'Honour, Castle, Lordship and Manor of Chylham,

with all its rights, members, and appurtenances, to Sir Thomas Cheyney, to hold in Capite by Knight's service; and his grant was confirmed by Edward the Sixth in his fourth year. Sir Thomas resided here for some years, 'having added much to the grandeur of the buildings,'<sup>/1</sup> which, says Lambard from Leland, were "not only commodious for use, and beautiful for pleasure, but strong for defence and resistance." Afterwards, however, he removed to his Manor of Shurland, in the Isle of Shepey, where he erected a new and splendid mansion, partly with the materials of the buildings at Chilham Castle. His son, Henry, Lord Cheyney, wasted his possessions by extravagance, and 'rude wassaling;' and in the tenth of Elizabeth alienated all his estates here, to Sir Thomas Kemp, from whose daughters and co-heiresses Sir Dudley Digges obtained them, as already mentioned. The outer walls of the Castle are greatly dilapidated, but seem to have formed an irregular parallelogram, including an area of several acres, and being surrounded by a broad ditch, which, towards the north-west, is still very bold and deep. The form of the Keep is singular, it being an irregular octagon of three stories, the uppermost of which appears to have contained the state apartments. The walls, which are venerably mantled with ivy, are from ten to twelve feet in thickness, exclusive of a square addition on the east side, in the midst of which is a circular staircase. The interior has been greatly altered and damaged, the lower part having been used as a Brewhouse, and the upper rooms fitted up for a Kitchen, Billiard-Room, &c. The view from the platform is very extensive and beautiful. The whole building seems to have been faced with squared stone: the inner parts are of flints, chalk, and stone, intermingled. The supply of water was obtained from two wells; one of which is within a small inclosure attached to the Keep itself; and the other in the outer area: the latter is still in use.

<sup>/1</sup> Hasted's Kent, Vol. VII. p. 273.

1170

At a little distance northwards from the Castle, is the village and Church of Chilham: the latter, which is dedicated to St. Mary, is built in the form of a cross, with an embattled tower at the west end. The nave is separated from the aisles by four large pointed arches on each side, rising from octagonal columns; and the tower opens to the nave by a sharp-pointed arch. The north end of the transept is separated by a high partition from the rest of the Church, and used for a school and vestry. On the north side of the chancel is the splendid Mausoleum of the Colebrookes, which was built under the direction of the late Sir Robert Taylor, about the year 1755. The interior forms a circle of nearly twenty-four feet diameter, independent of the basement, which projects eighteen inches. It is divided into eight compartments by Ionic columns, which support a broad entablature and cornice, crowned by a rich dome and cupola. In the soffit of the arch, which forms the entrance, and occupies one of the compartments, is this inscription:

M. S.  
Jacobi Colebrooke, Armigeri  
et Maria Conjugis B. M.  
Pietatis ergo posuere  
Tres Filii  
et sibi et suis.  
Robertus Colebrooke.  
Jacobus Colebrooke.  
Georgius Colebrooke.

Each of the other compartments contains six recesses for coffins,

made in the thickness of the wall, which measures from eight to ten feet. This Mausoleum occupies part of the site of an ancient Chantry Chapel, out of the remains of which has been formed an arched recess, containing a curious altar monument, erected by Sir Anthony Palmer, K. B. in memory of Margaret, Lady Palmer, sister to Sir Dudley Digges, who died in September, 1619, in her thirty-third year. It is surrounded by shields of arms, and inscribed with high encomiums on her virtues, and benevolence to the poor, "upon whose sickness, lameness, and

1171

<September 1807>

blindness, her charitable hands wrought daily cures like miracles.' Sir Anthony himself lies buried within the altar rails: he died in 1630, aet. sixty-three.

On the south side of the chancel is a Chapel, or Monument-room, built by Sir Dudley Digges in the reign of James the First, and in the vault beneath which he himself lies buried, with many of his family. This apartment forms a square of fifteen feet, with a coved ceiling, highly enriched. In the centre is an elaborate monument, having an Ionic column in the centre, supporting an urn; and at the sides, the figures of the Cardinal Virtues, as large as life. The inscriptions which surround the middle table, record the memory and virtues of Sir Dudley Digges, and Mary Kemp, his lady; together with particulars of their descent.

/1 The epitaph is as follows. 'Sir Dudley Digges, Knight, whose death the wisest men doe reckon amongst ye publique calamities of these times, on the 18th day of March, the yeare from the Virgin Mother 1638, hee resigned his spirit into ye hands of his maker, his body to the peaceful shades below, in humble confidence he shall awake, rise up, and bee clothed wth immortality, in the dawne of that glorious day wch shall know noe night. Thou mayest behold the grave of his person, not of his memory: what was earthly is sunke down into ye land where all things are forgotten, but ye remembrance of his great example wil live; though, through age, ye disease of stones as well as men, the witnesse of his death, this tombe itself should dye. The story of his life may be ye rule of ours. His understanding few can equal; his virtues fewer will. He was a pious sonne, a carefull father, a loving husband, a fatherly brother, a courteous neighbour, a mercifull landlord, a liberal master, a noble friend. When, after much experience gained by travell, and an exact survey of the lawes and people of forraigne kingdoms, hee had inabled himselfe for ye service of his country, observing too many justle for place, and crosse ye publique interest, if not joined with their private gaine, hindering ye motion of ye great body of ye commonwealth unlesse the inferior orbe of their estates were advanced thereby, he was satisfied wth ye conscience of meritt, knowing, good men only can deserve honours, though ye worst may attaine them. His noble soul could not stoop to ambition, nor be beholding to yt (though most generous) vice, for an occation to excercise his virtues: out of such

1172

Many other sepulchral memorials are in this Church. Some remains of painted glass are contained in the windows of the north aisle.

On the brow of the chalk hill, immediately opposite to Chilham Park, but on the other side of the river, is a very large long Barrow, vulgarly called Julliberries Grave, which has been noticed by Camden in the following manner: "Below this town (Chilham) is a tumulus covered with green turf, under which they say many ages since was buried one Jullaber, whom some fancy a giant, others a witch. For myself, as I think some ancient memorial concealed under this name, I am almost persuaded that Laberius Durus, the Military Tribune, was buried here, who was

slain by the Britons in the march from the fore-mentioned camp, and that from him the tumulus was called Jul-laber." Camden's surmise has not obtained general credit; and Dr. Battely, in his *Antiquitates Rutupinae*, (p. 109,-10,) after arguing against it with some success, has advanced his own opinion of this being the tumulus of a Saxon named Cilla; and that the term Jul-laber is a corruption from Cilla-byrig, anciently pronounced Chilla-byri.<sup>1</sup>

apprehensions his moderate desires confined his thoughts to ye innocency of a retired life, when ye most knowing of Princes, King James, who ever made choice of ye most able ministers, judging none more equall to employments than those who would not unworthily court them, sent him Embassadour to ye Emperour of Russia. After his returne, and some years conscionably spent in service of ye state, being unbyast by popular applause, or court hopes, hee was made Mr of ye Rolles. This did crowne his former actions; and though it could not increase his integrity, it made it more conspicuous; and whom his acquaintance before, now the kingdome honoured. If ye example of his justice had powerful influence on all magistrates, the people who are governed would bee happy on earth; and the rulers in Heaven, with him who counted it an unworthy thing to bee tempted to vice by the reward of virtue.'

<sup>1</sup>The whole passage, which begins thus, 'Priusquam hunc sermonem de re sepulchrali absolvamus,' &c. is to the following effect. "And now I am upon the subject of Sepulchres, I shall beg leave to digress to the grave of Laberius, which our Kentishmen have so often boasted as

1173

The same author states that Heneage Finch, Esq. who became Earl of Winchelsea in 1712, had this barrow opened, but without finding any thing by which its origin could be ascertained. At that period its length was upwards of 180 feet, and its form the same as those of 'the graves in our Church-yards:' between thirty and forty feet have been since cut away in digging for chalk. Its breadth is about forty-five feet, and its height between seven and eight: its longest direction is from north-west to south-east.

At a place now called Old Wives Lees, in Chilham Parish, but formerly Oldwood's Lees, from an owner of that name, is an annual race between young maidens and bachelors, "of good conversation, and between the ages of sixteen and twenty-four;" the two victors, a maid and a bachelor, being entitled to the sum of ten pounds each, under the will of Sir Dudley Digges. The race is run on the nineteenth of May, and is generally attended by a large concourse of people, both of gentry and others.

In Chartham Parish is MYSTOLE, the paternal inheritance of the Rev. Sir John Fagg, Bart. whose ancestor, of the same name, purchased it about the time of Charles the Second, of the Bun-an honour, contending for the dead Laberius with as much spirit as the Britons fought with him in his life-time. Allowing that this brave Military Tribune was slain there, and buried under a green barrow, yet I cannot agree with Camden in regard to the origin of the name; as he thinks that the place was called Jul-ham, from its being the station or house of Julius; and the barrow Jul-laber, as being the grave of Laberius. Indeed, if the name of this Tribune had been Julius Laberius, the conjecture would have been more probable; but it was Quintus Laberius Durus.<sup>1</sup> The compounding such words, Roman with Saxon, the name of an Emperor with that of a Tribune, is more acceptable to the vulgar than to the learned. I think them pure Saxon; and that Cillaham, for so it appears in old manuscripts, meant the mansion of some Saxon whose name was Cilla; and Cilla byrig, the grave of the same Cilla: for let it be observed, that Cilla-ham, and Cilla-byrig, were pronounced in that language like our Chilla-ham, and Chilla-byri; the letter C at the beginning of words being pronounced by them CH, as is the present practice of the Italians; and G in general not pro-

nounced at all.”

/1 Caes. de Bello Gall. V. II.

1174

geys, by one of whom, John Bungey, Prebendary of Canterbury, the mansion was built in the reign of Queen Elizabeth. It is a moderate house, pleasantly situated, but with no large demesnes.

On Chartham Downs, which extend along the south side of the high road between Ashford and Canterbury, are a vast number of Barrows, of different sizes, scattered over the ground, which in the “ancient deeds of the adjoining estates is described by the name of Danes Banks.”/1 Several of these have been opened at different times, and the remains of bodies, both male and female, with various articles of trinkets, &c. found in them./2

On the contiguous plain to the south, called Swadling Downs, are three or four lines of Entrenchments, which cross the whole

/1 Hasted's Kent, Vol. VII. p. 301.

/2 “In the year 1730, Mr. Roger Gale showed the Antiquary Society, drawings of Urns, fibulae, and other articles found in June in that year, by Charles Fagg, Esq. in opening one of the small barrows called Danes Banks. Several others were opened from east to west, and bones, urns, &c. found in all; and in one a gold bracelet. In the first barrow were a fibula of silver, the plate of the size of a crown piece, faced with gold, and adorned with a star set with garnets, and ivory hemispheres between; two garnet pendants, two glass urns, a chrystal ball, and one side of a gold clasp, with a gold pin hanging to a chain. In the second, an urn of black earth. In the third, two of red earth. In the fourth, one of black earth; a thin piece of gold, chased with irregular figures, and a ring to hang it by. In the fifth, four amethyst beads; several brass pins, with a hole in the head; several other brass pins, having a cross at the head; small pieces of brass in form of a barrel, with a shank of an hinge to each. In the sixth, bones of men and horses. In the seventh, single skeletons, as in most; iron spear and arrow heads; small silver, larger copper, and great iron buckles; blades of knives; two iron umboes of shields, and broad headed studs for the sides; several glass and other beads. The graves were in solid chalk. Doctor Cromwell Mortimer, who wrote a Dissertation on these Antiquities, thinks the spot answers to that where Caesar first encountered the Britons, and that the Fortress south-west of the barrows was that to which they retired.”

Gough's Camden, Vol. I. p. 241.

1175

Downs from east to west; and in the road under Denge Wood, eastward from Julliberries grave, is another small Entrenchment./1

The village of CHARTHAM, called Certeham in the Domesday Book, is situated on low ground bordering on the Stour. This Manor was given to the Priory of Christ Church by Duke Elfrid, in the year 871, towards the clothing of the Monks, who had a Church here at the time of the Domesday Survey. In the reign of Edward the First, they had also a Vineyard here; and in that of his successor, the Prior had confirmation of the liberty of free warren in this Manor. After the Dissolution, Henry the Eighth granted it to the Dean and Chapter of Canterbury, to whom it still belongs. The Priors of Christ Church had a Residence here; and it was probably to this house, that Archbishop Winchelsea retired when suffering under the displeasure of Edward the First. Hasted says that Prior Goldston, about the year 1500, ‘rebuilt the Prior's stables here, and his other apartments, with brick;’/2 and that ‘a large Chapel belonging to this mansion, was taken down in 1572.’/3 The seat of the Priors is now called the Deanery, from its having been for some time a country residence of the Deans of Canterbury, and particularly of Dean Bargrave;

but since the time of the Commonwealth, it has been held by different persons under a lease, which appears to have been originally granted by the Chapter of Canterbury. The house, which stands about half a mile south-westward from the Church, on the opposite side of the river, was greatly altered and enlarged between twenty and thirty years ago.

The Church, which is dedicated to St. Mary, is a spacious edifice, built in the form of a cross, (without aisles,) with an embattled tower at the west end. The chancel has a very light and elegant appearance, the windows being large, and enriched with beautiful tracery: the east window is particularly fine; and the others, of which there are four on each side, are filled with painted glass. The whole length of the Church is 105 feet; and its breadth near-

/1 Hasted's Kent, Vol. VII. p. 301.

/2 Hist. of Kent, Vol. VII. p. 303. /3 Ibid.

1176

ly twenty-eight: the transept is eighteen feet wide, and forty-six long. Among the more remarkable Sepulchral Memorials, is a large slab in the chancel, inlaid with a Brass as large as life, of a Knight, cross-legged, in mail armour, with a surcoat above, a shield on his left arm, a lion at his feet, and a long sword hanging pendant from a very rich girdle. This figure, as appears by the wheat screens, or fans, on the shield and surcoat, was intended for one of the ancient family of the Septvans, who held the neighbouring Manor of Milton, by knights' service, of the Earls of Gloucester and Hertford, and one of whom, Sir Robert Septvan, was with Richard the First at the siege of Acon. This family were long of considerable estimation in this county, but became extinct in the male line,<sup>/1</sup> in the twenty-seventh of Henry the Sixth: round the verge of the slab has been an inscription, which is now illegible. On another slab in the chancel, is a Brass of Robert Arthur, a Rector of this Church, who died in 1454: and in the north end of the transept is a small brass of Jane Eveas, 'the daughter of Lewys Clefforht scuyre,' who died in 1530. In the south part of the transept are monuments for the late Sir William Fagg, Bart. of Mystole, who died in 1790, aet. sixty-five; and Elizabeth, his lady, who died in 1785, in her sixtieth year. Another monument, finely executed by Rysbrack, in 1751, records the memory and virtues of the late Sir William Young, Bart. and Sarah, his first wife, daughter of Charles Fagg, Esq. Sir William is represented standing, in a Roman dress, and leaning his left hand on the shoulder of his lady: near them is Hymen with his torch inverted on a skull. The former died at St. Vincent's, in the West Indies, in April, 1788, in his sixty-fourth year; and was brought here "pursuant to his constant wish, and last request," and interred near the remains of his first wife, who died in July, 1746, aged eighteen.

In the year 1668, in digging a well within thirty yards of the river, for a new house in Chartham, belonging to Mr. J. Somner, brother to the antiquary, at the depth of about nineteen feet, "the workmen turned up a parcel of strange and monstrous Bones,

/1 A branch, however, long remained at Ash, under the altered name of Harflete.

1177

some whole, some broken, together with four Teeth (grinders) perfect and sound, but in a manner petrified, and turned into stone, each tooth weighing something above half a pound, and some of them almost as big as a man's fist."/1

Returning towards Ashford, at a short distance from the high road on the west, stands BOUGHTON ALUPH Church, which

is built in the form of a cross, and was anciently a very light and elegant structure; but has been much disfigured by imperfect repairs. A low tower rises from four large pointed arches, at the intersection of the nave and transept, and appears to have been originally open, but is now closed by a flooring, through which the bell-ropes come down into the body of the Church. The chancel, which is parted off by a partition with folding doors, has a mean and dirty aspect; and a monumental Chapel adjoining to it, on the north side, is yet worse, the windows being all broken, the pavement over the graves fallen in, and every part shamefully strewn with the dirt and litter of pigeons, and other birds, which are permitted to roost and nestle here. The windows of the Church, though much dilapidated, still exhibit many traces of their pristine beauty; the ramifications having been designed with much taste, and executed with great ingenuity and elegance. All of them have been richly adorned with painted glass: and some fine fragments are still remaining, particularly in the east window, which in the lower part displays two regal figures nearly perfect; probably designed for Edward the Third, and Queen Philippa. Above them, in the smaller recesses, have been eight other figures, two of which, apparently episcopal, still remain under elegant tower-canopies. In the south wall is a stone Seat, and the remains of a Piscina. In the Chapel, which belongs to the Manor of Buckwell, in this Parish, several of the Moyles, who possessed that estate for nearly two centuries, lie buried, and among them Sir Robert Moyle, who died in his twenty-fifth year, in June, 1661, and whose character is recorded by a long inscription, on a tablet of black marble. Another, and somewhat elaborate, monument, against the west wall, exhibits a very graceful alabas-

/1 Somner's Chartham News, in Battely's Canterbury, p. 186.

1178

ter figure of a woman reclining on a cushion as if reposing: the tablets above are thus incised:

Sacred to the memory of Ameye, wife of Josias Clarke, of Essex, Gent. and daughter to Robert Moyle, Esq. of Buckwell, aged 31.  
A. D. 1631.

To the tender trust  
Of this sad earth,  
Which gave it birth,  
We recommend this sacred dust:  
The precious ointment of her name,  
That had no taint, that had no foil,  
We keep to oyle  
The wings of fame.  
The highest storie  
Of her rare soul  
The heavens enroll  
In sheets of glory,  
If perfect good did e'er reside  
In common flesh and blood,  
In her it lived, in her it dyed.  
Reader, 'tis thought our universal  
mother  
Will hardly ope her womb for  
such another.

Et Tu  
Alienigena  
gratus ades, si lector ades.  
Perlege  
severae, verae, sincerae,

Probitatis, pulchritudinis, pietatis  
 Epitomen.  
 Sed nihil hic orbis quod  
 Perenne possidet.  
 Serins, ocyus  
 Sors exitura,  
 Heri tuum erat, et non est.  
 Hodie tuum est, et non erit  
 Cras tuum erit— si vixeris.  
 Cuncta humana  
 Funus, umbra, vanitas,  
 Ad summum, nihil.  
 Lector  
 Valeas et memento.

The Manor of WILMINGTON, in Boughton Aluph Parish, was anciently held by a family of the same name, by the service of finding for the King one 'Pothook for his Meat,' whenever he should come within the Manor of Boughton Aluph. SEATON, another subordinate Manor in this Parish, was, in the time of Henry the Third, held also in grand sergeantry, by the service of providing one man, called a Vautrer,<sup>/1</sup> 'to lead three greyhounds when the King should go into Gascoigne, and till he had worn out a pair of shoes of the price of 4d. bought at the King's cost.'

EASTWELL was, in the reign of Henry the Third, the property of a family surnamed de Eastwell; but it afterwards passed through various families, by descent, and otherwise, to Sir

<sup>/1</sup> Apparently from the verb Vautrer; i. e. to hunt Wild Boars.

1179

Christopher Hales, who died in the thirty-third of Henry the Eighth, and whose son, Sir James Hales, alienated it soon afterwards to Sir Thomas Moyle, Chancellor of the Court of Augmentations, who "erected," says Philipott, "almost all that stupendous fabrick, which now so obliges the eye to admiration."<sup>/1</sup> Catherine, his eldest daughter and co-heiress, married Sir Thomas Finch, a descendant from the ancient family of the Fitz-Herberts, a branch of whom assumed the name of Finch, from the Lordship of Finches, in Lydd Parish, of which they became owners in the reign of Edward the First. Sir Thomas, "a gentleman who merited a calmer fate, and a nobler tomb, suffered shipwreck in his return to England, after many gallant achievements performed at Newhaven, in France;"<sup>/2</sup> and was succeeded by his eldest son, Sir Moyle Finch, who was created a Baronet by James the First, on the institution of that order in 1611. This gentleman, in 1589, obtained license from Queen Elizabeth, to embattle his house at Eastwell, and to inclose his grounds here to the extent of 1000 acres. He dying in 1614, left this estate in dower to his widow, Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Sir Thomas Heneage, who, in the twenty-first of James the first, was created Viscountess Maidstone; and afterwards, in the fourth of Charles the First, (anno 1628,) Countess of Winchelsea, in Sussex. On her decease, in 1633, Sir Thomas Finch, her eldest surviving son, succeeded to her estates and titles; but on the death of his grandson, the third Earl, without issue, they devolved on Daniel, second Earl of Nottingham, son and heir to Sir Heneage Finch, (created Earl of Nottingham in 1681,) whose father, of the same name, was fourth son of Sir Moyle Finch, by his wife Catherine, afterwards Countess of Winchelsea. This nobleman was much engaged in state affairs, in the reign of James the Second, William the Third, and Queen Anne; but he retired from public life about the year 1716, and lived in retirement till his death in 1730. Daniel, his eldest son and successor, K. G. the late and seventh Earl of Win-

chelsea, and third Earl of Nottingham, was also very actively en-

/1 Villare Cantianum, p. 354. /2 Ibid.

1180

gaged in state employments, from the accession of George the First till 1766, three years after which he died, having previously conveyed the Lordship of Eastwell, with all its appurtenances, and other estates in Kent, to his nephew, George Finch Hatton, Esq. the present owner. This gentleman has had the family mansion, called EASTWELL PLACE, rebuilt, under the direction of Bonomi. It is a large edifice, without exterior ornament, standing in an extensive Park, well furnished with deer, and rendered interesting by a bold and commanding inequality of ground.<sup>/1</sup> In the north-west part, is a high hill, clothed with fine woods, through which eight avenues, or walks, called the Star-walks, branch off in opposite directions from an octagon plain on the top of the hill. The views from this quarter are extremely fine, and of very great extent.

Nearly adjoining to the Park, on the south, is Eastwell Church, a small edifice, dedicated to St. Mary, and divided into two parts by pointed arches, supported on octagonal columns: at the west end of the north side is an embattled tower, the window of which opens into the Church, and is ornamented with painted glass, as is that also of the chancel. Adjoining to the latter, on the south side, is the burial chapel of the Finches, in the middle of which is a very large table monument, surrounded by an iron railing, in memory of Sir Moyle Finch, Bart. and his Lady, Elizabeth, Countess of Winchelsea; both of whom are represented by recumbent statues, finely executed, in polished alabaster: the Baronet is in armour, with slashed breeches: round the edge of the tomb are sculptured the names of their twelve children. Their fourth son, Sir Heneage Finch, Sergeant at Law, and Recorder of the City of London, is also commemorated by a good bust over a mural tablet against the north wall, inscribed with a long epitaph in Latin: he died in 1631. On the north side of the chancel is an ancient tomb, which has been assigned to Richard Plantagenet, whom a traditional tale represents as having been a natural son of Richard the Third, and whose burial is thus recorded

<sup>/1</sup> See p. 1162. Note.

1181

in the Register of Eastwell, under the date 1550.<sup>/1</sup> “// Rychard Plantagenet was buried the 22ij.th daye of Desember. Anno di supra.” It is observable, that a similar mark to that prefixed to the name of Plantagenet, occurs before every subsequent entry in the old register, where the person recorded was of noble blood; but whatever may be the truth as to the traditionary tale, the tomb itself seems of an earlier period: it has been inlaid with brasses, which are now gone.<sup>/2</sup>

<sup>/1</sup> The original Register of this Parish, which has been copied into the present one, bears date from October the 24th, 1538.

<sup>/2</sup> The story of Richard Plantagenet has exercised the pen of several writers; but the most particular account of his history, and the most curious, was given in a letter from Dr. Thomas Brett, of Spring Grove, in Wye Parish, to Dr. W. Warren, afterwards published in Peck's *Desiderata Curiosa*, Vol. II. Lib. VII. p. 13, from which the following particulars are extracted.

“Now for the story of Richard Plantagenet. In the year M.DCC.XX. (I have forgot the particular day, only remember it was about Michaelmas,) I waited on the late Lord Heneage, Earl of Winchelsea, at Eastwell House, and found him sitting with the Register Book

of the Parish of Eastwell lying open before him. He told me that he had been looking there to see who of his own family were mentioned in it. But, says he, I have a curiosity here to shew you; and then shewed it me; and I immediately transcribed it into my almanack. 'Rychard Plantagenet was buryed the 22. daye of Desember, anno ut supra.' Ex registro de Eastwell, sub anno 1550. This is all the register mentions of him; so that we cannot say whether he was buried in the Church or Church-yard: nor is there now any other memorial of him, except the tradition in the family, and some little marks of the place where his house stood. The story my Lord told me, was thus.

"When Sir Thomas Moyle built that house, (that is Eastwell Place,) he observed his chief bricklayer, whenever he left off work, retired with a book. Sir Thomas had a curiosity to know what book the man read, but was sometime before he could discover it; he still putting the book up if any one came towards him. However, at last, Sir Thomas surprised

1182

WESTWELL was an ancient possession of the Priors of Christ Church, who had the liberty of a weekly market for this Manor, allowed them on a writ of quo warranto in the seventh of Edward the First: they had also a Park here, as appears by an inquisition res-

him,/1 and snatched the book from him; and looking into it, found it to be Latin. Hereupon he examined him, and finding he pretty well understood that language, he enquired how he came by his learning. Hereupon the man told him, as he had been a good master to him, he would venture to trust him with a secret he had never before revealed to any one. He then informed him,/2 'That he was boarded with a Latin schoolmaster, without knowing who his parents were, till he was fifteen or sixteen years old; only a gentleman (who took occasion to acquaint him he was no relation to him) came once a quarter, and paid for his board, and took care to see that he wanted nothing. And one day this gentleman took him, and carried him to a fine, great house, where he passed through several stately rooms, in one of which he left him, bidding him stay there. Then a man, finely drest, with a star and garter, came to him, asked him some questions; talked kindly to him; and gave him some money./3 Then the 'forementioned gentleman returned, and conducted him back to his school./4 Some time after the same gentleman came to him again, with a horse, and proper accoutrements, and told him, he must take a journey with him into the country. They went into Leicestershire, and came to Bosworth Field; and he was carried to King Richard the Third's tent. The King embraced him, and told him, he was his son. "But, child, (says he,) to-morrow I must fight for my crown. And assure yourself, if I lose that, I will

/1 Mr. Peck says, that he saw another account, the most material differences of which he gives in a note, as follows: "The Knight, once coming into his room while he lay asleep with his hand on the table, he saw a book lying by him."

/2 'I was, (said he,) 'brought up at my nurse's house (whom I took for my mother) till I was seven years old. Then a gentleman, whom I did not know, took me from thence, and carried me to a private school in Leicestershire.'

/3 "Who examined me narrowly, and felt my limbs and joints, and gave me ten pieces of gold, viz. crown gold, which was the current money then, and worth ten shillings a piece."

/4 "About a year after he sent for me again, looked very kindly on me, and gave me the same sum."

1183

pecting a right of thoroughfare, taken about the sixth of Edward the Second; and in after times a 'Vyneyarde.' In the fourth of Charles the First, it became the property of the Tuftons, and in their posterity, Earls of Thanet, it has ever since continued. The

lose my life too: but I hope to preserve both. Do you stand in such a place, (directing him to a particular place,) where you may see the battle out of danger. And when I have gained the victory, come to me, and I will then own you to be mine, and take care of you. But if I should be so unfortunate as to lose the battle, then shift as well as you can, and take care to let nobody know that I am your father; for no mercy will be shewn to any one so (nearly) related to me." Then the King gave him a purse of gold, and dismissed him./1

"He followed the King's directions: and when he saw the battle was lost, and the King killed, he hasted to London; sold his horse and finecloaths; and, the better to conceal himself from all suspicion of being son to a King, and that he might have means to live by his honest labour, he put himself apprentice to a brick layer./2 But having a competent skill in the Latin tongue, he was unwilling to lose it; and having an inclination also to reading, and no delight in the conversation of those he was obliged to work with, he generally spent all the time he had to spare in reading by himself.' Sir Thomas said, 'You are now old, and almost past your labour; I will give you the running of my kitchen as long as you live.' He answered, 'Sir, you have a numerous family; I have been used to live retired; give me leave to build a house of one room

/1 "He asked me whether we heard any news it our school? I said the news was, that the Earl of Richmond was landed, and marched against King Richard. He said he was on the King's side, and a friend to Richard. Then he gave me 1200 of the same pieces, and said, if King Richard gets the better in the contest, you may then come to court, and you shall be provided for. But if he is worsted, or killed, take this money, and go to London, and provide for yourself as well as you can.

/2 "After the battle was over, I set out accordingly for London; and just as I came into Leicester, I saw a dead body brought to town upon an horse; and upon looking stedfastly upon it, I found it to be my father. I then went forward to town. And my genius leading me to architecture, as I was looking on a fine house that was building there, one of the workmen employed me about something, and finding me very handy, took me to his house, and taught me the trade which now occupes me."

1184

Church, which is dedicated to St. Mary, is tolerably spacious, and consists of a nave, chancel, and aisles, with a tower at the west end, surmounted by a shingled spire. The interior is light, and very elegant. The nave is separated from the aisles by six pointed

for myself in such a field, and there, with your good leave, I will live and die; and if you have any work that I can do for you, I shall be ready to serve you.' Sir Thomas granted his request: he built his house, and there continued to his death. I suppose (though my Lord did not mention it) that he went to eat in the family, and then returned to his hut. My Lord said, there was no park at that time; but when the park was made, that house was taken into it, and continued standing till his (my Lord's) father pulled it down. 'But (said my Lord) I would have as soon pulled down this house;' meaning Eastwell-place. I have been computing the age of this Richard Plantagenet when he died, and find it to be about eighty-one. For Richard the Third was killed August 23d, M.CCCC.LXXXV. which, subtracted from M.D.L. and there remains LXV. To which add XVI. for the age of Richard Plantagenet at that time, and it makes LXXXI. But though he lived to that age, he could scarce enjoy his retirement in his little house above two or three years, or a little more. For I find, by Philpot, that Sir Thomas Moyle did not purchase the estate of Eastwell till about the year M.D.XLIII. or IV. We may therefore reasonably suppose, that, upon his building a new house on his purchase, he could not come to live in it till M.D.XLVI. and that his workmen were continued to build the walls about his gardens, and other conveniences off from the house. And till he came to live in the house, he

could not (well) have an opportunity of observing how Richard Plantagenet retired with his book. So that it was probably towards the latter end of the year M.D.XLVI. when Richard and Sir Thomas had the forementioned dialogue together. Consequently Richard could not build his house, and have it dry enough for him to live in, till the year M.D. XLVII. So that he must be LXXVII. or LXXVIII. years of age before he had his writ of ease.”

The late Mr. Thomas Hull, of Covent Garden Theatre, founded an ingenious poetical tale on the circumstances here narrated. Between forty and fifty years ago, the ruins of a building in Eastwell Park were still shown as those of Plantagenet’s House; and a Well, now filled up, was also called by his name.

See Parsons’s Monuments in Kent, p. 21.

1185

arches on each side, rising from octagonal and circular columns, and from the chancel by a kind of open screen, formed by three trefoil-headed arches, under pointed ones, springing from lofty pillars. In the south wall of the chancel is a triple Stone Seat; each division having a cinquefoil head, with quatrefoils in the spandrils; the upper part is embattled: beyond this is a Piscina, and another low seat with an arched recess. The roof is very handsomely groined and vaulted. In the east wall are three lance lights, with deep jambs, and small pillars in front: the centre light contains some good painted glass, though mutilated, as does one of the smaller lights above, as well as the windows of the north aisle.

RIPLEY COURT, a Manor in Westwell Parish, was anciently possessed by a family of the same name, and afterwards, temp. Edw. III. by the Brockhills, or Brockhulls, who were succeeded by the Idens, a family of considerable antiquity, which had been long seated about Iden, in Suffolk, and Rolvenden, in this County./1 Alexander Iden, Esq. who resided here, was appointed to the Shrievalty of Kent, in the latter part of the twenty-eighth of Henry the Sixth, on the death of Cromer, the former Sheriff, who had been slain during the insurrection headed by Jack Cade; probably through his relationship to Lord Say and Sele, whose daughter he had married. After the dispersion of the insurgents, Cade sought refuge in Kent, and, as Philipott quaintly observes, “shrowded himself in some of those grounds which belonged to Ripley Court, and lay not far distant from Hothfield.” His retreat was, however, discovered by Iden, within a few days after a proclamation had been issued, promising 1000 marcs reward, to any one that would apprehend him, either dead or alive: and on his attempting resistance, he was slain by the Sheriff, who conveyed his body to London, where he received the reward, and the thanks of the Council. This estate is now the property of the Earl of Thanet.

CALE HILL has been the seat of the Darells from the time of Henry the Fourth, when it was purchased of the Brockhills by

/1 Philipott’s Vill. Cant. p. 355.

1186

John Darell, Esq. who was several times Sheriff of Kent. Phillip Darell, Esq. the late possessor, built a new house on a commanding eminence, at a short distance from the ancient mansion, which had been erected by his ancestor, the purchaser of this estate. Of this family was the Rev. William Darell, Chaplain to Queen Elizabeth, who wrote the ‘History of Dover Castle,’ in Latin, which was published in 1786, with a translation by Mr. Alexander Campbell, and several views by the late Francis Grose, Esq. In the Church of LITTLE CHART, in which Parish Cale Hill is situated, are various monuments of the Darells, and among them of Sir John Da-

rell, Knt. "Squyere of the Body to King Henry the 7th," who died in September 1500. The deceased is represented by a full length effigies, in armour, much mutilated.

SURRENDEN, in Pluckley Parish, has for nearly three centuries been the seat of the very ancient family of Dering, one of whom is mentioned in the Textus Roffensis, and in the Domesday Book, as holding lands at Farningham, in this County, in the Saxon times. Norman Fitz Dering, who married Matilda, sister and heiress of William de Ipres, Earl of Kent, was Sheriff of this County in the reign of King Stephen, in whose cause, and near whose person, he was slain at the battle of Lincoln; and, in commemoration of his bravery, his posterity were allowed to add 'three torteaux in chief' to their paternal arms. John Dering, Esq. of Westbrooke, in Lydd Parish, son of Sir Richard Dering, Knt. of Hayton, who was Lieutenant of Dover Castle in the reign of Richard the Second, married Christian, daughter and co-heiress of John Haut, and by his marriage with her became entitled to the entire Manor of Surrenden, which had anciently been called PLUCKLEY, and by that name (Pluckelei) is noticed in the Domesday Book, from which record it appears to have been held by the Archbishops of Canterbury. Archbishop Lanfranc granted it to William, brother of John de Cobham,<sup>/1</sup> whose descendants, surnamed De Pluckley, "did flourish here by the space of two hundred years,"<sup>/2</sup> when, ou the death of Sir

<sup>/1</sup> Philipott's Vill. Cant. p. 295.    <sup>/2</sup> Weever, p. 201.

1187

William Pluckley, Knt. it became the property of John de Surrenden, in right of his wife Agnes, a daughter and co-heiress of Sir William. His son, of the same name, who was resident here in the forty-fourth of Edward the Third, rebuilt the ancient Manor-House, "which stands," says Weever, "upon the very forehead of that hill, which from this place doth reach westward into Surrey; a situation so elegant, that it compares with most that are, in rich pastures, healthfull aire, and plenty both of fewell and timber; but, above all, in a very delicate and various prospect."<sup>/1</sup> Joan, daughter and heiress of this last John de Surrenden, married John Haut, Esq. in the twentieth of Richard the Second; and their eldest daughter, Christian, carried this estate in marriage to the Derings, as above stated.

Sir Edward Dering, who was created a Baronet in the second of Charles the First, was the founder of the magnificent Manuscript Library at Surrenden, "for which he collected a great number of books, charters, and curious writings, and caused others to be transcribed with great labour and expense: among them were the registers, and chartularies, of several of the dissolved Monasteries in this County, and a series of deeds and muniments relating not only to the family of Dering, but to others connected with it in different ages: most of these valuable manuscripts have been unwarily, not many years since, dispersed into other hands."<sup>/2</sup> At the commencement of the dissensions between Charles and his Parliament, which led to the Civil Wars, this Sir Edward sided with the popular party; but he afterwards supported the King, and was, in consequence, declared a delinquent, and had his estates sequestered. During his disgrace, his "newly furnished house was four times plundered by the Parliament's soldiers; his goods and stock were all taken away; his farm-houses ruined and destroyed; his woods and timbers felled, and all his rents abated."<sup>/3</sup> He was at length reduced to such poverty, that he retired with his wife and family to one of his own farm-houses, where he died

<sup>/1</sup> Weever, p. 291.

<sup>/2</sup> Hasted's Kent, Vol. VII. p. 468.    <sup>/3</sup> Ibid.

in 1644. In his descendants, Baronets, (who frequently represented this County in Parliament,) this estate continued vested down to the late Sir Edward Dering, who greatly altered the family manston, and inclosed the Park with a brick wall. His son, of the same name, is now owner of this Manor, as well as of the subordinate ones of Malmains, Shurland, Evering-acre, West Kingsnoth, Ousden, Roting, and Pevington,<sup>/1</sup> which constitute the remaining parts of Pluckley Parish. The situation of the house is very fine, and the building itself is not unhandsome: the grounds contain some fine timber.

PLUCKLEY Church, which is dedicated to St. Nicholas, was, according to Harris, built by Sir Richard de Pluckley, who "flourished here in the reigns of King Stephen, and Henry the Second."<sup>/2</sup> Adjoining to the chancel, on the south, is the burial chapel of the Derings, founded, says Weever, "by Richard Dering, Esq. in the reign of Henry the Sixth."<sup>/3</sup> It contains various sepulchral memorials of his family, as does also the south aisle: among them is a Brass of a knight in complete armour, for John Dering, Esq. the same who obtained Surrenden in marriage: he died in 1425. Another Brass, depicted, as well as the former, in Weever, represented his son, Richard Dering, Esq. who died in 1481, standing between his two wives. Some other curious brasses, both for the Derings and the Malmayns, are also contained in this structure. This Parish constitutes part of the northern boundary of the Weald of Kent.

HOTHFIELD is the hereditary seat of the Tuftons, Earls of Thanet, to whose ancestor, John Tufton, Esq. of Northiam, in Sussex, this Manor was granted by Henry the Eighth, towards the

<sup>/1</sup> Pevington was anciently a distinct Parish; but the Church (which is mentioned in the Domesday Survey) having become ruinous, it was united to Pluckley by Archbishop Whitgift, in the year 1583. In the time of Henry the Third, it was held by a knightly family, who assumed the name De Pevington, and expired in an heir female about the beginning of the reign of Henry the Fourth.

<sup>/2</sup> Hist. of Kent, p. 240. <sup>/3</sup> Fun. Mon. p. 292. Edit. 1631.

the latter end of his reign. The mansion, a square edifice, of Portland stone, was built by the late Earl, on the site of the old house: it occupies a commanding situation near the edge of the heath, and is much inhabited by the present Earl, who dedicates a considerable portion of his time to the peaceful and innocent pursuits of agriculture. The south-east side of the grounds are skirted by that branch of the Stour which rises at Westwell; and are also watered by a rivulet that flows through them from the north. This Manor was anciently held of the See of Canterbury, by the tenure of executing the office of Chamberlain to the Archbishop on the day of his enthronization; and for which service the person thus officiating, was entitled to all the furniture of the Archbishop's bedchamber. Hothfield Church, which is dedicated to St. Mary, and stands near the Manor-House, was partly destroyed by fire in the reign of James the First, but was soon afterwards re-edified by Sir John Tufton, Bart. who died in 1624, aet. eighty; and with his first wife, Olympia, daughter of Christopher Blower, Esq. of Bloors Place, in Rainham, was buried here, together with others of his family; but all their remains have been since removed to Rainham Church, on account of the water having risen in the vaults here to the depth of several feet. On the tomb of Sir John, and his Lady, which stands on the north side of the chancel, lie their effigies at full length; and at the sides are figures of three of the Baronet's children, (with the arms and

quarterings of the family,) with tablets recording his memory and virtues.<sup>/1</sup>

GODINGTON, in Great Chart Parish, was anciently possessed by a family of the same name, from whom it passed to the Champneys, and Goldwells, and from the latter, by marriage of a female, to the Tokes, who trace their descent to Robert de Toke, who fought on the side of Henry the Third, at the battle of North-

<sup>/1</sup> A full account of the Tuftons, and their alliances, may be found in the "Memorials of the Earls of Thanet," published by Pocock in 1800; but for the most part compiled by Charles Clarke, Esq.. F. A. S. now of Guernsey.

1190

ampton, in 1264. John Toke, who resided here in the time of Henry the Seventh, was employed by that Sovereign to deliver a message to the French King, and, in reward for his expedition, had granted to him an additional coat of arms. John Toke, Esq.<sup>/1</sup> who was Sheriff of this county in the year 1770, as others of his predecessors had been at different periods, greatly improved the house and grounds, which are pleasantly situated near the north side of the Stour River. The east front of the mansion retains its ancient character; the north front is modern. The Hall contains a good series of family portraits, several of which are by Cornelius Jansen. Among them are those of Captain Nicholas Toke, who was Sheriff in 1663, and Diana, his fifth wife, daughter to the Earl of Winchelsea. The former, who appears of a strong, athletic make, died in 1680, at the age of ninety-three. He is said to have walked from Godington to London but a short time before his decease, being then a widower, in order to pay his addresses to a sixth wife.<sup>/2</sup> The staircase is curiously carved; and in the windows is a good display of painted glass, exhibiting the arms, quarterings, and alliances of the family. In the Drawing-Room, which is also wainscotted with carved oak, is a singular representation of the 'Exercise and Manoeuvres of the ancient Militia,' with their arms, accoutrements, &c. in compartments going round the upper part of the room. Several of the chimney-pieces are of Bethersden marble, sculptured with the arms of the family, and other ornaments.

The Manor of GREAT CHART formed part of the possessions of Christ Church, Canterbury, as early as the eighth century; and at different periods subsequent to the Conquest, the Priors obtained the privileges of free warren, and of holding a weekly market here.

<sup>/1</sup> This gentleman now resides at Canterbury, he having resigned the seat at Godington to his eldest son.

<sup>/2</sup> Hasted's Kent, Vol. VII. p. 507. At the time of his death, his age, with that of his four predecessors, successive owners of Godington, made up 430 years. He is recorded to have had a Vineyard on this estate, from which was made wine of an extraordinary fine sort and flavour. Ibid. 499.

1191

here. Henry the Eighth settled it on the Dean and Chapter of Canterbury, under whom the Company of Haberdashers are now lessees of the demesne lands; but the manorial rights are retained by the Dean and Chapter. A severe shock of an Earthquake was felt in this Parish in the night of May 1, 1580. The Church is a handsome fabric, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, and consisting of a nave, aisles, and chancel, with a chapel on each side the latter; and at the west end, a well-built tower, surmounted by a spire. This edifice was repaired, and partly rebuilt, about the time of Edward the Fourth, by James Goldwell, Bishop of Norwich, who was principal Secretary to that King, and was de-

scended from the ancient family, surnamed De Goldwell from a Manor in this Parish, one of whom, Sir John de Goldwell, was a commander of note in King John's days. The Bishop, who was born in the family mansion at Goldwell,<sup>/1</sup> was also the builder of the Chantry Chapel, which adjoins to the chancel on the south; and the license to found which he obtained in the eleventh of Edward the Fourth. In Weever's time, the picture of this Prelate was remaining in the east window of the Chapel, "kneeling; and in every quarry (pane) a golden well, or fountaine, his rebus, or name devise;" together with the following imperfect inscription: . . . . Jacobo Goldwelle Episcopo Norwicen. qui . . . . opus fundavit Ann. Christi, M. CCCC. LXXVII.<sup>/2</sup> He died about the year 1498, or 1499. Between the chancel and the north Chapel is an old altar-tomb, on which were Brasses in memory of William de Goldwelle, and his wife Avice, the Bishop's parents; both of whom died in 1485.<sup>/3</sup> The north Chapel itself has long been the principal burial-place of the Tokes of Godington; and in the pavement are several slabs inlaid with curious Brasses, in commemoration of individuals of that family. Weever and Philipott have both mentioned the figures of various persons in painted glass as remaining in the north window of this Chapel, and which were traditionally said to be the portraitures of those who held lands in

<sup>/1</sup> Thomas Goldwell, made Bishop of St. Asaph's in 1555, was also of this family, and most probably born on this Manor.

<sup>/2</sup> Fun. Mon. p. 295. Edit. 1631. <sup>/3</sup> Ibid. p. 294.

1192

this Parish, and had contributed towards the erection of the Church. In the nave is a slab, inlaid with the Brasses of William Sharpe, 'et ejus quinque Consortes:' the former, who inherited the Manor of Ninne House, in Chart, died in September, 1499. In the south aisle are Brasses of Thomas Twysden, Gent. and Benet, his wife: the former was owner of the Manor of Chelmington, and died in 1500. In several windows of this Church are remains of Saints, and other figures, in well painted glass.

"Nowe then," to use the words of Lambard, "we are come to the Weald of Kent, which, after the common opinion of men of our time, is contened within very streight and narrow limits, notwithstanding that in times paste, it was reputed of such exceeding bignesse, that it was thought to extende into Sussex, Surrey, and Hamshyre; and of suche notable fame withall, that it left the name to that part of the realme through which it passed: for it is manifest, by the auncient Saxon Chronicles, by Asserus Menevensis, Henrie of Huntingdon, and almost all others of latter time, that, beginning at Winchelsea, in Sussex, it reached in length a hundreth and twentie myles towarde the west; and stretched thirtie myles in breadth towarde the northe. And it is, in mine opinion, moste likely, that, in respect of this wood,<sup>/1</sup> that large

<sup>/1</sup> "In this Wood, Sigbert, a King of Westsex, was done to death by this occasion following. About the yeare after the Incarnation of Christe 755, this Sigbert succeeded Cuthred, his cousine, in the kingdom of the West Saxons, and was so puffed up with the pride of his dominion, (mightely enlarged by the prosperous successes of his predecessour,) that he governed without feare of God, or care of man, making lust his lawe, and mischiefe his minister. Whereupon one Cumbra, an Earle and counselour, at the lamentable suite of the Commons, moved him to consideration; but Sigbert disdainig to be directed, commanded him most dispitefully to be slayne. Hereat the Nobilitie and Commons were so muche offended, that, assembling for the purpose, they with one assent deprived him of his crown and dignitie; and he, fearing worse, fled into the wood, where, after a season, a poore hoghearde, sometime servant to Cumbra, founde him in a place which

the Saxon histories call Prifetsflode, and knowing him to be the same that had slain his master, slue him without all manner of mercy.

1193

portion of this Islande, whiche in Caesar's time contained four severall kings, was called of the Bryttish word Cainc, Cancia in Latin, and now commonly Kent."/1

Drayton, in his Poly-Olbion, has the following lines upon this district.

'Old Andreds-Weald at length doth take her time to tell  
The changes of the world that since her youth befell,  
When yet upon her soil scarce human foot had trode;  
A place where only then the sylvans made abode;  
Where, fearless of the hunt, the hart securely stood,  
And every where walk'd free, a burger of the wood;

"The historie of this hoghearde presenteth to my minde, an opinion that some men mainteine touching this Weald; whiche is, that it was a great while together in manner nothing else but a desert, and waste wilderness; not planted with townes, or peopled with men, as the outside of the shyre were, but stoared and stuffed with hearde of deare, and droves of hogs onely; whiche conceit, though happily it may seeme to many but a paradoxe, yet in mine own fantasie, it wanteth not the feete of sounde reason to stand upon: for, besides that a man shall reade in the histories of Canterbury and Rochester, sundry donations, in whiche there is mention onely of Pannage for hogges in Andred, (the name given by the Britons to the Weald,) and of none other thing; I thinke verely that it cannot be shewed out of auncient chronicles, that there is remayning in Weald of Kent, or Sussex, any one monument of great antiquitie. And truly this thing I myself have observed in the auncient rentalles and surviues of the possessions of Christes Church in Canterbury, that in the rehearsall of the olde rentes and services, due by the tenaunts dwelling without the Weald, the entrie is commonly after this forme. – De redditu . . . vij. s. ij. d. De viginti onis . . . j. d. De gallinis, et benerth./\* . . . xij. d. . . . Summa viij. s. xj. d. quieti redditus. But when they come to the tenautes inhabiting the wealdy country, then the stile and intituling is first, – Redditus de Walda: – then after that followeth, – De tenementis Joa'is at Stile in Loose . . . . iij. s. iiij. d.

/\* This Benerth is the service which the tenant doth with his carte and ploughe.

/1 Peramb. of Kent, p. 175. Edit. 1576.

1194

Until those Danish routs, whom hunger starv'd at home.  
Like wolves pursuing prey, about the world did roam ;  
And stemming the rude stream dividing us from France,  
Into the spacious mouth of Rother fell by chance,  
Which Lymen then was call'd ; when with most irksome care.  
The heavy Danish yoke the servile English bare :  
And when at last she found there was no way to leave  
Those whom she had at first been forced to receive ;  
And by her great resort, she was, through very need,  
Constrained to provide her peopled towns to feed,  
She learn'd the churlish axe and twybill to prepare,  
To steel the coulter's edge, and sharp the furrowing share.' –

"This large tract of the Weald," says Harris, "is by no means, generally speaking, unhealthy, except where the ground is marshy

Without shewing for what auncient service, for what manner of custom, or for what special cause, the same rent grew due and payable, as in the first stile or entrie is expressed.

"Whereupon I gather, that, although the propertie of the Weald was at the firste belonging to certaine known owners, as wel as the rest

of the countrey, yet was it not then allotted into tenancies, nor mauored like unto the residue; but that even as men were contented to inhabite it, and by peecemeale to rid it of the wood, and breake it up with the ploughe; so this latter rent (differing from the former, both in quantitie and qualitie, as being greater than the other, and yielded rather as recompense for fearme, than as a quit-rent for any service) did long after, by litle and litle, take his beginning." Lambards Peramb. p. 168,-70. Edit. 1576. This opinion of Lambard's respecting the quit-rents and services of the Weald, has been controverted by Somner,<sup>/1</sup> who says, "for albeit there were of old no mannors in the Weald, yet the lands lying there, when once cultivated and manured, being appendant to and depending on mannors elsewhere; the tenants in respect of and proportion to their holdings and tenancies, might be and were lyable to the Lord of the Mannor whereof they held, for services and customs, as other tenants elsewhere; for, besides fealty, suit of court, and reliefs there, among other local customs and services heretofore obtaining there, do frequently occur, Gavel-swine, Scot-ale, Pannage, Gate-teny, Sumer-hus-silver, Corredy, and Danger."

<sup>/1</sup> 'Roman Ports and Forts in Kent,' p. 111-117.

1195

and swampy: the ways, indeed, are very bad in it, in winter or wet weather, because the soil is generally upon a clay; but in the summer 'tis all a garden; and in a dry season, the ways are rather better for a coach than in other places, being without deep ruts: and from the tops of the adjacent hills, it is the finest prospect imaginable, to look down into the Weald in summer-time; for the whole being in a manner composed of inclosures, the corn-fields and meadows of different colours, adorned with all manner of flowers, the green woods and hedge-rows, and the towns and villages here and there interspersed, do afford so very great and agreeable a variety of view, that I never saw any thing any where more delightful and charming. And this large and extensive prospect renders the seats of those gentlemen which are situated on the edge of the hills, exceedingly pleasant in all good and clear weather."<sup>/1</sup> In the winter season, in wet weather, it is impossible to travel over the Weald in carriages, and scarcely on horseback; though in the principal roads, which are from fifty to sixty feet broad, there is generally a paved causeway, about three feet in width, raised for the accommodation of passengers.

The distinguished honor of introducing the noble Art of Printing into England, and of first practising it when introduced, is unquestionably due to William Caxton, a merchant and citizen of London, but a native of the Weald of Kent, as appears from the following passage from the preface to his translation of the 'Reculé of the Hystories of Troye.' "In Fraunce was I never; and was born and lerned myne English in Kente in the Weeld, where English is spoken broad and rude." His early condition in life is little known; but his apprenticeship was passed with Robert Large, Esq. Lord Mayor of London in 1439; after whose death, in 1441, he became agent and factor to the Mercers' Company, whose concerns he superintended in the Low Countries for about twenty-three years. In 1464, he was employed, jointly with Richard Whitehill, Esq. by Edward the Fourth, to negotiate a

<sup>/1</sup> Hist. of Kent, p. 348. For other particulars of the Weald, see before, p. 412,-3.

1196

treaty of commerce with Philip, Duke of Burgundy; and he afterwards held some office in the household of Margaret of York, the King's sister, who had married Charles, the Duke's son, and successor. The discovery of printing by metal types, seems to have

exercised much of his attention about this time; and under the patronage of the Duchess of Burgundy, he printed his *Recule of the Hystories of Troye* in 1471, at Cologne, in which city he had perfected himself in the knowledge of the art. Soon afterwards he came to England, and established the printing business, according to general report, in a small apartment, or Chapel,<sup>/1</sup> within the Abbey of Westminster: this, however, is somewhat doubtful, as no mention of the place where his books were printed, occurs in his own publications till the year 1477; though full three years before, in March, 1474, appeared his translation of 'The Game and Playe of Chesse,' which is the first book known to have been ever printed in this country. He afterwards printed numerous other works on different subjects, mostly translations by himself, from the French, 'and judiciously selected, with a view to the promotion of a taste for literature and good morals.' He died in 1494; probably at about the age of eighty-four, or five, and was buried at St. Margaret's Church, Westminster. He was succeeded in the printing business by Wynkyn de Worde, a Dutchman, who is supposed to have come to England with Caxton, and who, after the decease of his master, greatly contributed to the advancement of the art, by his numerous improvements in the forms and varieties of the type.

In the Parish of Bethersden lies the Manor of OLD SURREN-DEN, so called from being the more ancient seat of the Surrenden family, who were owners here as early as the time of King John, but alienated to Cardinal Archbishop Kemp, in the reign of Henry the Sixth. It afterwards passed through various families to Philip Choute, Esq. who was Standard-Bearer to Henry the Eighth at the siege of Boulogne, and, for his gallant conduct, had assigned to him a canton to his ancient coat, of the like bear-

<sup>/1</sup> Hence among printers, the composing-room is still called 'the Chapel.'

1197

ing as on the standard; being party per pale, argent and vert, a lion passant guardant, gules.<sup>/1</sup> This estate now belongs to George Best, Esq. of Chilston.

The Manor of BETHERSDEN, or Bethersden-Lovelace, as it was afterwards called from a family of that name, was in early times a possession of the Grensteds, of whom Henry de Grensted was a man of eminent repute in the reigns of Edward the Second and Third. He sold it to William Kinet, Gent. who, in the forty-first of the latter reign, again conveyed it by sale to John Lovelace, "who here (says Philipott) erected that structure, that for so many descents hath borne the name of this family, which was the seminary or seed-plot from whence a race of gentlemen issued forth, who have, in military affairs, achieved reputation and honour, with a prodigal loss and expense both of blood and life; and by their deep judgment in the municipal laws, have deserved well of the common-wealth: and as by their extraction they are descended from noble families, so from hence have sprung those of Bayford, in Sedingbourn and Kingsdown, with the Right Honourable Lord Lovelace, of Hurley, and other gentlemen of that stem in Berkshire. But, alas! this mansion is now like a dial when the sun is gone, that then only is of use to declare that there hath been a sun."<sup>/2</sup> The Manor is now the property of William Baldwin, Esq. of Harrietsham. In the Church are several brasses of the Lovelaces, by one of whom, William Lovelace, a mercer and merchant adventurer of London, a chantry chapel was built here on the north side of the chancel, about the thirty-eighth of Henry the Sixth. Among the other sepulchral memorials, is one for Sir George Choute, Bart. who died in his fifty-eighth

year, in February, 1721; and several for the family of Withersden, owners of Wisenden, an ancient seat in this Parish.

Bethersden was formerly much celebrated for its Marble Quarries; and though they are now but little used, the marble obtained here was once in considerable request for the ornamental parts of buildings, chimney-pieces, slabs, monuments, &c. It is of

/1 Philipott's Vill. Cant. p. 72.

/2 Ibid. Colonel Richard Lovelace, the poet, was also descended from the Lovelaces of Bethersden.

1198

the grey turbinated kind, and bears a good polish: from its similarity to the Petworth marble, it is frequently confounded with that, and called by the same name.

TENTERDEN,

A small town, pleasantly situated on elevated ground, was incorporated by letters patent of Henry the Sixth, who at the same time annexed it as a member to the town and port of Rye, in Sussex, to which it is yet subject. Queen Elizabeth, in her forty-second year, granted the inhabitants a new charter, by which, in place of a Bailiff, &c. the future government of the town was vested in a Mayor, twelve Jurats, twelve Common Councilmen, a Chamberlain, and Town Clerk. The present Town-Hall, which is occasionally used as an assembly-room, was built about the year 1792; the old one having been burnt down by an accidental fire. The Market-House is a small mean edifice of timber, now little frequented, the market itself being almost disused. According to the returns under the Population Act, the number of inhabitants in this town were 2370; that of houses, 371: many of the latter are respectable edifices, inhabited by persons whose families have derived affluence from the grazing business carried on in the neighbouring marshes. A large Fair annually is held here on the first Monday in May, for the sale of cattle, wool, shop goods, &c. Dr. Harris mentions an ancient Free-School that was founded here by one of the family of Heyman of Somerfield, and records some donations made for its support: the trustees are the Mayor and Jurats, who, according to Hasted, are so inattentive to the charity, that not any children are now educated on this foundation.

The Church is a large and handsome fabric, dedicated to St. Michael, and consisting of a nave, north aisle, chancel, &c. with a well-built and lofty tower at the west end, on which is sculptured the arms of St. Augustine's Monastery. This tower, from its elevated situation, is seen for many miles round; and it had formerly a Beacon, hanging from a piece of timber on the top: "this was a sort of iron kettle, holding about a gallon, with a

1199

ring or hoop of the same metal round the upper part of it, to hold still more coals, rosin, &c."/1 The Sepulchral Memorials both here, and in the Church-yard, are very numerous. Besides the Church, there are two other places of religious worship in this town, for dissenters of different denominations./2

The Chapelry of SMALL H1THE, in Tenterden Parish, was formerly a very considerable place, according to traditional report, but is now reduced to a few farm-houses and cottages. The Chapel was licensed by Archbishop Warham in 1509, and dedicated to St. John Baptist, on "account of the badness of the roads, and the dangers which the inhabitants underwent in their way to the Parish Church, from the waters being out." In old writings, the expressions *infra oppidum*, and *intra oppidum*, de Small Hyth, are, according to Hasted, frequently used. At a short distance from

this place, is the little hamlet of Reading Street. Philipott says, that Tenterden "was in elder and more true orthography, written Thein-warden; that is, the Thanes, or Theins, ward or guard in the valley; for it was very probably subservient to that signory or dominion, which the Governor of Andredswaldt (or Anderida) did exercise, or pretend to, in this tract of country." – Now if you will question," he continues, "where this Castle of

/1 Hasted's Kent, Vol. VII. p. 215. The ancient saying, that "Tenterden Steeple was the cause of Goodwin Sands," has been noticed before, see p. 1026, note. Fuller says, "it was erected by the Bishop of Rochester, with a collection of money that had been made to fence against the sea in East Kent." From the arms on the west front, and which are repeated also on a beam over the altar, it would seem, however, to have been really built by the Monks of St. Augustine's Abbey, to which foundation this Church was appropriated in 1259.

/2 "It ought to be remembered, to the honour of Tenterden," says Dr. Harris, "that many persons, of both sexes, here began to oppose the corruptions and idolatries of the Church of Rome, before even Luther began to declare against indulgencies: and forty-eight persons, in and about this town, were accused in Archbishop Warham's time, on this account; five of whom, viz. four men and one woman, were condemned to the flames." Hist. of Kent, p. 312.

1200

Anderida, or Andredswaldt, was placed, I answer, it was upon Reding Hill, a fortress in those times of eminent value and reputation, though since, by the multiplied onsets of time upon it, it lies forgotten in its own neglected ruins./1 On this hill are considerable Barracks, erected by government during the last war.

The dreadful Earthquake which swallowed up great part of Lisbon on the first of November, 1755, seems to have extended its effects to this Parish and its neighbourhood, the waters of several ponds here being greatly agitated in the forenoon of that day; some of them being forced over their banks with a violence and noise similar to the rushing of the tide, and others circling in eddies: those ponds only which were supplied by springs, were observed to be thus affected./2

The Parish of ROLVENDEN was anciently the residence of several families of eminent note, most of whose mansions have of late years been either converted into farm-houses, or pulled down. Of those in the former state, is Halden Place, so named from the Haldens, who possessed it in the reign of Edward the Third, and from whom, by the marriage of an heiress, it became the property of the Guldefords, who were frequently Sheriffs of this county, and made this their principal residence. It afterwards came into the Crown, and was devised for a term of years to Sir John Baker, Attorney General to Henry the Eighth, who threw open the ancient Park, about the time when he erected his magnificent seat at Sissinghurst, near Cranbrook. Hole, another estate in Rolvenden, is said, by Philipott, to have been, "for many descents last past, the patrimony of the Gibbons, who held lands in this Parish in the year 1326; and was the seminary, or original seed-plot, whence all of that name and family in Kent primitively sprouted forth."/3 Kingsgate House, another seat, has for several generations been the inheritance of the Wallers; of whom John Waller, Esq. who died here in 1772, was Rear Admiral of the navy.

/1 Vill. Cant. p. 337. /2 Hasted's Kent, Vol. VII. p. 202.

/3 Villare Cantianum, p. 296. Hence sprung the Gibbons of Westcliffe, ancestors of the Historian.

1201

NEWENDEN is a small village, standing near the brow of the high ground above the Rother, where it divides this county from Sussex. It is supposed, by Camden, Selden, Philipott, and some other antiquaries, to have arisen from the ancient city, called *Caer Andred* by the Britons, *Anderida* by the Romans, and *Andred-ceastre* by the Saxons. Camden states his belief of this place having been 'the long-sought-for harbour which the *Notitia* calls *Anderida*:' first, from the "inhabitants affirming it to have been a very ancient town and harbour; next, because of its situation on the forest of *Andredswald*, to which it gives name; and lastly, because the Saxons seem to have called this tract *Britten-den*, or the Britons' Valley, whence the whole adjoining hundred has the name of *Sel-Brittenden*," or the Britons' *Woody Vale*.<sup>/1</sup> *Caer Andred* was totally destroyed about the year 491, by the celebrated Saxon chief named *Ella*, who had invaded England with a large body of forces on the invitation of *Hengist*, and, after experiencing a very vigorous resistance, succeeded in mastering this city by assault. All the inhabitants were barbarously massacred, and the walls themselves razed to the ground, in which "desolate state," says *Henry of Huntingdon*, "it was shewn for many ages."<sup>/2</sup>

*Dr. Harris* imagines that the exact site of the ancient city is a raised point of land called the '*Castle-Toll*,' containing eighteen or twenty acres, situated between the river *Rother* and *Haydon Sewer*, about a mile and a quarter east north-east from *Newenden Street*, and which 'on the east side has the remains of a deep ditch and bank, which seems to have been continued quite round it.' Near this, in the same direction, he proceeds, "is a piece of ground raised much higher than the *Toll*: this was encompassed

<sup>/1</sup> Many places in the *Weald* of *Kent* have the termination *Den*, or *Denne*, which has evidently the same signification there as in the northern parts of the kingdom, and means a valley, or woody place, sinking suddenly from the general level of the country, and is thus opposed to those valleys which are bounded by rising hills. *Lambard* says, that the Saxon word *Niwel-dene*, means 'the lowe or deep valley.'

<sup>/2</sup> See under *Silchester*, Vol. VI. p. 247.

1202

with a double ditch, the tracks of which are still to be seen in some places; and within this line is, I believe, about five or six acres of ground." *Hasted* says that the form of this *Entrenchment* 'was a square, with the corners a little rounded;' and that 'at each corner, within the area, is a circular mount of earth.' He also mentions that '*Roman* coins have been found, from time to time, in and about this place.'<sup>/1</sup> *Dr. Plot*, who visited this spot in 1693, described 'the banks as being then very lofty; and he was informed by an ancient and sober countryman, who had often ploughed upon this hill, that both the mounts, or *Tumuli*, and the *Valla*, were at least four feet lower than when he first knew the place.'<sup>/2</sup>

The *Manor* of *Newenden* (with other lands) was granted, by the name of *Andred*,<sup>/3</sup> to the *Monks* of *Christ Church*, *Canterbury*, for the feed of their hogs, *ad pascua porcorum*. In the *Domesday Book* it is stated to belong to the *Archbishop*; and the same record says, 'there is a market here of forty shillings, all but five pence.' The village consists only of a few cottages surrounding the *Church*, which is dedicated to *St. Peter*, and in which, says *Hasted*, "is a fine old stone *Font*, standing on four pillars, with capitals of flowers, and ancient *Saxon* ornaments round the top."<sup>/4</sup> In the marshes near the river, about a quarter of a mile from the village eastward, rises a spring of strong *Chalybeate* water.

*LOSENHAM*, a *Manor* in *Newenden* *Parish*, was long the seat of a younger branch of the *Auchers*, but was at length car-

ried in marriage by an heiress to the Colepepers of Bedgebury. Sir Thomas Fitz-Aucher founded a Priory here, for Carmelite Friars, in the twenty-sixth of Henry the Third, (anno 1241,) being the next year after the first settlement of that order in England. William Strawfield, S. T. P. a native of Kent, who became Prior of this house, and was buried here in 1390, wrote a history of this Monastery, and is said to have been particularly versed in the

/1 Hist. of Kent, Vol. VII. p. 166. /2 Harris's Kent, p. 215.  
/3 Hasted's Kent, Vol. VII. p. 166. /4 Ibid. p. 171.

1203

<October 1807>

history of his order./1 The Priory was suppressed in the twenty-seventh of Henry the Eighth.

HAWKHURST was anciently an appendage to the Manor of Wye, and as such formed part of the possessions of Battel Abbey, the Abbot and Monks of which obtained a grant of a weekly market, and a three days annual fair here, in the fifth of Edward the First: the market has been long disused. Near the Church is an ancient family seat, called ELFORDS, belonging to the Boys family, of whom the late Samuel Boys, Esq. father to the present owner, kept his Shrievalty here in 1782. The Church, a handsome fabric, dedicated to St. Lawrence, was founded in the reign of Edward the Third, by the Abbot of Battle./2 The windows were anciently much adorned with painted glass, of which scarcely any now remains, most of it having been demolished in the Civil Wars of the seventeenth century. In the north Chapel lies buried Richard Kilburne, Esq. author of the 'Topographie, or Survey of the County of Kent,' who died in 1678; having been for many years an inhabitant of a mansion called FOWLERS, which stands near the east end of the hamlet of Highgate, in this Parish. He was a lawyer of some professional eminence, as appears from his having been five times Principal of Staples Inn. His family took their surname from Kilburne, in Yorkshire, where they were originally seated. Another seat, called TONGS, at a little distance from Fowlers, was, for upwards of two centuries, the inheritance of the Dunks, who were eminent clothiers in this neighbourhood, and one of whom, Sir Thomas Dunk, by his will, dated in 1718, bequeathed the sum of 2000l. for the building and endowment of a Free-School, and an Alms-House for six decayed house-keepers of both sexes, in Highgate. The school and alms-house were accordingly built by William Richards, Esq. Sir Thomas's executor, who also increased the endowment by donations to the amount of between 8 and 900l. The population of this Parish is considerable; but it was formerly much more so, before the clothing business was removed from this part of the

/1 Stev. Dug. Mon. Vol. II. p. 167. /2 Survey of Kent, p. 129.

1204

country. About 100 of the inhabitants are said by Hasted to be employed in spinning worsted.

BEDGEBURY, in Goudhurst Parish, was anciently the seat of an eminent family of the same name, by an heiress of whom it was carried in marriage to the Colepepers, who were spread for many ages over many parts of Kent, but have long been sunk in obscurity, and their possessions passed into other hands, though one male was lately remaining./1 Several of this family were Sheriffs of Kent in different reigns, and made this their principal residence. Sir Anthony Colepeper was visited here by Queen Elizabeth, during her progress through Kent in 1573, when he received the honor of knighthood from that Sovereign. Camden, speaking of the eminent reputation of the Colepepers in his 'Remains,' says, that there were 'twelve knights and baronets of this

house at one time.' Sir James Hayes, who purchased this estate of Thomas Colepeper, Esq. in the reign of Charles the Second, erected a new mansion at a short distance from the more ancient one, which was pulled down. It afterwards passed to the late John Cartier, Esq. who was Sheriff of Kent in 1789, and made many improvements in the house and grounds. The home demesne is almost surrounded by extensive woods, great part of which was formerly included in Bedgebury Park, which has been long thrown open.

At COMBWELL, near the hamlet of Stone Crouch, was a Priory of Austen Canons, founded by Robert de Thurnham, in the reign of Henry the Second. It was subjected to the See of Canterbury; and the Prior was installed by the Archdeacon of that diocese, who, as his fees, was privileged to remain at the Priory two nights and one day, during which he was to be found meat and drink at the charge of the society. When this foundation was suppressed, in the twenty-seventh of Henry the Eighth, its annual revenues were estimated at 128l. 1s. 9(1/2)d.

The Church at GOUDHURST is a spacious and handsome fabric, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, and consisting of a nave, aisles,

/1 Brydges's *Censura Literaria*, Vol. II. p. 125. Note.

1205

and chancel, with a low massive tower at the west end, which was formerly crowned by a high spire; but the latter having been set fire to, and greatly damaged, in a dreadful storm of thunder and lightning, on the night of the 23d of August, 1637, was afterwards taken down. This edifice contains several memorials of the Colepepers of Bedgebury, the rapid fall of whose family appears to have been occasioned by their associating with Sir Thomas Wyatt, in the ill-fated insurrection excited by him against Queen Mary. On one of the tombs which is in a recess beneath a window of the south aisle, and has the arms of Colepeper at the west end, lie the effigies at full-length, of a male and female, curiously carved in wood. Here also are several monuments of the Campions, who have possessed the Manor of Combwell, and the site of the Priory there, from the reign of Queen Elizabeth to the present time.

CRANBROOK,

Or Cranebooke, as it was once spelt, was anciently the centre of the clothing trade, which was carried on to a great extent throughout the Weald of Kent, and was originally introduced through the policy of Edward the Third, who, by his liberal encouragement, and promises of great rewards, induced a body of Flemings to settle here about the tenth year of his reign./1 This trade has been gradually removed into the western and northern

/1 The clothing business, says Hasted, "was exercised by persons who possessed most of the landed property in the Weald, insomuch that almost all the ancient families of these parts, now of large estate, and genteel rank in life, and some of them ennobled by titles, are sprung from, and owe their fortunes to, ancestors who have used this great staple manufacture, now almost unknown here. Among others are the Bathursts, Ongleys, Courthopes, Maplesdens, Gibbons, Westerns, Plumers, Austens, Dunks, and Stringers. They were usually called, from their dress, the Grey Coats of Kent; and were a body so numerous and united, that at county elections, whoever had their votes and interest, was almost certain of being elected."

Hist. of Kent, Vol. VII. p. 92.

1206

parts of the kingdom; and scarcely any of its branches, except

that of wool-stapling, are now practised in Kent.

This town principally consists of one wide street, about three quarters of a mile in length, with another branching from it at right angles. The Church, which is dedicated to St. Dunstan, is a large and well proportioned building, with an embattled tower at the west end. Part of this edifice, which is 166 feet in length, and sixty-nine in width, fell to the ground on the second of July, 1725, through the failure of one of the columns: it was afterwards repaired by brief, at the expense of about 2000*l.* and re-opened for divine service, in November, 1731. In the chancel, which is neatly fitted up and painted, are various military trophies, as helmets, gauntlets, &c. of the Robertses, the ancient possessors of the Manor of Glassenbury, in this Parish, where they were seated upwards of 400 years. Among the monuments erected to their memory, is a pyramidal one of white marble, inscribed with a complete pedigree of the family from the time of Walter Roberts, Esq. who was Sheriff of this county in the 5th of Henry the Seventh, and who died in 1522, down to Jane, daughter and heiress to Sir Walter Roberts, Bart. and late Duchess of St. Albans, who was buried here in the family vault in 1778. In the south aisle is another pyramidal monument, in memory of the Bakers of Sissinghurst, another manor and seat in this Parish. The east window contains some fine painted glass, in tolerable preservation. Besides the Church, there are four places for religious worship in this town, erected by dissenters of different denominations. A Writing-School for poor children, and a Free Grammar-School, for 'all the boys in the Parish,' were founded here in succession, in the years 1573, and 1574. The charter for the market was obtained through the influence of Archbishop Peckham, in the eighteenth of Edward the First. It is in general well supplied with corn, hops, meat, and other provisions. Here are also two fairs held annually, and much frequented, on May the 30th, and Michaelmas-day, for cattle, horses, linens, toys, &c. At the latter much business is done in the hop trade. According to the returns made under the Population Act of 1800,

1207

the number of houses in Cranbrook Parish was 429, and that of inhabitants 256*l.*

SISSINGHURST was anciently called Saxenhurst, and gave name to John de Saxenhurst, who, in the twentieth of Edward the Third, paid aid towards the marriage of the King's sister, for this Manor, with the smaller appendant ones of Copton and Stone. These estates afterwards passed by marriage to the Barhams, one of whom alienated them in part, in the reign of Henry the Seventh, to Thomas Baker, Esq. whose family had been seated in Cranbrook Parish from the time of Edward the Third. His grandson, Sir John Baker, purchased the residue, "and raised," says Philippott, "that magnificent pile within the park, which now charms with so much delight the eyes of the spectators."<sup>1</sup> Sir Richard, his eldest son and successor, entertained Queen Elizabeth here, during her progress through Kent in July, 1573. John, his youngest son, was father to Sir Richard Baker, the English chronicler, who was born at Sissinghurst about 1568; and died in the year 1645. On the decease of Sir John Baker, Bart. in 1661, these estates were divided among his four daughters and co-heiresses; but they have since been united, and are now the property of Sir Horace Mann, Bart. The ancient mansion, which occupied a secluded situation near a branch of the Rother, amidst woodlands, having been long uninhabited, was, during one of the late wars, made use of as a French prison, and from this circumstance, acquired the name of Sissinghurst Castle. The greatest part has been since pulled down, and, with the ex-

ception of a small portion, that has been fitted up as the Parish Poor-house, the remains are ruins.

BIDENDEN, or Biddenden, was formerly the seat of a branch of the Mayneys, of whose family was the celebrated warrior Sir Walter de Mayney. Sir Anthony Mayney alienated this estate to Sir Edward Henden, who was a Baron of the Exchequer in the reign of Charles the First, and lies buried in the Church. His collateral descendant, William Henden, Gent. hav-

/1 Vill. Cant. p. 98.

1208

ing dissipated his patrimony, pulled down the chief part of the family mansion, called the Place House, in the reign of George the First. The estate is now the property of Sir Horace Mann, Bart. In the Church, which is a well-built structure, dedicated to All Saints, and standing on an eminence at the west end of the village, are several ancient Brasses, and among them one for the Goldwells of Great Chart; with the dates 1452, and 1499, in Arabic numerals: the rebus of this name, a golden fountain, or well, is also in one of the windows. A Free Grammar-School, now degenerated into a complete sinecure, was founded here in the year 1522./1

STAPLEHURST is a small village, pleasantly situated on the acclivity of a hill, on each side of the high road between Maid-

/1 There is a tradition in this Parish, that a bequest, for the use of the poor, of twenty acres of land, now called the Bread and Cheese Land, lying in five pieces, was given by two maiden sisters, commonly called the Biddenden Maids, of the name of Chulkhurst, "who were born joined together by the hips and shoulders, in the year 1100;" and having lived in that state thirty-four years, died within about six hours of each other. This tale is affected to be established by the correspondent figures of two females impressed on cakes, which, after divine service in the afternoon on every Easter Sunday, are distributed to all comers, and not unfrequently to the number of 800 or 1000. At the same time about 270 loaves, weighing three pounds and a half each, and cheese in proportion, are given to the poor parishioners; the whole expense being defrayed from the rental of the bequeathed lands.

Hasted says (Vol. VII. p. 138, anno 1798) that the print of the women on the cakes 'has taken place only within these fifty years,' and that the truth seems to be, that the land was the gift of two maidens named Preston.' It is therefore extremely probable that the story of the conjoined 'Biddenden Maids,' has arisen solely from the rude impression on the cakes, and been chiefly promulgated by a sort of handbill, which is called 'A Short but Concise Account of Elizabeth and Mary Chulkhurst.' – That there were really no such persons, the silence of all the early historians of Kent on the subject affords a strong presumption; and also the proceedings on a suit in the Exchequer, brought for the recovery of the lands, as given for the augmentation of the Glebe, by the Rev. W. Horner, Rector of Biddenden, in 16356, who was, however, nonsuited. It may be remarked, that a similar tale is told of two females whose figures appear on the pavement of Norton St. Philip Church, in Somersetshire.

1209

stone and Cranbrook: most of the houses are of wood, built in the old fashion, with large timbers. The Manor is now the property of Sir Horace Mann, Bart. who has considerable estates in this district./1

At MOTTENDEN, in Hedcorne Parish, was a Priory of Trinitarians, the first of that order known in England, founded

/1 The Registers of this Parish are peculiarly curious, from the many singular entries that appear in them. Most registers were re-

copied at Elizabeth's accession, that all remains of Popery in her sister's reign might be obliterated; but the original has here been preserved as well as the copy. Among the peculiarities are the words 'whose soul Jesu pardon' attached to the items of Burials: the names of the 'Sponsors' at baptism are added to the notices of Christenings agreeably to Cardinal Pole's injunction: and under the date 1555, are several entries of women that have been 'Churched.' Here, too, we find children baptised by 'Women of good Report,' who, like the Roman Catholics, often baptized the infant before the birth, and that by the name of 'Creature;' an appellation that constantly occurs when a baptism 'at Home' is mentioned. It is probable that this name was changed either at or before confirmation; though there is one instance, in 1578, of a woman being 'married' by her baptismal name of 'Creature.' Still-born children are also registered; and several 'Licenses' to those who were sick, to 'Eat meat in Lent,' or for some part of that season. The better to distinguish the different persons recorded, the respective trades are not only given, but also the extraordinary additions of 'infant, child, youth, lad, wench, maiden, an old innocent man, a poor old maiden, a poor old wench, a poor old man with a stiff leg, an honest wyfe, full of alms and good works; an honest man, and good householder; an honest matron, &c. In the beginning of Elizabeth's reign, such as were buried 'sine Crucis signo' occur in different items; and illegitimate children are sometimes called the 'Children of God!' Many particulars of the parochial 'Clergy,' and of others who occasionally preached here, are also recorded. The Rev. Henry Kent, A. M. who was instituted in December, 1645, and afterwards deprived by the reigning powers in the time of the Commonwealth, died here through the troubles he underwent, in July, 1650. The present Vicar is the Rev. Henry Grove, a descendant from the well-known unfortunate loyalist of that name cut off by Cromwell.

1210

in the ninth of Henry the Third, anno 1224, by Sir Richard de Rokesle, who endowed it with the fee of this Manor. Its possessions were afterwards increased by different benefactors, to whom various indigencies and privileges were granted in return by succeeding Popes. At the time of the suppression of the Lesser Monasteries, the revenues of this house were estimated, according to Dugdale, at only 30l. 13s. 0(1/4)d. but Speed records them at 60l. 13s. 0(1/4)d. The site of the Priory, with its appurtenances, was afterwards granted to Thomas Lord Cromwell; and, on his attainder, and execution, to Sir Anthony Aucher: they have since passed through various families to Jeremiah Curteis, Gent.

BOUGHTON MALHERB has become celebrated as the birth-place of the accomplished Sir Henry Wotton, whose ancestors were first seated here in the reign of Richard the Second, when Nicholas Wotton, Esq. who was twice Lord Mayor of London, obtained this estate in marriage with Joane, daughter and heiress of Robert Corbye, Esq. who was Sheriff of Kent in the eighth year of the above King; and whose father had license from Edward the Third to embattle and fortify his Manor-House at Boughton./1 "The Wottons," says Isaac Walton, who wrote the Life of Sir Henry, attached to the Reliquiae Wottonianae,/1 "were a family that brought forth divers persons eminent for wisdom and valour, whose heroick acts, and noble employments, both in England and in foreign parts, have adorned themselves and this nation, which they have served abroad faithfully, in discharge of their great trust, and prudently in their negociations with several Princes; and also served at home with much honour and justice, in their wise managing a great part of the public affairs, in the various times both of war and peace." Sir Robert Wotton, Knt. was made Lieutenant of Guisnes by Edward the Fourth; and his son and heir, Sir Edward, was Treasurer of Calais, and a Privy

Counsellor to Henry the Eighth, who "offered him," says Holinshed, "to be Lord Chancellor of England; but out of a virtu-

/1 Philipott's Vill. Cant. p. 90.

/2 It was also published with those of Hooker, Donne, Herbert, &c.

1211

ous modesty he refused it."/1 Thomas Wotton, Esq. son and successor to Sir Edward, was renowned for his hospitality, and extensive acquaintance with literature. He had the honour to entertain Queen Elizabeth at his house here, then called Bocton Hall, during her progress through Kent in 1573; and, according to Walton, received from her "many invitations to change his country recreations and retirement, for a court;" at the same time "offering him a knighthood, and that to be but an earnest of some more profitable employment: yet he humbly refused both, being a man of great modesty, of most plain and single heart, of an ancient freedom and integrity of mind."/2 He was twice married, and had four sons, all of whom were knighted. Sir Edward, the eldest, was Comptroller of the Household, both to Queen Elizabeth, and James the First; by the latter of whom, in his first year, he was created Lord Wotton, Baron of Marley. James, the second son, was at the taking of Cadiz, and was knighted in the field by the Earl of Essex. Sir John, the third, who, like his next brother Henry, was highly accomplished, both by 'learning and travel,' was much in favor of the Queen; 'but death, in his younger years, put a period to his growing hopes.'

Sir Henry Wotton, who was born at Bocton Hall in 1568, was the only child of this father by his second wife, Elionora, daughter of Sir William Finch, Knt. of Eastwell. This lady was herself the instructress of his infant years; and, after some further tuition under a home tutor, he was sent to Westminster School,

/1 Chronicles. An. Reg. Eliz. 27. The same writer states that Dr. Nicholas Wotton, fourth son to the above mentioned Sir Robert, and some time Dean of Canterbury, refused to be Archbishop of that See, when that high dignity was offered to him by Queen Elizabeth, to whom he was Privy Counsellor, as he had been also to Henry the Eighth, Edward the Sixth, and Queen Mary. Camden observes, that "having been nine times ambassador to foreign Princes, and thrice appointed to treat of peace between England, France, and Scotland, he closed a long life with reputation of great piety and wisdom."

/2 Reliquiae Wotton. 4th Edit. 1695.

1212

and afterwards to New College, Oxford, from whence, in his eighteenth year, he removed to Queen's College, where, in the same year, "he gave a solid testimony of his future abilities," by writing the tragedy of Tancred. He continued at College till his two-and-twentieth year, "when having," says Walton, "to his great wit, added the ballast of learning, and a knowledge of the arts, he then laid aside his books, and betook himself to the useful library of travel, and a more general conversation with mankind; employing the remaining part of his youth, his industry, and fortune, to adorn his mind, and to purchase the rich treasure of foreign knowledge; of which, both for the secrets of nature, the dispositions of many nations, and their several laws and languages, he was the possessor in a very large degree."/1 Having passed about nine years in France, Germany, and Italy, he returned to England, and became Secretary to the Earl of Essex, the ill-fated favorite of Elizabeth, on whose arrest he fled to the Continent, and became resident in Italy. Here he was introduced to Ferdinand, Duke of Florence, who having discovered that a conspiracy was on foot to destroy James, the then King of Scots, by poi-

son, entrusted Sir Henry with a secret mission to that King, which, in the disguise and character of an Italian, he successfully executed. This event was decisive of his fortune; for on the death of Elizabeth, and accession of James to the Throne of England, the latter desired that he might be sent for home; and, on his return, he immediately knighted him, and afterwards employed him on several important embassies: "more particularly to the Emperor Ferdinand the Second, and other German Princes, in order to incline them to the restoration of the Queen of Bohemia, and her descendants, to their patrimonial inheritance of the Palatinate."/2

/1 Reliquiae Wottonianae.

/2 Ibid. The Queen of Bohemia was daughter to James the First; her husband, Frederick, the Elector Palatine, having been chosen King by the Protestant states of Bohemia, in opposition to Ferdinand. The battle of Prague proved the loss of his kingdom, as well as inheritance;

1213

He returned from his foreign employments about a year before the death of the King, who, through the intercession of his friends, and "a piece of honest policy," was prevailed upon to make him Provost of Eton College; a situation which he retained till his decease, at the age of seventy-two, in December, 1639. He was buried in the College Chapel, having directed the words 'Disputandi Pruritus, Ecclesiarum Scabies' to be inscribed upon his gravestone; as if from a prophetic forboding of the events about to happen through the fervour with which polemical discussions were then carried on.

Sir Edward, first Lord Wotton, who died in 1628, inclosed a park round his mansion at Boughton Malherb. Thomas, his successor, dying within two years afterwards, his possessions were divided among his four daughters and co-heiresses; and this Manor, with other estates, became the property of Henry, Lord Stanhope, in right of his wife Catherine, the eldest daughter of Lord Wotton. This lady, who was afterwards created Countess of Chesterfield, remarried John Vanden Kerkhoven, Lord of Henul-

and his family were obliged to seek refuge in Holland. – The Queen supported the change of her circumstances with the most illustrious magnanimity. "The English volunteers," says a late author, "seem to have fought her battles inspired by love. She was the admiration of the camp, and had votaries among every nation." Sir Henry Wotton appears to have felt for her the strongest attachment: his elegant lines, addressed 'To his Mistress, the Queene of Bohemia,' at once evince the greatness of his admiration, and the brilliancy of his own powers.

You meaner beauties of the night,  
That weaklie satisfie our eies  
More by your number than your lighte,  
Like common people of the skies,  
What are you when the moon doth rise?

Yee violets that first appeare,  
Your pride in purple garments showne,  
Takeinge possession of the yeare,  
As if the springe were all your owne,  
What are you, when the rose is blowne?

1214

net, in Holland; by whom she had one son, Charles Henry, created Lord Wotton in 1650: he dying in 1683, bequeathed the estates he had inherited from his mother, to his nephew, Charles Stanhope, with divers remainders in tail male; and under this will, Philip Dormer Stanhope, the witty and profligate Earl of Chesterfield, became possessed of them in the reign of George

the First. He disposed of them, in 1750, to Galfridus Mann, Esq. whose son, Sir Horace Mann, Bart. is now owner. The remains of the mansion of the Wottons is now a farm-house; but the greatest part has long been pulled down, and the Park thrown open.

The Church, which is dedicated to St. Nicholas, was the principal burial-place of the Wotton family, and several of them have monuments here; but one of the most elaborate, which had been erected in memory of Henry, Lord Stanhope, and his widow, the Lady Catharine, Countess of Chesterfield, was removed a few years ago, to make room for a new altar. In the small cha-

Yee glorious trifles of the East,  
Whose lustres estimations raise,  
Pearles, rubies, sapphires, and the rest  
Of precious caskets, what's your praise  
When the diamond shews his rayes?

Yee warblinge chanters of the wood,  
That fill the eares with nature's laies,  
Thinkinge your passions' understood  
By weaker accents, what's your praise  
When Philomell her voice doth raise?

Soe when my Princesse shall be seene  
In sweemess of her lookes and minde,  
By virtue first, then choice, a Queene;  
Tell me if shee were not design'd  
Th' eclipsinge glory of her kynde?

The rose, the violetts, the whole springe,  
For sweetness to her breath must runne:  
The diamond's darken'd in the ringe;  
If she appeare, the moon's undone,  
As with the presence of the sunne.

1215

pel which adjoins the chancel to the south, is a very ancient figure of a knight in armour, cross-legged, and also the effigies of a female of the same age; they are both of Bethersden marble, and are supposed to represent Sir Fulke Peyforer, and his lady, who lived in the time of Henry the Third; and the former of whom had license to embattle his mansion house at Colbridge in this Parish. This edifice, which was afterwards called Colbridge Castle, stood below the hill, towards Egerton; and though, as Philipott observes, it has now found a 'sepulchre under it own rubbish,' the remains sufficiently indicate its having been a place of considerable strength. Dr. Harris says, that he "was told here, that the stones of the Castle were used to build the seat at CHILSTON," or CHILSON, in this Parish, now the property and residence of George Best, Esq. to whom it was bequeathed by his uncle, the late Thomas Best, Esq. who purchased it of the Hamiltons, and afterwards erected a new house in place of the ancient mansion, and also improved the park and grounds. William Hamilton, Esq. brother to James, Earl of Abercorn, was one of the five Kentish gentlemen, who, at the commencement of the seventeenth century, presented the celebrated petition to the House of Commons, requesting "the House to turn their loyal addresses into bills of supply," &c. and for which they were all imprisoned till the end of the session./1

LENHAM, a small village on the high road between Ashford and Maidstone, has by Camden, and a few others, been mistaken for the Durolevum of Antoninus, which may with much probability be assigned to Judde Hill, in Ospringe Parish. Twenty ploughlands in Lenham were given to the Abbots of St. Augustine,

at Canterbury, about the year 804, by Cenulph, King of Mercia, and Cuthred, King of Kent; and their estate here was afterwards considerably increased by Athelwolf, King of the West Saxons.

/1 The names of the other gentlemen were Sir Thomas Colepeper, of Preston Hall; William Colepeper, Esq. of Hollingborne; David Polhill, Esq. of Chepsted; and Justinian Champneis, of Westenhanger. Mr. Hamilton was related to the Colepepers both by marriage and descent.

1216

King John granted them the privilege of holding a weekly market here; but this was discontinued about the beginning of the last century: some attempts to revive it have since been made, though with little success. Two fairs, for horses and cattle, are, however, held here annually. The Manor of West Lenham is now the property of George Best, Esq. of Chilston, to whom it came from the Hamiltons, in the same way as that seat. The Manor of East Lenham, which anciently belonged to the Archbishops of Canterbury, forms part of the estates of Sir Edward Knatchbull, Bart. The Church is dedicated to St. Mary, and consists of a nave, chancel, and north aisle, with a small Chapel, which seems to have been called St. Edmund's; and at the west end, a square tower. In the south wall of the chancel is a Piscina of singular form; and near it a Stone seat, beneath a cinquefoil-headed arch. On the north side, is an ancient figure of a man, inclosed in the wall, similar to the one mentioned in Bridge Church, with his head resting on pillows. Among the other sepulchral memorials, is a marble tablet in memory of Dame 'Alicia Colepeper, daughter of Sir William Colepeper, of Preston Hall, and relict of Sir Thomas Colepeper, of Hollinghour,' who died in April, 1737, in her ninety-third year; and a Brass plate inscribed for Robert Thompson, Esq. who died in 1642, aet. forty-seven: "he was grandchild to that truly religious matron, Mary Honywood, wife of Robert Honywood, of Charing, Esq. who had, at her decease, lawfully descended, 367 children; sixteen of her own body, 114 grandchildren, 228 in the 3rd generation, nine in the fourth; whose renown lives with her posterity, whose body lies in this Church, and whose monument may be seen at Mark's Hall, in Essex, where she exchanged life for life." In the west part of the chancel are several ancient Wooden seats.

CHARING, called Cheringes in the Domesday Book, was given, by the Saxon Kings, to Christ Church, Canterbury; but, on the division of the possessions of that Monastery in the time of Lanfranc, it was allotted to the Archbishops of Canterbury, who had a Palace here, considerable remains of which are yet standing near the Church-yard, on the north-west side. By whom this was originally built, is unknown; but it is recorded to have been

1217

're-edified\* by Archbishop Morton, in the beginning of the reign of Henry the Seventh, who was himself lodged and entertained here, with his attendants, in March, 1507; as was also Henry the Eighth, when on his way to the Continent in 1520, to have his celebrated interview with Francis the First, in Le Champ de Drap d'Or. After the Dissolution, Archbishop Cranmer conveyed this Manor and Palace, with all his other estates in this Parish, to the King: they have since become the property of Granville Hastings Wheler, Esq. by inheritance from Sir George Wheler, D. D. Prebendary of Canterbury, who purchased them from the Honywoods, towards the conclusion of the seventeenth century. The principal remains of the Palace have been long converted into a farm-house, and its offices: part of the entrance

gateway is yet standing; and some of the old buildings adjoining to it, are inhabited as tenements. The Church is a 'goodly edifice,' in form of a cross, having at the west end a large tower, embattled, of the time of Edward the Fourth, whose cognizance, a rose within the sun-beams, appears sculptured on it; as also a wyvern, 'being the armes of Hugh Brent, Esq.' at whose expense the tower, which had anciently been of wood, was principally rebuilt, and whose family was long seated at Wickens,<sup>/1</sup> in this Parish. Adjoining to the chancel on the south, is also a small Chapel, which was built, by 'Amy Brent,' about the time of Richard the Third, as a family burial-place; but was partly destroyed by an accidental fire, which consumed all the interior of the Church, says Weever, and was occasioned by 'a peece discharged at a pigeon,' in 1590. Many of the Derings, who succeeded to the estate at Wickens in the reign of James the First, lie buried here; and among them Catherine, who was wife of the Rev. E. Dering, and "daughter of William Levet, Esq. who served King Charles the First many years, and attended him on ye scaffold at the time of his martyrdom." The north end of the transept contains several monuments of the Sayers, owners of the seat called

<sup>/1</sup> This estate has become the property of John Thurlow Dering, Esq. of Crow Hall, in Norfolk, by inheritance from the match between Dering of Surrenden and Brent.

1218

Pett in this Parish, now belonging to the Rev. George Sayer, whose ancestor, George Sayer, Esq. who lies buried here, "Vice Chamberlain to Queen Catherine, consort to Charles the Second, and also to Queen Mary, consort to William the Third," acquired it by his marriage with Frances, "sole daughter and heiress of Sir Philip Honywood of Petts:" he died in May, 1718, aet. sixty-three. Here also is a monument for Sir Robert Honywood, Knt. who died in his eighty-fifth year, in April, 1686. Another memorial records the memory and benefactions of Mrs. Elizabeth Ludwell, who died in January, 1765, aet. eighty-six, having bequeathed 2650l. to this Parish, for the purpose of founding a Free-School, &c. together with other sums to different charities, to the amount of 4000l.

OTTERDEN PLACE, a large Elizabethan mansion, standing on a commanding eminence, is now the seat of the Whelers, (alleged to the Hastings family,) who first acquired it by marriage with an heiress, about the beginning of the last century; and afterwards by purchase: part of the house was pulled down some years ago, to lessen its size. The Church was rebuilt with brick, in the years 1753 and 4; and contains, in a small recess on the north side several monuments for the Lewins and Curteises, formerly owners of this Manor. In the old Church were some ancient memorials for a branch of the Auchers, who for several generations resided at Otterden Place. The Rev. William Slatyer, author of the *Palae Albion*, was Rector of this Parish in the time of Charles the First.

BELMONT, in Throwley Parish, now the seat of General Harris, was erected about the year 1769, by Edward Wilks, Esq. Storekeeper of the Royal Powder Mills at Faversham, who, about ten years afterwards, alienated it to the late Colonel Montresor. The situation is elevated, and commands an extensive prospect: the apartments are disposed on a very judicious plan, and the entrance is thought to be in Wyatt's best style. This demesne has been much enlarged by the present proprietor, who has purchased several contiguous estates, and made many improvements in laying out the grounds, and planting; so that this will probably, in a few years, be one of the most pleasant seats in the county. The General's fondness for agriculture, has also induced him to at-

tempt to improve the soil, by means of sheep, and that with very considerable success.

LINSTED or TEYNHAM LODGE, a large building, the seat of the Lords Teynham, by the first of whom it was erected in the reign of James the First, was lately tenanted by Filmer Honywood, Esq. M. P. for Kent: and great part of the Park, which was also inclosed by the first Lord Teynham, has been converted into farms. Hasted says, that, 'about thirty years ago,' a large Chesnut Tree was felled here, six feet in circumference, in the centre of which was found a live Toad, filling up the entire space of a cavity about two inches in diameter; the wood being to all appearance perfectly sound round it, and without the smallest aperture whatever./1

The Manor of HOLLINGBORNE, called Hoilingeborde in the Domesday Book, was given to Christ Church, Canterbury, very early in the eleventh century; and it now belongs to the Dean and Chapter of that Cathedral. The Church is a large handsome building, dedicated to All Saints, and standing near the bottom of the great ridge of chalk hills which crosses this part of Kent. It contains some fine monuments of the Colepepers, (and their relatives,) who had two seats in this Parish, one of which was mostly taken down by the late Lord Fairfax, its remains now forming the Parish Workhouse: the other has been converted into a farm. Among the monuments of this family, in the chancel, are two of the Lords Colepeper, one of them by Rysbrack; and in a small neat Chapel, at the end of the north aisle, is a very beautiful tomb of white marble, on which lies the effigies of Elizabeth, wife of Sir Thomas Colepeper, who died in 1638, finely sculptured in the habit of the times. Here also are some memorials of the Duppa family, who have been seated at Hollingborne Hill since the commencement of the last century: the mansion, a handsome building, was erected by Baldwin Duppa, Esq. between the years 1717, and 1722. In this Church was likewise interred, the pious and learned Grace, Lady Gethin, who died at the age of

/1 Hist. of Kent, VoL VI. p. 298. 8vo. Edit. 1798.

twenty-one, in October, 1697, and to whose memory a cenotaph was erected in Westminster Abbey. The altar-cloth, pulpit-cloth, and cushion, which are of purple velvet, beautifully wrought with the figures of grapes and pomegranates, in gold, were given by the daughters of Sir John Colepeper, afterwards Lord Colepeper, who employed themselves nearly twelve years in working them.

HARRIETSHAM PLACE, the pleasant seat of William Baldwin, Esq. stands on a commanding eminence, called Stede Hill, from the family of Stede, who were resident here for nearly three centuries; and most of whom lie buried in Harrietsham Church, which is a building of the Tudor times, dedicated to St. John Baptist. Between this edifice and the village called Harrietsham Street, which is nearly three quarters of a mile on the road towards Maidstone, is a pleasure ground, plantation, &c. including about six acres, belonging to Mr. Baldwin, through which runs a small stream, that has been formed into a large sheet of water, and several cascades.

LEEDS CASTLE, with its surrounding demesne, which is partly in the Parish of Leeds, and partly in that of Bromfield, forms a very distinguishing feature in the central division of this county. The site of the Castle is rather low, in respect to the grounds to the south and east; but to the north-west it commands an extensive distance over a finely diversified country. This fortress is environed by a very broad moat,/1 which is supplied with water by

the Len rivulet, so called from its rising in Lenham Parish. The entrance is towards the west by a stone bridge of two pointed arches, communicating with a strong gateway, of considerable depth, and still in good preservation, with deep grooves for port-cullisses: another gateway, apparently of great strength, which defended the entrance of the bridge, is in ruins. The inner gate opens into a spacious court, in which are two ranges of building embattled, of different ages, containing the principal apartments, offices, &c. to the former a modern front has been added, with

/1 In the moat "is great plenty of fish, especially pike, which are so large as frequently to weigh thirty and forty pounds." Hasted.

1221

sashed windows, but in the pointed fashion. The family rooms are few, and by no means equal to what the outward appearance would seem to indicate: among the few paintings in the lower apartments, is a large one of the Battle of Lepanto; and portraits of Lord Fairfax, the Parliamentary General, and George the First. Above stairs, is a marble statue of Fairfax, who is usually styled Black Tom, from the darkness of his complexion. The walls beyond this part eastward, are flanked by round towers; and towards the north, is the more ancient and gloomy pile which formed the Keep; the foundations of which rise immediately from the water, and are of immense strength. The ancient communication with this was by a draw-bridge, but is now by a bridge of two arches, covered over, and built on. The walls of the Keep, which is of a polygonal form, are of great thickness; the lower part is probably of the Norman times; but the upper part has undergone many alterations. The Park contains some fine timber, and much variety of ground.

Kilburne, but on what authority does not appear, says, "touching the foundation of this Castle, I finde that one Ledian, a chief Councillour of King Ethelbert the Second, about 800 years since, raised there a pile or Fort for his safety, which was afterwards wasted by the Danes, and so continued till the time of King William the Conqueror."/1 At the period of the Domesday Survey, Leeds was in the possession of Bishop Odo; and there were then a 'Church, and two arpendes of Vineyard,' here: but not any mention of a fortress is made in that record. After Odo's disgrace, this Manor was granted to the Crevequers, by one of whom, Robert de Crevequer, the present Castle was founded, and afterwards made the head of his barony, which his ancestors had previously fixed at Chatham. The next possessors were the Leybornes, who finding that the strength of the fortress excited the jealousy of Edward the First, resigned it to that King, whose successor, Edward the Second, granted it in exchange, in his eleventh year, to Bartholomew, Lord Badlesmere, who was afterwards styled the rich Lord Badlesmere of Ledes, and who having joined the dis-

/1 Survey of Kent, p. 164.

1222

contented Barons, was eventually hung at Canterbury for treason: previously to this, the Castle was besieged by the King's troops under the Earls of Pembroke and Richmond, and being at length delivered up, the Castellan, 'Thomas Colepeper,' was hanged; and the Lady Badlesmere, and her family, sent prisoners to the Tower.

In the next reign, anno 34. Edw. III. William de Wickham was constituted, by the King, 'Chief Warden and Surveyor of his Castle of Ledes,' among others, with power to 'appoint workmen, provide materials, and order every thing with regard to buildings and repairs.' It is probable, therefore, that this prelate had it completely repaired; and more particularly so, as Richard the

Second/1 is known to have resided here at different periods; and his successor, Henry the Fourth, was also resident here in his second year, during part of the month of April, a dreadful plague, which then raged in London, having obliged him to quit that city. Archbishop Arundel afterwards procured a grant of this Castle, "where he frequently resided, and kept his court, whilst the process against Lord Cobham was carrying forward. On his death, it reverted to the Crown; and in the seventh year of Henry the Fifth, Joan of Navarre, the Queen Dowager, (second wife of Henry the Fourth,) being accused of conspiring against the life of the King, her son-in-law, was committed to Leeds Castle, there to remain during the King's pleasure. Here also, in the eighteenth of Henry the Sixth, Archbishop Cbicheley sat in

/1 Philipott, and some others, from an error of Fabian, (Chronicle, fol. 165,) have affirmed, that this unfortunate Monarch was, after his deposition, imprisoned in this Castle, in mistake for that of Leeds, in Yorkshire: Thoresby, in the preface to his Leeds, has cited the following passage from Harding's Chronicle, p. cxviii, in proof of the error; all the Castles mentioned in it are in Yorkshire.

'The Kyng then sent Kyng Richard to Ledes,  
There to be kepte surely in privatee.  
For thens after, to Pykeryng went he nedes,  
And to Knavesburgh after led was he;  
But to Pountfretre last, where he did die.

1223

the process against Eleanor, Duchess of Gloucester, for sorcery and witchcraft."/1

This fortress, though occasionally granted for fixed terms, continued vested in the Crown till the fourth of Edward the Sixth, when that King granted the Manor and Castle of Leeds, with their appurtenances, to Sir Anthony St. Leger, Lord Deputy of Ireland, who, "by his prudence and magnanimity," says Philipott, "improved the English interest in that province, to that height and advantage, that he reduced most of the old septs of the Irish nobility, and made them become feodall to the English sceptre."/2 His son, Sir Warham St. Leger, who was killed in a skirmish in Ireland in 1599, alienated this Manor and Castle to Sir Richard Smyth, fourth son of the Customer Smyth, of Westenhanger, whose son and successor dying sine prole, in 1632, his two sisters became his co-heiresses; and their husbands joined in the sale of these demesnes to Sir Thomas Colepeper, of Hollingborne, from whose family they passed in marriage to the Lords Fairfax. The late Lord Fairfax was twice married; but dying without surviving issue, in 1793, his estates in this county devolved on his nephew, the late Dr. Denny Martin, who had assumed the name of Fairfax, at the request of his uncle, and whose ancestors had for some time resided in the adjoining Parish of Loose, in much regard. His brother, General Martin, and his two sisters, are now owners, and reside in the Castle./3

The late Lord Fairfax was buried in the family vault in BROMFIELD Church, which is a small edifice, consisting of a

/1 Hasted's Kent, Vol. V. p. 484,-5. /2 Vill. Cant. p. 214.

/3 The present Lord Fairfax is a clergyman, and came from North America, to claim his peerage and seat in the House of Lords, which having obtained in 1800, he returned to the United States. The Fairfaxes had immense possessions in America, partly derived from their alliance with the Colepepers, and forming together one of the largest private estates in the world; but the greatest part was lost through the American Revolution. The Martins had also considerable estates in that country, which were sold by Colonel Martin, brother to the General.

nave and chancel only, neatly fitted up, but without a single monument. His Lordship, after all his extravagance, had requested to be buried as a pauper; and, agreeably to his desire, was almost carried to the grave as such. He had been long resident at Leeds Castle; and before his accession to the title, on his brother's death, had the honor of entertaining their present Majesties, from the evening of November the third, 1779, till the morning of the fifth. In the same vault with him lie buried his two wives, and his sister Margaret, who married the Rev. Dr. D. Wilkins, the celebrated antiquary. In the parish register are several items of the baptisms of the St. Legers, Scots, Crofts, and Colepepers, and many of the Fairfaxes. The village consists of only a few scattered houses; and a large building of brick, erected by the late Lord Fairfax, for the use of the hop-pickers, or Hoppers, as they are more generally called. The property of this Manor has descended in the same way as that of Leeds.

About three quarters of a mile south-westward from the Castle, stood LEEDS ABBEY, founded in the reign of Henry the First, for regular Canons of the order of St. Austen, by Robert Crevequer, "the authour of the Castle, peradventure," says Lambard, "and Adam, his son and heir: whiche thing might probably have beene conjectured, although it had never beene committed to hystorie; for in auncient time, even the greatest personages helde monkes, friars, and nunnes, in suche veneration and liking, that they thought no citie in case to flourish, no house likely to have long continuance, no castle sufficiently defended, where was not an Abbey, Pryorie, or Nonnerie, eyther placed within the walles, or situate at hande and neare adjoining."/1 The endowments made by the Crevequers, were considerable; but they do not appear to have been much increased by subsequent benefactions; till the reign of Henry the Seventh, when the Monks being much embarrassed by debts, were so liberally assisted by James Goldwell, Bishop of Norwich, that they seem to have acknowledged him as a second founder, and at his request, in return for the relief bestowed, instituted

/1 Peramb. of Kent, p. 264. Edit. 1576.

a chantry of one priest in the conventual Church, to pray for the health of his soul. At the time of the Dissolution, the revenues of this foundation were returned at 362l. 7s. 7d. per annum. The site of the Priory, with the house, orchards, gardens, demesne lands, &c. were afterwards granted to Sir Anthony St. Leger, K. G. of Ulcombe; and having passed through several families, at length became the property of Sir William Meredith, Bart. of Stansty, in Derbyshire, by purchase in the sixth of James the First. This gentleman made it his residence; and his family continued to reside here till 1758; seven years after which, these estates were purchased by the late John Calcraft, Esq. of Ingress, whose son, of the same name, now M. P. for Rochester, is the present owner. The Abbey Church, which is said to have been a very magnificent building, and in which several of the Crevequers were interred, with other persons of note, was destroyed soon after the Dissolution; and the remains of the Abbey itself, as appears from an inscribed stone in the south aisle of Leeds Church, were wholly pulled down in the year 1790.

Leeds Church, which is dedicated to St. Nicholas, is a spacious edifice, consisting of a nave, chancel, and aisles, well pewed, with a remarkably large and massive tower at the west end. The aisles are divided from the nave by three high pointed arches on each side, rising from octagonal columns, slightly cavettoed. In the chancel is a Piscina, and three Stone Seats. At the east end of

the south aisle, is a handsome mural monument in memory of Sir Roger Meredith, Bart. of Leeds Abbey, who died in December, 1738, aet. sixty-four. Another elaborate monument records the interment of Jane, daughter of Sir Thomas Palmer, and relict of Sir William Meredith. The village called Leeds Street, is situated on a small stream which flows into the Len River, and consists of a long row of straggling houses extending towards Langley.

At ULCOMBE, a small Parish, bordering on the Weald of Kent, was the ancient seat of the St. Legers, of whom Sir Robert, who accompanied the Norman William to England, held the Manor of the Archbishop of Canterbury by knights' service.

1226

This gallant family were much engaged in warlike affairs. "Rafe St. Leger," says Philipott, "is registered in the roll of those Kentish gentlemen, who accompanied Richard the First to the siege of Acon; and as the inscription on his leaden shroud, in the vault of this Church, does signify, was engaged in the holy quarrel fifteen years. Another Rafe St. Leger, and Hugh St. Leger, were Recognitores Magnae Assisae, in the second of King John. Sir Rafe de St. Leger, Sir Joseph de St. Leger, and Sir Thomas de St. Leger, were with Edward the First at the siege of Carlaverock, in the twenty-eighth year of his reign, and for their signal achievements there, received the order of knighthood. Indeed, in times subsequent to this, there was scarce almost any noble and generous undertaking, but the annals of our English History represent a St. Leger concerned and interested in it." /1 Many of this family have filled important offices of state; and have also been Sheriffs of Kent in different reigns. From the time of Sir Warham St. Leger, who was slain in Ireland in the forty-second of Elizabeth, and who had some years before his death alienated this Manor to Henry Clarke, Esq. Recorder of Rochester, the St. Legers have been principally resident in that country, where they have been ennobled by the title of Doneraile. Sir Francis Clarke, Knt. son of Henry, resided at Ulcombe; and, on the decease of Francis, his son and heir, in 1691, without issue, this estate passed to the Clarkes of Derbyshire. Sarah, the heiress of this family, married Job Hart Price, Esq. who assumed the name of Clarke, and expended much money in restoring the mansion to a comfortable residence: on her death it became the property of — Kinersley, Esq. of Staffordshire. In the Church, which is dedicated to All Saints, and was made collegiate during part of the thirteenth century, many of the St. Legers lie buried; and some Brasses, and other memorials of them, are still remaining. Several of their successors, the Clarkes, have been also interred here; and among them Sir Francis Clarke, Knt. who died in February, 1685, aged eighty-two. Before the Reformation, there was a Guild, or Brotherhood, belonging to this Church, called the Fraternity of Corpus Christi.

/1 Villare Cantianum, p. 348.

1227

EAST SUTTON PLACE has been the seat of the Filmers, Knights and Baronets, from the eighth of James the First, in which year the Manor was purchased of the Argalls, by Sir Edward Filmer, whose family were seated at Herst, in Otterden Parish, as early as the reign of Edward the Second. Sir Robert Filmer, author of the 'Patriarcha, or thĀ Natural Power of Kings,' and other works in support of monarchy, suffered greatly for his loyalty during the Civil Wars, his mansion being several times plundered, and himself imprisoned. The late Sir Beversham

Filmer, Bart. who died when much advanced in years, without issue, was succeeded by his brother, the Rev. Sir E. Filmer, Bart. who is the present owner of this estate. In East Sutton Church, which is a large edifice, dedicated to St. Peter and St. Paul, are many Sepulchral Memorials of this family, and their alliances, the Argalls, Randolphs, &c. Among them is a monument recording "the singular Industrie and judgment of Robert Filmer, Esq. who for the space of xx years was one of the Prothonotaries of Our Lady Queen Elizabeth of her Common Plees at Westminster." This gentleman, who died in August, 1585, aged eighty, was the first of this family settled in this Parish, he having purchased the Manor of Little Charlton, where he erected a mansion now degenerated into a farm-house. The memory of his son, Sir Edward Filmer, who died in 1629, is recorded by a curious Brass within the altar-rails, on which are engraven the portraitures of himself, and his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Argall, Esq. and their numerous issue, nine sons, and nine daughters, together with their arms and quarterings. Another inscription commemorates the virtues and intellectual endowments of Dorothea, wife of the late Sir B. Filmer, Bart. who died at the age of fifty-seven, in October, 1793, and was buried in a vault in the cemetery, between two buttresses of the Church, which space, with a railing in front, forms a small inclosure, and, at the request of the deceased, was planted with flowers, and kept in exact order by the hands of her disconsolate husband.

SUTTON VALANCE, says Philipott, contracted the latter appellation "from formerly owning William de Valence, Earl of 1228

Pembroke, to be Lord of the fee, who certainly instituted that Castle, that now, even in its relics and fragments, with much of venerable magnificence, overlooks the plain."/1 The ruins of Sutton Castle, though not extensive, are very picturesque. It occupies a commanding situation, on the brow of the hill, at a short distance eastward from the village. The crumbling walls, which appear to have been those of the Keep, are finely mantled with ivy, and partly overgrown with brush-wood, &c. all the upper part is destroyed.

At LINTON, a small Parish, celebrated for its hops, adjoining Coxheath, is Linton Place, a seat of the Manns, and previously of the Withens, and Maneys, Knights and Baronets. The present house, which is peculiarly situated, and the back of which commands some extensive and rich prospects over the Weald, was erected before the middle of the last century, by Robert, grandfather of the present Sir Horace Mann, Bart. a great army clothier, who was raised to much opulence by contracts made under Sir Robert Walpole, with whom he appears to have lived in habits of particular intimacy. The Church is a small, but neat building, dedicated to St. Nicholas. Among the monuments is a very elegant one, designed by the late Lord Orford, of various colored marble, inclosing an arched recess, with an urn, and inscribed as follows:

Galfredo Mann  
 Amicissimo optimo  
 Qui obiit Dec xx. M. DCCLVI  
 AEtatis suae L  
 Horatius Walpole.

The late Sir Horace Mann, Bart. K. B. who died in Italy, in November, 1786, where he had been resident forty-six years as Envoy Extraordinary to the court of Tuscany, was also buried in this fabric, his remains being conveyed hither in vast pomp.

COXHEATH, an elevated and pleasant tract, extending about

three miles in length, and one in breadth, was the scene of several

\* Villare Cantianum, p. 333.

1229

Encampments during the last century. In 1778, though 15,000 men were stationed here, yet not more than two-thirds of the whole space were covered with the tents. The Heath was then a very busy spot, for it became the fashion to visit the camp, and numerous parties were continually passing to and fro, from the Metropolis, and different parts of the country.

HUNTON Parish, which adjoins Linton, is situated below the Heath to the south, and just within the northern borders of the Weald. The inclosures are mostly broad hedge-rows, mingled with large and venerable oaks. This Manor was held, in the reign of Henry the Third, by Nicholas de Lenham, who, in the forty-first of that King, obtained a grant of free-warren, and the privilege of holding a weekly market here, with a five days annual fair. It afterwards passed in marriage to the Gyffords, and from them, in the reign of Edward the Third, to the Lords Clinton, the site of whose moated seat, called the Court Lodge, is still pointed out near the Church. Edward Lord Clinton sold his estates here, including Bensted, to the Wyatts; but being seized by the Crown, on the attainder of Sir Thomas Wyatt, Queen Mary granted them to her Attorney-General, Sir John Baker, whose descendants disposed of them to Mr. Clarke, of Boughton, and by him Hunton was bequeathed to the Turners, of this Parish, who have a respectable seat here.

In the Church, which is dedicated to St. Mary, are some memorials of the Fanes, a branch of the ennobled family of that name, who purchased the Manor and seat of Burston, in this Parish, in the beginning of the reign of Elizabeth; and many of whom lie buried here. The memory of Colonel Thomas Fane, who died unmarried, in September, 1692, aet. 66, leaving his remaining estates to the Honorable Mildmay Fane, seventh and youngest son of Vere, Earl of Westmoreland, is preserved by a mural monument, on which is his bust in white marble. The mansion of the Fanes is now a farm-house; the Chapel which belonged to it, is desecrated. In the register are the following items of Great Storms. "1746. On Midsummer Day this year, happened the greatest storm of thunder and lightning, wind and rain,

1230

yt was ever known in the memory of man." – "1763. On the nineteenth day of August this year, happened a much greater storm of thunder, wind, hail, and rain, than that in the year forty-six; the hail-stones being six and seven inches round."/1

The Rectory of Hunton, which is a peculiar of the Archbishops of Canterbury, has been held by several eminent men. The present incumbent is the Rev. Robert Moore, a younger son of the late venerable Primate. He succeeded the Honorable and Rev. Lord George Murray, D. D. who resigned this preferment on be-

/1 The latter Storm, which was one of the most terrible ever experienced in this country, has been thus described by the Rev. Mark Noble, Rector of Barming, from notes made by an intelligent person, who was one of the sufferers.

'On Friday, August 19, 1763, a storm arose at sea, off the Sussex coast. The morning was still, with scarcely a breeze of air; and so excessively hot, that it was suffocating. About ten o'clock in the forenoon, a black cloud arose towards the west; soon after which the wind blew an hurricane: the clouds came on with amazing velocity, throwing out in their course dreadful flashes of lightning; and the thunder was almost one continued roar. About half past eleven, the rain poured in torrents, and in a few minutes was intermixed with

some detached hailstones, which were very large, as introductory of what were to follow: the hail, wind, lightning, and thunder, soon came on so furiously, that all was one dreadful scene of horror. The boughs, branches and leaves of trees, broken and stript off, flying in the wind, still more darkened the air; the tiles and windows rattling, and dashing to pieces; trees torn up, and falling, struck all with a terror not easily to be expressed; some running distractedly about, wringing their hands, whilst others stood like inanimate beings. The storm lasted about half an hour. What a scene ensued! An universal desolation every where presented itself: some houses filled with water; others, with their barns, blown down; roofs and walls shattered; the windows quite destroyed: the waters roaring in torrents down the streets, plowing up the stones in their course, and leaving deep chasms; the surface of the earth covered with the prodigious hailstones and water; corn, fruit and hops destroyed; the fields and hop-gardens every where disfigured; trenches formed by the rushing water; the roots of the hops bared, and the poles thrown down in all directions; heaps of stone and sand driven through the hedges; boughs and branches scattered; the fruit-trees stripped of their bark. The smaller animals, such as hares, pheasants, and other game, lay dead in the fields; and a large hog was killed by the hail upon Barming Heath. The larger quadrupeds, en-

1231

ing consecrated Bishop of St. Davids. His Lordship, whilst here, improved the Telegraph, for which government presented him with a sum of money. His predecessor was the present Right Honorable Dr. Beilby Porteus, Bishop of London, who, while Bishop of Chester, held this living in commendam, but resigned it on his translation. His conduct was so exemplary, his preaching so admirable, and his charity so universal, that he will long be remembered with peculiar regard at Hunton. He greatly improved the Rectorial Mansion, the delightful situation of which has

dowed with superior Instinct, saw their danger; horses, bullocks, and sheep, ran, and sheltered themselves from the coming storm. In Maidstone, on one side of the High-Street, not only the glass, but the lead and frames, of the windows, were forced in and destroyed, particularly by the hail. It was like fragments of ice, and of very irregular shapes: at Barming one piece was taken up formed like an oyster; Sir Philip Boteler measured, and found it nine inches round at the extremity: and even ten days after, some hailstones were taken up four inches and a half in circumference. One of the largest struck the stile of an horizontal post-dial of brass, and bent it near thirty degrees towards the east. Posts, bars, and gates, had deep impressions from them. They were of different shapes; some flat, irregular, and very much jagged; others an assemblage of pieces of ice; whilst a few were globular, with a small cavity in the centre; and if they were held together, they immediately froze, and were not easily separated.

‘The storm commenced in this county at Tunbridge Wells, whilst the people were at prayers in the chapel, and passed quite across to Sheerness, a distance of forty miles, its breadth not exceeding four miles: the direction of it was from south-west by west, to north-east by east; and it was severely felt in the parishes of Tunbridge, Speld-Hurst, Penshurst, Tudely, Capel, Pembury, part of Hadlow, Yalding, Hunton, Brenchley, Mereworth, East and West Peckham, Wateringbury, Nettlested, East Malling, Teston, East and West Farleigh, Barming, Loose, Maidstone, Boxley, and Detling; after which its violence was spent, and only little injury was occasioned. Numbers came from all parts to witness the melancholy scene. The inhabitants of the vicinity humanely raised 3000*l.* in a few months, which in some measure relieved the unhappy sufferers: but the cruel effects long remained: most of the hop-hills died; the filbert and apple trees swelled in knots where they had been bruised; and some were so injured, that the branches and shoots long after continued to die: the cherry-trees bore it the best, owing, perhaps, to the strength of their outward bark.’ History of London and its Environs, Kent, p. 314.

1232

been described in very animated terms by the late Dr. J. Beattie, who was a visitant here in July, 1784.<sup>/1</sup>

At a short distance from the Rectory, is a pleasant seat, called JENNINGS, formerly the property of Sir Walter Roberts, Bart. of Glassenbury, in Goudhurst Parish, whose only surviving daughter, Elizabeth, the splendidly miserable Duchess of St. Albans, bequeathed it to her friend Miss Davies, who sold it to the present amiable and benevolent owner, the Dowager Lady Twysden, relict of Sir Roger Twysden, who, in the course of one year, says Beattie, was "a maid, a wife, a widow, and a mother."

<sup>/1</sup> See Account of his 'Life and Writings' by Sir William Forbes, Bart. Vol. II. p. 142. His description is as follows.

"Hunton Parsonage is delightfully situated about halfway down a hill fronting the south, about a mile from Coxheath. My windows command a prospect extending southward about twelve miles; and from east to west, not less, I suppose, than forty. In this whole space I do not see a single speck of ground that is not in the highest degree cultivated; for Coxheath is not in sight. The lawns in the neighbourhood, the hop-grounds, the rich verdure of the trees, and their endless variety, form a scenery so picturesque, and so luxuriant, that it is not easy to fancy any thing finer. Add to this, the cottages, churches, and villages, rising here and there among the trees, and scattered over the whole country; clumps of oaks, and other lofty trees, disposed in ten thousand different forms, and some of them visible in the horizon at the distance of more than ten miles; and you will have some idea of the beauty of Hunton. The only thing wanting, is the murmur of running water; but we have some ponds, and clear pools, that glitter through the trees, and have a very pleasing effect. With abundance of shade, we have no damp nor fenny ground; and though the country looks at a distance like one continued grove, the trees do not press upon us: indeed, I do not at present see one that I could wish removed. There is no road within sight, the hedges that overhang the highways being very high; so that we see neither travellers nor carriages; and, indeed, hardly any thing in motion; which conveys such an idea of peace and quiet, as I think I never was conscious of before."

In another Letter he says,

"The Bishop has improved his Parsonage, and the grounds about it, as much as they can be improved, and made it one of the pleasantest spots in England. The whole is bounded by a winding gravel walk, about half a mile in circumference." Again, speaking of the Bishop and his Lady, he has these words: "Their House is the Mansion of Peace, Piety, and Cheerfulness."

1233

LOOSE, a most delightful little village, situated near a small stream, which flows into the Medway, has been called the Spa of Kent, from its resemblance to the German Spa. On the stream, the entire course of which is scarcely three miles, are many Paper and Corn mills; and much tanning and fulling are carried on here. In the Church, which is dedicated to All Saints, and was anciently a Chapelry to Maidstone, is a mural cenotaph for Richard Beale, merchant, a native of this Parish, but buried at Hamburg, in 1702, who bequeathed 500l. to augment the curacy.

The Manors of OTHAM and GORE COURT, in Otham Parish, were formerly the property of the Hendleys, of whom Sir Walter Hendley was a Serjeant at Law in the time of Edward the Sixth; and his descendant, Bowyer Hendley, Esq. a Sheriff of this county in 1702. The late William Hendley, Esq. who was long insane in his latter years, was a man of taste, and collected some fine paintings in Italy, but they were obliged to be disposed of. He married a German adventuress, the Kitty Fisher of Paris, who was described as the Countess of Berghausen, and naturalized by Act of Parliament in 1781: she died in 1793, without issue. On his decease, these estates fell to the Rev. William Horne, in right of Anne, his mother, who was the youngest daughter of

Bowyer Hendley, Esq. and wife to the Rev. Samuel Horne. The latter, who was a most learned and excellent man, was Rector of this Parish upwards of forty-one years; he died in August, 1768, aet. seventy-five, and was buried in Otham Church; as was his wife in March, 1787, at the age of eighty-nine. They were the parents of the late celebrated George Horne, Bishop of Norwich, who was born at Otham Parsonage in the year 1732. Till he attained the age of thirteen, he was educated by his father; but was then sent to Maidstone School, where he continued two years under the tuition of the Rev. Deodatus Bye, and was afterwards chosen to a scholarship in University College, Oxford. Here his studies were ardent, and he very early distinguished himself as a supporter of the philosophical system of Mr. Hutchinson, which he defended in several controversial pamphlets. In 1764, he was advanced to the degree of D. D. and in 1768 was elected

1234

President of Magdalen College, on which foundation he had been chosen to a Fellowship in 1746, as a native of Kent. In 1771, he was made Chaplain in Ordinary to his Majesty; and five years afterwards was appointed Vice Chancellor of the University, a situation which he continued to fill till October, 1780, with distinguished approbation. In the following year he was advanced to the Deanery of Canterbury; and in 1784, he published his celebrated 'Letters on Infidelity,' in opposition to the tenets of Hume. In June, 1791, he was installed Bishop of Norwich; but his health was now declining; and on the seventeenth of January, in the following year, after sustaining, with exemplary patience, the sad helplessness attendant upon palsy, he breathed his last, dying, as he had lived, a firm believer in the truth of the Christian Revelation. His remains were interred at Eltham, in the family vault of Philip Burton, Esq. whose daughter he had married. His works were numerous: his 'Commentary on the Psalms' is one of the most popular. His brother, the present Rector, has become owner of the greatest part of Otham Parish, partly through his maternal descent, and partly by purchase. This district is particularly famous for its hops.

The Manor of THURNHAM, called Turneham in the Domesday Book, was anciently possessed by a knightly family of the same name, of whom Robert de Thurnham accompanied Edward the First to the Holy Land, where, says Philipott, "he offered up his life as an oblation to the justice of that cause which he had before so generously asserted." From this family it passed to the Northwoods of Shepey; and afterwards, through various owners, by purchase and otherwise, to the Derings of Surrenden. On the brow of the Chalk Hills, at about half a mile north-eastward from Thurnham Church, and closely adjacent to Binbury Wood, are the ruins of an ancient Castle, formerly called Godards Castle, which Darell, says the author just quoted, "in his tract de Castellis Cantii, conjectures might borrow its name from Godardus, a Saxon;"<sup>1</sup> yet Kilburne saith, "as also doth the Dering

<sup>1</sup> Villare Cantianum, p. 341.

1235

Manuscript, that it was founded by one Sir Leonard Goddard, in King Stephen's reign."<sup>1</sup> The walls which remain, says Hasted, "are built of rude flint, honey-combed, and almost eaten up by the weather, and length of time: those parts that are now standing, are about fourteen feet high, and nearly three broad. The rest of the walls are demolished to the foundations, which are, notwithstanding, mostly visible. The area contains about a quarter of an acre. On the east side was the keep, being an artificial

mount, in the middle of which is a hollow, as if the ground had fallen in, and filled a cavity underneath. It appears to have been walled round, especially towards the south, where the chalk below having been dug away perpendicularly upwards to the bottom of the foundations, they have, for the most part, tumbled down into the chalk-pit beneath, where large fragments still lie: the entrance seems to have been from the north.<sup>/2</sup> Philipott, and Dr. Harris, agree in the supposition of this being an exploratory tower of the Romans; and the latter states, that he "had been informed, that Roman urns, and other remains, have been found on the hill on which it stands." In the southern part of this Parish, adjoining Bersted, are vast Sand-Pits, whence a fine white sand, called Maidstone Sand, is obtained, which has been much used in our glass-works.

STOCKBURY Church, which is a lofty edifice, built in the form of a cross, with a tower at the west end, stands on the brow of an eminence, beneath which is Stockbury Valley, a beautiful spot, surrounded by abrupt hills, finely covered with wood: its length is about three miles. The arches, which divide the transept from the body of the Church, spring from light and elegant shafts. Here was buried the learned antiquary, De. John Thorpe, of Boxley, editor of the *Registrum Roffense*: he died in 1750, at the age of seventy-two.

DETLING, says Philipot, "gave name to a knightly family, famous for fortitude and chivalry, in token whereof, a massy lance, all wreathed about with iron plate, is preserved in the Church, (like that of William the Conqueror at Battle,) as the very spear

<sup>/2</sup> Harris's Kent, p. 317.     <sup>/2</sup> Hist. of Kent, Vol. V. p. 625.

1236

by them used, and left as a memorial of their achievements in arms, and an emblem also of their extraordinary strength and ability:<sup>/1</sup> the lance here spoken of has been lost far beyond memory. This Parish was formerly a chapelry to Maidstone; and the village was anciently called Polley Street, from the family of Polley, or Polhill, who still have lands at Detling. This place is remarkable for the women having Twin-Children; and in the register is an entry of a three-fold birth, which it is observable, is likewise recorded in the register of Thurnham: this latter Parish is also stated to correspond with Detling in the production of twins.

The Manor of BOXLEY, called Boxleu in the Domesday Book, was granted by Richard Coeur de Lion, anno 1189, to a Cistercian Abbey, which was founded here in 1146, at about the distance of a mile westward from the Church, by William d'Ipres, Earl of Kent. This gift was confirmed by Henry the Third in his thirty-seventh year, who, at the same time, granted the Monks the liberty of holding a market weekly. In the reign of Edward the First, the Abbot had several times summons to Parliament; the last time in the twenty-eighth of that Monarch. Edward the Second appears to have taken up his residence at this Abbey, during the siege of Leeds Castle, in October, 1221, from the refusal of its Governor to provide lodgings for the Queen Isabella, and her suite, when going on pilgrimage to Canterbury. After the siege, and whilst still resident here, he granted a new charter to the citizens of London, in return for their several kindnesses therein recited, among which was the assisting him "with armed footmen at the Castle of Leeds."<sup>/2</sup> On the surrender of the Abbey, in the

<sup>/1</sup> Villare Cantianum, p. 130,31.

<sup>/2</sup> Harris (Hist. of Kent, p. 51) erroneously states, and his error has been partly copied both by Philipott and Hasted, that the King, on this occasion, granted the Aldermen and Citizens of London, the right to elect a Mayor out of their own body; whereas before they had been

governed by a Bailiff, or Praepositus.' Now the right of choosing a Mayor was granted to the citizens by King John; and Edward's charter was principally given to ensure to the City, that the aids then furnished should not be prejudicial to it in future, nor be drawn into example. Maitland, in his Hist. of London, dates this charter from Aldermaston.

1237

twenty-ninth of Henry the Eighth, its revenues, according to Dugdale, amounted to 204l. 4s. 11d. yearly; or, according to Speed, to 218l. 9s. 10d. The site of the Abbey, with most of its estates, including the Manor of Boxley, was afterwards granted to Sir Thomas Wyatt, the poet, the lineal descendant of whom bequeathed the latter to his relation, the late Lord Romney, whose son, the present Earl, is now owner. The Abbey estate passed by a female to Sir Thomas Selyard, Bart. whose daughters and co-heiresses sold it to the Austens, Baronets, from whom it has passed by bequest to the Amhursts and Allens, in equal shares.

"This Monastery," says Weever, "in former times, was famous for a wooden Rood, by which the priests for a long while deluded the common people, untill their fraud and legierdmain was detected." To this Rood, or Crucifix, which was called the Rood of Grace, and of which the mechanism would seem to have been extremely ingenious,<sup>/1</sup> the Abbey was indebted for many

<sup>/1</sup> The following singular particulars of this Rood, and of another deception practised by the Monks of Boxley, are given by Lambard, (Perambulation of Kent, p. 182, 188, Edit. 1576,) who, after some account of the foundation of the Abbey, proceeds thus. "But yet, if I shoulde thus leave Boxley, the favourers of false and feyned Religion woulde laughe in their sleeves, and the followers of God's trueth might justly cry out, and blame me. For it is yet freshe in mynde to bothe sides, and shall, I doubt not, to the profite of the one, be continued in perpetuall memorie to all posteritie, by what notable imposture, fraud, juggling, and legierdmain, the sillie lambes of God's flocke were, not long since, seduced by the false Romish Foxes at this Abbay: the manner whereof I will set downe in suche sorte onely, as the same was sometime by them-selves published in printe (as it is sure) for their estimation and credite; and yet remayneth deeply imprinted in the mynds and memories of many on live (now living) to their everlasting reproche, shame, and confusion.

"It chaunced (as the tale is) that upon a time, a cunning Carpenter of our countrey was taken prysoner in the warres betweene us and Fraunce, who wanting otherwise to satisfie for his ransome, and having good leisure to devise for his deliveraunce, thought it best to attempt

1238

offerings; its curious movements being reported as miraculous, and, under that impression, great numbers of people were continually resorting hither. The Rood itself, when the deception had been discovered at the period of the Dissolution, was publicly

some curious enterprise, within the compasse of his owne art and skill, to make himself some money withall; and therefore, getting together fit matter for his purpose, he compacted of wood, wyer, paste, and paper, a Rood of such exquisite arte and workmanship, that it not only matched in comelynesse, and due proportion of the partes, the best of the common sorte; but in straunge motion, varietie of gesture, and nimbleness of jointes, passed all other that before had beene seene: the same being able to bowe downe, and lift up itselfe, to shake and stirre the handes and feete, to nod the head, to rolle the eyes, to wagge the chappes, to bende the browes, and finally to represente to the eye, bothe the proper motion of eche member of the bodye, and also a lively, expresse, and significant shewe, of a well contented or displeased mynde, byting the lippe, and gathering a frowning, frowarde and disdainefull

face, when it would pretende offence; and shewing a most myld, amy-able and smyling cheare and countenance, when it would seeme to be well pleased. So that now it needed not Prometheus fire to make it a lively man, but only the help of the covetous priestes of Bell, or the ayde of some craftie college of monkes, to deifie and make it passe for a very God. This done, he made shifte for his libertie to come over into the realme, of purpose to utter his merchandize, and layde the image upon the backe of a jade that he drave before him. Now, when he was come so farre as to Rochester on his way, he waxed drye by reason of travaile, and called at an alehouse for drinke to refreshe him, suffering his horse, nevertheless, to goe forward alone thorowe the citte. This jade was no sooner out of sight, but he missed the streight westernne way that his maister intended to have gone, and turning southe, made a great pace towarde Boxley, and being driven, as it were, by some divine furie, never ceased til he came at the Abbay Church doore, where he so beate and bounced with his heeles, that divers of the monkes hearde the noyse, came to the place to know the cause, and (marvelling at the strangenesse of the thing) called the Abbot and his Convent to beholde it. These good men seeing the horse so earnest, and discerning what he had on his back, for doubt of deadly impiety opened the door, which they had no sooner done, but the horse rushed

1239

exposed at St. Paul's Cross, in London, before a prodigious multitude, by Hilsey, Bishop of Rochester, on Sunday, February the twenty-fourth, 1538; and was afterwards broken to pieces, and burnt.

in, and ranne (in great haste) to a pillar, (which was the very place where this image was afterwarde advaunced,) and there stopped himself, and stode still. Nowe while the monkes were busie to take off the loade, in commeth the Carpenter, (that by great inquisition had followed,) and he challenged his owne. The monkes, lothe to loose so beneficiall a stray, at the first make some denyal; but afterwarde being assured, by all signes, that he was the very proprietarie, they graunt him to take it with him. The Carpenter then taketh the horse by the head, and first assayeth to lead him out of the Churche; but he would not stirre for him: then beateth he and striketh him; but the jade was so restie, and fast nayled, that he would not once remove his foote from the pillar: at the laste he taketh off the image, thinking to have carried it out by itself, and then to have led the horse after; but that also cleaved so fast to the place, that, notwithstanding all that ever he, and the monkes also, which at the length were contented for pities sake to helpe him, could doe, it would not be moved one inche from it; so that in the ende, partely of wearinesse in wrestling with it, and partely by persuasion of the monkes, whiche were in love with the picture, and made him beleewe that it was by God himselfe destinate to their house, the Carpenter was contented, for a peece of money, to go his way, and leave the Rhooide behinde him."

After some desultory matter, our Author thus continues.

"And nowe, since I am falne into mention of that other Image whiche was honoured at this place, I will not sticke to bestowe a fewe wordes for the detection thereof also, as well for that it was as very an illusion as the former, as also for that the use of them was so lincked together, that the one can-not thoroughly be understoode without the other; for this was the order.

"If you minded to have benefit by the Roode of Grace, you ought firste to be Shryven of one of the Monkes: then by lifting at this other Image, whiche was untruly of the common sorte called Saint Grumbald, for Saint Rumwald, you shoulde make prooffe whether you were in cleane life, as they called it, or no; and if you so founde yourselfe, then was your waye prepared, and your offering acceptable before the Roode: if not, then it behoved you to be confessed

/1 Lambard's Perambulation of Kent, p. 182-5.

But very little of the Abbey buildings now remain: the Church, which is a large edifice, dedicated to All Saints, contains various monuments of the Wyatt, Champney, Charlton, and Best, families. In the register are two instances of remarkable longevity: Edward Roberts, aged 106 years, died December the eighteenth, 1759; and Ann Pilcher, aged 100 years and eight months, buried February the seventeenth, 1790.

PINNENDEN HEATH, which is partly in Boxley Parish, and partly in that of Maidstone, has been a celebrated place for public meetings, from the time of the Conquest, down to the present.

of newe; for it was to be thought that you had concealed somewhat from your ghostly Dad, and therefore not yet worthy to be admitted ad Sacra Eleusina.

"Nowe, that you may knowe howe this examination was to be made, you must understande, that this Sainct Rumwald was a prettie shorte picture of a Boy-Sainct, standing in the same Churche, of itselfe so small, hollow, and light, that a childe of seaven yeares of age mighte easily lift it, and therefore of no moment at all in the hands of suche persons as had offered frankly: but by meane of a pyn of woode, stricken through it into a poste, (whiche a false knave, standing behinde, coulde put in, and pull out, at his pleasure,) it was to suche as offered faintly, so faste and unmoveable, that no force of hande could once stirre it; in so muche, as many times, it moved more laughter than devotion, to beholde a great lubber to lift at that in vayne, whiche a younge boy or wenche had easily taken up before him. I omit, that chaste virgins, and honeste married matrons, went oftentimes awaye with blushing faces, leaving (without cause,) in the myndes of the lookers on, suspicion of uncleane lyfe, and wanton behavioure; for feare of whiche note and villanie, women (of all other) stretched their purse-strings, and sought, by liberall offering, to make Sainct Rumwald's man their good friend and maister.

"But marke here, I beseeche you, their prettie policie in picking playne folkes purses. It was in veine, as they persuaded, to presume to the Roode without Shryfte; yea, and money loste there also, if you offer before you were in cleane life. And therefore, the matter was so handled, that without trebble oblation, that is to say, first to the Confessour, then to Sainct Rumwald, and lastly to the Gracious Roode, the poore Pilgrimes could not assure themselves of any good gayned by all their laboure; no more than suche as go to Paris-gardein, the Bell Savage, or some other suche common place, to beholde Beare-bayting, Enterludes, or Fence-playe, can account of any pleasaunt spectacle, unlesse they firste paye one penny at the gate, another at the entrie of the scaffold, and the third for a quiet standing."

For some particulars of St. Rumbald, see under Buckingham, Vol. I. p. 281.

Here, in 1076, was the famous assemblage held by order of the Norman William, to determine the truth of the allegations brought by Archbishop Lanfranc against the rapacious Odo, Bishop of Baieux; and at which, after a solemn inquiry of three days continuance, the latter was adjudged to refund a great portion of his spoils.<sup>/1</sup> On the north side of this Heath, "in a very humble shed, is held the county court, monthly; and at elections for the county, here the Sheriff assembles the meeting, as he does for the election of coroners."<sup>/2</sup>

At GROVE, in Boxley Parish, is "a remarkably fine vein of Fullers Earth, which lies about thirty feet deep, and is about se-

<sup>/1</sup> Lambard, (*Peramb. of Kent*, p. 178–80, Edit. 1576,) gives the following particulars of this famous trial.

Odo was found to be of a nature so busie, greedie, and ambitious, that he moved many tragedies within this realme, and was in the end thrown from the stage, and driven into Normandie. During his abode in Kent, he so incroched upon the landes and privileges of the Archbishopricke of Canterbury, and Bishopricke of Rochester, that Lanfranc (being promoted to that See of

dignitie, and finding the want) complained to the King, and obtained, that with his good pleasure they might make triall of their right with him. To the which end also, the same King gave commission to Goiffrid (then Bishop of Constance, in Normandie) to represent his own person, for hearing of the controversie: caused Egelric, the Bishop of Chichester, (an aged man, singularly commended for skill in the lawes and customes of the realme,) to be brought thether in a Wagon, for his assistance in counsell; commanded Haymo (the Sheriffe of Kent) to sommon the whole Countie to give in evidence; and charged Odo, his brother, to be present at such time and place as should be notified unto him. Pinnendene Heathe (lying almost in the midst of the Shyre, and therefore very indifferent for the assembly of the whole Countie) was the appointed place, and thereunto not only the whole number of the moste expert men of this Shyre, but of sundry other Countries also, came in great frequency, and spent three whole dayes in debate of these Bishops' controversies, concluding in the end, that Lanfranc, and the Bishop of Rochester, should be restored to the possession of Detling, Stoce, Preston, Danitune, and sundry other landes that Odo had withholden: and that neyther the Earle of Kent, nor the King himself, had right to claim any thing in any of the landes of the Archebishop, saving only these three customes, which concerne the Kings highe waies that

/2 Environs of London; Kent, p. 329.

1242

ven feet thick: it is of two kinds, blue, and dark grey; the latter, which lies undermost, is the most valuable."/1 This earth was worked as early as the year 1630, when, as appears from Rushworth's Collections, John Ray, merchant of London, was sentenced to a severe fine and punishment in the Star Chamber, for transporting it clandestinely to Holland. Near this vein of earth, as appears from Harris, a Roman urn was found, about the year 1721, "as several others," says Hasted, "have been since, with other relics of antiquity, and coins; as also at Vintners, (in this Parish, where the late James Whatman, Esq. erected a new mansion:) most of the coins having the inscription of the Emperor Hadrian."/2

On the different streams in Boxley Parish are several Paper Mills, the principal of which, called the Old Turkey Mills, now the property of the Messrs. Hollingworths, was built by James Whatman, Esq. the father, about the year 1739, in place of the more ancient mills, which had been originally constructed for the purposes of fulling; but, on the removal of the clothing trade from this county, had been appropriated to the manufacture of paper. These Mills, which have been recently improved, are very extensive, and their mechanism very ingenious and complete. The best kinds of writing and other papers are made here: the number of persons employed is considerable.

leade from one citie to an other: that is to say, That if any of the Archebishops tenants should digge in such a highe way, or fell a tree crosse the same, to the hinderance of common passage, and be taken with the manner, or convinced thereof by Lawe, hee should make amendes to the King therefore. And likewise when hee did commit bloudshed, manslaughter, or any other criminal offence in such a way, and were deprehended doing the fault, that the amends thereof belonged to the King also: but in this latter case, if hee were not taken with the manner, but departed without pledge taken of him, that then the trial and the amends pertained to the Archebishop himself, and that the King had not to medle therewith. On the other side also, they agreed, that the Archebishop had many privileges throughout all the Landes of the King, and of the Earle, as namely, the amerciamento of bloodshed from such time as they cease to say Alleluia in the Church service, till the Octaves of Easter: and at the least the one half of everie amerciamento due for the unlawful begetting of Children.

/1 Hasted's Kent, Vol. IV. p. 329. /2 Ibid.

## MAIDSTONE.

Maidstone, the county town, is principally built on the eastern banks of the river Medway, which descending from Tunbridge in a wildly devious course, gives beauty and animation to a fruitful vale, where meadows, woodlands, rich orchards, and flourishing hop-grounds, combine to form a most extensive variety of picturesque and romantic scenery. The houses rise immediately from the borders of the river, and extending up the acclivity towards the north, are, in the upper parts of the town, very considerably elevated above the valley. The soil is mostly a loam, with an under stratum of shattery lime-stone, in which oyster, and other shells, are not unfrequently found: this soil, besides being peculiarly favorable for the growth of hops, is highly conducive to the luxuriance of the fruit orchards and filbert plantations, which in this neighbourhood are very plentiful.<sup>/1</sup>

Maidstone has, by Camden, and some other antiquaries, been considered as the Vagniacae of Antoninus, but certainly on very insufficient evidence:<sup>/2</sup> and though Roman coins, and other remains, have occasionally been found here, and within a few miles, these can only be assigned to the villas, or detached habitations, which the Romans might have had in this vicinity. Whether the Britons were previously seated here, seems equally doubtful; though different writers have conjectured that this was the *Caer Meguiad*, or *Megwad*, of Ninnius's Catalogue of British Cities. The Saxons named it *Medwegestun*, from its situation on the *Medwege*, middle river, or *Medway*, as it is now called. In the Domesday Book, it occurs by the appellation of *Meddestane*; and in records of the time of Edward the First, it is frequently, according to Harris, written *Maydenestane*: from the latter words the term *Maidstone* is an easy corruption.

This Manor formed part of the estates of the See of Canterbury at a very early period: in the Domesday Book it is described as belonging to the Archbishop; and from the increase in its value,

<sup>/1</sup> See before, p. 439.     <sup>/2</sup> For the real *Vagniacae*, See p. 566–8.

as there stated, and which, from the days of Edward the Confessor, appears to have risen from 'fourteen pounds, to thirty-five pounds ten shillings,' it is probable that it had become more inhabited, as well as better cultivated: unless, indeed, its augmented value had originated from an addition to its Mills and Fisheries; of the former of which the same record states, that here were six; and of the latter, four and a half: here were also two Salt pits. The fisheries were for eels. In the reign of King John, the value of this Manor, with its appurtenances, had increased to 83l. 16s. 11d. per annum. After the Dissolution, it continued in the Crown till Edward the Sixth gave it to Sir Thomas Wyatt, on whose attainder it was again seized, and was not finally granted out till Charles the First, in his fourth year, bestowed it on the Lady Elizabeth Finch, whom he had recently created Countess of Winchelsea, and whose descendants, the Earls of Winchelsea, continued to possess it till 1720, when Heneage, the fourth Earl, alienated it to Robert, Lord Romney, whose grandson, the present Lord, is now owner.

The principal events of historical importance connected with this town, are the Rebellion of Sir Thomas Wyatt; and the Battle fought here in 1648, between the Kentishmen in the interest of Charles the First, and the troops of the Parliament under Fairfax. Here, at 'the Bear-ringle, by the Little Conduit,' Wyatt (who then resided at the Mote) first proclaimed his design, and had

sufficient influence to engage the inhabitants in his scheme; the intent of which, according to the proclamation, was "to preserve the liberty of the nation, and to keep it from coming under the yoke of strangers." After the defeat of the insurgents, Wyatt was executed on Hay Hill, near what is now Berkeley Square, in London; but George Maplesden, Esq. of Bigons, in Maidstone, and some others, were hanged in this town; and, as a general punishment for the inhabitants, Queen Mary deprived the borough of its charter, which had been granted by Edward the Sixth. In the time of this Princess also, several respectable Protestants were burnt here, in the King's Mead. The Battle between the Loyalists and Fairfax was well disputed; but their forces were unequal, and,

1245

after a most sanguinary conflict, the former were completely defeated.<sup>/1</sup>

Maidstone is a borough by prescription, and was anciently governed by a Portreve and twelve Brethren. Edward the Sixth, in his third year, first incorporated the inhabitants by the style of 'Mayor, Jurats, and Commonalty;' and three years afterwards (anno 1552) they returned two members to the Parliament then assembling at Westminster. Edward's charter having been seized by Queen Mary, as mentioned above, Queen Elizabeth, in her second year, granted a new one, with additional privileges, among

<sup>/1</sup> The inhabitants," says the Rev. M. Noble, speaking of Maidstone, "distinguished for loyalty, judged it proper to make one effort to restore Charles the First to his lost crown" – This was at the period of the Kentish Association, of which see particulars under Canterbury, p. 915–20. "Sir John Mayney came hither with a thousand horse and foot of the King's friends; the people every way assisted the undertaking. The republican junto, feeling alarmed, sent General Fairfax to suppress them: though he was then suffering much from the gout, he marched with 10,000 troops, and forced his way over East Farleigh Bridge. The town, undismayed, resisted all solicitation to submit, and made every exertion to repel an attack: 2000 men lined every street, and guarded every avenue: the loyal Sir William Brockman brought 800 men to aid them. Fairfax surrounded the town, and did all that so gallant a General could; but he every where found an obstinate valour, and each street was disputed with the greatest courage, not an inch being gained without great loss. An attack of five hours obliged them to give way to a decided superiority, new troops arriving to aid the Parliament General. At twelve at night, these true subjects sought retreat in the Church, where they were obliged to surrender upon the best terms they could obtain. There was no action better maintained during the whole of the unhappy contest; and Lord Clarendon acquaints us, that it was a sharp encounter, very bravely fought with the General's whole strength; and the veteran soldiers confessed that they had never met with the like desperate service during the war." The slaughter was great; and Maidstone must have lost many of her townsmen; because, for years after, the number of widows who married, greatly exceeded that of the spinsters. *Environs of Lond. Kent*, p. 313. See also Matt. Carter's *Kentish Insurrection*.

1246

which was that of returning two Burgesses to every Parliament; for, although this right had before been exercised, its legality had been contested: since that time the returns have been regular. Some of the clauses in Elizabeth's charter having occasioned doubts as to their precise meaning, James the First, in 1604, granted an explanatory charter; and afterwards, in 1619, a second: by these charters the town was governed till 1682, when a new one was issued, and continued in force till the Revolution, when the an-

cient ones were again resorted to, and acted on till 1748. In that year, (June seventeen,) the Corporation being dissolved by a judgment of Ouster, pronounced against the acting Jurats, on informations of Quo Warranto, a new charter was granted by George the Second, by which the government of Maidstone was vested in a Mayor, twelve Jurats, forty Common Councilmen, a Recorder, two Serjeants at Mace, and other officers. The other parts of this charter renewed the principal clauses of those given by Elizabeth and James: it also granted to the Corporation some additional privileges: and three years afterwards, the liberty of holding a market on the second Tuesday in every month, was granted by the same King. The right of electing the Burgesses is vested in the freemen not receiving alms; the number of voters is about 700.

The favorable situation of this town, on the banks of a navigable river, and near the centre of the county, has greatly contributed to advance its trade, which, since the time of the Reformation, has been almost in constant progression; though its principal increase took place during the latter part of the last century. From the Maritime Survey made in the eighth of Elizabeth, it appears, that here were then 294 inhabited houses, twenty-two persons engaged in merchandize, four landing-places, and five ships and hoys, of from thirty to fifty tons burthen. About three years afterwards, the manufacture of linen thread, &c. was introduced into this town by the Walloons,<sup>/1</sup> who, driven from Flanders by

<sup>/1</sup> The descendants of these people are now so completely incorporated with the native inhabitants, that but few families of them can be identified.

1247

the persecutions under the Duke of Alva, were settled at different places in this county by the policy of Elizabeth: this manufacture is still continued here; and the flax spun for the thread-men is still denominated Dutch-work by the common-people.

The great source of the wealth of Maidstone has arisen, however, from the cultivation of hops, "most of the inhabitants having some hop-grounds; and many estates have been raised by them from this commodity." More recently, the erection of many paper, corn, and other mills, in this and the adjoining Parishes, has contributed to augment the wealth and population of the town. The produce of these mills, which is conveyed to London, Rochester, Chatham, &c. by water, greatly increases the carrying or barge trade; and the number of hoys, barges, and small craft, employed upon the Medway, and belonging to the inhabitants of this town, is very great. From the Weald of Kent, and its vicinity, much timber is brought hither by land-carriage, and afterwards sent down by water to Chatham Dock, and other places more distant. Here are, also, large warehouses and stowage-rooms for hops, and several wharfs for coals, timber, &c. so that the banks of the Medway continually present a very busy scene. Within the last twenty years, a distillery of English spirits, or Maidstone Geneva, established here by the late Mr. George Bishop, has been carried on by his family to a very great extent; and in this town are also two very considerable beer and porter breweries.

The Plague has, at different periods, made great ravages here, notwithstanding the healthfulness of the situation; and particularly in the years 1593, 4, and 5; 1604, 1609, and 1666, 7, and 8: in the three latter years 500 persons, and upwards, died here. The Pest House is yet standing at Tovel; and until very lately, "a supplicatory sentence remained upon a house near the river, as was usual in times when this dreadful scourge threatened to sweep away the affrighted inhabitants."

Another memorable occurrence connected with this vicinity, was

the sudden thaw, and consequent overflowing of the Medway, in January, 1795, through the melting of the preceding snows. "The ice about Teston coming down in large sheets with the cur-

1248

rent, choaked up the arches of that Bridge, and destroyed Bow Bridge. The furious current, with its loaded surface, carried away the wooden Bridges of Barnjett and St. Helen's at Barming; resisted by that of East Farleigh, until its parapet walls gave way, the whole contents floated with rapidity down the river, damaging the locks, and threatening Maidstone Bridge; but at length the loaded water, increased by the back river, rising higher than the walls, the whole of the ice passed on: fortunately the frost of the ensuing night arrested the water on its way, and a more gradual thaw removed it without further mischief. Those who lived in the houses near the river, were compelled to use boats in the street, and take to their upper rooms, as their houses were several feet deep in water. The fields had a very extraordinary appearance from the vast sheets of ice which lay upon them, and had bent and kept down trees of considerable thickness. It was justly compared to the breaking up of the great frosts in North America."/1

The Archbishops of Canterbury had a Palace here as early as the reign of King John, in whose seventh year, William de Cornhill, according to Philipott, "desiring to exemplify his zeal and devotion," gave his estate in this town to Stephen Langton; and on the site of the old mansion, which was pulled down by Archbishop Ufford, about the year 1348, was built a new Palace, by Islip, who succeeded to the primacy after the death of Bredwardine in the following year. To complete this structure, says Lambard, "he not onely pulled downe a house of the Archbishop's whiche had long before stode at Wrotham, but also chargtd his whole province with a tenth." Some considerable additions were afterwards made by Archbishop Courteney, who died here in 1396; and whose successors frequently resided here. Further alterations, and considerable repairs, were made in the time of Henry the Seventh, by Archbishop Morton; but in the next reign, Cranmer exchanged this Palace, with the Manor of Maidstone, &c. with the King, and they continued in the Crown till Edward the Sixth granted them to Sir Thomas Wyatt. Being again seized on ha attainder, Queen Elizabeth granted the Palace, with other de-

/1 Environs of London; Kent, p. 315,-16.

1249

mesnes, to Sir John Astley, Knt. son of John Astley, Esq. Master of the Queen's Jewels. This gentleman, who afterwards became Master of the Revels to James the First,<sup>/1</sup> and Charles the First, resided here, as did his successors, the Lords Astley. This family alienated it, with all their other estates, in this neighbourhood, to the Lords Romney, about the year 1728, or 29. The remains of the archiepiscopal Palace are still considerable, and form a comfortable and pleasant residence. It stands close to the Medway, in the south-east part of the town, on the same eminence with the Church and College; and immediately adjacent to the Church-yard.

The Church is a very spacious and handsome fabric, consisting of a nave, aisles, and chancel, with an embattled tower, on which formerly stood a spire, about eighty feet high, that was destroyed by lightning in November, 1730: the side walls are also embattled, and supported by graduated buttresses. The windows are large, and divided by mullions into several lights, with rich tracery above: the east window is very elegant. This is one of the largest parochial edifices in the Kingdom: its entire length within is 227

feet; of which the chancel includes sixty-three and a half: its breadth is ninety-one feet; that of the chancel and its aisles, sixty-four. The chancel (if not the whole of this fabric<sup>2</sup>) was rebuilt in the time of Richard the Second, by Archbishop Courteney, who, in the nineteenth of that reign, anno 1395, obtained the King's license to make this Church Collegiate, for the use of the Warden, Chaplains, and other members of the new College which he was then building close to the southern side of the cemetery. On that occasion he altered the dedication of the Church to All Saints, it having been previously dedicated to the Blessed Virgin. He was himself buried in the middle of the chancel, in a grave between five and six feet deep, where his skeleton was found in the year 1794, in consequence of a search made by the late Rev.

/1 He married Katherine, daughter to Anthony Bridges, Esq. third son of John, Lord Chandos, and died in 1639.

/2 See *Archaeologia*, Vol. X. p. 267.

1250

Samuel Denne.<sup>1</sup> This discovery terminated the contention which had long been carried on among antiquaries, respecting the real burial-place of Courteney, and which, through the artifice of a Monk of Christ Church, in making a false entry in an ancient Manuscript, had been frequently affirmed to have been in Canterbury Cathedral. He "lyeth buried," says Weever, "according to his Will, here in his owne Church, under a plaine grave stone, (a lowly tombe for suche an high-borne prelate,) upon which his pourtraiture is delineated, and this epitaph inlaid with brasse about the verge."

Nomine Willelmus en Courtnaius reverendus,  
Qui se post obitum legaverat hic tumulandum,  
In presenti loco quem jam fundarat ab imo;  
Omnibus et sanctis titulo sacravit honoris.  
Ultima lux Julij fit vite terminus illi,  
M ter C quinto decies nonoque sub anno,  
Respice mortalis quis quondam, sed modo talis,  
Quantus & iste fuit dum membra calentia gessit.  
Hic Primus Patrum, Cleri Dux & genus altum,  
Corpore valde decens, sensus & acumine clarans.  
Filius hic comitis generosi Devoniensis,  
Legum Doctor erat celebris quem fama serenat,  
Urbs Herdfordensis, Polis inclita Londoniensis.  
Ac Durobernensis, sibi trine gloria sedis,  
Detur honor digno fit Cancellarius ergo.  
Sanctus ubique pater, prudens fuit ipse minister,  
Nam largus, letus, castas, pius atque pudicus;  
Magnanimus, justus, & egenis totus amicus.  
Et quia Rex Christi pastor bonus extitit iste,  
Sumat solamen nunc tecum quesumus. Amen.

The Archbishop's 'pourtraiture,' with the inscription, have been lost beyond memory; but the indents may yet be seen on the marble slab which covers his grave, and which has evidently been the upper stone of an altar-tomb. On the south side of the chancel towards the altar, are the remains of four very elegant Stone Seats, that have been needlessly defaced, or hidden by the monu-

/1 See Gough's *Sepulchral Monuments*, Vol II. Introduction, p. cxxxvi–cxl.

1251

ments for the Astleys. They display both the arms of Courteney, and of Arundel; by the latter of whom they were probably finished: the arms of these Archbishops, impaled with the archiepis-

pal pall, are also on the roof of the nave; as are Courteney's in various parts of the chancel, &c. Here also are the ancient Wooden Stalls used by the Master, Brethren, and other persons belonging to the College; and beneath the seats, are various carvings of human heads, grotesque figures, and other devices; together with five different shields of arms of the Courteney family.

On the north side of the chancel is an ancient tomb, which, even in Weever's time, was "most shamefully defaced," wherein was buried one of the Woodvilles, or Widvilles, ancestors to Edward the Fourth's Queen, (probably her great-grandfather,) who were sometime seated at the Mote, now Lord Romney's, in this Parish. In the vaults within the communion rails, several of the ennobled families of Astley and Marsham lie buried: among the former, who have monuments, are Sir John Astley, Knt. "who from his tender years attended on Queen Elizabeth in her honorable band of Pensioners, and was after Master of the Revells to King James and King Charles – Obiit, Januarii, 1639;" and "that great souldier and person of honour, Jacob Lord Astley, Baron of Reading," who died in February, 1651. Many other monuments and sepulchral inscriptions appear in this fabric. The whole interior has been recently cleaned and whitewashed: it is well pewed, and furnished with large galleries, and a good Organ. In the time of Edward the Sixth, the "goods, plate, vestments," &c. belonging to this Church, were very rich, as appears from an inventory then taken, and now preserved among the archives in the Town-hall: that Prince permitted the inhabitants to use the Church parochially; and James the First confirmed it to the Parish by his charter. Before the Reformation, this living was a Rectory; but it has since been accounted as only a perpetual curacy: many of the Rectors and Curates have been men of much ability and learning. With the College were suppressed two Chantries; one of which had been founded by Robert Vintner, in the time of Edward the Third; and the other by Archbishop Arundel, in the reign of Henry the Fourth.

1252

The College erected by Archbishop Courteney, was an extensive pile of stone, and most of the buildings, with the great gate, are yet standing; though they have long been converted into a dwelling house with its offices, stowage rooms for hops, oasts, &c. The license granted by Richard the Second, anno 1395, empowered the Archbishop "to found and establish a College for ever, to consist of one Master, or Keeper, and as many fellow Chaplains, and other Ministers to serve God, as to his discretion should seem best." It also permitted him to assign over to this foundation, "all the lands, tenements," &c. that belonged to the College, or Hospital for poor Travellers, then called "the Hospital of the Apostles Peter and Paul, of the new work of Maidstone," which had been built about the year 1260, by Archbishop Boniface, in the West-Borough, on the opposite side of the Medway. Other possessions were soon afterwards granted to the College by the King; and all its privileges were confirmed, and additional ones granted, by Henry the Fourth. Of the several Masters who were of literary eminence, the learned William Grocyn, Prebendary of Lincoln, the tutor and friend of Erasmus, is recorded as the principal: he travelled into Italy to acquire a greater proficiency in the Latin and Greek languages, which he afterwards taught at Oxford by a new method. He died in 1522, at the age of eighty, and was buried in Maidstone.<sup>1</sup> On the suppression of this College, in the first of Edward the Sixth, its annual income was estimated at 212l. 5s. 3(1/2)d. gross amount; and 159l. 7s. 10d. nett revenue. The estate is now the property of the Earl of Romney. The Chapel, and some other parts of the Hospital founded

by Boniface, still remain in the West-Borough; the cemetery belonging to it is now a garden.

Another ancient foundation, called, in old deeds, the Priory, or Friary, is now a dwelling at the corner of East Lane, fronting to the High Street, "which has its lower or ground floor vaulted with stone, with a gothic door-case, the top of which, from the town being very much raised since the fourteenth century, is now

/1 Wood's Athenae Oxon. Vol. I. p. 15.

1253

so low as to run parallel with the pavement." This is supposed to have been the House of a Convent of Franciscan or Grey Friars, founded at Maidstone in 1331, by Edward the Third, and John, Earl of Cornwall, his brother, but afterwards removed to Walsingham, in Norfolk. Another religious edifice, denominated St. Faith's Chapel, of the history of which but few particulars are known, appears to have been long used for divine worship by the inhabitants of the northern part of the town: the remains of the chancel were several years ago divided, and converted into a Boarding School, and an Assembly Room: the cemetery has become a Nursery Ground.

At the end of Earl Street, near the River, is the Free Grammar-School, a foundation in considerable repute, and at which sundry eminent literary characters have received their early education. The School-room, and other buildings, were originally the Chapel and lodgings (forming three sides of a quadrangle) of the 'Fraternity of Corpus Christi,' founded by some inhabitants of Maidstone, and professing the rule of St. Benedict. Many persons of rank and fortune, both male and female, were admitted as members of this community, "the annual subscriptions of whom, with obit money, formed a considerable part of the revenues of the Brethren: their feasts on Corpus Christi day, are said to have been very profuse." When this fraternity was suppressed, in the first of Edward the Sixth, its annual revenues were estimated at 40l. 0s. 8d. and the buildings, then called the Brotherhood-Hall, &c. were purchased by the Mayor and Commonalty of Maidstone, who established the Free Grammar-School, for the government of which several excellent statutes were made under the charter granted to the town by Queen Elizabeth. Various donations have at different times been made to this school, the principal of which was bequeathed in 1618, by the Rev. Robert Gunsley, Rector of Titsey, in Surrey, for the purpose of founding an exhibition for four scholars to University College, Oxford; two of them to be chosen from this establishment, and two from the Free-school in Rochester: the income is not considerable, some of the endowments having been lost. The buildings were repaired, and

1254

much improved, a few years ago, by the late Rev. Thomas Cherry, a former Master. Here are also two Charity Schools, established through the interest of the Rev. Dr. Josiah Woodward; and two ranges of Alms Houses, each for six persons of both sexes. The Poor-House, a brick building, standing near the Church, was built about the year 1720, by Thomas Bliss, Esq. a native of Maidstone, and several times one of its representatives in Parliament.

Many improvements have been made in this town of late years. Since 1791, when an act was obtained for the purpose, it has been new paved and lighted; its different market-places have been repaired, and the fish-market rebuilt. The river also, which is crossed by a very ancient stone Bridge of seven arches, supposed to have been widened by some of the Archbishops, has been recently

much improved, by the building of a large lock beyond Allington Castle. The grant for the weekly markets was obtained from Henry the Third, through the influence of Archbishop Boniface; that for the monthly ones, from George the Second: both markets are well supplied, and much business is transacted in the corn and hop trades. Here, also, are four Fairs held annually, each of two days continuance, for the sale of horses, cattle, haberdashery, pedlary, &c. These are principally held in a meadow of sixteen acres, encircled with trees, and in the High Street; but the fair for horned cattle was removed a few years since to Pinenden Heath.

Among the buildings that have not yet been mentioned, are the Shire-Hall, the Gaol for the western division of Kent, and the Conduit. The former is a good modern structure, in which the assizes for the county are held, and other public business transacted. It was erected at the joint expense of the Corporation of Maidstone, and of the Justices for the western division, who hold their quarterly sessions and county courts here, as well as all other meetings on general business; and near to it is a prison called the Brambles, now belonging to the Corporation, but anciently to the Archbishops of Canterbury. The Gaol, a spacious stone building, standing in East-Lane, has been erected since the year 1711, in

1255

place of the more ancient prison, that stood in the very centre of the town: it has since been much enlarged, and strengthened at a great expense; and some excellent regulations have been made for its government. The Conduit, which forms the principal reservoir for supplying the inhabitants with water, stands on the upper end of the High Street; it was built about 1624, and cased with free-stone. Another Conduit of stone, which stood in the middle of the High Street, and was pulled down about the year 1793, formed a kind of octagonal tower, embattled, and crowned with a clock and cupola.<sup>/1</sup> A third reservoir is contained in a new octagon building, stuccoed, in the lower part of the town; also used as a Butter Market. The water, which is of most excellent quality, is conveyed by pipes laid under the Medway, from an inclosed spring called Rocky Hill, in the West-Borough. The Corn Market is a circular space, having a roof supported on pillars, and surmounted by a gilt wheatsheaf. In Earl Street is Earl's Place, an ancient stone mansion, having a large oriel window filled with painted glass, in which are a great variety of birds, represented in different actions; and also the arms of Archbishop Stafford six times repeated.

The extent of Maidstone, from north to south, is about a mile, and from west to east, somewhat more than three quarters. It chiefly consists of four streets, intersecting each other, with lesser ones branching off at right angles. The High Street is spacious, and for the most part well built; and on the west side is a small but neat Theatre. During the last two centuries, the population and houses of this town have progressively increased: the former, according to the Act of 1800, amounted to 8027, of whom 3835 were females; and the latter to 1346. Nearly half the inhabitants are supposed to be Dissenters from the establishment, and principally 'Presbyterians and Anabaptists,' who have their respective places of worship within the town. The population has been recently augmented through the erection of extensive Barracks, both for infantry and cavalry, in the road to Rochester, at a short distance beyond Week Street. The buildings are of wood, painted white, and forming a hollow square, with a riding-school towards the river.

<sup>/1</sup> This has been engraved from a drawing by T. Fisher, in the Gent's Mag. 1807, p. 113.

1256

Maidstone has given birth to several eminent men, and particularly to a family surnamed De Maidestan, of whom Sir Walter had license, from Edward the Second, to embattle his mansion here. Ralph de Maidestan, who was Bishop of Hereford between the years 1234 and 1239, is celebrated by Matthew Paris, as 'a man of excellent learning, and holiness of life.' He resigned his Bishopric in the latter year, and became a Franciscan Friar at Gloucester, where he died, and was buried in 1245: Walter de Maydestan was consecrated Bishop of Worcester in the seventh of Edward the Second, anno 1303; and others of this family became ecclesiastics of note during the same century.

It is observable, that three persons of this town, and most probably natives, are recorded as having obtained considerable notoriety by their conduct during the Civil Wars. These were Andrew Broughton, Recorder, and twice Mayor of Maidstone; Thomas Trapham, M. B. who was surgeon both to Fairfax and Cromwell; and Thomas Read, Gent. who, on the trial of Charles the First, deposed, that he had seen that Monarch at "the head of a guard of horse" between Lostwithiel and Fowey.<sup>/1</sup> Broughton was one of the two Clerks (and also Secretary<sup>/2</sup>) of the 'High Court of Justice,' and in that situation he read both the charge preferred, and the sentence passed, against the unfortunate Charles. Being excepted from the Bill of Indemnity at the Restoration, he fled privately to the Continent, and took refuge in Switzerland, with Ludlow, Say, Dedy, Lisle, and some others. He died at Vevay, in that country, of 'old age alone,' as appears from his epitaph, which is thus given in Addison's Travels in Italy.

Andraeae Broughton Armigeri Anglicani Maydstonensis in Comitatu Cantii ubi bis praetor Urbanus. Dignatusque etiam fuit sententiam Regis Regum profari. Quam ob causam expulsus patria sua, peregrinatione ejus finita, solo senectutis morbo affectus requiescens a laboribus suis in Domino obdormivit, 23 die Feb. Anno D. 1687. aetatis suae 84.

<sup>/1</sup> Black Tribunal, p. 19. State Trials, Vol. I. p. 555.

<sup>/2</sup> Ludlow's Memoirs, p. 106. Folio.

1257

Trapham, who was admitted a Bachelor of Physic in 1648, was "a bitter enemy," says Newton, "to Charles the First, to whose body, after his decollation, he put his hand to open, and embalm: when that was done, he sewed his head to his body; and that being done also, he brutishly and insolently said to the company, that he had 'sewed on the head of a goose.' Afterwards he was surgeon to Cromwell at Worcester fight, was a great man among his party, and got what he pleased."<sup>/1</sup> He died at Abingdon, in Berks, in December, 1683.

Among the more eminent of those who are known to have been born here, may be enumerated, Dr. Edward Lee, great-grandson to Sir Richard Lee, sometime Lord Mayor of London, and Archbishop of York, from December, 1531, to September, 1544, when he died at the age of sixty-two, and was buried in his own Cathedral; John Jenkyns, a celebrated musician and composer, who was much employed in the courts of Charles the First and Second; the Rev. William Newton, Vicar of Gillingham, in Dorsetshire, who published the 'History and Antiquities of Maidstone,' one volume, 8vo. in 1751; and the late admirable engraver, William Woollett, of whom no memoir has yet appeared, though his inimitable excellence in his profession ought long ago to have commanded one. He was of humble, yet respectable origin, and was born in the month of August, 1735. When he first came to London, his abilities seemed not particularly remarkable; but having been placed under Tinney, then an engra-

ver of some eminence, he very early distinguished himself; and his Garden Views, executed whilst an apprentice, have considerable merit. When a young man, he was employed by Boydell, the late Alderman, and print-dealer, to engrave the Niobe from Wilson's celebrated picture; and though the sum for which this was executed, must, even in his days, have been most inadequate to the labor and science required, yet the masterly manner in which the engraving was finished, at once established his fame, and

/1 Hist. of Maidstone, p. 137, from Herbert's Memoirs, p. 145; and Wood's Fasti, Vol. II. p. 85.

1258

evinced the increasing superiority of his talents. This estimable print bears a very high price,<sup>/1</sup> and deservedly so; for as a representation of a land storm, if not absolutely unrivalled, it certainly ranks with the very finest. In storms, indeed, Woollett was superior to Vivares. After a great display of abilities in landscape, he undertook to engrave history; and his first plate was the Death of General Wolfe, from West's painting. This fine subject was received with general admiration; and if his merits had needed additional testimony, they now obtained it, by his appointment to the honorable situation of Engraver to the King. He next exhibited his great talents in portrait engraving, and in that line executed a much admired likeness of Rubens, from a picture by Rubens himself. Even animals were engraved by him with equal truth, and closeness to nature; of which the Pointer, from Stubbs, is a memorable example. But of all his works, perhaps, that which has obtained the highest professional approbation, is The Fishery, in which a Man of War is represented as coming into port in a heavy gale of wind. This bears a greater price than either the Niobe, or Death of Wolfe, and is unquestionably, both in point of execution and drawing, one of the first productions of the 'Burin' that has ever appeared. Woollett was cut off prematurely, yet not till he had exhibited a vigor of taste, a depth of judgment, and a power of handling, fully equal, if not superior, to any engraver that ever lived. His whole soul seemed absorbed in his profession; his mind was perpetually occupied in endeavouring to extend the bounds and capabilities of his art; and some laughable anecdotes have been circulated of his remarkable absence, though in the midst of company. His knowledge of drawing was more than extensive; it was complete. From his early years, he employed every opportunity to improve himself in it; and it has been told as a fact, that when on a journey by the stage to Maidstone, he prevailed on the coachman to stop till he had sketched a very fine dock, which he saw growing by the road side. His death was accidental: he ruptured his groin in crossing a stile;

/1 This assertion should, in a degree, be restricted to proofs, and early impressions: the whole number worked off of this print, is perhaps a secret of trade, but it certainly was not less than 7 or 8000.

1259

and his delicacy preventing him from getting proper assistance in sufficient time, he died within a few months in extreme agony, on the twenty-third of May, 1785, in his fiftieth year. Four days afterwards, he was buried opposite to the west end of St. Pancras Church, near London, where an upright grave-stone records his memory; but a more noble monument to his genius has been erected in the cloisters of Westminster Abbey, from the classic chissel of Banks. This is a mural cenotaph: its general design is a votive altar, crowned by the Bust of Woollett, finely executed, and having in front a bass-relief, representing "The Genius of Engraving handing down to Posterity, the Works of Painting, Sculpture, and Architecture;

whilst Fame is distributing them over the Four Quarters of the Globe." His Portrait has been finely engraved by Sherwin./1

About one mile south-eastward from Maidstone is the MOTE, the seat of the Right Honorable Charles Marsham, Earl of Romney, and Viscount Marsham, Lord Lieutenant of the County of Kent. This estate was anciently the property of the Leybournes, who had a Castellated mansion here, from the moat surrounding which, most probably, it derived its present name. It afterwards passed through the knightly and ennobled families of Shofford, Ditton, Burghersh, and Woodville, or Widville, who made it their residence in succession; and of whom Richard de Widville, K. G. Earl Rivers, and Lord of the Isle of Wight, was father to Elizabeth, Edward the Fourth's Queen. "When this good man," says Philipott, ("for so he was noted to be,) was miserably massacred

/1 Much has of late been said, and written, (and the disputation seems now to be accompanied with a great degree of unbecoming virulence,) about the respective merits of Stroke, or line Engraving, and the Chalk, or dotting method. Surely those who extol the latter branch of the art as superior, or even equal, to the other, must have forgotten Woollett's pieces of the Niobe, Death of Wolfe, and Fishery. On these productions alone, (passing by the exquisite engravings of Strange, and others,) the dignified superiority of stroke engraving may be firmly rested; for till something is produced in the chalk line that can vie with them, all arguments, a priori, must be inadmissible. Who would listen to the sculptor that should say, he could produce a finer female figure than the Venus de Medicis, unless he had previously pointed out a statue that equalled it?

1260

by Robert Ridisdale, Captain of the lewd people of Northamptonshire, who took him at Edgcot-field, and struck off his head at Northampton, (their will being their law, and mischief minister to their wild designs,) all his seven sons who survived him died without issue, and then Sir Thomas Wyatt, grandfather to Sir Henry Wyatt, afterwards his successor in the possession of it, became owner of this place./1 – Sir Thomas, a Privy Counsellor to Henry the Eighth, was a man of unbroken, though a calamitous virtue, who thinking it a less shame to forfeit his estate, than to debauch his conscience, stuck close to that sacramental covenant, by which he and the rest of the Counsel had obliged themselves to the King, to preserve, as much as in them lay, his two daughters, Mary and Elizabeth, from confederating with any foreign alliance, and so engaged in that design which overset him, and his patrimony into ruin."/2 After his attainder, Queen Mary granted it for a term of years to her kinsman, Archbishop Cardinal Pole; but having again become vested in the Crown, it was finally granted out by Elizabeth, in her thirty-first year, and afterwards passed through different families, by descent and purchase, to the Tuftons, Baronets. Sir John Tufton, Bart. who dying in 1685, was buried in Maidstone Church, bequeathed it to his niece, who soon alienated it to the learned Sir John Marsham, Bart. of Whorne's Place, in Cookstone Parish, (son of the celebrated antiquary and chronologist of the same name,) who made it his residence, as his descendants have continued to do to the present time. Sir Robert Marsham, Bart. was created a Peer by the title of Baron Romney, in June, 1724; and his grandson, the present owner, a Viscount and Earl, in June, 1801.

The old mansion of the Lords Romney was a venerable rambling building, standing in the lower part of the Park, and embosomed in trees: this was taken down about seven years ago, by the present Earl, who had previously erected a new and more splendid structure on a knoll, commanding some fine views, but having too

much the air of a citizen's villa. The principal apartments are

/1 Villare Cantianum, p. 230. /2 Ibid. p. 89.

1261

spacious, and magnificently fitted up: they contain some good pictures, with family portraits, &c. The Park is extensive, and includes some fine timber, particularly oak: many of the trees are very large. A broad sheet of water, or canal, has been made in front of the house, and is crossed by a handsome bridge./1

About half a mile from Maidstone, northward, is PARK HOUSE, a handsome edifice, pleasantly situated, now the property of Sir Henry Calder, whose father, the late Baronet, sometime Deputy Governor of Gibraltar, built it near the site of a

/1 On the first of August, in the year 1799, the Volunteers of Kent, to the amount of 5228, were reviewed in Lord Romney's Park by his Majesty, who was accompanied by the Queen, the Princesses Augusta and Elizabeth, the Dukes of York, Cumberland, and Gloucester, the Stadtholder, the Lord Chancellor, and all the great officers of state, among whom were Messrs. Pitt, Dundas, and Windham, with many of the principal nobility and gentry of the kingdom. A grand Pavillion was erected, for the accommodation of their Majesties and the Royal Family, in front of the line; and after the review was ended, the whole company, consisting of upwards of 6000 persons, were sumptuously entertained at tables spread under tents, and in the Park. The Royal Family afterwards partook of coffee in Lord Romney's house; and on their departure about six o'clock, a general salute was given by all the troops, and a discharge of twenty-one rounds made from a small train of artillery. In the following month, at a numerous meeting of the volunteer officers, held at Sittingbourne, it was resolved, 'that a column, or other public monument, should be erected at some conspicuous place in the Mote Park, at the expense of the Volunteers, to mark their high regard to Lord Romney, for his constant attention to the Volunteer Corps of this county, and in acknowledgment of his late unparalleled hospitality on the first of August.' In pursuance of this resolution, a circular Pavillion of free-stone, in the Ionic order, having a peristyle, of eight columns, was built in the Park, at a short distance from the site of the old house; and being backed by some fine trees, it forms a good object from the windows of the new one./\*

/\* An Engraving of the Review in Aquatint has been made by Alexander, from a Drawing by himself: it includes a view both of the new and the old Mansion, which was then standing.

1262

more ancient mansion, which had been inhabited by the Taylors, Baronets, from whose heirs it was bought by the Calders about the year 1735. This estate was anciently a possession of the Archbishops of Canterbury.

On the opposite banks of the Medway stand the ruins of ALLINGTON CASTLE, which was originally built, says Kilburne, in the Saxon times, by the noble family of Columbarij, but was afterwards razed by the Danes.' After the Conquest, the Manor was given to Bishop Odo, (in whose time there was a Church at Allington,) and on his disgrace, to the great Earl Warrenne, who is stated to have rebuilt the Castle; though this seems doubtful, as the famous Sir Stephen de Penchester, Constable of Dover Castle in the reign of Edward the First, and then owner of this Manor, had the King's license to fortify and embattle his mansion-house here./1 It afterwards passed to the Cobhams; and from them, in the reign of Edward the Fourth, to the Brents, by whom it was alienated to Sir Henry Wyatt, a descendant from a respectable Yorkshire family, who lost seventeen manors, and his liberty,

for engaging in the plot against Richard the Third, in favor of the Earl of Richmond. At length, when success had crowned the attempts of the latter, he was released by the new King, 'knighted, made a banneret, a Knight of the Bath, and a Privy Counsellor.' He made this Castle his residence; and here was born his accomplished son and successor, Sir Thomas Wyatt, whom Leland calls 'incomparabilis;' and Wood, 'the delight of the Muses and of mankind.' This gentleman, who was equally renowned as a scholar, a soldier, and a statesman, made this a 'fair seat,' and was visited here by Henry the Eighth, (as his father, Sir Henry, had also been,) with whom he was a great favorite; though he appears in some degree to have unwittingly raised his jealousy, through the admiration which his accomplishments excited in the breast of the fascinating Anne Boleyn. He died in his thirty-eighth year, at Sherborne, in Dorsetshire, of a

/1 'Quod Stephen de Penchester et Margareta ux. ejus possint kernellare domum suam de Allington in Com. Kanc.' Pat. Rolls. 9th Edw. I.

1263

violent fever, which had seized him while travelling in the heat of summer towards Falmouth, in order to embark for Spain, whither he had appointed him Ambassador./1 His son, Sir Thomas Wyatt, the younger, being deprived of his estates and life for treason against Queen Mary, this Castle and Manor became vested in the Crown, and were granted on lease by Elizabeth, in her eleventh year, to John Astley, Esq. Master of her Jewels. His son, Sir John Astley, had the whole afterwards granted to him by the Queen's letters patent, dated in her twenty-sixth year, at the annual rent of 100l. 2s. 7d. and from his family it passed in the same manner as the Palace at Maidstone to the Lords Romney, and is now the property of the present Earl.

When the Astleys fixed their residence at Maidstone, this Castle was suffered to go to decay; and the Park was thrown open, and cultivated. The remains are extensive, but give the idea rather of a fortified dwelling, than of a place of strength: they are now occupied in two tenements. The moat still exists; as does the ancient entrance gateway erected by the Cobhams. Though stand-

/1 In the 'Wizard,' *Censura Literaria*, Vol. II. p. 129, is the following beautiful passage, in allusion to the residence of Wyatt at Allington Castle, and to its present deserted state.

Then let me fly to Medway's stream,  
 Where flowing Wyatt us'd to dream  
 His moral fancies! Ivyed towers,  
 'Neath which the silver Naiad pours  
 Her murmuring waves thro' verdant meads,  
 Where the rich herd luxuriant feeds:  
 How often in your still recesses  
 I've seen the Muse with careless tresses  
 Scatter her flowers, as Wyatt bade,  
 In Spring's enamelled colours clad.  
 Lov'd Castle, art thou still array'd  
 In fame, or do thine honours fade! —  
 They fade! Lo, from the tottering walls  
 Down in huge heaps the fragment falls;  
 And lonely are thy courts; and still  
 The voice that whisper'd to the rill:  
 Thy very name is sunk! how few  
 Knew it once shone in glory's hue?

1264

ing within a few yards of the river, the ruins are nearly excluded

from it by a range of trees: one of the round towers is very large. In the Church, which is a very mean structure, lie buried Sir Gyf-ford Thornhurst, Bart. obiit 1627; Sir George Choute, Bart. who died in 1721, aet. 22; Sir Edward Austen, Bart. of Boxley, who died in 1760, aet. fifty-five; and Lady Austen, widow to the latter, obiit, 1772, aet. fifty-seven. Besides the Castle, and the Parsonage, a mere cottage, there is only one house in this Parish; though Sir Stephen de Penchester is recorded to have procured a grant of a market weekly, and of a three days annual fair, for his Manor of Allington.

PRESTON HALL, in Aylesford Parish, but on the south-west side of the Medway, was a residence of a branch of the Colepepers, from the time of Edward the Third till the reign of George the First, when it passed in marriage with Alicia, sister and heiress of Sir Thomas Colepeper, Bart. (who kept his shrievalty here in 1704, and died in 1723, without issue,) to John Milner, M. D. on whose family she afterwards made a settlement of this and other estates, including the Manor of Aylesford, and from whom they have passed to Charles (Cottam) Milner, Esq. the present owner. The late Rev. Dr. Joseph Butler (Milner) much improved the house and grounds, which are situated in a very pleasant, fertile, and healthy part of the country. The date 1102, in Arabic numerals, which is sculptured in stone, over a window of an ancient barn on this estate, has given rise to much controversy, but has evidently been executed at a much later period by one of the Colepepers, whose arms, quartered with those of Hardreshull, are sculptured on the window-frame.<sup>/1</sup> The road, which crosses the Park, communicates with a stone Bridge of six arches, leading to Aylesford: this was built by Sir William Sedley, of Aylesford, but is now maintained at the charge of the county.

AYLESFORD, called AEGELESFORD in the Saxon times, and ELESFORD in the Domesday Book, was granted, by Henry the Third, to Richard, Lord Grey, of Codnor, who, for his fidelity to King

<sup>/1</sup> See Hasted's Kent, Vol. II. p. 175.

1265

John, had been previously made Constable of Dover Castle, and Warden of the Cinque Ports. He afterwards went on a crusade to the Holy Land, and on his return brought with him some Carmelite Friars, for whom, in 1240, he founded a Priory here, near the banks of the river, about half a mile west from the Church: and in the following year, he erected a second Priory of the same order, on the south side of Fleet Street, in London: these were the first houses of the kind in England. Richard, his great grandson, in the fourth of Edward the Third, obtained a charter for a weekly market for this Manor, with liberty of free-warren in all his demesne lands here. His descendant, Henry, Lord Grey, who was much addicted to the study of chemistry, and had license from Edward the Fourth, to 'practise the transmutation of metals,' died without legitimate issue in the eleventh of Henry the Seventh, after which this Manor passed through the Zouch and Cornwall families, to the Wyatts, who having lost it by the attainder of Sir Thomas, Queen Mary granted it to Sir Robert Southwell, of Mereworth, the then Sheriff of the County, in reward for his services in quelling the insurrection. In the second of James the First, having had some intermediate owners, it was alienated to the Colepepers of Preston Hall, and has since regularly descended in the same line as that estate.

The site and demesne of the Priory, or FRIARY, as it is now called, which had been granted to the elder Wyatt, were given, by Queen Elizabeth, to the Sedleys, who converted the buildings into a residence. Sir William Sedley, Bart. sold his estate, in the

time of Charles the First, to Sir Peter Rycout, Knt. whose youngest son, Sir Paul Rycout, was the celebrated Eastern traveller, and confidential servant of the Crown during three reigns; and on his death, in November, 1700, at the age of seventy-two, was buried near his parents, in the south chancel of Aylesford Church: he wrote the "State of the Ottoman Empire," and several other works. The heir of Sir Peter alienated the Friary to Caleb Banks, Esq. in 1657, whose son, Sir John Banks, created a Baronet in 1661, converted the Hall, Chapel, Cloisters, &c. into a suite of stately apartments. He died in 1699, when this estate fell to the

1266

Honorable Heneage Finch, afterwards Earl of Aylesford, who had married his eldest daughter and co-heiress: their descendant, the present Earl, is now owner. Nearly the whole of the conventual buildings are yet standing, and form a convenient, though not a splendid residence: its ancient character, perhaps, has been better preserved than that of any other of the religious houses in this county./1

Sir Charles Sedley, the poet and dramatist, who became so noted for his wit and gallantry in the licentious days of Charles the Second, was the posthumous son of Sir John Sedley, (who was Sheriff of Kent in the nineteenth of James the First,) and was born at Aylesford Friary about the year 1639. The brilliancy of his parts was so great, that King Charles is said to have told him, that 'Nature had given him a patent to be Apollo's Viceroy.' He married Catherine, third daughter of John, Earl Rivers, by whom he had an only daughter, also named Catherine, who was debauched, and created Countess of Dorchester, by James the Second. Sir Charles was much incensed at this disgrace; and though he had received various favors from James, took a very active part in forwarding the Revolution. His answer to the accusation of deserting his Royal Master is well known: 'Since his Majesty,' said he, 'has made my daughter a Countess, it is fit that I should do all I can to make his daughter a Queen.' He died about the beginning of the reign of Queen Anne. His works were collected and published in two volumes, 8vo. 1719. His verses have mostly an immoral tendency; but possess much softness, and elegance of language.

In the Church, which is a handsome building, dedicated to St. Peter, are various memorials of the Aylesford branch of the Finch family; and of the Colepeper, Duke, Banks, Rycout, and Sedley families. On the costly monument of Sir John Banks, Bart. who died in 1699, aet. seventy-two, is his effigies in marble, together with that of his wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John

/1 In Thorpe's 'Kentish Antiquities,' p. 1. is a particular description and ground-plan of this Friary. The late Countess Dowager of Aylesford made this her residence during many years, and died here.

1267

Dethick. The situation of this fabric, in respect to the village, (which principally consists of one wide street,) is singular, as the ground rises so suddenly, that 'a person standing on the south side of the Church-yard, may look down the chimnies of the houses.' In Aylesford Street stands the 'Hospital of the Holy Trinity,' a regular stone building, 105 feet long, and twenty-one feet and a half in width, founded in pursuance of the will of John Sedley, Esq. of the Friary, who died in July, 1605, by Sir William Sedley, Knt. for six poor and impotent persons. The patron of this Hospital is the Earl of Portmore;/1 but though the endowments made by Sir William were of the 'clear yearly revenue of three-score and sixteen pounds,' and though it was intended that this

charity should have 'continuance for ever,' yet this foundation has long been appropriated to private purposes./2

This Parish has been the scene of several battles, the most memorable of which was fought in the year 455, between the Britons, under Vortimer, and the Saxons, under Hengist and Horsa. The conflict was well sustained; but, after a most sanguinary struggle, the Britons obtained the victory, though with the loss of Catigern, brother to Vortimer. Horsa, brother to Hengist, was also killed on the spot,/3 and 'was buried,' according to Bede's History, 'in the east part of this county, where his monument is yet to be seen, bearing his name.'/4 The second battle recorded to have been fought here, is said, by Lambard, to have been at the place,

/1 This Nobleman is descended from Sir David Colyer, who married Catherine, Countess of Dorchester, daughter of Sir Charles Sedley.

/2 For more extended particulars, and copies of all the instruments, see Regist. Roff. p. 157; and Cus. Roff. p. 64.

/3 See p. 416; and notes of reference, same page.

/4 'e quibus Horsa postea, occisus in bello a Britonibus, hactenus in orientalibus Cantiae partibus monumentum habet suo nomine insigne.' Bede. p. 53, edit. Smith.

1268

'both now and anciently, called Fern-ham:'/1 this was between Alfred and the Danes, when the latter were defeated, and "compelled to take the Thames without boat or bridge, in which passage there were a great number of them drowned." – "No lesse notable was that other chase, wherein, not many years after, Edmund Ironside most fiercely pursued the Danes from Otforde to this towne; in which also, as some write, he had given them an irreparable overthrow, had he not, by fraudulent and traitorous persuasion of one Edric, (then Duke of Mercia, and in the Saxon speach surnamed, for his covetousnesse, Streona, that is to say, the 'getter, or gatherer,') withdrawne his foote, and spared to follow them."/2

The burial-place of Catigern is commonly supposed to be pointed out by the well-known Cromlech, called Kit's Coty-House, which stands on the Downs about one mile north-eastward from Aylesford Church. It is composed of four huge stones unwrought; three of them standing on end, but inclined inwards, and supporting the fourth, which lies transversely over them, so as to leave an open recess beneath. The dimensions and weight of these stones are nearly as follow: height of that on the south side, eight feet; breadth, seven and a half; thickness, two feet; weight, eight tons: height of that on the north, seven feet; breadth, seven and a half; thickness, two feet; weight, eight tons and a half: the middle stone is very irregular; its medium length, as well as breadth, maybe about five feet; its thickness, fourteen inches; and its weight, about two tons: the upper stone, or impost, is also extremely irregular, its greatest length being nearly twelve feet, and its breadth about nine and a quarter; its thickness, two feet; and its weight, about ten tons and a half. The width of the recess at bottom is nine feet; at top, seven and a half: the height from the ground to the upper side of the covering-stone, is nine feet./3 About seventy yards towards the north-west was another single

/1 Peramb. of Kent, p. 322. Edit. 1576. /2 Ibid.

/3 Hasted's Kent, p. 178; and Cus. Roff. p. 75.

1269

stone, of a similar kind and dimensions to those forming the Cromlech: this, which is thought to have once stood upright, has been broken into pieces, and removed.

At the distance of about 500 yards south by east from Kit's

Coty-House, has been another Cromlech, consisting of eight or ten stones, now lying in a confused heap, it having been thrown down about the beginning of the last century, by order of the then proprietor of the land, who is said to have intended sending the stones to pave the garrison at Sheerness, after they had been broken to pieces./1 This design was prevented by the extreme hardness of the stones, which are of the same kind with those of the other Cromlech, and, together with them, were most probably dug up in the immediate vicinity, as the soil for some distance round, is found to abound with similar huge and independent masses./2 Still nearer to Aylesford, and within one hundred yards from the road of Tottington Farm-House, (formerly the site of a mansion, and moated round,) is a remarkable stone, called, by Dr. Stukeley, the Coffin, from its shape: its length is upwards of fourteen feet; its breadth, about six; and its thickness, two feet.

Much has been written in regard to the real designation of these Cromlechs, but more especially of that called Kit's Coty-House. The long-established opinion, that the latter was the monument of Catigern, was first contested by Mr. Colebrooke, (Treasurer of the Society of Antiquaries,) who, in the second volume of the *Archaeologia*, without "the least footsteps," as Mr. Pegge afterwards observed in the fourth volume of the same work, "from etymology, or otherwise, except the vague and uncertain passage in Bede," inclined to suppose it the tomb of Horsa; and, in contradiction to the general tradition, removed the burial-place of Catigern to the Druidical Circle at Addington, about eight miles further to the west, and on the opposite side of the Medway. His conjectures, however, have made but few converts; and the current opinion still inclines to the belief, that the Saxon chieftain was

/1 See Thorpe's Account of Aylesford, in the *Cus. Roff.* p. 64–75.

/2 *Ibid.*

1270

buried at Horsted, (a farm about three miles from Rochester, and just within the liberties of that city,) which, says Philipott, in echo to Lambard, "borrows its name from Horsa: and there is something which, even at this day, lies wrapt up in the name, that introduces us to believe, that Horsa, after his slaughter, received the rites of his funeral at this place: and in our grandfathers' memory, there were the scattered remains of diverse huge massy stones, which storms, and other impressions of time, have now altogether demolished: and these certainly were, in elder times, composed into the figure of a monument, to shroud the ashes of this Horsa; as those at Cits Cothouse, above Alresford, were framed into the same proportionate mould, to secure the dust, or at least to point out to posterity, the memory of Catigern."/1 The spot where Horsa is thought to have been interred, is now in a wood, at a short distance from the farm, with "nothing to point it out at present, but the remains of an old pollard."/2 Several celts, chiefly brass, ancient spurs, old swords, and other antiquities, have been found, at different times, in digging on the Downs in the neighbourhood of Aylesford.

At HALLING, the Bishops of Rochester had a Palace, probably before the Conquest, which becoming ruinous, was rebuilt by Bishop Glanville, in the twelfth century. That munificent prelate Hamo de Hithe, added to the buildings, between the years 1320 and 30, and "had here," says Leland, from W. de Dene's Account of Hamo, published in the *Anglia Sacra*, "wine and grapes of his own growth in his vineyard, which is now a good plain meadow." The only remains of the Palace now standing, is the Gateway, some walls of the Hall, and the Chapel,

which, excepting the roof, is nearly entire. These were apparently the work of Bishop Hamo, whose statue, well sculptured in stone, and about two feet high, stood formerly in a niche above the arch of the gate; but being blown down in a great storm, it came into possession of Dr. Thorpe, the antiquary, and was given by him to Bishop Atterbury. Lambard, the first historian of this

/1 Vill. Cant. p. 293. /2 Cus. Roff. p. 70.

1271

county, passed several years here after his second marriage with Silvester, daughter of Richard Deane, Gent. of Halling. She died in 1587, and was buried in the Parish Church, where her memory is recorded by a brass plate, on which she is represented on her death-bed, surrounded by her children.

In LUDESDON Church is an altar-tomb in commemoration of James (falsely called John) Montacute, natural son of Thomas Montacute, Earl of Salisbury, who was killed at the siege of Orleans, in the seventh of Henry the Sixth. On the upper slab has been his figure in brass, with an inscription and two escutcheons of arms; all which are now gone. He was owner of the Manor of Luddesdon, which had been bequeathed to him by his father.

BIRLING formed part of the great estate of the Says, from about the time of Richard, till the reign of Henry the Sixth, when it passed through female descent to that branch of the illustrious family of Neville, who were long Barons, but are now Earls, of Abergavenny. These potent Noblemen had two seats here; the one called Birling Place; the other, Comfort: to the latter a Park was attached. A stone gateway, and some other ruins, still point out the site of Birling Place; and the remains of Comfort are now converted into a mean farm-house. Henry, Lord Bergavenny, who had made this his residence, and who died here in the twenty-ninth of Elizabeth, raised a body of forces to oppose Sir Thomas Wyatt, a party of whose adherents he engaged, and routed, in Blacksole Field, in the neighbouring Parish of Wrotham. In the Church, a large handsome fabric, dedicated to All Saints, many of the Nevilles lie buried, though not a single monument has been erected to their memory. The first of these Noblemen interred here, was George, Lord Bergavenny, who died in June, 1535: the last was of the same name, and died in 1666. In the south aisle is a fine Brass of 'Water Mylys, sumtyme Reseyvor vnto my Lord of Bvrgvenaiey.' In the chancel is a mural tablet in commemoration of "the Rev. Edward Holme, late Vicar of this Parish, and founder of the two Free Schools of Leybourne and East Malling:" he died in January, 1782, aged seventy-one.

1272

LEYBOURNE gave name to a knightly and noble family, of whom Sir Roger de Leybourne accompanied Richard the First to Palestine, about whose time they had a Castellated mansion here. William de Leybourne, who had several times summons to Parliament, and was styled the King's Admiral, and made Constable of Pevensey Castle, entertained Edward the First in his mansion at Leybourne in the fourteenth of his reign; and two Cadets of his family afterwards attended that Monarch to the siege of Carlaverock, in Scotland, where they were knighted. On the decease of Juliana, the rich Infanta of Kent, the heiress of the Leybournes, without issue, her possessions escheated to the Crown, when the Manor, Castle, and Advowson of Leybourne, were granted by Edward the Third to his newly erected Cistercian Abbey of St. Mary Graces, near the Tower of London; and they were after-

wards confirmed to that foundation by Richard the Second. The present owner is Sir Henry Hawley, Bart. of the Grange, in this Parish. The remains of the Castle are principally confined to a ruined gateway, machicolated, and flanked by round towers, and some remains of walls and arches: the whole has been surrounded by a moat: and within the site, though not very extensive, stands a more modern mansion, now a farm-house, formerly the residence of the Goldings, and in which Thomas Golding, Esq. kept his shrievalty in the year 1703. It is recorded, that in the year 1784, forty five cwt. of Hops were grown on half an acre of land in this Parish, and afterwards sold for 145l.

The GRANGE was formerly the seat of the Quintins, who, in the early part of the sixteenth century, assumed the name of Oliver, and from them it passed, by females, to the Coverts, and the Saxbys: the latter sold it to Francis Whitworth, Esq. younger brother and heir to the celebrated Sir Charles Whitworth, Envoy Extraordinary to the Court of Russia. This gentleman rebuilt the house in an elegant manner, and greatly improved the grounds. The present Sir Henry Hawley, Bart. inherited this estate from his father, James Hawley, Esq. M. D. and F. R. S. who purchased it from the Whitworths in 1776, together with the Manor and Castle of Leybourne, &c. Sir Henry is first cousin to the learned

1273

and scientific Sir Joseph Banks, Bart. K. B. President of the Royal Society.

OFFHAM is a small ancient village, built on high ground, and nearly surrounded with woods: the houses are mostly scattered round a broad green, on which stands a Quintin "opposite to the dwelling house of the estate, which is bound to keep it up." /1 It is formed by an upright post of wood fixed in the ground, with the upper part rounded so as to receive the socket of a cross-piece, one end of which is expanded like a fan, and pierced full of holes: to the other end is attached a bag of sand, which swung round with a force proportionate to the blow given to the broad part of the transverse, when the game of the Quintin was played. This diversion is now almost forgotten in this country; though some centuries ago, it appears to have been much in vogue: it is supposed to have been borrowed from the Romans. /2 Philipott mentions a tradition, that Jack Straw, "that eminent incendiary of the Kentish Commons in the reign of Richard the Second," was born at, and assumed his surname from, a small cottage at Pepingstraw, in this Parish.

#### WEST or TOWN MALLING

Was given, says Lambard, "to Burhicus, Bishop of Rochester, by King Edmund, the brother of Athelstane, under the name of three Plough-lands in Mealinges." /3 After a temporary alienation, it was restored to the Bishops of this See, previously to the Domes-

/1 Hasted's Kent, Vol. II. p. 225, Fo.

/2 For particulars of the various kinds of Quintin, see Strutt's Sports and Pastimes.

/3 The Charter by which this land was given by Edmund to the Bishops of Rochester, and which is printed in the Monasticon from the Textus Roffensis, "has a circumstance that, at first sight, may seem somewhat extraordinary; which is, that, amidst the respectable and reverend names of the King's brother, (Edred,) and mother, (Eadgife,) two Archbishops, several Bishops and Priests, and divers of the Nobility, who witnessed this Charter, there appears that of AElfgefu, the King's Concubine, who, in her signature, thus particularizes

1274

day Survey, at which time 'here was a Church and a Mill.' Soon

afterwards, in 1090, Bishop Gundulph founded a Benedictine Nunnery here, and endowed it with the Manor, Church, and other estates, which were afterwards increased by St. Leonard's Chapel, the Manor of East Malling, &c. Till his decease in 1107-8, Gundulph governed the Nuns in person; but then directed that they should in future be governed by an Abbess, though in strict subordination to the Bishops of Rochester; and in acknowledgment of this subjection, 'ten pounds of wax, and one boar,' was afterwards paid by them annually. In 1190, according to Stow's Annals, both the Abbey, as it was now called, and the Village, suffered by fire, but were soon restored; and in the time of King John, the Abbess had a grant of free-warren for all her demesne here: to this, in the next reign, was added the privilege of a weekly market, and three annual fairs. When the Abbey was surrendered, in the thirteenth of Henry the Eighth, it supported an Abbess and eleven Nuns; and its possessions were then estimated at the annual value of 245l. 10s. 2(1/2)d. according to Speed; or, according to Dugdale, at 218l. 4s. 2(1/2)d. The Manor and Abbey-buildings were afterwards exchanged with Archbishop Cranmer, and have since passed through various families, by purchase and otherwise, to the Honywoods, of whom the late Frazer Honywood, Esq. who died in 1764, having bequeathed his estates to his kinsman,

her station. 'AElfgefu, concubina regis affui.' To reconcile this to our ideas of propriety, it may be necessary to observe, that Concubinage did not then mean what it does at present, but was a kind of legal contract, inferior to that of marriage, but in use when there was a considerable disparity between the parties; the Roman law not suffering a man to marry a woman greatly beneath him in birth and condition, but allowing such woman to be kept as a Concubine, provided the man had no wife. Concubines were also permitted by several Popes; and the seventeenth canon of the Council of Toledo declares, that 'he who with a faithful wife keeps a Concubine, is excommunicated:' but if the Concubine served him as a wife, so that he had only one woman, under the title of Concubine, he should not be rejected from the communion. This accounts for the name of AElfgefu being found in such company, on so solemn an occasion; which could not have happened, had the character of Concubine been deemed either sinful or dishonourable." Grose's Antiquities, Vol. III. p. 116: most probably from the communications of Dr. Thorpe.

1275

Sir John Honywood, Bart. of Elmsted, rebuilt the Abbey House, which is now the residence of George Talbot Hatley Foote, Esq. Many parts of the conventual pile, are, however, yet standing, being used as offices, &c. together with a portion of the west end of the Abbey Church, which is a most beautiful remain of Norman architecture; and is ornamented with sculptures of heads, animals, intersecting arches, &c. Some stone coffins have been dug up here, together with divers rings, and other trinkets. Over an entrance doorway, is sculptured in stone, a heart, gouttè de sang, transfixed by a spear: on the gateway is a shield, ermine, a crosier in bend sinister, on a chief three annulets. The Abbey grounds were watered by a clear stream of excellent water, which flows from Nether Well, in the hamlet of St. Leonard's; where also is yet standing the ruined tower of St. Leonard's Chapel, a very strong remain, much resembling the keep of a Norman Castle: its present height is seventy-one feet; the walls are seven feet in thickness.

The Church of Town Malling is a large handsome fabric, dedicated to St. Mary, consisting of a nave and chancel, with a Norman tower with pilasters at the west end: the nave has been mostly rebuilt since the year 1778, when the whole roof fell in with a dreadful crash, through the decay of the main columns. Here are some ancient and curious Brasses. A small Free School

was built here, with a bequest of 40l. made for the purpose by Francis Tresse, or Tracy, Gent. in 1632; but is without endowment. Most of the houses are good buildings of red brick, forming a spacious street, about half a mile in length. Here are also several detached Mansions, belonging to respectable families, who, attracted by the salubrious air, and pleasantness of the situation, have made this their place of residence. Dr. Perfect, well-known as the writer of Observations on Cases of Midwifery and Insanity, as well as of some pleasing Pastorals, has long been an inhabitant of this town.

BRADBOURNE, in East Malling, is the seat of Sir John Pappillon Twysden, Bart. a descendant from the upright and learned Judge Twysden, who purchased this estate about the year 1656, and

1276

having enclosed the grounds, made it his residence. His great grandson, Sir Roger Twysden, who lies buried in East Malling Church, greatly improved this seat, which, though not particularly extensive, forms one of the most delightful residences in Kent. Through the Park flows a small rivulet, which crossing the high Maidstone road, falls into the Medway near Mill-Hale, an hamlet to Aylesford. Some good portraits of Judge Twysden, who died here in 1666, are remaining in Bradbourne House.

EAST BARMING, anciently called Barmelinge, 'from its moist situation amidst many springs,' is a well-cultivated and pleasant Parish, much celebrated for its plantations of hops, apples, cherries, filberts, and other fruit: the filberts grow very luxuriantly upon a subsoil of shattery lime-stone, and, through not being suffered to grow higher than six or seven feet, and being thinned out so that the air and light can reach every part, the fruit is much improved.

From the remains of foundations that were discovered about last Christmas, in taking up an accumulated heap of stones and rubbish near Barming Church, it is evident that some Roman building (perhaps a villa) once stood here. Many fragments of Roman tiles, and Roman vessels, were found, together with a coin of the Emperor Severus, and another of Constantine; both of the smallest brass: a small brass of Dioclesian was also found in the ensuing February. Previously to this, in the spring of 1797, as some workmen were grubbing up a hedge in a lane near the Parsonage, they met with seven Roman urns entire, but immediately broke them, in hopes of obtaining some hidden treasure: they found, however, nothing but human ashes, bearing evident marks of fire. The urns were capacious, and about two feet high: they had evidently been turned in a lathe. In digging for stone a few years previously to this, in an adjoining ground to that where the urns were found, vast numbers of bones of men and horses were disturbed: these do not appear to have had any communication with the Roman vestiges, but were most probably the remains of those who fell at the time of the Civil Wars, in the skirmish at East Farleigh Bridge.

1277

Great part of the Manor of East Barming, which the Norman William granted to Robert de Tonebridge, and which afterwards descended to the Clares, Earls of Gloucester and Hertford, is now known by the appellation of St. Helen's, from its having been given to the Benedictine Nunnery of St. Helen's in Bishopsgate Street, London. It now belongs to the Hon. Philip Pusey, brother to the Earl of Radnor. The Court-Lodge, which stood near St. Helen's Bridge, and near which was an ancient Cross, was pulled down a few years ago. Hall Place, a subordinate Manor, is now the property of Lord Barham, who has recently purchased this and all the other estates of John Amhurst, Esq. in Barming, and Barn-

jett, on West Barming, excepting his House, and about nine acres of land. On this demesne a respectable Mansion was built in 1656, by the Rev. Richard Webbe, Rector of Barming, whose descendant conveyed it to Peter Smart, Gent. about the year 1726. This gentleman, who lies buried in the Church-yard, was father to the poet Christopher Smart, author of 'the Hop Garden,' and other Poems. His house was afterwards alienated to John Cale, Esq. who died here in 1777, having bequeathed his valuable Library to Hertford College, Oxford.

The Church is a small neat edifice, dedicated to St. Margaret, and having a cemetery embosomed in fine elms, in which are various monuments, and among them a costly tomb, of different colored marbles, in memory of Thomas Harris, Esq. who resided at Home Stall, a respectable seat in this Parish, erected about the year 1730. The Parsonage-House, which stands on the declivity of a commanding eminence about a mile from the Church, has been greatly improved, and almost rebuilt, by the Rev. Mark Noble, F. A. S. the present Rector, whose various Publications/1 on Biography and History, evince the great extent of his

/1 Among the principal works published by this gentleman, are the Histories of the Protectorate 'House of Cromwell,' of 'the Regicides,' and of the 'College of Arms.' His 'Continuation of Granger' has recently appeared; and he has still a great variety of unpublished Manuscripts, chiefly on subjects of English History and Biography.

/1 The principal works published by this Gentleman, are, Dissertations on the Coins of the Bishops of Durham; Royal Genealogies; Memoirs of the Cromwells, Stuarts, and Medici; History of the Regicides, and of the College at Arms; Continuation of Granger's Biographical History; Papers in the Archaeologia, &c. and he has still a great variety of unpublished Manuscripts, chiefly on subjects of English History and Biography.

<variant>

1278

acquirements. Not less than 20,000 trees and shrubs have been planted by him on the glebe lands./1

Opposite to Barming, on the southern side of the Medway, is EAST FARLEIGH, another celebrated Parish for fruit and hops. The Manor belongs to the Crown, but is held by the Duke of Leeds, under a fee-farm rent of ten shillings. It was originally given to the Monks of Christ Church, Canterbury, by Edgiva, the third and last Queen of Edward the Elder: but at the period of the Domesday Survey, it belonged to the Archbishops, and was then described as having 'a Church, three Mills, and six Fisheries of 1200 eels.' The Church is a large edifice, and still displays some remains of its Norman origin in an arch of the tower; but the principal part was rebuilt by one of the Colepepers, who held the Manor of Gallant's in this Parish in the reign of Edward the Third, and whose monumental arch is yet to be seen in the north wall of the chancel; though the tomb itself, on which was a shield, with a bend egrailed, the 'arms of the Colepepers, has been lately thrown out.' The south chancel was founded as a Chantry Chapel by one of the Pimpe family, who possessed the ancient seat called Pimpe's Court, of which some remains are yet standing, from the reign of Edward the First till that of Henry the Seventh. All the estates in this Parish which

/1 In this and the adjoining Parishes, much stone is dug, chiefly of the kind called Kentish rag; and from the circumstance of Sir Christopher Wren's discovering the foundations of a Roman Temple under the site of St. Paul's Church, of the same kind of stone, it has been supposed, that some of these quarries were worked in the Roman times. This

stone is used for quoins for buildings, troughs, grave-stones, repairing the sea walls on the coasts of Kent and Essex, for strengthening the piers of London and Rochester Bridges; to pave, mend, and make roads, particularly in the Weald of Kent; and lately much has been sent ready broken to repair the Turnpike roads round London. It is also burnt into lime, and often sent in small casks, in that state, to the West Indies, to refine sugar: the London builders use it for stucco-work. It appears from Rymer, that in the year 1418, Henry the Fifth gave orders that 7000 balls for cannon should be made from the stone dug out of the Maidstone quarries.

1279

belonged to the Amhursts, including the Court-Lodge, have been recently purchased by George Dominicus, Esq.

WEST FARLEIGH has the same general character for plantations, and rich produce, as the Parishes of Barming and East Farleigh. The Church, a Norman structure, dedicated to All Saints, contains some good monuments for the Laurences, Skynners, Goulstons, and others, Lords of Totesham, in this Parish, of whom, John de Totesham was one of the Recognitores Magnae Assisae in the reign of King John. Their residence, called Totesham Hall, was finely situated on the banks of the Medway, but was pulled down by the late Mrs. Bouverie, who left all her estates in East and West Farleigh to Sir Charles Middleton, now Lord Burham. In the Register/<sup>1</sup> are entries of several licences, granted to Augustine Skynner, Esq. the elder, to eat flesh in Lent, he being notoriously sick. His son, Augustine Skynner, Esq. was the Marrying Justice of Peace during the time of the Commonwealth: he was also appointed one of the Commissioners to try Charles the First in the High Court of Justice, but declined acting. He died in the Fleet Prison, in June, 1672; his distresses having been principally occasioned through not being able to re-obtain the money he had paid for the Manor of Trottesclive, and other estates belonging to the See of Rochester, and of which estates he was deprived at the Restoration. In the Church-yard are some very fine yew-trees.

<sup>1</sup> This Register contains much curious information. The following particulars are found in the Agreement made between the Vicar, Richard Bystone, and his Parishioners, on February 15th, in the 32d year of Elizabeth. A Communicant, the first time, pays 1d. ever afterwards 2d. Baptizing a Child, 4d, or the Chrisme. Churching a Woman, 1d. her offering (1/2)d. A Marriage 2s. 6d. Clerk 4d. Burying a Man or Woman 8d. a Child 4d. Milk of a Cow, 1d. Sheep's wool, the tenth. Lamb's wool to be due at St. Mark's day: those which come after to be accounted for the next year. Of seven Lambs, to have the 10th., allowing a (1/2) to the owner; and under seven, to have 2q. a lamb. Pigs, to have the 10th, and of seven to have one, allowing (3/4)q. to the owner: under seven, to have 2q. a piece. Grass, the 10th cock. Herb garden, 1d; if sowed with any grain, a 10th, as in all other things. Hemp, the 10th handful. Of acre wood, and coppice woods, to pay tithes, but not of tops of trees.

1280

YALDING is a low but populous village, situated at the confluence of the united stream of the Bewley and Theyse rivulets with the Medway,<sup>1</sup> which are here navigable for barges. Hugh de Audley, who became possessed of this Manor by his marriage with the heiress of the Clares, Earls of Gloucester and Hertford, obtained a grant of a weekly market, and a three days annual fair, to be held here. This place has been several times afflicted by the Plague, particularly in the years 1510, 1603 and 4, 1609, and 1666: on one or two occasions, the contagion appears to have been introduced by the custom of taking in children to nurse

from London. Jennings Court, an estate in this Parish belonging to Brazen Nose College, Oxford, is held on lease by Sir John Gregory Shaw, Bart. of Eltham. The Rev. George Amhurst, some time Vicar of Yalding, was grandfather of the poet Nicholas Amhurst, so well known for his sense, his imprudence, and his misfortunes. He was born either here, or at Marden, an adjoining Parish. He was the principal author of the 'Craftsman;' and also wrote the Satires published under the title of *Terrae Filius*, against the Oxford University, (2 vols. 12mo.) to which he was excited through having been expelled from College, for real or alledged irregularities. He died in 1742, of chagrin at the desertion of pretended friends, and sorrow for his own misconduct. His descendants are resident in Newfoundland.

TESTON is a small but very beautiful district, rising gradually from the banks of the Medway, and highly cultivated. The Manor was anciently the property of the Crevequers; but being seized in the Barons' Wars in the reign of Henry the First, was afterwards given by Eleanor, Edward the First's Queen, to the Priory of Christ Church, Canterbury. Henry the Eighth gave it to the elder Sir Thomas Wyatt; and the Queen Mary to her Attorney-General, Sir John Baker, whose descendants alienated it during the sway of the Parliament in the reign of Charles the First. In the next reign it was purchased by Sir Oliver Boteler, of Barham,

/1 This river is remarkable for the size and abundance of its Eels: in that part which flows through Yalding Parish, an Eel was caught in the year 1757, whose length was 'five feet nine inches; its girth eighteen inches; and its weight forty pounds.'

1281

or Barham Court, since called Teston House, and has descended in the same way as that estate, which became the property of the Botelers by marriage with the heiress of the De Barhams, who were seated here in the time of Henry the Second. Sir William Boteler, who fell in the skirmish at Cropredy Bridge, in 1644, fighting for Charles the First, had his house plundered, and much of his property destroyed. His descendants continued to reside here till the death of Sir Philip Boteler, Bart. in 1772: this gentleman, who had greatly improved his seat, gave it the name of Teston House; he devised all his estates in Teston, (which nearly included the entire Parish,) with other considerable ones in the neighbouring Parishes, to the late benevolent Mrs. Elizabeth Bouverie. This lady bequeathed Teston, with most of her estates near it, to her friend Admiral Sir Charles Middleton, who, on the resignation of Lord Melville, in 1805, in consequence of a charge of peculation being voted against him by the House of Commons, was created a Peer, by the title of Lord Barham, of Barham Court, and appointed First Lord of the Admiralty; a situation which he resigned in the February following. Various judicious improvements were made in the house and grounds, under the superintendance of this gentleman, during the life of Mrs. Bouverie; and other alterations have been since made. The situation is extremely fine; the gardens are extensive, and the plantations flourishing. The House is a large edifice, stuccoed: three of the rooms are well filled with choice books. Among the pictures is a fine portrait of the first Villiers, Duke of Buckingham. Teston Church was enlarged by the late Sir Philip Boteler, but is still only a small building; and though many of the Bolelers lie buried here, together with the late Mrs. Bouverie, and the Lady of Lord Barham, who died when Lady Middleton, not a single monument, or sepulchral inscription, has been erected here to commemorate the memory of any one.

At WATERINGBURY is a seat called the Place, which,

with the Manor, was purchased, in the reign of James the First, by Oliver Style, Esq. whose descendant, Sir Thomas Style, Bart. a minor, is the present owner. The mansion was erected in the

1282

reign of Queen Anne, near the site of the more ancient one, which was surrounded by a moat. It contains some original portraits; and some good painted glass, brought from Langley, in Beckenham Parish, formerly the seat of the elder branch of this family. Among the portraits is one of Sir William Style, Knt. of Ipswich, who was employed by Henry the Seventh in several embassies, particularly to Naples: his descendants were afterwards engaged in commerce, and became considerable merchants. In the neighbouring Church are several good monuments of this family; and in the Church-yard is a costly one in memory of Sir Oliver Style, Knt. who, whilst resident at Smyrna, was at dinner with the lady whom he had engaged to marry, and a party of friends, when the apartment they were in was swallowed up by an earthquake; and he himself was the only person of the whole that escaped the yawning gulph: he died unmarried in 1703, at the age of forty-six. His predecessor, Sir Thomas Style, who was buried in the Church the preceding year, was a Marrying Justice of Peace during the Protectorate; and was much trusted by his party. In the Register are some whimsical entries of illegitimate children born towards the latter end of the sixteenth century, and who are designated as 'Sent of God;' 'Filius Populi;' or 'Filius Mundi.' Here also are recorded two instances of great Longevity: Thomas Boothe, buried March 24, 1562, aged 112; and Henry Fiveash, aged 104, buried July 24, 1677.

NETTLESTED was the ancient and principal seat of the Pimpes, who held this Manor under the Clares, Earls of Gloucester, in the time of Edward the First, and several of whom were Sheriffs of Kent in different reigns. "This ancient family," says Philipott, "which had, under a venerable character of antiquity, for so many ages flourished at this place, as the monuments in the Church not yet dismantled do sufficiently evince, was about the latter end of Henry the Seventh extinguished, and Nettleston fell under the patrimony of John Scott, of Scotts Hall." His descendants sold it, with Pimpe's Court, in East Farleigh, &c. to Sir Philip Boteler, Bart. and it is now the property of Lord Barham. In the Church, which is a small but very neat edifice, dedicated to St. Mary, are two monuments of the wives of Sir John

1283

<November 1807>

Scott, second son of the celebrated Sir Thomas Scott, who improved the old mansion, some small remains of which are yet standing. The windows contain a great deal of very fine painted glass, including the arms and alliances of the Pimpes, and various Scriptural subjects; together with the open fetter lock, and the Sun, or radiated star; cognizances of Edward the Fourth.

ROYDON HALL, in East Peckham, was formerly the seat of the Roydons, but was carried in marriage, by a co-heiress, to the Twysdens, Baronets, in the reign of James the First, and is now the property of Sir William Twysden, Bart. Sir Roger Twysden, who obtained license from Charles the First to inclose a Park here, and a grant of liberty of free-warren, was eminently conversant in Saxon and English History, and was born in 1597, most probably on this estate. He published the 'Laws of Henry the First,' fo. 1644; and was an accomplished gentleman, as well as scholar: he died at the age of seventy-five, in June, 1672; and was buried in East Peckham Church, which is a large edifice, standing on a hill adjoining to Mereworth Park: here also many of his family lie interred, and have monuments.

MEREWORTH gave name to an ancient family, of whom Sir William de Mereworth was with Richard Coeur de Lion at the siege of Acon. It afterwards passed by females through the Fitz-Alan, Beauchamp, and Neville families, to the Fanes; and from them, by bequest, to the late profligate Sir Francis Dashwood, Bart. of High Wycombe, late Lord Le Despenser, with remainder to Sir Thomas Stapleton, Bart. who has since succeeded to the title of Baron Le Despenser, and is now the owner of this fine district. His splendid residence, called MEREWORTH CASTLE, was erected by the late Mildmay Fane, eighth Earl of Westmoreland, after a design by Colin Campbell, from a beautiful building by Palladio; but better adapted, perhaps, for the climate of Italy than England. Though called a Castle, it has not the least pretensions to that appellation, excepting from having been built on the site of the ancient embattled mansion, and from being still surrounded by the old moat. It consists of a centre, and two wings for offices, of equal elegance: that in which the stables are, stands on the spot formerly occupied by the Parish

1284

Church, which was pulled down by the Earl, who had a new one erected in the middle of the village. The principal front is towards the north; the entrance opens under a portico, ascended by a grand flight of steps. The great hall, from which all the principal apartments diverge, is lighted by a dome and cupola, between the walls of which the flues are carried up. The rooms are in general small, but are fitted up in a very costly manner: they contain many pictures, some of them of great merit. Behind the house, the ground rises into small hills, forming a sort of amphitheatre, being embellished with plantations and prospect rooms. In front is a broad sheet of water, which has been expanded from a small rill, that rises at a short distance westward, and flows into the Medway near Bow Bridge. The Parsonsge-House, which, like the Church, was rebuilt by the Earl, is a handsome edifice, forming a good object from the Castle. Through the Hurst Woods, which, extending to the north-west, cover an area of several miles, his Lordship, also, had an avenue cut at a great expence, and three miles in length, to communicate with the London road, near Wrotham. In these Woods, which abound with oak, and are partly within the Weald, were wild Swine as lately as the reign of Elizabeth: and among the quarry hills here, the Martin Cat is still occasionally seen.

The Church is dedicated to St. Lawrence, and was consecrated in August, 1746: it is built on the plan at St. Paul's, Covent Garden, designed by Inigo Jones, but is more splendid, and has an elegant spire. Here are no pews, but seats, as on the Continent: the pillars are painted in imitation of marble. The east window contains some very fine painted glass, brought from the old Castle; and exhibiting the arms and alliances of the Earls of Westmoreland. In a Chapel at the west end, were re-interred the remains of the Fanes, removed with their costly monuments from the old Church. In the Register are numerous items of baptisms and burials of this family; and the following record of Longevity. "January 14, 1604-5, was buried Martha Miles, widow, aged 102 years."

YOTES, another handsome seat in this Parish, and about one mile west from the Castle, is now the property of Mrs. Masters,

1285

widow of William (Daniel) Masters, Esq. who was Sheriff of Kent in 1771, and expended large sums in improving this estate, which, on the decease of the present possessor, will go to the Earl of Torrington.

The Manor of WEST or LITTLE PECKHAM, was held in the time of King John, by the 'service of bearing one of the King's goshawks beyond sea, when demanded, from the Feast of St. Michael to that of the Purification.' The Manor was afterwards divided, and one part is now the property of Lord le Despenser, and the other of the Earl of Torrington. On the estate of the latter was a Preceptory of Knights Hospitallers, to whom it had been given by Judge Colepeper, of Oxenhoath, in this Parish, in the reign of Henry the Fourth. OXENHOATH is now the property and residence of Sir William Geary, Bart. whose family obtained it by marriage with the Bartholomews. It was anciently the property of the Colepepers, several of whom lie buried in the Church; and was formerly held of the Manor of Hoo, near Rochester, by the 'yearly payment of a pair of gilt spurs.' The house is an ancient brick edifice, situated on the acclivity of an eminence, having an extensive prospect over the Weald, and encompassed with fine woods, and pasture grounds.

#### TUNBRIDGE

Is situated in an extended tract, called the Lowy of Tunbridge, which, according to Philipott, is, in old Latin records, styled "Districtus Leucæ de Tunbridge, and was formerly subservient to the dominion of those noble persons who were Lords of the fee." The term is derived from the Norman-French, and signifies an exempt jurisdiction round the castle, chief mansion, or religious house, to which it appertained. In the Domesday Book, this district was included under the name of Haslow, and was held at the period of that Survey by 'Ricard' de Tonebridge, of Odo, Bishop of Baieux, who had detached it from the possessions of the See of Canterbury, to which it had previously belonged, and

1286

to which it was ordered to be restored by the assembly at Pinnerden.<sup>/1</sup> This Richard de Tunbridge, otherwise Fitz-Gilbert, and afterwards Earl of Clare, was kinsman to the Conqueror, whom he accompanied to England; and for his great services at the battle of Hastings, had granted to him numerous Lordships, so that he became one of the most puissant Barons in England. Being unwilling to relinquish his possessions here, he prevailed on the Archbishop, through the mediation of the King, to exchange this district for that of Brionne (of which he was Earl) in Normandy; and, that equal justice might be observed in the exchange, it was agreed, according to the simplicity of the times, that the land at Brionne should be surrounded by a string, and that the same string should be the measure of the estate to be granted to Richard at Tunbridge.<sup>/2</sup>

As the Domesday record makes no mention of a Castle at Haslow, (now the Borough of Hadlow, and within the Lowy of Tunbridge,) though it notices a Church and two mills, it seems probable, that it was not erected when that Survey was made; though it certainly was in existence very shortly afterwards. It

<sup>/1</sup> See particulars of this assembly, p. 1240–42. The whole number of Manors ordained to be restored to the despoiled See, was twenty-three.

<sup>/2</sup> The authority here followed is Dugdale, (Baronage, Vol. I. p. 207:) but Lambard (Peramb. of Kent, p. 329, 30) relates the circumstances thus differently.

"There was in Normandie, a town (and land thereunto adjoining) called Bryonnie, whiche was of the auncient possession of the Dukedome, and had continually remained in the handes of the Dukes there, till such time as Richard (the second Duke of that name) gave it, amongst other landes, to Godfrey, his natural brother, for his advancement in living. This Godfrey enjoyed it all

his lyfe, and left it to one Gislebert, his sonne. (which happely was Gilbert the capitain of Tunbridge Castle, of whom we had mention before,) who also held it so long as he lived. But after the death of Gislebert, Robert, (the Duke of Normandie, and eldest sonne to King William the Conqueror,) being earnestly laboured to bestowe it upon one Robert, Earle Mellent, (wboae offspring were sometimes Earles of Leycester within this realme,) seized it into his owne

1287

was built by the above Richard Fitz-Gilbert, and under the protection of this fortress the town grew up; but, that the Castle had a previous existence, may be deduced from the circumstance of its transferring its own name of Ton-bridge to the Castle, and which name had most probably been derived from the Bridges over the different streams of the Medway, which flow on the south side of the town. Of these streams, which have each a bridge, and are five in number, the southernmost was anciently the principal, as the northern one now is; though the latter was originally formed to supply the inner moat of the Castle.

On the decease of the Conqueror, Earl Richard, who, in 1073, had, jointly with William de Warrenne, executed the high office of Justiciary of England, during the King's absence in Normandy, and whilst in that situation, had suppressed the powerful conspiracy of the Earls of Hertford and Norfolk, declared for Robert, in opposition to his younger brother, William Rufus, who had seized the Crown. On this the new King marched to Tunbridge with an army; and Richard, not being able to withstand a siege, or, perhaps, deeming it imprudent, submitted, and swore allegiance to him. He was afterwards slain at Abergavenny, fighting against the Welch in favor of the usurper Stephen.

This "Fitz-Gilbert, dropping the surname de Tonebrige, took that of Clare, of which he was created Earl; the title passing

hands, pretending to unite it to the Dukedome againe. But when Richard (the sonne of Gislebert) understoode of this, he put to his claime, and making his title by a long-continued possession, (even from Godfrey, his grandfather,) so encountered the suite of Earle Mellent, that to stoppe Richard's mouthe withall, it was by the device of the Earle, and by the mediation of Duke Robert, which he made to his brother, William Rufus, brought to pass, that Richard should receive in recompence, the town of Tunbridge in England, and so much land about it, as Bryonnie itself contened circuit; and to the end that the indifferencie of the dealing might appeare, and his full satisfaction be wrought, they caused Bryonnie, and the land about it, to be measured with a line, which they afterward brought over with them into England, and applying the same to Tunbridge, and the land adioyning, laide him out the very like in quantity; in so muche, that long after it was a common and receaued opinion in Normandie, that the leagues of Bryonnie and Tunbridge, were all one in measure and compasse."

1288

through many of his descendants, the latter of whom had also the Earldoms of Gloucester and Hertford, ended in the male line at the beginning of the fourteenth century. A constant contest subsisted between these potent chieftains and the See of Canterbury, from the time of that haughty prelate Becket, until the reign of Henry III. when an accord was made, by which it was agreed, that the Earls of Clare and Gloucester should hold Tunbridge and its Lowy by the grand sergeantry of being Chief Butlers and High Stewards at the instalment of the Metropolitans, and grant them wardship of their children. Whenever one of them attended upon the solemnization of inthronization, he was to receive, for the service of Steward, seven robes of scarlet, thirty gallons of wine, fifty pounds of wax for the use of his own lights on the feast, the livery of hay and corn for eighty horses

for two nights, and the dishes and salts which should be placed before the Prelate at the first course of the feast; and when the Nobleman should take his leave, entertainment for three days, at the expense of the Archbishop and his successors, at their nearest manors by the four quarters of Kent, wheresoever the Peer should make his election, so that he did not go thither with more than fifty horse: and when the Castle went into the hands of the Stafford family, we find that these services were retained; but, instead of provisions, it was, in the fourteenth century, both to the De Clares and the Staffords, compounded for a sum of money, generally two hundred marks, and the silver-gilt cup with which the Earl should serve before the Archbishop. So late as the reign of Henry the Eighth, we find Edward, Duke of Buckingham, executing in person the office of Steward at the enthronization of Archbishop Warham; and the butlership by his deputy, Sir Thomas Bourchier. These are traits of character in our history that may be deemed worthy preservation, as they mark the customs of former periods.

“Tunbridge Castle was alternately the scene of war, and the abode of pleasure, but ever of consequence. Gilbert, surnamed Rufus, Earl of Clare, Gloucester, and Hertford, joining the rebellious Barons against their sovereign Henry III. was besieged by

1289

Prince Edward, the King's son, during which the garrison set fire to and burnt the town, to prevent its being useful to the Prince; who, however, took the Castle, and the Countess of Gloucester, but gave her liberty: he nevertheless put a garrison in the Castle. Some time afterwards, Gilbert, convinced of the badness of the cause in which he was engaged, joined the royal standard; and, in reward for his returning loyalty, received again the possession of this Castle. Here it was that he entertained Edward, then become his Sovereign, upon his return from Palestine. The reception was splendid; and though the King was desirous of reaching his capital, yet he remained here many days; and so acceptable did he become to the King, that, having divorced his wife for her ill conduct, Edward gave him his own daughter, Joan of Acres; who, as part of her jointure, had this Castle settled upon her, which she made the place of her residence in her widowhood, and on her second marriage, with Ralph de Monthermer; a private gentleman in her service, whose presumption, in marrying a Princess, at first drew upon him the vengeance of offended majesty; but, by the intercession of the Bishop of Durham, Edward received him into favor; and his merit was such, that he obtained his confidence and affection: from this second alliance have descended many noble houses. We must here observe, that Prince Edward, afterwards Edward the Second, also resided at Tunbridge in the twenty-second year of his father's reign, when he was left supreme governor of the kingdom, whilst the elder Edward was in Flanders.

“Upon the death of Gilbert de Clare, the last Earl of Gloucester of this family, in the partition of his vast estates to his three sisters and coheir, Tunbridge Castle and Manor came to Hugh de Audley, in right of his wife Margaret, the second of them, till joining with some discontented Barons, this Castle was seized by Edward II. who made Bartholomew de Badlesmere governor: but he also traitorously joining the malecontents, gave the custody of it to Henry de Cobham, whose deputy, Crevequer, intending to follow the standard of revolt, and deliver up his charge to the rebels, was ordered to be hanged, and this Castle, the scene of

1290

his treason, to be razed to the ground: it fortunately escaped,

having been one of the four which Edward soon after fixed upon as safe receptacles to deposit the records and charters of the kingdom in; and in the following reign, Hugh de Audley was restored to favor, had the Earldom of Gloucester in right of his marriage given him, and was permitted to re-enjoy this Castle. Margaret, his only daughter, took the Castle and Manor of Tonbridge to Ralph Lord Stafford, created Earl of Stafford, and elected Knight of the Garter, who died here. His descendants rose to a rank that eclipsed every other subject, having the Earldoms of Buckingham, Hereford, Stafford, Northampton, and Perch, with many Baronies vested in them, and at length were raised to ducal honors, and made Hereditary Constables of England. This Castle was afterwards forfeited to the Crown at the ruin of the last Stafford, Duke of Buckingham, when this family, every way so great, fell, to rise no more."/1

This was in the reign of Henry the Eighth, when Edward, the third Duke of this family, was beheaded on a charge of high treason, partly brought against him through his own imprudence, but pursued to his destruction through the intrigues of Wolsey, in revenge for some sharp expressions which the Duke had uttered in respect to the low origin of that aspiring Prelate. His possessions were afterwards seized by the Crown; and though his son Henry was restored in blood in the year following, he never obtained restitution either of the family honors or patrimony.

Queen Elizabeth granted the Lordship, Manor and Castle of Tunbridge to her cousin, Henry Carey, Lord Hunsdon, from whose family they descended by an heiress to the Berkleys, but were soon alienated, and have since passed through various possessors. The Castle and Manor, with other demesne lands, were purchased, in the reign of George the First, of a spendthrift heir, by John Hooker, Esq. of a family originally from Hampshire. His son, the late possessor, sold them to his brother-in-law, William Woodgate, Esq. of Summerhill, whose son, William Francis Woodgate, Esq. is now owner.

/1 Environs of Lond. Kent. See a curious account of the Barony of Stafford, in *Gent. Mag.* Vol. LVII. Part 2.

1291

The remains of the Castle are principally confined to an entrance gateway, flanked by round towers, and tolerably perfect, (probably rebuilt in the fourteenth century,) and the artificial mount on which the keep stood. It was environed by three moats, within the compass of the outermost of which, the then ancient Town was principally confined. The ruins are picturesque; though much of this venerable remain was dilapidated by the late proprietor, Mr. Hooker, to build a residence attached to the entrance, in a style not at all corresponding with the original; but which the present possessor, Mr. F. Woodgate, has in contemplation to alter, and render more conformable to the general character. The grounds are pleasant: the outer walls inclosed an extent of six acres.

This fortress stands on the south-west side of the town; and at a little distance was a Priory of Austin Canons, founded by Richard de Clare, first Earl of Hertford, about the latter end of the reign of Henry the First./1 All the buildings, which are said to have been noble and splendid, were destroyed by an accidental fire in 1351; but were soon afterwards re-edified. This was one of the houses suppressed in 1525, to endow Wolsey's intended Colleges at Ipswich and Oxford, at which time its annual revenues amounted to 169l. 10s. 9d. From the foundations, yet visible, this Priory seems to have been very extensive: only a few fragments now remain, besides the Refectory, or Hall, which is

used as a barn, and for the stowage of hops. In the Priory Church, as appears from Weever, was buried 'the heart' of the founder, together with several of his noble descendants.

/1 Richard de Clare, by his foundation Charter, granted "to the Canons Regular" of this House, "ten Marcs to be received yearly from his Manor of Tonebrigge; and 51s. and 5d. to be received from all the Ossarts, old as well as new, of his Land called Denne-mannes-brock; and likewise yearly, 120 Hogs in his Forest of Tunbridge, free from pannage; and that the Canons should have two Horses every day, freely and quietly to carry home the dead Wood out of those of his woods which were nearest and most convenient to them; together with one Stag yearly, on the feast of St. Mary Magdalen, for ever, to be taken by the Earl's Men." Hasted's Kent, Vol. II. p. 344.

1292

Tunbridge principally consists of one long and wide street, containing many respectable houses, and kept particularly clean. At the entrance from London is a stone causeway, the gift, says Harris, "of one John Wilford, citizen of London, in 1528." The principal Bridge was erected in 1775, at the expense of 1100l. from a design by Mr. Milne: near it is a wharf for the reception of the timber brought hither from the Weald, and afterwards sent down the Medway. The Church, which is a large handsome fabric, dedicated to St. Peter and St. Paul, was new pewed and ornamented with a bequest of 500l. made by the late John Hooker, Esq. It contains some good monuments of different families. Weever mentions "the Portraits of Lord Hugh Stafford, kneeling in his coate-armour, and his bow-bearer, Thomas Bradlaine, by him," as remaining in his time in the north window. Many bequests have been made by different persons for the use of the poor inhabitants of this district; but the principal charitable foundation is the Free Grammar School, a capacious structure, at the north end of the Town, which was founded and endowed by Sir Andrew Judde, Knt. a native of Tunbridge, and Lord Mayor of London in the fifth year of Edward the Sixth. He died in 1558; and by his will directed that certain lands there, of the annual value of 56l. 0s. 4d. and situated in the Parishes of St. Pancras, All Hallows, Gracechurch Street, St. Laurence Pountney, St. Peter's, and St. Helen's, should be vested in the Skinners' Company, of London, for the perpetual maintenance of this School, for the free education of the Boys inhabiting the Town, and adjacent Country, 'Juvenum in villa et patria adjacenti.' Sir Thomas Smith, Knt. (second son of Customer Smith,) who had married Alice, daughter and heiress of Sir Andrew Judde, considerably increased the original endowments, and founded six exhibitions to the University; and several others were afterwards endowed by different persons. The Company of Skinners', who are the Governors, visit this School every year in May, at a great expence, attended, as the statutes direct, by some eminent Clergyman, whose business is to examine into the progress made by the different classes. The examination is conducted with much ceremony, and honorary rewards are dis-

1293

tributed to the best scholars. The Masters have, in general, been men of eminent abilities: the present Master is the very able and learned Dr. Vicesimus Knox, who succeeded his father in 1778; and is well known for his literary productions. Though the annual income arising from the respective endowments of this School is very great, the number of boys educated on the foundation is very few: and this may be adduced as another instance of the necessity of a Parliamentary revision of our ancient charitable

establishments. Immediately opposite to the School, is the Seat of George Children, Esq. to whose respectable family a very large and valuable tract of land belongs in this neighbourhood.

The population of Tunbridge, according to the late act, amounts to 4371, the number of houses to 771. The adjacent roads have of late years been much improved, and that leading from the Town to the Wells particularly so, very recently, by a most laborious excavation on Quarry Hill, by which the formerly steep ascent over it has been reduced to a very easy draught. It appears from the Notitia Parliamentaria, that two Members were returned in the twenty-third of Edward I. for the Borough of Tonebrigg.

About one mile and a half south-eastward from Tunbridge, on the Lamberhurst road, is SUMMERHILL, a much celebrated and beautiful Seat, now the property of William Woodgate, Esq. whose ancestor, John Woodgate, Gent. of Penshurst, purchased it, with the Manor of South-Frith, to which it is attached, about the year 1712. This district was anciently a Chase, or Forest, belonging to the Earls of Clare; and Summerhill is said, by Dr. Harris, to have been the residence of the Earl's Bailiffs. Queen Elizabeth granted this Chase, Manor, and appurtenances, to her favorite, Robert Dudley, Earl of Leicester, for a term of years; and afterwards, in fee, to Frances, Countess of Essex, widow to the high spirited and unfortunate Earl of Essex. This lady, who was the daughter and sole heiress of Sir Francis Walsingham, and whose first husband was the accomplished Sir Philip Sydney, re-married Richard de Burgh, Earl of Clanrickard, whom Smollet describes as a very handsome, gallant young nobleman, and very much like the Earl of Essex. He was afterwards created Baron of Summerhill, Viscount Tunbridge, and Earl of St. Albans.

1294

Becoming possessed of these estates in right of his wife, he erected the venerable mansion now called Summerhill House, at a vast expence, during the reign of James the First, of the style of building of whose days it forms a very complete specimen; though its external appearance has, in some respects, been injured by injudicious alterations. It is a very extensive and interesting pile, and stands on a commanding and beautiful eminence. The grounds, and adjacent country, include much picturesque and romantic scenery.

On the death of the Earl, in 1636, he was succeeded by Ulick, his son and heir, who, for his attachment to Charles the First, by whom he had been created Marquis of Clanrickard, was voted a delinquent by the Parliament, and had all his estates sequestered. The demesne of Summerhill was next granted for life to Robert, Earl of Essex, the Parliamentary General, who was the son of the Countess Frances, by her second husband. On his decease, in 1649, it escheated to the Parliament; and soon after the decapitation of the King, it was granted to the celebrated President Bradshaw, in reward "for his great service to his Country." He dying in November, 1659, was succeeded in the possession of this estate by a natural son, (said by Hasted to be still remembered by some old people in this neighbourhood,) who was, however, soon obliged to relinquish its possession by the change of affairs attendant on the Restoration, and by which 'the Manor of South-Frith, with the Seat and Park of Somerhill,' were restored to Margaret, only daughter and heiress to the Marquis Clanrickard. This lady, who was then married to Lord Muskerry, (eldest son of the Earl of Clancarty,) who was killed on board the Duke of York's ship in the battle of Solebay, by the same cannon-ball that slew the Earl of Falmouth, and the Honorable Robert Boyle, married, secondly, John Villiers, Viscount Purbeck; and, after his decease, she chose for her third husband, the then

celebrated Mr. Beau Fielding. Her dissipated and extravagant

/1 See particulars of his life under Marple Hall, Cheshire, Vol. II. p. 264–7.

1295

mode of living, conjoined with other circumstances, obliged her to alienate several portions of her estate; and she at length died, in considerable distress, about the year 1698. Summerhill House and Park, which at that time were rented by a warrener, were soon afterwards sold by her son, John Villiers, (who assumed the title of Earl of Buckingham;) and having passed through one or two intermediate families, became the property of the Woodgates, by purchase, about the year 1712.<sup>/1</sup>

On QUARRY HILL, about one mile and a half from Tunbridge, on the road to the Wells, is the handsome seat of James Burton, Esq. recently erected with the appropriate materials of the country, as the fragment of a Castle, but replete with modern conveniences. The undulating woods, and romantic scenery, about this place, render it a very desirable and pleasing residence: the estate is extensive.

Within a mile on the same road, but in Bidborough Parish, is BOUNDS Park and House, now the property of the Earl of Darnley: the grounds are capable of much improvement. The demesne surrounds the Park, and consists of about 1000 acres of well-wooded and picturesque land.

TUNBRIDGE WELLS is a general appellation given to a series of scattered villages and dwellings within five or six miles from the town of Tunbridge, and immediately bordering upon Sussex. They are situated in the three Parishes of Tunbridge, Frant, and Speldhurst; and consist principally of Mount Ephraim, Mount Pleasant, Mount Sion, and the Wells, properly so called.

The Springs themselves, to the accidental discovery of which, in the reign of James the First, this neighbourhood stands wholly indebted for its origin, rise in the Parish of Speldhurst. The singular manner in which the efficacy of those waters was discovered, and the consequent occurrences by which this became a fashionable watering-place, have been thus summarily given by a late writer.

/1 In Grammont's Memoirs are some very curious anecdotes of Summerhill, and its inhabitants, during the time of Charles the Second.

1296

"The gay, dissipated, young Dudley, Lord North, had exhausted his constitution by his gallantries in the court of Henry, Prince of Wales; and was advised by his Physicians to retire to the country, as the last trial to regain his lost strength. In the year 1606 he went to Eridge House, a hunting-seat of Lord Abergavenny, whose park was 'an assemblage, says Mr. Aaron Hill, 'of all Nature's beauties: Hills, vales, brooks, lawns, groves, thickets, rocks, waterfalls, all noble, and regularly amiable.' This situation, however charming, ill suited a young nobleman in his twenty-fourth year, who had been engaged in all the pleasures attendant upon a court; he therefore determined to leave his retreat, and return to town: the solicitations of his friends prevailed upon him to promise to remain another six weeks. Tired with solitude, he broke through restraint, and set out for London. His way lay through the wood in which these springs were: it was in the morning, and he had leisure to contemplate the water, with its surface shining with mineralic scum. Being one of those persons who instantly discover what others, less observant, neglect, he sent to a neighbouring cottage for a vessel; drank of the stream, and was convinced it was Chalybeate. Pleased with the idea, he

determined to have it examined by the physicians; for which purpose he took some with him to town. The faculty coincided in opinion: his Lordship, therefore, returned in the summer, that he might add the power of the waters to the purity of the air, and they unitedly restored him to the full enjoyment of his health; and he lived upon the remains of a noble fortune to an happy old age, dying January 16, 1666, aged eighty-five years./1

“So wonderful a restoration made a great impression upon the public mind. Lord Abergavenny, procuring the consent of Mr. Weller, of Tunbridge, the Lord of the Manor, came down personally to inspect the place, and to see it cleared of all its incumbering brushwood. He then had Wells sunk, paved with stone, and enclosed with rails in a triangular form. Hither came the

/1 The authenticity of this story, which is founded on the ‘History of Tunbridge Wells,’ by T. B. Burr, may well be doubted, as Lord North says nothing of it in his own work, intituled *The Forest of Varieties*, though he mentions Epsom Wells.

1297

afflicted, and returned healthy: but as no accommodations were nearer than the town of Tunbridge, the number was few. The beautiful Herinetta-Maria, Queen to Chrles the First, being much indisposed after the birth of the Prince, afterwards Charles II. stayed here six weeks; but as no house was near, suitable for so great a personage, she and her suite remained under tents pitched upon Bishop’s-down. The splendid court formed a fine contrast to the country, even where rude, and in the hands of nature. In honour of her Majesty, the Wells changed their name from Frant to that of Queen Mary’s Wells: both have given place to their present one, Tunbridge-Wells; though the springs evidently rise in the Parish of Speldhurst.

“Pleasure uniting with health, first neat cottages, afterwards handsome lodging-houses, were erected; and, that trade might be an attendant, retailers took their stands, with various wares, under a row of planted trees in the road which the company were accustomed to take when they went to drink of the limpid stream. Southborough and Rusthall, the one two miles, the other one, from the Wells, soon had houses for the use of visitants. Poetry aided the fame of this new-discovered spot, consecrated alike to health and dissipation. Waller makes his tuneful verses celebrate the virtues of the waters, in the lines he addressed to his exquisitely beautiful Saccharissa./1 Dr. Rowzee wrote to prove the fact professionally.

During the Civil Wars, the Wells were neglected, and almost forgotten; but, on the restoration of legal government, they shone forth with redoubled splendor. “ Hence we may date the Assembly

/1 The Poet is complaining of the indifference of his mistress, and, after exclaiming passionately, in imitation of Patroclus, though on a different occasion, that she could not ‘be a Sidney, nor spring from her mother,’ he proceeds thus:

— — — To no human stock

We owe this fierce unkindness; but the rock,  
That cloven rock produc’d thee, by whose side  
Nature, to recompence the fatal pride  
Of such stern beauty, plac’d those healing springs,  
Which not more help, than that, destruction brings.

1298

Room, Bowling-green, and other appropriate places at Rust-hall; and another Bowling-green, and a Coffee-house, at Southborough. Lord Muskerry, of Summersfield, made many improvementa here;

and the surrounding country caught the happy enthusiasm of the young Peer.<sup>1</sup> The circumjacent wilds were spotted with neat rural habitations; until whim, and some altercations between the Lord of the Manor and the tenants, soon varied the scene. Rust-hall was now deserted for Mount Ephraim, and that for South Borough, which again was eclipsed by the new favorite, Mount

<sup>1</sup> Much of the celebrity of the Wells at this period, 1664, arose from the circumstance of the Queen being ordered hither to drink the waters after her dangerous illness in the preceding winter; and probably with a latent hope, that they would be found efficacious in removing her lamented sterility. Catherine continued here about two months, surrounded by all the beauties of the Court, whose respective adventures and intrigues have been detailed by the sprightly Grammont, with his accustomed elegance. His description of the Wells is inimitably fine: it is as follows.

“Tunbridge is the same distance from London that Fontainebleau is from Paris, and is, at the season, the general rendezvous of all the gay and handsome of both sexes. The company, though always numerous, is always select; since those who repair thither for diversion, ever exceed the number of those who go thither for health. Every thing there breathes mirth and pleasure; constraint is banished; familiarity is established upon the first acquaintance; and Joy and Pleasure are the sole sovereigns of the place. The company are accommodated with lodgings in little clean and convenient habitations, that lie straggling and separated from each other, a mile and a half all round the Wells, where the company meet in the morning. This place consists of a long walk, shaded by pleasant trees, under which they walk while they are drinking the waters. On one side of this walk is a long row of shops, plentifully stocked with all manner of toys, lace, gloves, stockings, and where there is raffling, as at Paris, in the Foire de Saint Germain. On the other side of the walk is the market; and as it is the custom here for every person to buy their own provisions, care is taken that nothing appears offensive upon the stalls. Here young, fair, fresh-colored country girls, with clean linen, small straw hats, and neat shoes and stockings, sell game, vegetables, flowers, and fruit. Here one may live as one pleases. Here is likewise deep play, and no want of amorous intrigues. As soon as the evening comes, every one quits his little palace to assemble on the bowling-green, where, in the open air, those who choose, dance upon a turf more soft and smooth than the finest carpet in the world.”

1299

Sion. Many of the houses were at this changeable era, ‘wheeled upon sledges’ from one site to another, as the caprice or interest of the owners dictated. The town of Tunbridge was now left to its original quiet; for the Wells became a complete village, with houses sufficient to lodge all the visitants, owing to the liberal manner with which the Lord of the Manor granted building and other leases.” About this period (temp Charles II.) a Chapel, and a School, were erected by subscriptions of the visitors, continued from year to year; and the former, “which, by an excess of loyalty, was indecently dedicated to King Charles the Martyr,” being found too small for the increasing congregation, was enlarged a few years afterwards.<sup>1</sup> A Presbyterian, and also a Methodist Meeting-house have been since built. During the last century, the buildings have gradually increased; and many persons of rank and respectability have houses here for occasional or constant residence. The accommodations for visitants have been much improved; and the population is rapidly augmenting. The trade of Tunbridge Wells is similar to that of the Spa in Germany, and consists chiefly in the manufacture of a variety of toys in wood of different kinds, as holly, beech, sycamore, yew, and plum-tree. The goods manufactured are well known by the name of Tunbridge Ware, and consist of tea-chests, dressing-boxes of various kinds, children’s toys, punch-ladles, snuff-boxes, and many

other articles.

The air of this district is very pure and salubrious; and most probably tends to the restoration of convalescence in an equal degree to the waters, which are of the Chalybeate kind, and nearly of equal strength to those of the German Spa. They are considered to be of great use in removing complaints arising from sedentary occupations, weak digestion, and nervous and chronic disorders: their utility in cases of barrenness, is also stated to be

/1 This Chapel, says Hasted, "stands remarkably in the three Parishes above mentioned; the pulpit in Speldhurst, the altar in Tunbridge, and the vestry in Frant. The stream also, which parted the Counties of Kent and Sussex, formerly ran underneath it, but is now turned to a greater distance." Hist. of Kent, Vol. III. p. 276.

1300

very great./1 The New Bath is a handsome edifice. The rides in the neighbourhood include a variety of interesting and picturesque scenes. During the last and present reigns, Tunbridge Wells has been frequently visited by different branches of the Royal Family.

"The Wells, properly so called, form the centre of the place; near which are the Markets, the Medicinal Water, Chapel, Assembly-Rooms, and Public Parades called the Upper and Lower Walks: the Upper Walk was formerly paved with brick, but in 1793 will Purbeck stone, at an expence of 710l. the other is unpaved, and used chiefly by country people and servants. On the right of the paved walk, in the way from the Wells, is the public Parade, on which is one of the Assembly-rooms, the Library, Coffee-house, Post-office, Tunbridge ware, milliners', and different kinds of toy-shops. A portico extends the whole length of the Parade, supported by Tuscan pillars, where the company occasionally walk. On the left is a row of large flourishing trees, which has a gallery in the centre for music; the whole being divided from the Lower Walk by a range of neat palisadoes. In this place are three principal taverns; the Sussex, Kentish, and New Inn Tavern. The Angel Tavern and Inn is by the road side, on entering the place, and near the mineral spring. They are all extremely well attended. There are clusters of houses on Mount Sion, Mount Pleasant, Mount Ephraim, and Bishop's Down: the first is by far the most charming, combining all that a romantic situation, aided by taste, can afford. On these different eminences are dispersed some elegant seats."/2 That of the celebrated essayist and dramatist, Richard Cumberland, Esq. stands on Mount Sion, and has been his retreat for many years.

The High Rocks, about one mile and a half south-westward from the Wells, and on the Sussex side, are much celebrated, and certainly form a very romantic and striking picture; though by no means comparable with the rich scenery of Matlock. This spot is

/1 Burr's Hist. of Tunbridge Wells, p. 85-6.

/2 Environs of London, Kent, p. 257-8.

1301

said to have been first brought into notice by James the Second, who, when Duke of York, came hither with his Duchess, and his two daughters, afterwards the Queens Mary and Anne.

GROOMBRIDGE, a Chapelry to Speldhurst, was anciently a possession of the Cobhams, who obtained license to hold a weekly market here in the fourteenth of Edward the First. This family alienated it to the Clintons, who again alienated it, in the reign of Henry the Fourth, to Thomas Waller, Esq. of Lamberhurst, whose grandson, Richard, says Philipott, "was that renowned soldier that, in the time of Henry the Fifth, took Charles, Duke of Or-

leans, General of the French Army, prisoner at the Battle of Agincourt, brought him over into England, and held him in honorable restraint, or custody, at Grome-Bridge; which a manuscript in the Herald's office notes to be twenty-four years; in the time of which his recess, he newly erected the house at Grome-Bridge, upon the old foundation; and was a benefactor to the repair of Speldhurst Church, where his arms remain in stone-work over the porch."/1 This Richard Waller was afterwards Sheriff of Sussex, and also of Kent, in the twelfth and sixteenth of Henry the Sixth. He was ancestor to Waller, the Parliamentary General, whose father sold this estate to the Earl of Dorset in the reign of James the First, since which period it has had various possessors. Many of the Wallers were buried, and had monuments, in Speldhurst Church, which was a handsome building; but being set on fire by lightning during a dreadful storm on the twenty-second of October, 1791, it was reduced to a heap of ruins. Even the bells were melted by the intense heat; and all the monuments were destroyed.

PENSHURST, the far-famed residence of the Sydneys for two centuries, and still so of their descendant, by the female line, John Shelley Sydney, Esq. was the ancient seat of the Pencestres, or Penchesters, who were settled here in the Norman times; and one of whom was Sir Stephen de Penchester, that "famous Lord Warden of the Five Ports, and Constable of Dover Castle,"

/1 Villare Cantianum, p. 320.

1302

who flourished in the reigns of Henry the Third and Edward the First. Harris says, 'he was a very learned man; and ordered all the muniments, grants, &c. relating to Dover Castle, to be written in a fair book, which he called Castelli Feodarium; and out of which, Darell composed his history of that fortress."/1 Dying without male issue, his estates were divided between his two daughters, and co-heiresses, Joane, married to Henry de Cobham, of Roundal, in Shorne;/2 and Alice, matched to John de Columbers: the latter, jure uxoris, became possessed of this and some adjoining manors, which soon afterwards were conveyed to Sir John de Polteney, or Poultney; who, in the fifteenth of Edward the Second, had license to embattle his Mansion-houses at Penshurst; Chenle, in Cambridgeshire; and in Candlewick Street, London./3 In the next reign he was four times Lord Mayor of London; 'and is noticed by our historians for his piety, wisdom, large possessions, public charities, magnificent housekeeping, and munificence in his buildings, in the Metropolis.' His widow, remarrying to the Lovaines, conveyed these estates into that family, with the consent of her first husband's immediate heirs; and they afterwards passed, by an heiress, to Sir Philip St. Clere, of Aldham St. Clere, in Ightham; whose son sold them to the Regent Duke of Bedford. On his decease at Paris, in the fourteenth of Henry the Sixth, Penshurst, and other manors, descended to his next brother, Humphrey, the Good Duke of Gloucester; after whose sad death, in 1447, they descended to the King; and were, in the same year, granted to the Staffords. On the attainder of Edward, Duke of Buckingham, the possessions of this family fell to the Crown; and Henry the Eighth retained Penshurst in his own hands for many years; and also enlarged the park. Edward the Sixth gave this Manor, with its appurtenances, to Sir Ralph Fane; who, within two years, was executed as an accomplice of the Protector Somerset: soon after which, the young King granted Penshurst, with other neighbouring estates, to Sir William Sydney, one of the heroes of Flodden Field, who had been 'his Tutor, Chamberlain, and Stew-

/1 Hist. of Kent, p. 485. /2 See under Shorne, p. 585,-6.

/3 The London Mansion was called Polteney's Inn.

1303

ard of his Houshold, from his birth to his coronation;' and was lineally descended from Sir William Sydney, Knt. Chamberlain to Henry the Second, with whom he came from Anjou.

This gentleman died in the following year, anno 1553, at the age of seventy; and was succeeded by his son and heir, Sir Henry Sydney, a learned and accomplished Knight, who had been educated with Edward the Sixth. The premature death of this youthful Monarch, who expired in his arms, affected Sir Henry with sincere grief; and he retired to Penshurst to indulge his melancholy: here he soon afterwards sheltered the ruined family of his father-in-law, the Duke of Northumberland; in whose fall he would, probably, have been implicated, but for this fortunate retirement. He died when Lord President of the Welch Marches, in the twenty-eighth of Elizabeth; and his body was buried by the Queen's order, with great solemnity, at Penshurst; but his heart was interred at Ludlow, the seat of his government./1

/1 The following account of Sir Henry is extracted from Mr. Brydges's 'History of Penshurst, and the Sydney Family,' printed in the Kentish Register for the years 1793 and 4.

"Sir Henry Sydney was, from his infancy, bred and brought up with Edward VI. He was entered a student of New College, Oxford, in 1543; and became at that time a master of many languages; whence he returned to court, became one of the Gentlemen of the Privy Chamber to Edward VI, was knighted, and immediately (at the age of 22 years) sent Ambassador to France, where he distinguished himself far beyond his years. In the 2d and 3d of Phillip and Mary (1556) he was appointed Vice Treasure!, and General Governor of the Revenues in Ireland; and soon after sole Lord Justice; in the government of which kingdom he continued till 1578, 22 years; and was also, during the greater part of this time, Lord President of Wales, (viz. from the 2d of Elizabeth, 1560;) two of the greatest offices which a subject can hold; and which I believe have never before, or since, been held together. To these high honours was added, in the 6 Eliz. the Order of the Garter. Few characters will rise brighter from the closest examination than that of Sir Henry Sydney. His private letters and state memorials,/\* have now for several years been laid before the public. The state of Ireland was then such, that it could not be committed to a vain man of rank as a feather to his cap: it was

/\* Sydney Papers, 2 Vols. fo. 1746.

1304

He left three sons, of whom the two eldest, Sir Philip and Sir Robert, have distinguished places in our annals; and a daughter, Mary, 'who became Countess of Pembroke; whom her brother, Sir Philip, has celebrated in his Arcadia; and Ben Jonson immortalized, by the beautiful lines inscribed on her tomb.'

Sir Philip Sydney, styled the Incomparable by the writers of his age, was born at Penshurst on the twenty-fourth of November, 1554. His brilliant talents, and extensive acquirements, obtained him universal admiration; and though an attempt has been made by a late elegant writer, (Lord Orford,) to detract from the lustre which surrounds his fame, the character given of him by his contemporaries, must still be allowed as the most just. He was educated at Christ Church College, Oxford, till about the age of

involved in the most horrid barbarity, dissention, and penury, that can be imagined. To bring it into subjection, and assuage the private feuds that spread the most savage murder and desolation around them, required an union of abilities, knowledge, courage, and patience, of which the concurrence can hardly be hoped. Added to this, the Lord Governor had a mistress to please, haughty in her expectations, sparing of her purse, positive in her opinions,

and so jealous of the conduct of even the most trusty of her servants, that her ear was ever open to the envious and designing tales of those who were idly battering in the sunshine of favor at home, while her best subjects were absent on the most toilsome and perilous employments abroad. It appeared that Sir Henry Sydney continually suffered under these ungrateful difficulties; yet by his undaunted bravery, he subdued the rebellious; and by his wise counsels, he regulated the peaceful with unexampled success. – Sir Henry continued in this troublesome employment many years after. His memorials transmitted to England, shew not only his extraordinary assiduity, and capacity for business, but contain the most full and judicious particulars of the state of the kingdom at that interesting period. Nor was Ireland the only place which required his exertions; Wales was also in a state to require the regulation of no common abilities. The animosities of the gentry, the partial distribution of justice, with the lewd and desperate bands of robbers that infested the country, called forth his active spirit, and many wise ordinances, which appear in that curious collection, the Sydney Papers. In 1577, Sir Henry's enemies had gained such ground with the Queen, that she began to express discontent with some particulars of his conduct. His answers to the Queen herself, to the Lords of the Council, and to his brother-in-law, Dudley, Earl of Leicester, are so manly,

1305

seventeen, when he set out on his travels, and was at Paris during the dreadful massacre of the Protestants, on St. Bartholomew's day, 1572; when, with others of his countrymen, he fled for protection to the house of Sir Francis Walsingham, the English Ambassador, whose only daughter he afterwards married. Having travelled over great part of the Continent, he returned to England in May, 1575; and in the ensuing year, was sent by Elizabeth on an embassy to the Emperor Rodolphus, and other Princes in Germany. He next visited Don John, of Austria, Viceroy of the Netherlands, "one of the proudest men," says Mrs. Cooper, in the Muses' Library, "that ever was born, who publicly treated him with more honour than the Ambassadors of Sovereigns: nay, so universal was the esteem, and to such a height it was carried, that, though not born a prince, 'twas the general voice, no one was

so clear, so reasonable, and so full of the spirit of indignant innocence, as to be highly satisfactory. – In the February following, after several letters of complaint and defence, Sir Francis Walsingham, the Queen's Secretary, wrote the final letter of recal; the causes alledged, were a desire of the Queen to consult with Sir Henry in person regarding the ill state of the country, and the burthensome charges to which she was still drawn, contrary to the expectation given her by others, that they might be diminished. – Notwithstanding this recall, Sir Henry, with a boldness of integrity which no ingratitude for his services could suppress, staid several months setting things in order, and providing for the ease of his successor, and did not arrive at the English court till the autumn of 1578. He seems to have soon retired to his government of Wales, of which many curious memorials remain among the Sydney Papers. He died at Ludlow, May 5, 1586, aged 57 years, wanting a month and fifteen days. The concurring testimony of all historians and biographers, such as Camden, Sir Richard Cox, Campian in his History of Ireland, Holinshed, Anthony Wood, and Lloyd in his State Worthies, proves the extraordinary courage, abilities, and virtue of Sir Henry Sydney. These qualities made him the most direct and clear politician. He seems to have been incapable of intrigue, and the supple arts of a court. His dispatches are full, open, and manly; and Ireland, and perhaps Wales, to this day experiences the good effects of his wise government. Indeed, Q. Elizabeth's keeping him twenty-two years in that office, at so very perilous a time, when no favour could protect those the nearest to her heart, from the sternness of her resentment upon the slightest miscarriage, is the highest demonstration of his very extraordinary conduct."

1306

more worthy of a throne." This is corroborated by a passage in Sir Robert Naunton's *Fragmenta Regalia*, which states, that when, "through the fame of his desert, he was in election of the kingdom of Poland, the Queen refused to further his preferment; not out of emulation of his advancement, but out of fear to lose the jewel of her time." In the year 1579, he 'presumed' to print a letter, addressed to his Royal Mistress, to dissuade her from marrying the Duke of Anjou; through which, and from a subsequent quarrel with Edward Vere, Earl of Oxford, at the Tennis Court, he appears to have incurred a temporary disgrace; and during his retirement from Court, he produced his *Arcadia*. Within two years, however, he was received into favor, and knighted; and in 1585, was appointed Governor of Flushing, in the Low Countries, and made General of the Horse. Here his bravery became pre-eminently conspicuous; but his earthly career verged to a close. While mounting his second horse at the Battle of Zutphen, on the twenty-second of September, 1576, he received a mortal wound, and died the twenty-fifth day after. His body was brought to England in the beginning of November, and having been kept several weeks at the Convent of the 'Minorites,' between the Tower and Aldgate, was removed to, and interred in, St. Paul's Cathedral, with great solemnity, and military pomp; his brother, Sir Robert Sydney, being chief mourner.<sup>/1</sup> Though so highly admired when living, and venerated when dead, it does not appear that any monument was erected to his memory; yet "James, King of Scots, honoured him with an epitaph; both the Universities consecrated their tears; and New College, in Oxford, set forth a most elegant description of his noble acts. These things, and far more

<sup>/1</sup> In the *Customale Roffense*, p. 141-47, is an extended description of his 'Funeral Procession,' drawn up from a curious roll "firste drawne and invented by Thomas Lant, Gent. servant to the saide Hon. Knight, and graven in copper by Derick Theodor de Brij in the Citye of London, 1587." A fine Portrait of Sir Philip Sydney, represented seated against a bank, with a view of Penshurst in the back-ground, was engraved by Vertue, for a Frontispiece to the Sydney Papers.

1307

than these, his great virtue, excellent wit, most exquisite learning, and sweet conditions, deservedly merited."<sup>/1</sup>

SIR ROBERT SYDNEY, next brother, and heir male, to Sir Philip, was born at Penshurst in the year 1563, and, like him, was educated at Oxford; "but took early to a martial life. He

<sup>/1</sup> Camden's *Hist. of Queen Elizabeth*, p. 329, Third Edit. — Cooper, in the Work quoted above, has given a summary of the character of Sir Philip in the following words. "By the common consent of Europe, he was allowed to be the completest gentleman of his time; nature, fame, and fortune, seemed to vie with each other in showering down their favours on him. He was noble by descent; amiable in his person; in genius, and judgment, the standard by which all his cotemporaries essayed and improved their own; as gallant in the field, as wise and learned in the schools; and at court so elegantly well bred, as if he had never known the pedantry of the one, or the rudeness of the other. Yet all these great accomplishments sat so easy on him, that nobody was offended at what they could not equal; nor envied the full praises to his character, though ever so jealous of their own. In a word, he was a most illustrious instance of the real power of private virtue; for, without titles, place, court favor, or any other common bait for respect and veneration, he had homage from all eyes, commanded attention from every ear, and won the affection of all hearts. But hyperbole itself was hardly thought able to do him justice; nor would less than a volume contain all the printed testimonies the learned have given of his unequalled virtues. Never had the Muses a greater loss than when he died; for though by his own pen he could command immortality, he had the true greatness of mind to encourage merit in others, wherever he found

it, without the interested views of policy or ostentation; for which may his fame be ever dear to memory, and no English writer ever quote the Roman Maecenas, without first acknowledging his superior in the immortal Sydney." In Alexander Neville's very curious and rare tract, intituled 'Lacrymae Academiae Cantabrigiensis tumulo nobilissimi Equitis D. Philippi Sidneii sacrae,' is this singular example of the double Acrostic, in commemoration of this great man:

PH-armaca mens spernens mediis stans dira triumpho-S  
 I-njicit in pectus Sidneii tela Philipp-I  
 L-ongui ergo fugis saccos O Anglia? numqui-D  
 I-n cineres differs tua gaudia vertere? nemo-N  
 P-loratum luget Comitem? cui nulla tuler-E  
 P-ace, fideque parem, per magni saecula mund-I  
 V-i superans, virtute valens sui belliger ict-V  
 S-ternitur astra petens lenibus Sidneius ali-S

1308

fought under his uncle, the Earl of Leicester, in the Netherlands, and was knighted there in 1586. Two years afterwards, he was constituted Lord Governor of Flushing; and here he principally resided for many years." He made several attempts to procure a Peerage from Elizabeth, but without success, "she being altogether as sparing of her honors, as her successor was profuse of them." At length, on the accession of James, his ambition was gratified, and he was advanced to the rank of a Baron, by the title of Lord Sydney of Penshurst. In the same reign, he was advanced to the dignity of Viscount L'Isle, installed a Knight of the Garter, and created Earl of Leicester. He died at Penshurst, in July, 1626, at the age of sixty-three. "He was an excellent soldier, and considerable statesman; and, as sufficiently appears by the letters and memorials now remaining, (among the Sydney Papers,) of great weight and esteem, as well as in high employments, through the reigns of Elizabeth and James."

ROBERT, his son and heir, second Earl of Leicester, who was born at Baynard's Castle, London, on the first of December, 1595, was no less a politician than his father, though, like him, he had directed his early attention to military affairs. He was several times Ambassador to foreign courts; and in 1641 was appointed Lord Lieutenant of Ireland; but through some unfounded aspersions against his fidelity and honor, he was never permitted to seat himself in his new station, and was ultimately dispossessed of it, 'otherwise,' as he complains in a very urgent letter to the Queen, yet extant, 'than any of his predecessors had been, the usual time not being expired, no offence objected, nor any recompense assigned.' This remonstrance failed in its intended effect; and in the following year, 1644, he retired in disgust to his seat at Penshurst, where he made his peace, as well as he could, with the ruling powers, (though never of their faction,) and spent his time in literary retirement; for he was well read in the classics, and spoke elegant Latin, French, Italian, and Spanish; so that he purchased most of the curious books in those languages, published whilst he was abroad on his embassies; and several learned men made him presents of their works. He was industrious in searching into the

1309

interests of the several kingdoms and states of Europe; and no less studious of the nature and constitution of his own country, than of its religion; and his observations in his embassies, and on political government, with several essays on divine and moral subjects, in his own hand-writing, were long, and are probably yet, remaining at Peushurst." Though well received by Charles the Second, the Restoration did not occasion him to quit his retire-

ment but very seldom; and he died at Penshurst in November, 1677, in his eighty-second year. He had fourteen children, six sons and eight daughters. His second son was the celebrated Algernon Sydney, who was implicated in the Rye House Plot, and illegally put to death in 1683;<sup>1</sup> but the soundness of whose patriotism is somewhat impeached by some passages in the *Œuvres* de Louis XIV. lately published at Paris, from manuscripts formerly in the Royal Library of France. His eldest daughter, the Lady Dorothy, afterwards Countess of Sunderland, was the far-famed Sacharissa of the poet Waller. His Countess, the Lady Dorothy Percy, daughter of Henry, Earl of Northumberland, had the charge of the Duke of Gloucester, and the Princess Elizabeth, for somewhat more than a year, after the death of Charles; and was allowed 3000*l.* per annum for them, and ten or eleven servants.

Philip, third Earl of Leicester, was well known as a partizan of the Parliament during the Civil War, and afterwards condescended to sit in the Protector's Upper House, though he declined acting in public affairs. He died in March, 1696,-7, when upwards of eighty years of age. Three of his grandsons were successively Earls of Leicester: John, the eldest, and sixth Earl, who was much in favor of the sovereigns George the First and Second, enjoyed various offices of trust and dignity; among which were the Lord Lieutenancy of Kent, the Lord Wardenship of the Cinque Ports, and the Constablership of the Tower of London. He was of a gay and amiable disposition; and his "manners so captivating, that he was universally beloved, even by those by whom his conduct could not always be approved." He died in 1737, unmarried;

<sup>1</sup> See account of the Rye House, in Vol. VII. p. 222-4.

1310

his attachment to a private female, and the sincerity with which his affection was returned, having induced him to reject every solicitation made to persuade him to enter into the nuptial state.<sup>1</sup> He was succeeded by his younger brother, Jocelyn, the last Earl of Leicester of this family, who having lived several years separated from his Countess, died in July, 1743, without legitimate issue. He left, however, a natural daughter, (afterwards married to Henry Streatfield, Esq. of Chidingstone,) to whom he devised the whole of his estates; but whose guardians, after an extensive litigation, found it necessary to consent to a compromise, sanctioned by Act of Parliament, with the husbands of the two daughters and co-heiresses of the Honorable Colonel Thomas Sydney, next elder brother to Earl Jocelyn, but who had died before him. In the division of the estates which afterwards took place, Penshurst became the property of the younger daughter, Elizabeth, married to William Perry, Esq. of Turville Park, in Buckinghamshire, who assumed the name of Sydney, and repaired the ancient mansion: he also made a considerable addition to the collection of pictures, by many pieces which he had purchased in Italy. Dying in 1757, he left his widow sole possessor; and she having added to her possessions by the purchase of most of the family estates that had been allotted to her elder sister, was surprised by an unexpected claim made to the whole by John Sydney, Esq. son of Earl Jocelyn's Countess, but born after separation. He also challenged the title of Earl of Leicester; but proved unsuccessful in both causes: the claim to the property was decided on a Writ of Right, in the Court of Common Pleas, in January, 1782: it is one of the most singular upon record. Algernon Perry Sydney, only son to Mrs. Perry, who died in his mother's life time, had two daughters; Elizabeth, the eldest of whom, married Bishe Shelley, Esq. and their son, John Shelley Sydney, Esq. is the present owner of all the inheritance of the Sydneys that has escaped alienation.

PENSHURST has frequently been the theme of the poet's lay;  
the remembrance of the illustrious persons who have resided here,

/1 See a singular anecdote connected with this subject in the Environs  
of London, p. 238, Kent.

1311

and the venerable character of the place, having a strong tendency  
to excite those vivid emotions of melancholy feeling, and awakened  
sensitivity to scenes long past, which form no inconsiderable por-  
tion of the imagery of the poet's day-dream. The lyre of Waller  
was strung by Love; yet even the pathos of his warblings has been  
equalled by the airy harp of the late Mrs. Charlotte Smith, who,  
whilst wandering amidst the groves of Penshurst, in Autumn, 1788,  
composed the following very beautiful

SONNET.

Ye towers sublime, deserted now and drear;  
Ye woods, deep-sighing to the hollow blast!  
The musing wand'rer loves to linger near,  
While History points to all your glories past;  
And startling from their haunts, the timid deer  
To trace the walks obscur'd by matted fern,  
Which Waller's soothing notes were wont to hear,  
But where now clamours the discordant her'n! /1  
The spoiling hand of time may overturn  
These lofty battlements, and quite deface  
The fading canvass, whence we love to learn  
Sydney's keen look, and Sacharissa's grace;  
But fame and beauty still defy decay,  
Sav'd by th' historic page – the poet's tender lay.

The Park, though much lessened since the decease of the last  
Earl of Leicester of the Sydney family, still includes more than  
400 acres of ground, finely diversified by gentle eminences, lawns,  
and woods. On the south-east side it is nearly approached by the  
united streams of the Eden and the Medway; and within it is a  
fine piece of water, called Lancup-Well: above the latter, at a  
short distance, stands the famous Oak, said to have been planted  
at the birth of Sir Philip Sydney, and now upwards of twenty-two  
feet in girth. Ben Jonson and Waller have both celebrated this  
tree; and in the poem called Penshurst, by E. Coventry, are these  
elegant lines in reference to its connection with the natal day of  
Sydney.

/1 In the Park is a Heronry.

1312

What genius points to yonder Oak?  
What rapture does my soul provoke?  
There let me hang a garland high,  
There let my Muse her accents try:  
Be there my earliest homage paid,  
Be there my latest vigils made;  
For them wast planted in the earth  
The day that shone on Sydney's birth.

The oak, beech and chesnut trees, are mostly of luxuriant  
growth, and fine character. The mansion, which stands near the  
south-west angle of the Park, is a very extensive pile; it is one of  
those Castellated dwellings which immediately succeeded the more  
gloomy residences of the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries: some  
few parts, however, are of a later period. The principal buildings  
form a quadrangle, inclosing a spacious court, and comprehending  
a great Hall, Chapel, and numerous apartments. The State

Rooms are splendid: but the most noble ornaments are the Parraits of the Sydneys and Dudleys, with the Monarchs who favored them, some of which are by Holbein. Besides these, here are also some other very curious and rare pictures, finely painted, both historical and portrait.<sup>/1</sup> "In the midst of the old hospitable Hall of this house," says Mr. King, "still remains the great fire-hearth, with the old frame of iron, big enough, and strong enough, to hold vast piles of wood; and almost sufficient to sustain the trunk of a tree. The steps in some parts of the house, are vast blocks of solid oak; and the floor of the first state-room, and of many others, are formed of huge thick planks of oak, that seem rather to have been hewn out with an hatchet, or adze, than to have been either sawn or planed."<sup>/2</sup>

<sup>/1</sup> By a most strange inadvertency, many of the ancient papen, deeds, and manuscripts of the Sydneys, have been suffered to be dispersed; and that, if the author is not misinformed, through the artful proceedings of one already but too well-known in the literary world, by his concern in the forgery of the 'Shakespeare Papers.'

<sup>/2</sup> See 'Observations on Ancient Castles,' in *Archaeologia*, Vol. VI. p. 346–60.

1313

Penshurst Church is a large and respectable edifice, dedicated to St. John Baptist, and consisting of a nave, aisles, transept, chancel, &c. The Sepulchral memorials are numerous; and among them are various tombs and monuments for the Sydneys, most of whom lie buried here, and their alliances; together with various Brasses for different persons.<sup>/1</sup> The upper half of the figure of Sir Stephen de Penchester, who was interred here in the south chancel, or chapel, is all that now remains. He appears to have been represented as completely armed, with a shield on his left arm, and his right hand grasping the hilt of his sword; his head, encased in a hood of mail, is resting on a pillow: the tomb is wholly destroyed. The Rev. Dr. William Egerton, grandson of John, Earl of Bridgewater, who was Rector of this Parish from 1720, till his death in February, 1738, at the age of fifty-five, lies buried in the chancel.

RED LEAF, a small seat, closely adjacent to Penshurst Park on the west side, was formerly possessed by the Spencers, a branch of the ancient family of that name, long seated at St. Alban's, in Hertfordshire. Abraham Spencer, Esq. who was Sheriff of Kent in 1736, devised it to the Honeys of Tunbridge, who are still owners.

HALL PLACE, in the Parish of Lyghe, or Leigh, which adjoins Penshurst on the north, was a seat of the Burgeses from the year 1717 till 1794, when, on the death of Richard Burges, Esq. who had re-built the house, it became the property of his widow; and she afterwards carried it in marriage to James Harbroc, Esq.

FORD PLACE, about half a mile southward from Penshurst, was the seat of the Sydneys before they had the grant of the latter demesne; it is now the property of Richard Alnutt, Esq. whose grandfather, of the same name, a merchant of London, purchased some of the Sydney estates, and erected a good house at SOUTH PARK, so called from its relative situation to Penshurst Park, which is now the family residence.

<sup>/1</sup> For copies of the Inscriptions, which are of some length, see Thorpe's Reg. Roff. p. 914–20.

1314

CHIDINGSTONE Manor was anciently an estate of the Lords Cobham, from whom it passed, by a female, to the Boroughs, or Burghs, afterwards Barons of Gainsborough, in Lincolnshire,

who alienated it to the Streatfields; and it is now the property of Henry Streatfield, Esq. This gentleman is also proprietor of the Manor of Burwash, or Burghersh Court, in this Parish, (so called from its former possessors, the Lords Burghersh, and from whom, through a variety of possessors, it came to the Willoughbys, a younger branch of the Lords Willoughby of Parham;) and also of the estate and mansion of Bore Place, formerly the seat of Sir Thomas Willoughby, Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas in the reign of Henry the Eighth. In the village, which is called High Street, from its elevated situation, is HIGH STREET HOUSE, the residence of the Streatfields from the time of James the First. The Church is a spacious and handsome fabric, dedicated to St. Mary, with a well-built tower at the west end. On the south side of the chancel is a Chantry Chapel, built in the reign of Henry the Seventh, by Sir Richard Read, of Bore Place, Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, and one of the executors to the will of Henry the Seventh. He lies buried here, together with the above Sir Thomas Willoughby, who had married his eldest daughter and co-heiress. Among the Streatfields who have memorials here, are two whose graves are covered by iron plates. Grose has given a view of a somewhat remarkable stone here, standing upon a base of two steps, in a farm-yard, on the south side of the High Street, called the Chiding Stone.

HEVER CASTLE was the ancient seat of a family of that name, of whom William de Hevre, Sheriff of Kent in the second of Edward the First, possessed a moiety of this Manor, the whole of which became afterwards the property of his descendants. The Castle was erected in the time of Edward the Third, by William de Hevre, who had obtained the King's license to 'embattle his Manor-house,' as well as to have liberty of free-warren within this demesne. His two daughters, and coheiresses, conveyed it in marriage to the families of Cobham and Brocas: the former, who had acquired the whole by purchase, afterwards sold the entire

1315

estate to Sir Geoffrey Boleyn, a wealthy mercer of London, and Lord Mayor of that city in the thirty-seventh of Henry the Sixth. 'He was the founder of one of the most splendid fortunes that any family ever possessed in this kingdom;' and by Anne, his wife, eldest sister of Thomas Lord Hoo and Hastings, was great grandfather to Anne Boleyn, the hapless Queen of Henry the Eighth, and mother to Queen Elizabeth. The Boleyns made this their principal residence; and here, during the halcyon days of courtship, the stern and inflexible tyrant, Henry, who, without a relenting pang, could consign that beauty to the scaffold, which he had raised to his bed, is said to have spent some of the happiest of his days. Tradition states, that, when on his visits to the Castle with his attendants, he used to wind his bugle-horn when he had reached the top of the hill, from which its towers were visible, in order to give notice of his approach.

On the decease of Sir Thomas Boleyn, K. G. Earl of Wiltshire and Ormond, and father to the unfortunate Anne, Henry seized this estate as in right of his late wife; and afterwards enlarged it by purchases from others of her family. The next possessor was Anne of Cleves; who, after her divorce, had settled on her this and other adjoining manors for life, or so long as she should remain in the kingdom, at the yearly rent of 93l. 13s. 3(1/2)d. She made Hever Castle her general place of residence; and died here in the fourth and fifth of Philip and Mary. In the same year, these estates were sold by Commissioners, authorized by the Crown, to Sir Edward Waldegrave, Lord Chamberlain to the Queen's Houshold; who, on the accession of Elizabeth, was divested of all his employments, and committed to the Tower, where he died in 1561.

The Manors of Hever-Cobham and Hever-Brocas, have since passed through different families to the Medleys, of Sussex.

HEVER CASTLE is a very fine and venerable remain; it is surrounded by a moat, crossed by a drawbridge, and supplied by the river Eden. The entrance gateway, which consists of a centre, flanked by round towers, is embattled, and strongly machicolated, and is also defended by a portcullis. The inner buildings form a quadrangle, inclosing a court. The Hall still retains vestiges of

1316

its ancient festive splendour. The great staircase communicates with various chambers, wainscotted with small oaken pannels, and a long gallery, having a curious ornamented ceiling in stucco. The windows of the staircase display several shields in painted glass, collected from different parts of the Castle, charged with the arms and alliances of the Boleyns, &c. A small recess, or apartment, opening from the gallery, is said to have been occasionally used by Henry as a council-chamber. At the upper end of the gallery, is a part of the floor which lifts up, and discovers a narrow and gloomy descent, said to lead as far as the moat, and called the dungeon. In Hever Church, a small building, dedicated to St. Peter, is a stately tomb of dark-colored marble, in memory of Sir Thomas Boleyn, or 'Bullen,' who died in March, 1538; and is represented by a full-sized Brass, habited in the robes and collar of the Order of the Garter, with his head resting on a helmet, and his feet on a wyvern. Here, also, are some memorials of the Cobhams, of Sterborough Castle, in Sussex, the ancient Lords of this Manor.

#### WESTERHAM

Is a small, pleasant, and healthy town, situated near the confines of the county, towards Surrey. The Manor was given by Edward the First to the Abbey at Westminster, together with the subordinate Manor of Eatonbridge, for the performance of certain religious services for the repose of the soul of Queen Eleanor. He also granted to the Abbot, liberty of free-warren, and other privileges; and these were confirmed by Edward the Third, in his twenty-fifth year; who, at the same time, gave the Abbots permission to hold a weekly market at Westerham, which is still continued. After the Dissolution, Henry the Eighth conveyed these estates to Sir John Gresham, younger brother to Sir Thomas Gresham, the founder of the Royal Exchange; and his descendant, Sir Marmaduke Gresham, Bart. sold this Manor to the Wardes of Squerries, a respectable seat in this Parish, near the west end of the town; and John Warde, Esq. is now owner. The

1317

Church is a spacious edifice, dedicated to St. Mary, and contains a great variety of Sepulchral memorials. Among them are several Brasses, chiefly of the sixteenth century; and a neat cenotaph, in commemoration of the brave Major General James Wolfe, "son of Colonel Edward Wolfe, and Henrietta, his wife, who was born in this Parish, January the second, 1727, and died in America, September the thirteenth, 1750., Conqueror of Quebec.

Whilst George in sorrow bows his laurell'd head,  
And bids the artist grace the soldier dead,  
We raise no sculptur'd trophy to thy name,  
Brave youth! the fairest in the list of fame:  
Proud of thy birth, we boast th' auspicious year;  
Struck with thy fall, we shed a general tear;  
With humble grief inscribe our artless stone,  
And from thy matchless honours, date our own."

This lamented and gallant officer was very early introduced to the military life; and being aided by much experience in Germany, during the war which terminated by the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, his skill and talents became eminently conspicuous. "When Lieutenant Colonel of Kingsley's regiment, he brought it to such exact discipline, that as long as the six battalions on the Plain of Minden are recorded in history, the stand of that regiment will be remembered to his honour." The great abilities he had displayed at the taking of Louisburg, was followed by his appointment to the chief command of the expedition against Quebec; in which service he displayed the most heroic intrepidity, united to consummate professional judgment. He was mortally wounded at the moment when the bravery of his troops had achieved the victory; and his last words, when informed that the 'French run,' were, "I thank God; I die contented." A fine monument, the offering of a grateful country, has been erected to his memory in Westminster Abbey.

Dr. Benjamin Hoadley, Bishop of Winchester, was another celebrated native of Westerham. He was born in the year 1676;

1318

and was educated at Catherine Hall, in the University of Cambridge, where his rivalry with his fellow student, Sherlock, is said to have originated. As a controversialist, he commenced his career by observations on a funeral sermon preached by Dr. Atterbury, with whom he had afterwards his more famous controversy on the doctrine of non-resistance, which introduced him to the notice of the House of Commons. On the accession of George the First, he was made Bishop of Bangor; and afterwards, successively, of Hereford, Salisbury, and Winchester. He died in 1761, at the advanced age of eighty-five: his works have been published in four volumes, folio. His brother, Dr. John Hoadley, died Archbishop of Armagh in 1746. This town is also 'famous,' says Dr. Harris, 'for giving birth to that learned confessor, and most constant martyr, John Fryth.'

Some singular Land Slips are recorded, by Hasted, as having happened, at different periods, in this Parish. The first mentioned, occurred in 1596, near Oakham Hill, about a mile and a half southward from the town; where about nine acres of ground continued in motion for eleven days; some parts sinking into pits, and others rising into hills. The second occurred at Toy's Hill, about a mile and a half eastward from the town; where a field of about two acres and a half, underwent considerable alterations of surface, from an almost imperceptible motion, which continued some time: this was in the spring of 1756. In the neighbouring Parish of Eatonbridge, a slight shock of an Earthquake was felt, on January the twenty-fourth, 1758; and three years before this, on the same day that the great Earthquake happened at Lisbon, the waters of a pond here, covering about an acre of ground, were considerably agitated. According to the late Act, the town of Westerham contained 1344 inhabitants; and 271 houses: among the latter are some respectable residences.

HILL PARK, formerly called Valons, from an ancient family of that name, was much improved by the late Earl of Hillsborough, who resided here till the death of his Lady in 1780. It is situated between Westerham and Brasted, and is now the property of J. H. Barrow, Esq.

1319

In BRASTED Church is a stately monument in memory of Sir Robert Heath, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas and King's Bench in the reign of Charles the First, and his wife, Margaret: he died at the age of seventy-five, in August, 1649, and

is represented by a recumbent figure in his Judge's robes: his lady, who died in 1647, is habited in the dress of the times. Brasted Place, a pleasant seat, formerly belonging to the Lords Willoughby de Broke, was the property of the late John Turton, Esq. M. D. The surrounding scenery is very rich.

The Manor of SUNDRISH, or SUNDRIDGE, was anciently possessed by the Freminghams, from whom, in the time of Henry the Fourth, it was conveyed in marriage by an heiress to a family surnamed De Insula, L'Isle, or Isley, several of whom were Sheriffs of this County in different reigns; and the last of whom, of Sundrish Place, alienated it to the Crown, for payment of his debts, about the eighteenth of Queen Elizabeth. At the period of the Domesday Survey, Sondresse was held by the Archbishop of Canterbury; and here were then a Church and three Mills. In the present Church, which has been elegantly fitted up in the Pointed style by Mr. John Carter, at the expense of Lord Frederick Campbell, are various monuments of the Isley and Hyde families. The Place-House was pulled down about thirty-four years ago; and the immediate demesne is now a farm. In Sundrish is a neat Cottage belonging to the venerable Bishop of London, who once enjoyed this benefice by gift from Archbishop Secker.

COOMB-BANK, in Sundrish Parish, was anciently possessed by the Isleys, and afterwards by the Ash family, who, about fifty or sixty years since, sold it to Colonel John Campbell, afterwards Duke of Argyll, whose third son, Lord Frederick Campbell, is now owner; his father having given him this estate during his own life-time. The house, which consisted of a centre, with square projections, or wings, at each angle, was partly destroyed by an accidental fire on the twenty-fifth of last June, when Lady F. Campbell, who was about seventy years of age, was burnt to death in her chamber. She was sister to the late Sir William Meredith; and had first married Laurence, Earl Ferrers, from whom she was

1320

divorced for ill usage, and who was afterwards executed at Tyburn for the murder of his steward. Philipott, says, that "not many years since, in digging near Come-Bank, were discovered many Roman urns of an antique shape and figure."/1

CHEVENING was anciently held by the Crevequers, of the See of Canterbury, and under them by a family surnamed from this place, of whom Adam de Chevening was one of the Recognitores Magnae Assisae in the time of King John. They also possessed the subordinate Manor of CHEVENING PLACE, which, in the reign of Henry the Sixth, became the property of the Lenards, an eminent family, afterwards raised to the Peerage by the title of Lord Dacre, and several of whom were Sheriffs of Kent at different periods. Richard, second Lord Dacre, who died in 1630, rebuilt Chevening House from a design by Inigo Jones, of whose substantial kind of mansions this forms a respectable specimen. Thomas, fourth Lord Dacre, was created Earl of Sussex by Charles the Second, in whose profligate court he contracted a fatal love of play, which, conjoined to the easy carelessness of his nature, greatly injured his fortune, and obliged him to dispose of most of his estates, as well as his noble seat at Herstmonceaux, in Sussex. He spent his latter years in retirement at Chevening, and died here in 1715; two years after which, the Ladies Barbara and Anne, his daughters and coheiresses, sold all their possessions in Kent to Major General James Stanhope, who, in 1708, was promoted to the chief command of the British forces in Spain, and soon afterwards greatly distinguished himself at the reduction of Minorca. On the accession of George the First, he was made one of the principal Secretaries of State; and continued to be much engaged in public affairs till the time of his death. In 1717, he

was promoted to the dignity of Viscount and Baron Stanhope; and in the April following, was created an Earl. He died on the fourth of February, 1721, having been suddenly taken ill on the preceding day in the House of Lords, and was buried at Chevening. His grandson, Charles, third and present Earl Stanhope,

/1 Villare Cantianum, p. 332.

1321

who principally resides at Chevening House, was much distinguished for his conduct in political affairs during the early years of the French Revolution. His acquirements are many: he possesses great scientific abilities, and has displayed his mechanical genius by various inventions: one of the latest of these is a very ingenious Printing Press, by which much labor is saved, and greater correctness obtained in the work. His Lordship is now employed on a new Vessel, of a peculiar construction, with which some experiments have been recently made in the bason in Kensington Gardens. It is intended to supersede the necessity of keels, and to sail either way without putting about; the place of the helm being supplied by gills, affixed on each side towards the ends, and which expand and close by pulling an iron rod on the deck. The expense of a seventy-four gun ship, built on this plan, has been estimated not to exceed two-thirds of the usual charge. The bottom is covered by a composition, also invented by the noble Earl, intended to answer the same purposes as copper, but elastic, and much cheaper. The next trial is to be made in the presence of the Lords of the Admiralty.

Chevening Church is dedicated to St. Botolph: it contains some fine monuments of the Lennards, of Chevening Place; and of the Cranmers, of Chepsted Place, another ancient seat in this Parish, about one mile south-east from the Church. The tomb of John Lennard, Esq. who was Prothonotary, and Custos Brevium, of the Common Pleas, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, and whose knowledge of the law raised the fortunes of his family, is of alabaster, and has on the top, the recumbent figures of himself, and of his wife Elizabeth, finely sculptured. He is represented in armour, lying on a mattress: his lady is in the dress of the times, her head supported on a cushion: the former died at the age of eighty-two, in 1590; the latter in 1585. The pannels of the tomb are ornamented with various shields, displaying the arms and quarterings of the family. Nearly opposite to this is another stately monument, in commemoration of Sampson Lennard, Esq. son of the above, who died in 1615; and Margaret, his lady, sister and heiress to Gregory Fiennes, Lord Dacre, of the

1322

South, obiit, 1611. Their effigies are lying on the tomb under an arched canopy, adorned with gilt roses, and surmounted by six shields of arms, three on each side: from each angle of the tomb rises a pyramid of black marble; and at the sides are the figures of the three sons, and five daughters, of the deceased, kneeling.

CHEPSTED PLACE, which became the property of the Cranmers in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, and was afterwards carried by an heiress to the Herrys, is now the property and residence of George Polhill, Esq. whose ancestor, David Polhill, Esq. purchased it in the year 1658. He was Sheriff of Kent in 1662; and dying without issue, devised this estate to his only surviving brother, Thomas, who had married Elizabeth Ireton, grand-daughter to the Protector Cromwell. He sold it to Sir Nicholas Strode, of Westerham, whose daughters and coheiresses conveyed it, in the year 1693, to William Emerton, Esq. who built the present respectable mansion. After his death, it was vested in Trustees

under an Act of Parliament passed in the eighth of Queen Anne, and was soon afterwards re-conveyed to the Polhills. The river Darent bounds the grounds on the north; and on the south runs the high road from Westerham to Maidstone.

This neighbourhood is thickly strewn with the seats of nobility and gentry. At a little distance, south-eastward from Chepsted Place, is MONTREAL, so called by the late Jeffery, Lord Amherst, K. B. in memory of his success in the reduction of Montreal, in Canada, in the year 1760. This Nobleman, who was made Field Marshal of his Majesty's forces in 1796, erected the present elegant mansion, near the site of the ancient residence, which had the name of Brook's Place, and is supposed to have been built by one of the Colepepers, with materials brought from the suppressed Hospital of St. John, in this vicinity. The achievements of the British troops in North America, during General Amherst's continuance there, are recorded on a triumphal column, or obelisk, in the grounds belonging to this seat.

KIPPINGTON was an ancient seat belonging to the Cobhams, of Sterborough Castle, in Surrey, from whom it passed through various families to the learned Thomas Farnaby, A. M. one of the

1323

most eminent schoolmasters that ever lived, who flourished in the reign of Charles the First, and is thought to have produced more accomplished scholars, 'than any other person either before or since, the famous Busby alone excepted.' Being imprisoned for his loyalty, he died in confinement at Ely House, in June, 1647.<sup>/1</sup> His grandson, Charles Farnaby, Esq. was Sheriff of Kent in the tenth of George the First; and in the twelfth of that reign, anno

<sup>/1</sup> "The history of this gentleman is so extraordinary," observes the Rev. Mark Noble, in a late communication to a periodical work, "that I cannot but sketch its outlines. His great-grandfather was an Italian musician; his grandfather was Mayor of Truro, in Cornwall; and his father a carpenter in London, where he was born, in 1575: from thence he went to Merton College, in Oxford: his pregnant abilities gained him the love and friendship of the learned Mr. French, one of the Fellows, who chose him his post-master and servitor. Gaily volatile, he quitted Britain and Protestantism for Spain and Popery. He found an asylum amongst the Jesuits. Restraint soon tired him. Joining Drake and Hawkins, he braved the ocean. Sick of the sailor's life, he fought against the Spaniards in the Netherlands. Learning at length won the palm. Landing in great distress in the west of England, he assumed the surname of Baynraf, the anagram of his own. His poverty was so great, that he was obliged to wander from village to village, teaching the horn-book to the cottagers' children for a precarious bread. At length, at Martock, in the county of Somerset, he gained a respectable school, which, under him, flourished so much, that it obtained the highest reputation. Removing to London, he kept an academy in Goldsmith's Rents, behind Redcross Street, where he instructed, at one time, about three hundred sons of the nobility and gentry. Cambridge gave him the degree of A. M. and Oxford incorporated him. From peculiar reasons, in 1636, he went to Sevenoak, in Kent, where his school still flourishing, he grew rich. The Civil War, so fatal to learning, ruined him. Imprisoned by the Parliamentarians, he was some time in Newgate, and thence sent on board a vessel; and it was moved that he should be transported to America: but at length he was sent to Ely-House, where he died in confinement, June 11, 1647, after he had been there about a year. His remains repose in the chancel of Sevenoak Church. Such was the sad fate of the most celebrated grammarian, rhetorician, poet, Latinist, and Grecian, in the kingdom, and only because he had declared, when he declined taking the protestation, that it was better to have one king than five hundred. He had two wives: one the daughter of John Pierce; the other the daughter of Dr. Howson, Bishop of Durham. The grandson of this marriage, Charles Farnaby, Esq. was first knighted, and then created a Baronet, by George I."

1726, was created a Baronet. The late Sir C. Farnaby, Bart. who assumed the name of Radcliffe, and removed to Hitchin, in Hertfordshire, on the death of his wife's brother, John Radcliffe, Esq. of that town, sold this estate to Francis Motley Austen, Esq. the present possessor.

#### SEVEN-OAKS,

More frequently spelt Sevenoke, and written Seovan-acca in the Textus Roffensis, had its name from seven large oaks which stood upon the eminence where the town was afterwards built. The Manor was anciently an appendage to that of Otford; and as such belonged to the See of Canterbury, till about the period of the Dissolution, when Archbishop Cranmer conveyed it, and many other estates, to Henry the Eighth. It has since become the property of the Dukes of Dorset, it having been exchanged with the third and late Duke, (together with the Manors of Kemsing and Seale,) by the trustees under the will of the benevolent Henry Smith, Gent. Citizen and Alderman of London; who, by deed and otherwise, had appropriated a great portion of his estates to charitable uses; and who had purchased these Manors, with that of Knole, &c. of Richard, third Earl of Dorset, in the reign of James the First. The origin of Seven-Oaks cannot be referred to any very distant period. Lambard says, "the present estate of the towne itself is good, and it seemeth to have beene for these many years together in no worse plight: and yet find I not in all hystorie, any memorable thing concerning it, save onely, that, in the time of King Henry the Sixth, Jack Cade, and his mischevous meiny, discomfited there Syr Humphrey Stafford, and his brother; two noble gentlemen, whome the King had sent to encounter them."

The Church is a spacious and handsome building, dedicated to St. Nicholas, and forming a very conspicuous object for several miles round, through its elevated situation at the south end of the town. Here, before the Dissolution, was a Chantry, founded by a former rector of this Parish, and valued, in the first of Edward

the Sixth, at 8l. 9s. 4d. annually. In the chancel are memorials for Sir Charles Farnaby, Bart. of Kippington, who died in 1741; and several others of his family. In the north aisle is the mural monument of the Kentish antiquary, William Lambard, which was brought from Greenwich in 1733, by one of his descendants, and erected here with some additional inscriptions. His family have long had a Seat at a short distance from Sevenoaks Church; it is now possessed by Multon Lambard, Esq. who is also owner of an estate called Rumpsted, or Rumpshot, in this Parish, which for several generations was the inheritance of a knightly family of that name. Sir William de Rumsted, who flourished in the reign of Edward the Third, is traditionally said to have been the foster-father of Sir William de Sevenoke. This latter gentleman, according to Lambard, was deserted by his parents, and found lying in the streets of this town; 'and for the same cause, named after the place where he was taken up.' He was afterwards, "by the help of some charitable persons, brought up, and nourtered in such wise, that being made an apprentice to a grocer in London, he arose by degrees to be Maior and Chief Majistrate of that Citie."/1 He attained this dignity in the sixth of Henry the Fifth, when he was knighted; and two years afterwards, he represented the City in Parliament. He bore for his arms, seven acorns, three, three, and one; and dying in 1432, was buried in St. Martin's, Ludgate. Having accumulated considerable wealth about

the period of his Mayoralty, he founded an Alms-House and Free-School in this town, in grateful acknowledgment for the treatment he had here met with in his infancy. The original endowments were much increased, in the reign of Henry the Eighth, by the Rev. Dr. John Potkyn, who lies buried in the Church; but some of the estates having been made a subject of litigation, Queen Elizabeth, by her Letters Patent, granted in her second year, through the interest of Sir Ralph Bosville, Clerk of the Queen's Court of Ward, (then Lord of Bradbourne, in this Parish,) and others, directed that the school should be incorporated, and called, the

/2 Peramb. of Kent, p. 383. Edit. 1576.

1326

Free Grammar School of Queen Elizabeth. Margaret, daughter of the above Sir Ralph, and relict of Sir William Boswell, twenty-one years resident at the Hague in the reign of James the First, further augmented the possessions of this charity; the presumed annual income of which is now between seven and eight hundred pounds. The School-House was rebuilt on the old site in the year 1727; at which time the Hospital, or Alms-house, was substantially repaired: the latter is appropriated to the residence of thirty-two elderly trades-people, &c. who have a small weekly stipend; and a similar sum is allowed to sixteen out-pensioners. The school is in good repute, and has six exhibitions to the University of Cambridge: the Grammar-Master must be a Bachelor of Arts.

In the ancient Market-House, which stands near the middle of the High Street, the Assizes were several times held in the reign of Elizabeth, as they have also been twice or thrice since: the markets are plentifully supplied; they are held under a grant made to Archbishop Bourchier, in the third year of Edward the Fourth. The whole population of this township, as returned under the Act of 1800, amounted to 1403; the number of houses to 416. Many of the latter are large and respectable mansions, inhabited by independent families, and forming altogether, a desirable and genteel neighbourhood. They are chiefly situated in two wide streets, at the north end of the easternmost of which is an open space, called Sevenoke Vine, where many of the grand matches of cricket, the provincial amusement of Kent, have been played. In Whitley Scrubs, or Forest, in the south-west part of this Parish, wild Boars were found so late as the reign of Elizabeth.

KNOLE, or KNOWLE PARK, the celebrated residence of the Sackvilles, Earls and Dukes of Dorset, and formerly of the Archbishops of Canterbury, nearly adjoins to Sevenoke on the south-east side. In the time of King John, this Manor was held by Baldwin de Bethun, Earl of Albemarle, from whose family it passed in marriage to the Mareschals, Earls of Pembroke; and from them to the Bigods, Earls of Norfolk, who conveyed it to Otho de Grandison. His descendant, Sir Thomas Grandison, sold Knole to Sir Geoffrey de Say, a Knight Banneret, who had

1327

summons to Parliament in the first of Edward the Third, and was afterwards constituted Admiral of all the King's fleets, from the river Thames, westward. The next possessor was Rauf Leghe, who sold it to the Fienneses, Lords Say and Seale, the second of whom again disposed of it for 400 marks, to Thomas Bourcbier, Archbishop of Canterbury, together with other estates in this part of Kent, and "all the tymbre, wood, ledde, stone, and breke, lying within the said Manor, at the quarry in Seale." This Prelate inclosed the Park, and made great additions to the ancient edifice, which, on his decease, in 1486, he bequeathed, with all its appurtenances, to the See of Canterbury, and it now became

the principal Archiepiscopal residence. His successor, Archbishop Morton, who died here in 1560, expended large sums in repairing and augmenting the buildings; and here, as appears from Rymer's *Foedera*, he was once or twice visited by Henry the Seventh. The two next Archbishops, Dene and Warham, seem to have preferred the neighbouring Palace of Otford; though the latter Prelate resided much at Knole between the years 1504 and 1514; and was frequently visited by the Sovereigns Henry the Seventh and Eighth. Cranmer, successor to Warham, found it necessary to relinquish to the King, many of the rich possessions of his See, and among them this Manor, which, after continuing in the Crown some years, was granted to the Protector Somerset; and on his decapitation, to John Dudley, Earl of Warwick, afterwards Duke of Northumberland, the aspiring Nobleman who was beheaded for upholding the pretensions to the Crown of his daughter-in-law, the accomplished Lady Jane Gray. After his attainder, Queen Mary granted Knole, with Sevenoaks, and other contiguous estates, to her kinsman, Cardinal Pole, who dying on the same day as that Princess, they reverted to the Crown; and in the third of Elizabeth, this Manor and Park were granted to Robert, Earl of Leicester, who live years afterwards surrendered them to the Queen.

/1 Hasted's *Kent*, Vol. III. p. 65. 8vo. It seems, from this enumeration, that the Lords Say and Seale had themselves intended to 're-edify' the mansion, which Archbishop Bourchier afterwards executed, and most probably with these very materials.

1328

In the following year, Elizabeth, by a new grant, conveyed the fee-simple of this Manor, and its appurtenances, to Thomas Sackville, Lord Buckhurst, K. G. but subject to the remaining term of a lease that had been granted by the Earl of Leicester, through which his Lordship did not obtain full possession of Knole till the year 1603, when it was surrendered to him by the Lennards, of Chevening. This Nobleman, who was born at Buckhurst, in Sussex, the ancient seat of this illustrious family, has been truly characterized as 'a Poet of a sublime genius,'

Till hateful business damp'd his flame,  
And for vile titles barter'd fame! –  
Till the chill cup of worldly lore  
Quench'd the rich thoughts to wake no more./1

While a young man, and a student in the Inner Temple, he wrote the celebrated Induction to his *Legend of the Duke of Buckingham*, in the 'Mirror for Magistrates,' of which Warton scrupled not to affirm, that it "approaches nearer to the Fairy Queen, in the richness of allegoric description, than any previous or succeeding poem."/2 Four years afterwards appeared his Tragedy of *Gorboduc*: this was performed before Queen Elizabeth by the gentlemen of the Inner Temple, and was the first tragedy in English verse ever written./3 "Having by these productions established the reputation of being the best poet in his time, he laid down his pen, and quitting that, assumed the character of the statesman, in which he also became superlatively eminent."/4 Soon after the decease of his father, Sir Richard Sackville, in 1566, he was created a Peer, by the title of Baron Buckhurst; and was afterwards made Knight of the Garter, and several times sent

/1 See *Censura Literaria*, p. 119.

/2 *Hist. of Engl. Poetry*, Vol. III.

/3 It was revived on the recommendation of Pope, in 1730, and brought out at Drury-lane with considerable success.

/4 *Gen. Biog. Dict.* Vol. XIII. p. 174.

Ambassador to foreign states, by Queen Elizabeth, with whom he was in great favor, and who, on the death of Burleigh, raised him to the post of Lord High Treasurer. He enjoyed the full confidence of James the First, who created him Earl of Dorset, in March, 1604; four years after which he died suddenly, while attending the Council-board.

His grandson, Richard, the third Earl, who married the celebrated Anne Clifford, greatly wasted his fortune by his splendid manner of living, and was at length constrained to dispose of most of his estates, including Knole, of which, however, he reserved a lease to himself, and his heirs. Henry Smith, Alderman of London, the purchaser, who has been already mentioned under Sevenoaks, bequeathed it, with that and other Manors, for charitable purposes; but the fee-simple was afterwards re-purchased by Richard, the fifth Earl of Dorset, and has ever since continued in the possession of his descendants. His son, Charles, Earl of Dorset and Middlesex, possessed many of the qualities of his ancestor, Lord Buckhurst. He was an accomplished gentleman, a wit, a poet, and the patron and associate of all the men of genius of his time; who, in return, have not failed to transmit his memory to posterity by the warmth of their panegyrics. Dryden, Congreve, Addison, and Prior, have all written in his praise: the fine character drawn of him by the latter, evinces the brilliancy of his parts, and the great extent and variety of his acquirements. It concludes thus: "Bernini would have taken his opinion upon the beauty and attitude of a figure; and King Charles did not agree with Lely, that my Lady Cleveland's picture was finished, till it had the approbation of my Lord Buckliurst." In his early years, he partook of all the festive diversions and gallantries of Charles's dissipated court; in his manhood he actively engaged in the measures which produced the glorious Revolution of 1688; and for his services, was made Lord Chamberlain of the Household, and chosen Knight of the Garter: he was afterwards one of the Lord's Regent for managing the affairs of the realm during the absence of King William, who held him in much estimation. He died at Bath, in January, 1705-6, at the age of seventy. His

son, Lionel Cranfield Sackville, who was made Constable of Dover Castle, and Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, by Queen Ann, and advanced to the dignity of Duke of Dorset by George the First, in June, 1720, was employed in many important affairs of state. On his decease, in 1765, at the age of eighty-two, he was succeeded by his son Charles, who died in 1769, when the titles and inheritance devolved on his nephew, John Frederick, who, in 1784, was sent Ambassador and Plenipotentiary to the Court of France; and, on his return, made Knight of the Garter, and appointed Lord Steward of the King's Household. He died in 1799, leaving one son, George John Frederick, the present Duke, who is not yet of age, and several daughters: his Duchess, Arabella Diana Cope, daughter of the Countess of Liverpool, re-married, in 1801, to Charles, Lord Whitworth, K. B. several times Minister Plenipotentiary to Foreign States; and in 1802, Ambassador Extraordinary to the Republic of France.

The magnificent and immense pile which graces the demesne of Knole, exhibits specimens of the style of different ages: though by far the greater part is of the times of the Archbishops Bourchier and Morton: "the most ancient is probably coeval with the Marschels and Bigods;" the most modern, of the erection of Thomas, first Earl of Dorset, in the beginning of the reign of James the First, all the water-spouts put up by him having the date 1605.

Many subsequent repairs have, however, been made, and particularly by Richard, the fifth Earl, who married Frances Cranfield, heiress of the Earl of Middlesex, whose arms, impaled with his own, appear on the 'garden gates, sun-dial, and many other places.' The principal buildings form a spacious quadrangle, with smaller ones behind; and are chiefly in the Castellated style, with numerous square towers, and two large embattled gateways. The space it occupies is upwards of five acres; an extent which, combined with the feudal character of the pile, most forcibly recalls to memory the distant days of baronial splendour and romantic chivalry. Nor is the charm broken as the admiring visitor enters the ancient hall, still undefaced by modern alterations, and reflects upon the genuine hospitality of Lord Buckhurst, whose

1331

<December 1807>

family, during the last twenty years of his life, consisted of from 200 to 220 persons.

Many of the apartments are splendidly fitted up; but the chief attraction springs from the invaluable collection of paintings that ornament them. The portraits are numerous, and in good preservation; they include many of the principal nobility and statesmen who lived in the reigns of Henry the Eighth and his children: some of them are by Holbein.<sup>/1</sup> Among the other pictures, are some of the finest productions of Titian, Corregio, Vandyck, Rembrandt, and Sir Joshua Reynolds. In a window of the Billiard-Room is a painting, on glass, of a knight in armour, with

<sup>/1</sup> In the year 1795 was published, in 8vo. "Biographical Sketches of Eminent Persons whose Portraits form Part of the Duke of Dorset's Collection at Knole." This was written by Henry Norton Willis, Esq. and includes the following personages: Archbishops Whitgift, Cranmer, and Bancroft; Thomas, first Earl of Dorset; Robert Cecil, Earl of Salisbury; Sir Francis Drake; Don John of Austria; Cecil, Lord Burleigh; Robert Dudley, Earl of Leicester; Admiral Blake; Sir Francis Walsingham; Charles Howard, Lord High Admiral; Alexander Farnese, Duke of Parma; Henry de Lorraine, Duke of Guise; Charles of Lorraine, Duke of Guise; Fisher, Bishop of Rochester; Dudley, Duke of Northumberland; George Clifford, Earl of Cumberland; John Wickliff; Alphonso d'Avalos, Marquis de Guasto; Friar Bacon; Stephen Gardiner, Bishop of Winchester; Sir James Wilford, Knt. Lord Chancellor Egerton; Thomas, Lord Cromwell; Thomas Howard, Duke of Norfolk; Thomas Howard, Earl of Suffolk; Henry Howard, Earl of Northampton; Thomas Ratcliff, Earl of Sussex; Charles, Duke of Bourbon; John, Duke of Bourbon; William of Nassau, Prince of Orange; Sir Walter Mildmay, Knt. Sir Christopher Hatton; Henry Fitz-Alan, Earl of Arundel; Sir Thomas More; Cardinal Wolsey; Sir John Norris; and Sir William Herbert, Earl of Pembroke. Besides the above, here are valuable pictures of Anne Boleyn; Sir Walter Raleigh, and his Lady; James the First; Sir Anthony Marsden, &c. In the same work (Preface, p. 15-18) is the following description of the scenery of the Park.

"The Park owes much to nature, and much to its noble proprietor, (the late Duke:) the line of its surface is perpetually varying, so that new points of view are constantly presenting themselves. The soil is happily adapted to the growth of timber; stately beeches, and venerable oaks, fill every part of the landscape; the girth of one of these oaks exceeds twenty-eight feet, and pro-

1332

this inscription: 'Herbrandus de Sackville (Sacca-villa/<sup>1</sup>) praepotems Normannus intravit Angliam cum Gulielmo Conquestore, anno 1066:' and in a room called the Carton Gallery, are twenty-one armorial bearings, also on glass, of the descendants of the above Herbrandus, down to Richard, the third Earl of Dorset. In a

corridor on the south-west side of the edifice, is a fine collection of antique Busts, mostly purchased in Italy by the late Duke of Dorset. The Park is between five and six miles in circumference; it presents a richly diversified surface, and abounds with fine timber and woods: the deer bred here are of a fine flavour.

At the northern extremity of Sevenoaks Parish, near the turnpike, on the road to Otford, was St. John's Hospital, an an-

bably its branches afforded shade to its ancient Lords of Pembroke and Norfolk. The present (late) Duke has, with much assiduity and taste, repaired the gaps made in the woods by one of his ancestors, who, 'foe to the dryads of his father's groves,' had unveiled their haunts, and exposed their secret recesses to the rude and garish eye of day. The plantations are not dotted about in cloddish clumps, as if they had no reference to a whole or general effect; but in broad and spacious masses cover the summits of the undulating line, or skirt the vallies in easy sweeps. Not to dwell, however, on 'barren generalities,' there are two points of view, among many others, which particularly deserve the visitor's attention: the one is from the end of a valley which goes in a south-west direction from the house; it forms a gentle curve: the groves rise majestically on each side; and the trees, many of them beeches of the largest size, are generally feathered to the bottom: the mansion, with its towers and battlements, and a background of hills covered with wood, terminate the vista: the time most favorable for this prospect is a little before the setting sun, when the fore-ground is darkened by a great mass of shade; and the house, from this circumstance, and from its being brightened by the sun's rays, is brought forward in a beautiful manner to the eye. The other view is from a rising ground of the same valley, and of a different description from the former: on gaining the summit of the hill, a prospect of vast extent bursts at once upon the sight; woods, heaths, towns, villages, and hamlets, are all displayed in bright confusion. The eye commands the greater part of West Kent, a considerable portion of Sussex, and a distant view of the hills of Hampshire. The fore-ground is woody, the whitened steeples rising every where among the trees, with gentlemen's seats scattered round in great abundance. Among these, Penshurst, the ancient residence of the Sydneys, stands conspicuously on a gentle swell, forming an intermediate point between the fore-ground, and the South Downs that skirt the horizon."

/1 This name occurs prior to the Conquest, in Ord. Vitalis.

1333

cient foundation, on the surrender of which, in the thirty-first of Henry the Eighth, the Master, John Clayton, had an annual pension assigned to him of 8l. 2s. 10d. Beyond the ruins of this Hospital, westward, are the Silk Mills, and a mansion called Greatness, the property and residence of Peter Nouaille, Esq.

At OTFORD, about two miles north from St. John's, was an ancient Palace of the Archbishops of Canterbury, who had large possessions and two parks here. Archbishop Becket is thought to have been particularly fond of this retirement, and is reputed to have wrought several miracles at Otford.<sup>/1</sup> Edward the First was entertained here by Archbishop Winchelsea, in his twenty-ninth year. Henry de Dene added to the buildings; and his successor, Warham, rendered them still more magnificent, at an expense of upwards of 33,000l. and was here several times visited by Henry the Eighth, to whom the next Archbishop, Cranmer, surrendered many of the possessions of his See, and among them, the Manor and Palace of Otford. This was about 1538, within thirty years after which, as appears from Lambard, the Palace was so woefully destroyed, that only 'the Hall and Chapel' remained perfect. The ruins cover an extensive plot of ground.

Two considerable battles were fought in this vicinity in the Saxon times; many vestiges of which, as skeletons, spear-heads,

/1 "It was long since fancied," says Lambard, "and is yet of two many believed, that while Thomas Becket lay at the olde house at Otford, (which

of long time belonged to the Archbishops, and whereof the hall and chapell onely do now remaine,) and sawe that it wanted a fit spring to water it, that he strake his staffe into the drye groundf, in a place thereof now called St. Thomas' Well, and that immediatly water appeared, the whiche running plentifully, serveth the offices of the new house till this present day. – They say also, that, as he walked on a time in the olde Parke, busie at his prayers, that he was muche hindered in devotion by the sweete note and melodie of a nightingale that sang in a bushe beside him, and that therefore (in the might of his holynesse) he enjoyned that from thencefoorth no byrde of that kynde shoulde be so bolde as to sing thereaboutes. – Some men report likewise, that as muche as a smithe, then dwelling in the towne, had cloyed his horse, he enacted by like authority, that after that time no smithe should thrive within the parische.”

But, “betides this Thomas, there was holden in great veneration at Otford, another saint, called Bartilmew the Apostle, as I trowe, for his feast daye was

1334

and fragments of military weapons, have been dug up at different times in the surrounding fields. The first was about the year 773, between Aldric, King of Kent, and King Offe, when the latter obtained the victory, though not without a severe struggle, and great slaughter. The last was in the year 1016, when Canute the Dane was defeated by the brave Edmund Ironside.

SEALE, an ancient possession of the Betuns, Mareschals, and Bigods, and now of the Dukes of Dorset, was, in the latter part of the reign of Richard the Second, the property of Sir William de Bryene, of an old Devonshire family, who lies buried in Seale Church. His portraiture, as large as life, in Brass, is inlaid on a slab in the chancel: he is represented in complete plate-armour, with a shirt of mail; his hand resting on a helmet: a bugle-horn for his crest: at his feet a lion. Near his head are these arms: three piles, and the same impaling, quarterly, first and fourth, a lion rampant; and second and third, fretty.

At the corners of the slab are the emblems of the Evangelists; and round the verge this inscription:

Hic Jacet d'ns Will'ms De Bryene Miles quondam d'ns de  
Kemsyng, & de Sele; qui obiit xxiii die mensis Septembr' an-  
no d'ni Mo. CCCo, LXXXXV cujus a'ie propiciet' Deus. Amen.

kept solempne, bothe with a fayre, and good fare there. This man served the person (parson) as purveyour of his poultrie, and was frequented by y/e parishioners and neighbors about, for a most rare and singular propertie y/t he possessed; for y/e maner was, y/t if any woman, co'ceived with child, desired to bring foorth a male, she should offer to Saint Bartholomewe a cocke chicken; and if her wishe were to be delivered of a female, she should present him with a hen. – Assuredly, through the fraude of this foxe, the country people (as wise as capons) were many years together robbed of their hennes and cockes: til at the length it chaunced King Henrie the Eight, after exchange made with the Archebishop for this Manor of Otford, to have conference with some of the towne about the enlarging of his Parke there; amongst the whiche, one called Maister Robert Multon, (a man, whom, for the honest memorie of his godly zeal, and vertuous life, I sticke not to name,) detesting the abuse, and espying the Prince inclined to heare, unfolded unto him the whole packe of the idolatrie, and prevailed so farre in favor, that shortly after, the King commanded St. Bartholomewe to be taken downe, and delivered him.”

Peramb. of Kent, p. 375,-6. Edit. 1576.

1335

Several of the Bickerstaffes, Knights, formerly of Stidulfe's Place, in this Parish, have also memorials here; as have the Theobalds, or Tybalds, who possessed the same estate in the time of Queen Elizabeth.

WILDERNESS, a pleasant seat in Seale Parish, belonging to John Jefferies Pratt, Earl Camden, and Viscount Bayham, K. G.

was anciently called Stidulfe's Place, from the family of Stidulfe, who possessed it in the reign of Edward the Second. John Pratt, Esq. Serjeant at Law, who purchased it in the reign of Queen Anne, was afterwards Chief Justice of the King's Bench, and died in 1724. His grandson, of the same name, bequeathed it to his cousin, the present owner, in 1797.

At SHIPBOURNE was born, in the year 1722, the ill-fated bard, Christopher Smart, who was educated at Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, where he several times obtained the Seatonian prize for the best poem on the Being and Attributes of God. He afterwards wrote the 'Hop-Garden,' in three cantos, an ingenious and much-admired production. He was a man of considerable vivacity, and poetical talents; but becoming embarrassed in circumstances, grew disordered in mind. His insanity shewed itself in an ungovernable predilection to prayer, without distinction of time, place, or circumstance. He died in 1771: his poems were published in two volumes, 12mo. in 1791.

FAIRLAWN, on the skirts of Wrotham Parish, and partly in Shipbourne, is the seat of John Simpson, Esq. a West Indian; now Sheriff for this County. It was formerly the property of the Vanes, Lords Barnard, and Viscounts Vane, who resided here, and several of whom lie buried in Shipbourne Church, which was rebuilt by Christopher, first Lord Barnard, at the commencement of the last century. The mansion was partly rebuilt by the late Lord Vane,<sup>/1</sup> in whose time one of the wings was twice destroyed by fire.

On Oldbury Hill, in Ightham Parish, are the remains of a vast Entrenchment, called Oldbury Camp, the middle of which is crossed by the old turnpike road running between Ightham and

<sup>/1</sup> For particulars of this Nobleman, and the celebrated Lady Vane, see Smollett's Novel of Peregrine Pickle.

1336

Sevenoaks. Its form is very irregular, but approaches nearest to that of an oval: the boundaries are difficult to trace, through all the southern part being overgrown with wood: the northern part is divided, and cultivated. It occupies the entire summit of the hill, the strength of the surrounding ditch being regulated by the nature of the ground. The area comprehends the great extent of 137 acres: within it are two springs: its largest direction is from north to south. The new turnpike-road, made some years ago, was carried entirely round the south end of Oldbury Hill.

IGHTHAM, or Eightham, as it was anciently called, "from the eight hams or boroughs which lie within its verge,"<sup>/1</sup> was, in the reign of King John, held by the Crevequers, and afterwards by the Criolls. The latter alienated it to William de Inge, who, in the ninth of Edward the Second, was constituted a Justice of the Common Pleas; and in the same year obtained a grant for a weekly market here. It afterwards passed through several hands to the James family, who came from Holland in the latter part of the reign of Henry the Eighth; and it still continues in their possession. The late Richard James, Esq. of Ightham Court-Lodge, was Receiver General for this County: he died in October last: the house is a respectable old building.

In Ightham Church, under a monumental arch in the north wall, are the tomb and effigies of Sir Thomas Cawne, who possessed an estate called Nulcomb, in Seale Parish, in the reign of Edward the Third. He is sculptured "in armour, with a rich belt, sword, and dagger; his head resting on two cushions, and a lion at his feet: on his breast, his arms, a lion rampant, ermine, a la double queue."<sup>/2</sup> Among the other monuments are several of the Selbies, the possessors of an ancient seat, called the Moat, in this Parish, a short distance to the west of Fairlawn. That of Dame

Dorothy Selby, relict of Sir William Selby, Knt. who died in 1641, in her sixty-ninth year, is erected at the east end of the chancel, and displays a half-length figure of the deceased, within an oval recess. The inscribed tablet below represents her as 'a Dorcas,

/1 Philipott's Vill. Cant. p. 140. /2 Reg. Roff. p. 984.

1337

Whose curious needle turn'd the abused stage  
Of this leud world into the golden age;  
Whose pen of steel, and silken inck, enroll'd  
The acts of Jonah in records of gold;  
Whose arts disclos'd that plot, which, had it taken,  
Rome had triumph'd, and Britain's walls had shaken.'/1

On the south side of the chancel is another elaborate monument in memory of Sir William Selby, Knt. of Branxton in Northumberland, the purchaser of the Moat in the time of James the

/1 The figure of Dame Selby is apparently a capital portrait. Within the oval recess that contains it, and behind the figure are two tablets, each a parallelogram, designed to represent some of the tapestry, or needle-work, for the skilful execution of which she was so remarkable. On the uppermost are represented Adam and Eve, receiving the forbidden apple from the Serpent. On the left, they are represented as falling prostrate, on hearing the voice of their offended Creator in the garden; and on the right, they are driven by an angel out of Paradise. The lower tablet is of slate, on which is depicted, in faintly engraved lines, a curious historical and allegorical picture, alluding to the Popish Plot. In one line, over the picture, are the words, 'Trinuni Britannicae Bis ultori. In memoriam Classis invincibile Subversae Submersae proditionis nefanda detectae Dei.' On the left, beneath this inscription, is engraved a tent, on which is to be read, 'In perpetuam Papistarium infamiam.' Below, at a council-board, appear the Pope, Cardinals, Monks, and a Spanish Don: a grave figure, with horns on his head, is also amongst the group, holding a letter, sealed; another observer is grinning at them over the tent; and from the top of it, rises a head, with distended cheeks, blowing a blast after some ships which occupy the centre, and are sailing to the opposite side of the picture. The inscription over this wind, is 'Difflo.' Above the ships, is a representation of Jehovah <YHWH> in clouds; by the side of which, is an angel, blowing down upon the fleet; his blast, inscribed 'Dissipo.' The shark is delineated as following the fleet. The right side of the picture, exhibits the English Parliament-house, with Guy Faux, having a dark lantern in his hand, in his cloak, and high-crowned hat, boots, and spurs; approaching the door, which standing open, discovers the billets of wood piled for conflagration. The inscription before him, is 'Fax Faux Quantillum Abfuit.' An Eye, represented in the clouds by Jehovah, darts upon him a ray, which is inscribed, 'Video Rideo;' and over the Parliament-house, is 'Opus Tenebrarium.' All the inscriptions are in Roman capitals. The pictures are so much hid by the bust, and so little observable from the ground, that they have hitherto escaped the notice of all the writers on this county.

1338

First. He was an experienced military officer, and had been much employed in Scotland, Ireland, and the Low Countries: he died in 1611, at the age of eighty. The Moat is now the property and residence of Thomas Selby, Esq.

ST. CLERES, formerly called Oldham St. Clere, another seat in Ightham Parish, gave name to the family of Oldham, of whom Sir Thomas was with Richard CÅsur de Lion at the siege of Acon. Isabella, a coheirress of the Oldhams, carried it in marriage to John St. Clere, in the reign of Edward the Second, and his descendants continued owners till the time of Henry the Seventh, when it was alienated, and has since passed through different families to the

Evelyns. The present owner is William Glanvill Evelyn, Esq. who kept his Shrievalty here in 1757.

WROTHAM, called Wroteham in the Domesday Book, a respectable village near the foot of the Chalk Hills, and formerly a market town, was given, by King Ethelstan, to the Priory of Christ Church, Canterbury, in the year 964. Afterwards, on the division of the possessions of the Monks by Lanfranc, this Manor was allotted to the Archbishops of Canterbury, who had a Palace, and frequently resided here till the time of Archbishop Islip, who pulled down the chief part of the buildings for the sake of the materials, which he wanted to complete the Palace begun at Maidstone by his predecessor, John Ufford. Archbishop Cranmer resigned Wrotham to Henry the Eighth, whose successor, Edward, granted it to Sir John Mason, to hold in capite by knight's service: the latter alienated it to the Byngs, ancestors to the Lords Torrington, who sold it to William James, Esq. of Ightham, whose descendants still possess it.

Wrotham Church is a large well-built edifice, dedicated to St. George, and consisting of a nave, aisles, chancel, and transept, with an embattled tower at the west end: the chancel is light and elegant. The Sepulchral memorials are numerous: among them are several curious Brasses, which record the family of Peckham, who were resident at Yaldham, (now a farm-house,) in this Parish, during several centuries: that of Reynold Peckham the Elder, 'esquer for the body of the most excellent prynce King Henry

1339

VIII.' represents him in his tabard of arms: he died in 1525. Several of the Baronet family of Rayner, who resided at Wrotham Place from the reign of James the First till that of Queen Anne, have also monuments here. The latter estate is now the property of — Haddock, Esq. youngest son of the late Admiral Haddock, who lies buried at Leigh, in Essex, where he was born. The principal remains of the Archiepiscopal Palace, are a gateway, and a substantial stone building, that formed part of the offices.<sup>/1</sup>

In ADDINGTON Parish, between four and five hundred yards north-westward from the Church, on a small eminence, in a place called the Warren, are the remains of a supposed Druidical Temple, consisting of several large stones, some standing on end, and others thrown down. They appear to have originally formed an oval, measuring about fifty paces by forty-two:<sup>/2</sup> some of the stones have been broken into pieces, and removed. Another ancient monument of this kind stood at the distance of about 120 yards to the north-west, and consisted of six huge stones, composing a circle of about eleven paces in diameter: these were about seven feet broad, and nineteen high; but have been thrown down upon each other, and broken.<sup>/3</sup> In the adjoining Parish of TROTTECLIFFE, which is generally called Trosley, on a farm belonging to Thomas Whitaker, Esq. of Barming, are also some huge stones of a similar description. On the same farm were discovered, a few years ago, several copper swords, and a few pieces of British coin, with other articles also supposed British.<sup>/4</sup> The Manor of Trottescliffe was, in 788, given by King Ofla, to the

<sup>/1</sup> Hasted says, that 'about seventy years ago, a considerable quantity of British silver coin was discovered in this Pariah, by a mole's casting up the earth, and by digging afterwards; all which were seized by the Lord of the Manor of Ightham.'

Hist. of Kent, Vol. II. p. 243. Fo. 1782.

<sup>/2</sup> Archaeologia, Vol. II. p. 107. <sup>/3</sup> Ibid.

<sup>/4</sup> MS. In. penes me.

1340

Priory at Rochester; but after the Conquest, it was allotted to the Bishops of that See, who had a small Palace here, which Bishop Glanville rebuilt about the year 1185; and Hamo de Hythe made considerable additions to it in the reign of Edward the Third. The parochial Register contains regular entries of the affidavits sworn before various clergymen, of the bodies of the dead being interred in linen.

MEOPHAM, or Mephem, was the birth-place of Archbishop Meopham, who is said to have rebuilt the Church here, about the time of Edward the Third: he died in February, 1333. The Church, which is dedicated to St. John Baptist, is a good building: the east window displays some handsome tracery;<sup>/1</sup> and an Archiepiscopal figure, probably of Meopham himself.

<sup>/1</sup> Lambard has given a copy of a curious Saxon Will, with a translation in English, made by Byrthrices, and AElfswythe, his wife, at Meopham. This has been recopied, and commented on, both by Dr. Harris, in his History of Kent, and Dr. Hickes, in his Thesaurus. Lambard's translation, with some corrections by Harris, from the *Textus Roffensis*, is as follows.

"This is Byrthrices and Elfswythe his wyves last Testament, which they declared at Meopham, in their kinsfolks hearing: that was Wulstan Vcca; and Wulfsie, his brother; and Syred, Elfrides sonne; and Wulfsie the Blacke; and Wyne the Priest; and Elfgar of Meopham; and Wulfey, Ordegess sonne; and Elfey, his brother; and Byrthwara, Elfrices widow; and Bryhtric, her cousine; and Elfstane, the Bishop. – First, to his natural Lord, one bracelet of foure score markes of golde; one dagger (or hatchet) of as muche; foure horses, two of them trapped; and two swordes trimmed; and two hawkes; and all his houndes: and to the Lord's wife, one bracelet of thirtie markes of golde, and one palfiey, (stallion,) to intreate that this Testament stande maye. And for his soule, and his elders, to Saint Andrews, [Rochester,] two ploughlands at Denton: and they bothe, for their soules and their elders, two ploughlands at Longfield: and to the same place, for them, thirtie markes of golde, and one neck bracelet of fourtie markes, and a cuppe of sylver, and a half bracelet coveted with golde: and evrie yeare, at their yeares mind, two dayes rent, corne, and victuall, from Haselholte, and two dayes from Watringbery, and two dayes out of Berling, and two dayes out of Harrietsham. And to Christes Church, 60 markes of golde, thirtie to the Bishop, [Archebishop,] and thirtie to the Couent; and a necke bracelet of 80 markes; and two cuppes

1341

At HORTON KIRKBY, near the banks of the river Darent, are the massive ruins of a Castle, which, according to Darell, as quoted by Philipott, "in his tract *De Castellis Cantii*, did acknowledge the Rosses for its founders." This family held the Manor of Bishop Odo at the period of the Domesday Survey; and one of them, Alexander de Ros, was one of the *Rccognitores Magnae Assisae* in the reign of King John. Lora, heiress of the Rosses, styled the Lady of Horton, married Roger de Kirkby about the twentieth of Edward the First; and he re-edified the Castle, as well as rebuilt the mansion of Kirkby Court, in this Parish, where his progenitors had previously been seated. It has since passed into various families, but now belongs to Queen's College, Oxford; to which it was devised in 1736, by John

of sylver, and the land at Meopham. And to Saint Augustine, thirtie markes of golde, and two cuppes of sylver, and a halfe bracelet gilt. And the land at Darent to Byrware, for his dayes: and after his dayes, to Saint Andrews, for us and our elders. And I give Berling to Walfsey; and he shall give a thousand pence to Saint Andrews for us, and our elders. And to Wulfsie, Watringbyrye, after the same manner. And to Syred, Haselholt. And to Wulfege, and Elfge, his brother, Hartesham, [Harrietsham.] To Wulfege, the inland; and to Elfge, the outland. And to Wulfstane Vcca, Walkenstede, all after the same manner, and a hatchet of three pounds. And those ten plough-

lands at Stretton to the Mynster at Walkenstede. And the land at Falcham, after Byrhwaras dayes, to Saint Andrews, for Elfrices soule, their Lord, and his auncestors. So their Will was. And Bromley, after Britwaras dayes, to Saint Andrews, as Elfric their Lorde it bequeathed, for him and his elders. And Snodland also to Saint Andrews, after their dayes, even as Elferie it bequeathed, being Elfrices father; and he afterward, in the presence of Edgive, the Ladie; and of Odo, the Archebishop; and of Elfege, Elfstanes sonne; and of Elfrices, his brother; and of Elfnothe pilian; and of Godwine of FÅecham; and of Eadric of Hoo; and of Elfsie, the Priest of Croydon. And to Wulfstane, sixty markes of gold, to deale to the poor for us and our elders; and other suche (sixty markes) to deale. Between God and them be it, if they do not. And to Wulffie, TitÅesey, and the writings (tham boc) after the same manner, and two spurres of three pound. And I pray for Gods love, my deare Lorde, that he doe not suffer that any man our Testament doe breake: and I praye all Gods friendes that they thereto helpe. Betweene them and God be it that it do breake; and God be to them always merciful! that it holde will."

1342

Michel, Esq. of Richmond, in Surrey, with the Manor of Plumsted, and other estates:/1 the Castle demesne is now occupied as a farm. In Horton Church are various memorials of the Bathursts, an elder branch of the family of the Earls Bathurst, who resided at Franks, a venerable mansion in this Parish, erected towards the end of Elizabeth's reign, on the west side of the Darent. Another eminent seat in Horton, now dwindled to a farm, was called Reynold's Place, from an ancient family of that name.

FARNINGHAM, written Ferninghame in the Domesday Book, was held, in the time of Henry the Third, by a family surnamed De Freningham, one of whom had a grant for a weekly market here in the same reign; and several of whose successors were Sheriffs of Kent at different periods. Farningham is now a considerable village, built on the high road between London and Maidstone, and crossed by the river Darent, over which is a good brick bridge of four arches. The Church is dedicated to St. Peter and St. Paul, and consists of a nave and chancel, with a tower at the west end, built chiefly of flints. Within the altar-rails are inscribed slabs in memory of Sir John Beale, Bart. and his lady: the former was Lord of this Manor, and was Sheriff of Kent in 1665: he died in October, 1684. Among the other memorials, are several curious Brasses. The Font is a very remarkable one: its form is octagonal, its height nearly four feet three inches: the diameter of the base is nineteen inches and a half; its depth, ten inches. It is divided by mouldings into three stages, the lowermost ornamented with Gothic roses; the middle one, slightly cavettoed; and the uppermost displaying a series of eight subjects, exhibiting the Catholic ceremonies of Baptism by immersion, Confirmation, Confession, the administration of the Eucharist, the elevation of the Host, Marriage, &c. the figures, though of rude sculpture, and ill drawn, are not destitute of expression.

About half a mile south-westward from Farningham Church, near the borders of the Darent, stand the ruins of EYNESFORD CASTLE, which is thought to have been founded in the Norman

/1 See under Plumsted, p. 541,-2.

1343

times by a family surnamed De Eynesford, or Ainsford, who held the Manor of the See of Canterbury. The outer walls included about three quarters of an acre, having a square keep in the centre, surrounded by a moat, formerly supplied with water from the Darent, but now filled up, and converted into garden-ground. Eynesford Church is an early Norman structure, probably coeval

with the original Castle; it is a small edifice, and has greatly suffered from neglect, but still exhibits a very curious ornamented doorway, opening into the body of the Church from the tower.

At Lullingstane, anciently a distinct Parish, but united to Lullingstone in 1412, was a small Church, built with flints intermixed with Roman bricks, but now in complete ruin. Near it other Roman bricks, with coins, and instruments, have been ploughed up; and part of a Tessellated Pavement\* has been discovered, about a quarter of a mile to the south, and close to the paling of LULLINGSTONE PARK. This estate is the property and residence of Sir John Dixon Dyke, Bart. whose father, Sir Thomas Dyke, obtained it, about the year 1738, through his marriage with the heiress of Percyval Hart, Esq. His progenitor, Thomas Hart, Esq. had acquired it in the same way, by marriage with Elizabeth, sister to Sir John Peche, Knight Banneret, and Lord Deputy of Calais in the reign of Henry the Eighth. This Sir John was Sheriff of Kent in the tenth of Henry the Seventh, in which year he was greatly instrumental in quelling the insurrection in favor of Perkin Warbeck. The Peches acquired Lullingstone by purchase from the Rokesles, in the time of Edward the Third. The Park and grounds, as well as the family mansion, have been much improved by the late and present owners of this seat: the situation is rather low.

Lullingstone Church is a small edifice, dedicated to St. Botolph: the interior is very neat; the pavement is of black and white marble, the pews are of wainscot, the ceiling is stuccoed, and the windows are ornamented with fine painted glass, some ancient, and some modern. Here are also some sumptuous monuments in me-

/1 See Cust. Roff. p. 126–8.

1344

mory of the Rokesle, Peche, and Hart families; and also a curious Brass of a Knight in complete armour, with a lion at his feet, in commemoration of Sir William Peche, who died in 1487. On the south side of the altar is the splendid tomb of Sir Percyval Hart, "that heyre to Peche was," and his lady: their effigies, finely sculptured, lie beneath a canopy studded with gilt roses. Sir Percyval died in the year 1580, aet. eighty-four: he was "Chief Sewer, and Knight Harbinger," to four sovereigns. On the opposite side is the elaborate monument of Sir John Peche, the Lord Deputy, who is represented by a figure of a Knight in armour, lying within an altar-tomb at the bottom, the covering slab being sustained by small columns: above are the words Peche me fieri fecit: Prest a faire: the latter surname being the motto of the deceased. This monument separates the chancel from the north Chapel, in which, below the east window, is the elaborate tomb and effigies of Sir George Hart, second son of the above Sir Percyval, and Elizabeth, daughter of John Bowes, Esq. of Elford, in Staffordshire, his lady. He was knighted by Queen Elizabeth, and died in 1587, aet. fifty-five: he is in armour; his lady in the dress of the times. The west side of the Chapel exhibits a rich monumental Screen, executed in the Gothic taste in stucco, in commemoration of "Percyvall Hart, Esq. the munificent repairer and beautifier of this Church," who died in 1738, in his seventy-third year. In the centre, which resembles an arched doorway, is a long inscription, on white marble; and on the sides, and over it, are forty-five shields, displaying the arms and alliances of the family. On the north side is an elegant mural monument, with a medallion, in memory of Dame Ann Dyke, who died in 1763, aged seventy-one; and her two husbands, John Bluet, Esq. of Holcomb Court, Devon; and Sir Thomas Dyke, Bart. of Horeham in Sussex: the latter died in

1756, in his fifty-eighth year, and lies buried in the chancel. Among the painted glass in the different windows of this fabric, are representations of the Martyrdom of St. Amphibalus, St. George encountering the Dragon, St. Botolph, St. Agnes, St. Anne teaching the young Jesus, St. Elizabeth, and other saints; with other small historical pieces, and various arms of the succes-

1345

sive owners of this Manor. The nave is divided from the chancel by a finely carved Gothic screen in wood, embattled, and upholding the Rood-loft, which is yet perfect.

Nearly adjoining to the south-east side of Lullingstone Park, and close to the Darent, stood SHOREHAM CASTLE, latterly, but improperly, called Lullingstone Castle. The demesne is now a farm: the farm-house appears to have been constructed with the materials of the fortress, which was in ruin in Leland's time. Philipott says that "this Castle, if not built by, was yet certainly very anciently in the possession of the family of Aldham, of Aldham St. Clere, one of which name was Castellan of this place in the eighth of Henry the Third." In Shoreham Church are various memorials of the Borretts of New-House, in this Parish, a handsome mansion, erected by John Borrett, Esq. a Prothonotary of the Court of Common Pleas in the time of George the First. It has lately been purchased by Sir Walter Sterling, F. R. and A. S. who was created a Baronet in 1800.

In COWDHAM or Cudham Parish, about two miles south-west from the Church, lies the Manor of Apperfield, anciently called Appuldre, and Appuldrefield, which gave name to an eminent Kentish family, of whom Henry de Appuldrefield obtained a grant for a weekly market here in the twenty-eighth of Henry the Third.

The little village of DOWNE is situated on a very elevated and salubrious spot. The Church is a small edifice, consisting of a nave, chancel, and tower: it contains several memorials of the Petlees, who were Lords of the Manor of Downe Court from the reign of Edward the Third to that of Henry the Eighth: one of these is a slab in the nave, inlaid with Brasses, in memory of Tho'me Petlee et Isabella uxor ejus. In the south wall of the chancel is a Piscina; and a double Stone Seat, beneath a pointed arch: a grave-stone in the pavement has this inscription:

Hic iacet Joh'es Bederenden q/ondam Civis Pannari' et Camera-  
ri' London qui obiit XXij die Decembris A/o d'ni M/o CCCC/o XLV/o  
cui' a'ie ppiciet' de' Ame'.

The seat at Downe Court, now called Downe Hall, is the property and residence of — Parry, Esq.

1346

On the west side of Holwood Hill, on KESTON Down, are the remains of an immense Encampment, which Horsley supposes to have been occupied by the Romans for their summer quarters. Its form is elliptical, but approaching to a circle: it is surrounded by treble ditches, and ramparts of vast height and depth, and measuring nearly two miles in the outward circumference. Both the banks and ditches on the north-east and east sides, are thickly covered with wood: those to the west and south-west, are particularly bold and deep, and remain nearly in their ancient state. The inclosed area is intersected by several roads; one of them led from Leaves Green to Keston Mark, but is now disused, a new road having been carried round the western side of the camp for the accommodation of Mr. Pitt, when resident at Holwood House. The situation is high and commanding; and the prospects possess considerable beauty. At a short distance from the outer ditch,

on the north-west side, is the spring-head of the river Ravensborne, now formed into a bath, inclosed with pales, and planted round with trees: from this the soldiers were supplied with water, and a plain way leading down to it can still be traced. The south-east part of the area has been made into a lawn: other parts are cultivated both as arable and pasture. The origin of this strong post has been variously accounted for: the most probable opinion is that which attributes it to Aulus Plautius, whom Dr. Tabor, and others, suppose to have encamped here while awaiting the arrival of the Emperor Claudius. Dr. Harris says, 'I am fully persuaded it is Roman; not only from its form, but also from the Roman bricks, tiles, and other remains, that have been turned up hereabouts by the plough.' Hasted adds, that "coins of the Middle and Lower Empire have likewise been frequently picked up by those whom curiosity has led to examine the place."

HOLWOOD HOUSE was purchased of the Burrows family by the late Right Honorable William Pitt, the celebrated Prime Minister, who swayed the councils of England during the extended period of eighteen successive years. In the recesses of public business, this was his favorite retirement; the beauty of the grounds, and scenery, compensating for the smallness of the mansion; but

1347

to the latter Mr. Pitt added a large room, with a spacious bow window, towards the south: the grounds were improved by Repton.

WEST WICKHAM was, in the reign of Edward the Second, the property of the Huntingfields, of whom Sir Walter de Huntingfield procured the grant of a weekly market for this Manor in 1318; but the market has been long discontinued. It afterwards passed through several families to Sir Henry Heydon, who rebuilt the Manor-House and Church in the reign of Henry the Seventh. His descendants sold it to the Lennards; and it was late the property of Sir John Farnaby, Bart. in right of his wife Mary, daughter to the late Samuel Lennard, Esq. the illegitimate son of Sir Samuel Leonard, Bart. The Manor-House, called West Wickham Court, has undergone considerable alterations and repairs, but still retains its original form, and much of its ancient character. It is a square building, with a small octagonal tower at each corner, terminating pyramidically above the roof. In a window of the hall are the arms of Sir Henry Heydon, with those of Anne, his wife, daughter to Sir Geoffrey Boleyn, &c. The windows of the Church, which is dedicated to St. John Baptist, are also ornamented with painted glass; among which are figures of several Saints, and a Skeleton intended for the founder, in a kneeling posture, with a label inscribed thus, *Ne reminiscaris Domine delicta mea aut par . . .* issuing from its mouth. Several of the Lennards, Baronets, lie buried here, with others of the family. Here also was interred, in April, 1756, Gilbert West, Esq. the learned author of 'Thoughts on the Resurrection,' 'Translations of Pindar,' the 'Institution of the Garter,' &c. He resided at West Wickham many years, and was here, says his biographer, Dr. Johnson, "very often visited by Lyttelton and Pitt, who, when they were weary of faction and debates, used to find at Wickham, books and quiet, a decent table, and literary conversation." Mr. West placed the following inscription in the summer-house of his garden:

*'Haec mihi nec procul urbe sita est nec prorsus ad urbem,  
Ne patier turbis, utque bonis potiar;  
Et quoties mutare locum fastigia cogunt,  
Transeo, et alternis rure et urbe fruar.'*  
Ausonius ad Villam.

1348

Not wrapt in smoky London's sulphurous clouds,  
And not far distant stands my rural cot;  
Neither obnoxious to intruding clouds,  
Nor for the good and friendly too remote.

And when too much repose brings on the spleen,  
Or the gay city's idle pleasures cloy;  
Swift as my changing wish, I change the scene,  
And now the country, now the town enjoy.

HAYES, anciently written Hese, is a small but pleasant village, situated within the Manors of West Wickham and Orpington. In the Church, which is dedicated to St. Mary, are the Banners that were borne at the public funeral of the great Earl of Chatham. Among the Sepulchral memorials are several Brasses in commemoration of different Rectors of this Parish; one of them is thus inscribed:

Who faine would lyve, he must not feare to dye; Death is the waie  
That leades to lief and glorious Joies, that tryumphes over Claie.  
Come poore, bewaile this want; Come ffriend, lament & saie with me,  
This man did dye to lyve, and lyves though dead his body be.  
Full xxiii yeeres a Rector here he was, and then John Hoare,  
Unwedd, deceast, one thousand yeeres ffyve hundred eighty-fowr,  
the xi daie of ffebruarie,  
When he had lyvd lx score & three./1

HAYES PLACE, formerly a seat of the Scotts, is stated to have been purchased, in the year 1757,<sup>/2</sup> by the late Earl of Chatham, who erected the present mansion, which, during an alienation of about two years to the Honorable Thomas Walpole, was cased over with white brick, and afterwards reconveyed to the Earl.<sup>/3</sup> "Here, after his retirement from public affairs, this great states-

<sup>/1</sup> These numbers are evidently erroneous; yet how to correct them is unknown.

<sup>/2</sup> So Hasted says; yet this seems a mistake, as the present Earl of Chatham was born here in October, 1756.

<sup>/3</sup> Lysons's *Environs of Lond.* Vol. IV. p. 495. 'Lord Chatham's original purchase consisted only of the old mansion, which he pulled down, and a few acres of land. By subsequent purchases, the estate has been considerably increased.'

1349

man spent much of the evening of his days, amusing himself with improving, from time to time, his favorite residence." Since his decease, it has had several owners, and is now the property of Philip Dehaney, Esq. formerly of Kempshot, in Hampshire.

During the first part of the Earl of Chatham's residence at Hayes Place, his second son, WILLIAM PITT, Esq. the late distinguished Chancellor of the Exchequer, was born: this was on the twenty-eighth of May, 1759; and he was baptized on the third of July following, as appears by the entry in the Parish Register. The actions of this exalted statesman are so interwoven with the annals of his country, and of Europe, as to preclude the possibility of giving any extended review of them in these pages. From the age of six to fourteen, he was educated under a domestic tutor, the late Rev. Mr. Wilson, by whose judicious exertions he obtained a thorough acquaintance with Mathematics and Natural Philosophy, and became a good classical scholar. In April, 1773, he was entered at Pembroke College, in Cambridge; his father giving a decided preference to this University, from the general system of its scholastic regimen corresponding more nearly with his own principles, than that of the sister establishment at Oxford. He was introduced into Parliament before he had at-

tained the age prescribed by law, as his illustrious rival, Mr. Fox, had previously been by Lord Holland. Here the vigour and brilliancy of his talents rendered him the admiration of all; and the interest excited by his abilities, and extreme youth, was highly increased by the astonishing flow of his eloquence, which, on every great occasion throughout his life, shone pre-eminently conspicuous. He very early professed himself a warm supporter of Parliamentary Reform, a cause that he afterwards abandoned; partly, perhaps, from that real horror at a popular ascendancy, which the atrocities of the French Revolution excited in the minds even of the firmest adherents to the pure principles of liberty. The measures that he pursued during that eventful period, are of too recent a date to require description here; yet, whether we admit them to have been conceived in wisdom, or generated in fatuity, their effects are equally to be deplored. The uncontrol-

1350

able predominance of France over the entire Continent of Europe, has been the result of their failure of success; and our own independence as a nation, has been brought into hazard, and is still endangered, from the same cause. On one occasion, the Premier found it necessary to relinquish the helm to a more supple hand: he had held out emancipation to the Catholics of Ireland, as a boon for their consent to the projected union of the two kingdoms; but the scruples of the Sovereign interfered to prevent the fulfilment of his engagement, and he retired from office. The public voice soon recalled him to his post, yet he now enjoyed it only a short time. The same line of policy which he had before pursued, he again recurred to, and with the same ill success. The chagrin of disappointment,<sup>1</sup> combined with that laborious exertion which the situation of affairs required, destroyed his health; and, after a few months illness, he died on the twenty-third of January, 1806, in his forty-seventh year. He had a public funeral, and was buried in the north transept of Westminster Abbey; where also, within a short twelvemonth, and within a few yards of the same grave, was interred his great political opponent, and successor in office, the Right Honorable Charles James Fox.

The neighbourhood of Hayes, Beckenham, and Bromley, is thickly studded with the Villas of nobility and gentry; the pleasantness of the situation, and its convenient distance from the Metropolis rendering this district extremely desirable for occasional residence. LANGLEY PARK, and KELSEYS, in Beckenham Parish, are two estates belonging to the Right Honorable Peter Burrell, Lord Gwydir, Deputy Great Chamberlain, and F. R. S. The former, which is the most considerable, obtained its name from the family of Langley, who had lands here about the middle of the fourteenth century. One hundred years afterwards, it was alienated to the Violetts, and by them, in 1510, to John Style, Esq. whose family expired in an heir-female, married to Sir John Elwill, Bart. The latter died in 1727; and his brother, Sir Edmund, sold this estate to the Raymonds, from whom

\* The event of the battle of Austerlitz was his death-blow.

1351

it passed, by an heiress, to Peter Burrell, Esq. His grandson, the present owner, was created a Peer in June, 1796. Kelseys, the more ancient seat of the Burrells, was purchased, about the year 1688, from the Brograves, who had possessed it for nearly three centuries, and one of whom had license for an Oratory here in 1479. Lord Gwydir's house, which is now connected with Langley Park, was originally built by Alderman Kirkham of London, but has since been greatly enlarged.

EDEN FARM, another seat in Beckenham, is the elegant retirement of the Right Honorable Lord Auckland, who purchased it of J. A. Rucker, Esq. CLAY HILL, or the Oakery, also in this Parish, was the property of the late learned Edward King, Esq. F. R. and A. S. This gentleman, who was a native of Norfolk, was elected President of the Society of Antiquaries on the decease of Dr. Milles, in 1784; but, on the succeeding election in the year following, he was obliged to relinquish the chair to the Earl of Leicester, after an unprecedented contest. He was author of various works; the principal of which are his 'Observations on Ancient Castles;' 'Morsels of Criticism,' tending to illustrate the Scriptures; and the 'Munimenta Antiqua:' the concluding volume of the latter is now printing. He died in 1806, aet. seventy-two.

BECKENHAM PLACE, the seat of John Cator, Esq. is partly in the Parish of Bromley; but the mansion itself is in that of Beckenham. This was formerly the residence of Rear Admiral Sir Piercy Brett, who died in 1781, and, together with his lady, lies buried in the Church; but the estate, which for upwards of a century had been owned by the St. Johns, was alienated to the Cators in 1773, under the authority of an Act of Parliament. The house is a handsome building, commanding a beautiful, though not extensive prospect. Kent House, the ancient seat of the Lethieulliers, in Beckenham Parish, is now occupied as a farm: the estate belongs to J. J. Angerstein, Esq. in right of his wife.

BECKENHAM Church is a neat edifice, dedicated to St. George: it contains many monuments of the Style, Raymond, Burrell, and other families. On a slab in the chancel, is a remarkable Brass

1352

in memory of Dame Margsret, Wyf of Syr Willi'm Da'sell, Knyght, and daughter of John Barnes, Esq. of Redhall, in Norfolk, who died in November, 1563: she is represented in a flowered petticoat, and close-bodied gown; the sleeves slashed at the shoulders, and hanging down to the feet. The monument of Mrs. Jane Clarke, wife of Dr. Clarke, Physician at Epsom, is inscribed with the following elegant lines, written by the Poet Gray:

"Lo! where this silent Marble weeps,  
A Friend, a Wife, a Mother sleeps;  
A Heart within whose sacred cell  
The peaceful virtues lov'd to dwell.  
Affection warm, and faith sincere,  
And soft humanity, was there:  
In agony, in death, resign'd,  
She felt the wound she left behind.  
Her infant Image here below,  
Sits smiling on a Father's woe;  
Whom what awaits, while yet he strays  
Along the lonely vale of days?  
A Pang, to secret sorrow dear;  
A Sigh; an unavailing Tear,  
Till Time shall ev'ry grief remove,  
With Life, with Mem'ry, and with Love."/1

/1 The Register of Beckenham, under the date October 24, 1740, records the burial of Margaret Finch, of whom the following account is given in Lysons's Environs, Vol. IV. p. 301.

"This remarkable person lived to the age of 109 years. She was one of the people called Gipsies, and had the title of their Queen. After travelling over various parts of the kingdom, during the greater part of a century, she settled at Norwood; whither her great age, and the fame of her fortune-telling, attracted numerous visitors. From a habit of sitting on the ground, with her shin resting on her knees, the sinews at length became so contracted, that she

could not rise from that posture: after her death, they were obliged to inclose her body in a deep square box. Her funeral was attended by two mourning coaches: a sermon was preached upon the occasion, and a great concourse of people attended the ceremony. There is an engraved portrait of Margaret Finch from a drawing made in 1739; and her picture adorns the sign-post of a house of public entertainment in Norwood, called the Gipsy House."

1353

#### BROMLEY,

A pleasant, healthy, and respectable market-town, derives its name from the Saxon words Brom-leag, signifying a field or pasture of broom; and "the great quantity of that plant on all the waste places near the town, sufficiently corroborates this etymology."/1 The Manor of Bromley was given to the Bishops of Rochester in the eighth century, by Ethelbert, King of Kent,/2 and, with some little interruption, about the period of the Conquest, and during the Protectorate, has continued in their possession till the present time. These prelates had a Palace here at a very early period, which, after frequent alterations and repairs, was pulled down by the late Bishop Thomas, who erected the present edifice, a plain brick mansion, in its stead, about the year 1777. This is now, and has been for a long period, the only Episcopal residence belonging to the See of Rochester. "It stands about a quarter of a mile from the town, and is pleasantly situated on the brow of a hill, looking towards Beckenham and Hayes." In the grounds is a Chalybeate spring, called "St. Blase's Well, which anciently had an Oratory annexed to it, dedicated to St. Blasius, which was much frequented at Whitsuntide; because Lucas, who was Legate for Sextus the Fourth, here in England, granted an indulgent remission of forty days enjoined penance, to all those who should visit this chapel, and offer up their orisons there in the three holidays of Pentecost."/3 After the Reformation, the Oratory fell to ruins, and the Well was stopped up; but being re-opened in 1754, "was, by the Bishop's orders, immediately secured from the mixture of other waters; since which, numbers of people, especially of the middle and poorer sort, have been remarkably relieved by it from various infirmities and diseases:"/4

/1 Lysons's Environs, Vol. IV. p. 307. /2 Reg. Roff. p. 11.

/3 Vill. Cant. p. 84.

/4 Hasted's Kent, Vol. I. p. 552. 8vo. edit.

1354

The Church is a spacious building, dedicated to St. Peter and St. Paul, and consisting of a nave, chancel, and aisles, with an embattled tower, surmounted by a cupola at the west end: the north aisle was rebuilt in 1792; Bishop Thomas contributing 500l. towards the expence. The Sepulchral memorials are numerous: among these is an ancient Tomb in the north wall of the chancel, under a recessed pointed arch, with various mouldings springing from two pillars on each side, having capitals ornamented with foliage: the upper part, and east side, are mutilated. The person whose memory this was intended to commemorate is unknown: it is probably the same as Weever alluded to, where he says, "in the church wall lyeth the pourtraiture, as I learne by tradition, of Richard Wendover, Bishop of Rochester, and Parson of this Towne."/1 This Prelate, however, who died in 1250, was, according to Dart and Godwin, buried in Westminster Abbey, 'by the King's (Hen. III.) orders.' Against the same wall is an inscribed tablet in memory of Bishop Zachary Pearce, D. D. who died in June, 1774, aged eighty-four years: and a slab in the pavement records the name and virtues of John Yonge, another Bishop of Rochester: he died at the age of seventy-one, in April, 1605.

Two other Bishops of this See were also interred in this edifice; Walter de Henche, who died in 1360; and John Buckeridge, who was translated from Rochester to Ely in 1628: he died in 1631. Among the other memorials, are Brasses of Richard Thornhill, Esq. who died in February, 1600, and his two wives, Margaret Mills, and Elizabeth Watson: they are represented in the dresses of the times. Dr. John Hawksworth, the well-known author of the *Adventurer*, and other esteemed works, who died prematurely, in November 1773, aet. fifty-eight, has also a monument here: he was long an inhabitant of this town. The Font is apparently of the Norman times: it is of a square form, and the sides are ornamented with ranges of plain semi-circular arches.

BROMLEY COLLEGE was founded in pursuance of the will of the benevolent John Warner, Bishop of Rochester, bearing date in

/1 Fun. Mon. p. 318. edit. 1631.

1355

1666, for the residence and maintenance of twenty Widows of loyal and orthodox Clergymen. The original endowments have been greatly augmented by the gifts of various persons since that period; and in 1756, Mrs. Helen Betenson, of Bradbourne, in this County, bequeathed the sum of 10,000*l.* for the purpose of erecting ten additional houses for as many Widows of Clergymen: since that a bequest of 12,000*l.* made under certain limitations, by William Pearce, Esq. brother to Bishop Pearce, for the building ten more houses for Clergymens' Widows, has also fallen in; so that this excellent charity is now in a very flourishing state. The Widows on Bishop Warner's foundation have an annual allowance of 30*l.* 10*s.* each, with coals and candles: the others have 20*l.* each. The salary of the Chaplain, who must belong to Magdalen College, Oxford, has been increased at different times, and is now about 86*l.* yearly. This institution is under the management of fourteen trustees; seven of them are, the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Bishop of London; the Bishop, the Archdeacon, and the Chancellor of Rochester; the Dean of St. Paul's, and the Dean of the Arches; all for the time being; the others are elective: the College buildings are pleasantly situated at the north end of the town. In Bromley is also a Charily School for the clothing and education of thirteen boys, and the same number of girls.

The population of this Parish, according to the Act of 1800, amounted to 2700; the number of houses to 524; but about 150 of the latter are situated in the Hamlets of Mason's Hill, Bromley Common, Southborough, Widmore, and Plaistowe: those in the town are chiefly situated round the market-place, and on the high road to Farnborough and Sevenoaks. The markets are well supplied with corn, live-stock, &c. The grant for holding them was obtained by the Bishop of Rochester from Henry the Sixth, in the year 1447 or 1448. The Market-house is a large old building, standing on wood pillars.

The Manor of SIMPSONS, now belonging to Lord Gwydir, but occupied as a farm, was anciently the seat of the Banquels, and afterwards of William Clarke, who, according to Philipott, had license from Henry the Fifth "to erect a strong little pile of lime and stone, with an embattled wall, encircled with a deep moat."

1356

In the next reign it was alienated to the Simpsons, whose name it yet retains. Among the other Villas and Seats in Bromley Parish, is FREELANDS, the residence of Thomas Raikes, Esq. a Director of the Bank; BICKLEY, the handsome Mansion of William Welles, Esq.; and SUNDRIDGE, which, in the reign of

Henry the Third, was the property of Peter le Blund, Constable of the Tower of London, by an heiress of whose family it was carried in marriage to the Willoughbys: it has since had various owners.

CHISLEHURST, also written Cheselhurst, and Chesilhurst, was anciently an appurtenance to Dartford, and descended in the same line as that Manor to Sir Thomas Walsingham,<sup>/1</sup> of Scadbury, in this Parish. His son alienated it to the Betensons, Baronets, from whom it has passed, by heirs female, to the Hon. Thomas Townshend, whose grandson, Lord Viscount Sydney, the present owner, occasionally resides at FROGNAL, now called Sydney Lodge, a pleasant seat near Foot's Cray. The Church is dedicated to St. Nicholas, and contains various monuments of the Walsinghams, Betensons, Berties, and other eminent families. The celebrated Sir Philip Warwick, Knt. who, in 1646, was appointed one of the Commissioners to treat for the surrender of Oxford, and Sir Richard Adams, Knt. Baron of the Exchequer, who died in March, 1774, have also memorials here.

SCADBURY, the ancient residence of the Walsinghams, has been long dilapidated, and the estate is occupied as a farm. Those eminent statesmen, Sir Francis Walsingham, (youngest son of William Walsingham, Esq. by Joyce, daughter of Sir Ed. Denny), and Sir Nicholas Bacon, Lord Keeper to Queen Elizabeth, were both born at this seat.<sup>/2</sup>

CAMDEN PLACE, another seat in Chislehurst, had its name from the famous historian and antiquary, William Camden, who is said to have composed his Annals of Elizabeth while resident on this estate, in his latter years. He also died here in November, 1623; and was carried hence with great solemnity to the place of

<sup>/1</sup> See Vol. VII. p. 558.

<sup>/2</sup> See some account of this gentleman in Vol. VI. p. 114–117, and 129.

1357

his interment in Westminster Abbey. This estate is now the property of Earl Camden.

At ORPINGTON are the remains of an ancient seat called Bark-Hart; an appellation bestowed by Queen Elizabeth, who was entertained here by Sir Percival Hart, in July, 1573, with the exhibition of a sea-fight, and other pageantry. In the Church is a curiously sculptured doorway, opening into the nave from the tower.

ST. MARY CRAY, the most considerable of all the villages which derive their name from their situation on the river Cray, had a market as early as the reign of Edward the First; but the Market-house having been blown down in the great storm in November, 1703, it has never since been held. The greater part of St. Mary Cray is an appendage to the Manor of Orpington; and with that belongs to Sir J. D. Dyke, Bart. of Lullingstone Park. In the Church are several ancient Brasses, and many memorials for the Manning family, who for several generations resided at Kevington, a seat in this Parish.

On the north side of FOOT'S CRAY, a small village on the high road to Maidstone, is FOOT'S CRAY PLACE, which was purchased about the middle of the last century by Bourchier Cleve, Esq. who, in 1752, having pulled down the old mansion, built an elegant villa of free-stone, from a design taken from a beautiful edifice by Palladio, erected near Venice. He also inclosed the Park, and embellished it with plantations, and a canal formed from the Cray River, which flows through the grounds. Elizabeth, his daughter, and heiress, conveyed this, and other possessions, in marriage to the present Right Honorable Sir George Yonge,

Bart. K. G. who, in 1772, in conjunction with his wife, sold this estate to Benjamin Harence, Esq. who was Sheriff of Kent in 1777, and continued to reside here for many years till his decease. In the Parish Church, under a low obtuse arch in the north wall, are the mutilated effigies of Sir Simon de Vaughan, and his lady, of the time of Edward the Third; in the twentieth of whose reign, Sir Simon paid aid for this Manor. The Font is Norman, and not very different from that at Bromley.

1358

NORTH-CRAY PLACE, a pleasant seat of about ninety acres, formerly possessed by the Hetheringtons, was devised by the Rev. W. Hetherington to the late Thomas Coventry, Esq. and it is now held on lease from his family. The mansion is a well-built structure, with a colonnade, standing at a short distance southward from the river Cray.

ELTHAM is a considerable village, situated on the high road between London and Maidstone, and extending about three quarters of a mile in length. Its ancient name was Eald-ham, the old mansion or dwelling. John de Vesci, Lord of Eltham, procured a grant of a market for this Manor; and two other grants relating to it, are extant among the records in the Tower: the markets appear to have been discontinued in the time of James the First, when the Royal Palace, the remains of which stand about two furlongs southward from the village, ceased to be visited by our Kings.

Eltham Palace was for several centuries a favourite retreat of the English Sovereigns, to which, probably, its vicinity to the Metropolis not a little contributed, as well as the pleasantness of its situation. In the Saxon times, the Manor belonged to the Crown; and in the reign of Edward the Confessor, as appears from the Domesday Book, it was held of that Monarch by one Alwolde. William the Conqueror granted it, with many other estates in this County, to Odo, Bishop of Baieux, his half brother, after the confiscation of whose possessions by William Rufus, this Manor was divided, part of it being retained by the Sovereign, and part of it given to the noble family of the Magnavilles. Edward I. granted his moiety to the powerful Baron John de Vesci, who afterwards obtained the whole by exchange with Walter de Magnaville. His son, William de Vesci, had a natural son, also named William, to whom he devised this Manor, with the greater part of his other estates; but having appointed Anthony Bec, the warlike Bishop of Durham, a trustee under the will, that haughty Prelate betrayed his confidence, and obtained possession of Eltham for himself. He is stated to have bestowed great cost on the buildings here; and here also he died, in the year 1311. William de Vesci, the younger, was slain at the bat-

1359

tle of Strivelin, in Scotland, when his estates, of which this Manor was again considered as a part, devolved on Sir Gilbert de Aton, as his right heir; and this Sir Gilbert granted Eltham to Geoffrey Scrope of Masham, who, in the year 1318, had it confirmed to him by the Crown; and soon afterwards is said to have given it to Queen Isabel, consort to Edward II. Since that period it has been occasionally granted for terms of years to various persons, and is now held under a lease from the Crown by Sir John Gregory Shaw, Bart.

When the Palace was originally built is unknown, yet it must have been prior to the year 1270, when Henry III. kept a grand public Christmas here, accompanied by his Queen, and all the great men of the realm. Edward II. frequently resided here; and in the year 1315, his Queen was delivered of a Son in the Pa-

lace, who was afterwards called John of Eltham, from the place of his birth. Edward III. held a parliament here in 1329, and another in 1375, when the Commons petitioned him to make his grandson, Richard de Bourdeaux, Prince of Wales. Most of the succeeding Sovereigns, to the time of Henry VIII. resided much in this Palace; but on the rise of Greenwich, it was gradually deserted. Edward IV. was at great expence in repairing the Palace; and here, in the year 1483, he kept his Christmas in a very magnificent and costly manner, two thousand persons being daily fed at his charge. Three years afterwards, his daughter Bridget, who became a nun at Dartford, was born here.

The change which the Palace of Eltham has undergone, is exceedingly striking. This edifice, the abode of Sovereigns, and the birth-place of Princes, is now a farm; and the beautiful great hall, where parliaments were held, and entertainments given in all the pomp of feudal grandeur, is now used as a barn for the housing and threshing of corn. The area in which the buildings stand, is surrounded by a high stone wall, that has been partially repaired and strengthened by arches, &c. of brick, and a broad and deep moat, over which are two bridges, nearly opposite to each other, on the north and south sides. The hall is a most noble remain, measuring 100 feet in length, by 56 broad, and about

1360

60 high. The windows have been extremely elegant, but are now bricked up. The roof is of timber, curiously wrought in the manner of that at Westminster Hall, and richly ornamented with finely carved pendants. Three Parks, well provided with deer, and including together upwards of 1200 acres, were formerly connected with this Palace.

Eltham Church is dedicated to St. John Baptist: it contains various monuments, but none of them particularly remarkable. Under the north aisle is the burial-place of the Shaws, Baronets; by the first of whom, Sir John Shaw, this part of the edifice was built in the year 1667; he also rebuilt the roof of the nave, which had fallen in whilst the workmen were employed in digging the family vault. He was created a Baronet in 1665, in reward for his having lent large sums to the King before the Restoration: he was also appointed one of the Farmers of the Customs; and dying in 1679-80, was brought from London with great funeral pomp, and interred here; as his widow, Bridget, Countess of Kilmurrey, was afterwards, in 1696. In the Church-yard is the tomb of the celebrated George Horne, D. D. Bishop of Norwich, who died in 1792. The Parish Register records the burials of Thomas Dogget, the eminent low comedian, who, dying in 1721, bequeathed a coat and silver badge to be rowed for annually on the first of August; and Sir William James, Bart. who so greatly distinguished himself at the taking of Severndroog Castle. Eltham Lodge is a respectable mansion, standing in the great Park which formerly belonged to the Palace, and includes an area of two miles in circumference.<sup>/1</sup> This Parish contains 275 houses, and 1627 inhabitants, according to the Act of 1800.

LEE is a small but respectable village, chiefly inhabited by genteel families, and having several pleasant mansions in the vicinity. The Manor has been the property of various noble families, and now belongs to the young Lord Sondes. Lee Place was for upwards of a century the seat of the Boone family, one of whom, Charles Boone, Esq. with Mary, his wife, founded an Alms-House

<sup>/1</sup> For a great variety of curious particulars relating to Eltham Church, Palace, and Parish, see Lysons's Environs, Vol. IV. p. 394-421.

1361

and School here, and endowed it with lands and rents, the proceeds from which now amount to between seventy and eighty pounds annually. On the acclivity of the eminence to the north, is the pleasant Villa formerly inhabited by the Fludyers, and lately by the Dowager Lady Dacre, daughter to Sir Thomas Fludyer: she died a few months ago. Beyond this is the Church, which contains a curious Brass in memory of Nicholas Anasley, or Annesley, Esq. thirty-three years Sergeant of the Cellar to Queen Elizabeth; and a handsome monument of marble and alabaster, in commemoration of his son, Bryan Annesley, Esq. Gentleman Pensioner to Queen Elizabeth: the effigies of the latter in armour, and of his wife Audrey, in the habit of the times, lie under an elliptic arch, ornamented with a mosaic pattern, studded with roses. Among the numerous tombs in the Church-yard, are those of Dr. Edmund Halley, the celebrated astronomer, who died in 1742; Sir Samuel Fludyer, Bart. who died in 1768; the Right Honorable T. C. Roper, Baron Dacre, who died in 1794; and William Parsons, Esq. the comedian, who died in 1795. The late John Charnock, Esq. F. S. A. author of an excellent 'History of Marine Architecture,' in three volumes, quarto, and other works, was also buried here in May last.<sup>/1</sup> The Papillons of Acrise retain their hereditary villa at Lee.

At LEWISHAM, a very populous village, extending nearly a mile in length on the road to Bromley, was a Benedictine Priory, subordinate to the Abbey of St. Peter in Ghent, and most probably founded in the Saxon times; this Manor having been given to that Abbey by Elthruda, niece to King Alfred. Lewisham is now the property of the Earl of Dartmouth, whose seat on Blackheath, is within the bounds of this Parish. The present Church was erected about the year 1774: its form is that of an oblong square, with a small semicircular recess at the east end for the altar. At the west end is a good Organ, on each side of which is a handsome monument of the Petrie family: that in memory of Anne, wife

<sup>/1</sup> See a well-written sketch of his life by Edmund Lodge, Esq. in *Censura Literaria*, Vol. V. p. 332–5.

1362

of John Petrie, Esq. who died in 1787, was executed in Italy: it includes a fine bas-relief in statuary marble, representing the deceased lying on her death-bed, with her husband and children lamenting round her. The other commemorates Margaret, relict of the Rev. Robert Petrie, and was sculptured by Banks: it represents Mrs. Petrie dying in the arms of Religion, supported by Faith and Hope. Most of the old monuments were thrown carelessly into the vault when the Church was rebuilt. In the Register are many entries of burials of aged persons, and among them the following: 'Alice Baylis, alias Pheasant, widow, aged 106 years, May 14, 1726; Jane Willoughby, aged, as on the coffin, 110, buried Ap/l 4, 1729; Jane Till, from Sydenham, aged 109, Ap/l 6, 1794.' An excellent Free Grammar-School was founded in this Parish by the Rev. Abraham Colfe, who was Rector of Lewisham from 1610 to 1657; and who, by his Will, bearing date in 1656, bequeathed a large property to the Leather-seller's Company, in trust for charitable uses. The Will contains many curious regulations for the government of the School, and conduct of the Master, and directs that it shall be for the education of thirty-one boys of the several Parishes therein named; one scholar yearly to be sent to either of the Universities. The same benevolent clergyman also founded an English School at Lewisham, for thirty-one boys; and an Alms-House for five 'poor godly householders.'<sup>/1</sup> The population of this Parish, as returned under

the Act of 1800, amounted to 4007; the number of houses to 722. Many of the latter are situated in the Chapelry of Sydenham, on the south-west side of Lewisham, adjoining Surrey, and on the edge of Sydenham Common, from the upper part of which is an extensive and beautiful prospect. This place is celebrated for its Mineral Springs, the waters of which are of a mild cathartic quality, and nearly resemble those of Epsom. They were discovered in 1640, and have all been diverted to the same well. Before this discovery, Sydenham contained only a few cottages.

/1 See a more particular account of these charities in Lysons's *Environs*, Vol. IV. p. 529–33.

1363

#### MISCELLANEOUS.

From the great division of property, originally introduced, most probably, by the operations of the law of Gavelkind, estates are very numerous in this county. The largest landed estate lying within its boundaries, is now of nearly 11,000*l.* a year value, and was bought by money acquired in trade within these seventy years; a considerable part has been purchased within forty years. The second largest estate is about 7000*l.* a year, and belongs to an ancient and indigenous family, but has been augmented to its present size by late collateral bequests acquired by merchandize. There are five more of about 5000*l.* per annum, all belonging to noblemen, and three of them ancient, and somewhat feudal estates. The five next may be about 4000*l.* a year; and there are seven or eight estates which exceed 3000*l.* a year, and four of which may approach to the preceding class. The estates of 2000*l.* and upwards, are probably not more than nine or ten; below this they become difficult to estimate.

Lambard, in his general account of Kent,<sup>/1</sup> says, “the gentlemen be not heere (throughout) of so auncieut stockes as else where, especially in the partes nearer to London, from whiche citie, as it were from a certeine riche and wealthy seed plot, courtiers, lawyers, and merchants, be continually translated, and do become new plantes amongst them: yet be their revenues greater than any where else, which thing groweth not so muche by the quantitie of their possession, or by the fertilitie of their soyle, as by the benefit of the situation of the countrie itself, whiche hath al that good neighbourhood that Marc. Cato, and other olde authors in husbandrie, require to a well-placed graunge: that is to say, the sea, the river, a populous citie, and a well traded highway, by the commodities thereof the superfluous fruites of the grounde be dearly sold, and consequently the land may yeald a greater rent. These gentlemen be also for the most parte, acquainted with good

1364

letters, and especially trayned in the knowledge of the lawes: they use to manure some large portion of their owne territories, as well for the maintenance of their families, as also for their better increase in wealth: so that they be well employed, both in the publique service, and in their own particular; and do use hawking, hunting, and other disports, rather for their recreation, than for an occupation, or pastime.”

The above remark of Lambard, as to the want of antiquity of the Kentish gentry, however it might have been correct in the days of Elizabeth, seems no longer true, at least comparatively with other counties near London. In the eastern and remote districts of the western parts of Kent, new gentry sprout up but slowly, or gain a settlement but with difficulty. Even many of the

less ancient families would be deemed old in Berks, Hants, Surrey, Essex, Herts, Cambridge, &c. Many ancient names expired in the last century; such as Aucher, Digges, Hardres, Wyatt, Colepeper, Evering, &c. &c. but many still remain, as Dering, Honywood, Hales, Twysden, Darrell, Finch, Tufton, Roper, and others; as well as many who have lived as gentry from the reigns of Queen Elizabeth, and James the First. They are, perhaps, somewhat too much attached to their own county, and living peninsulated, are not without local prejudices. Few instances have occurred in later times, of these indigenious families attaining the peerage, and almost as few of their getting the more common honor of the baronetage: those on whom it has fallen, being, for the most part, new settlers, and fabricators of their own fortunes; as those of D'Aeth, Bridges of Goodneston, Mann, Geary, Hawley, and Sir Walter Stirling. Yet their estates are in general good; they live in an expensive style, and mix tolerably with the world: yet still the cities and boroughs of this county are represented by few of their own gentry.

The following Tables of the Population, &c. of Kent, are extracted from the Returns made to the House of Commons under the Act of 1800: the Names of the Hundreds are spelt as in the Returns.

1365

<sideways table>

1366

<sideways table>

END OF KENT.